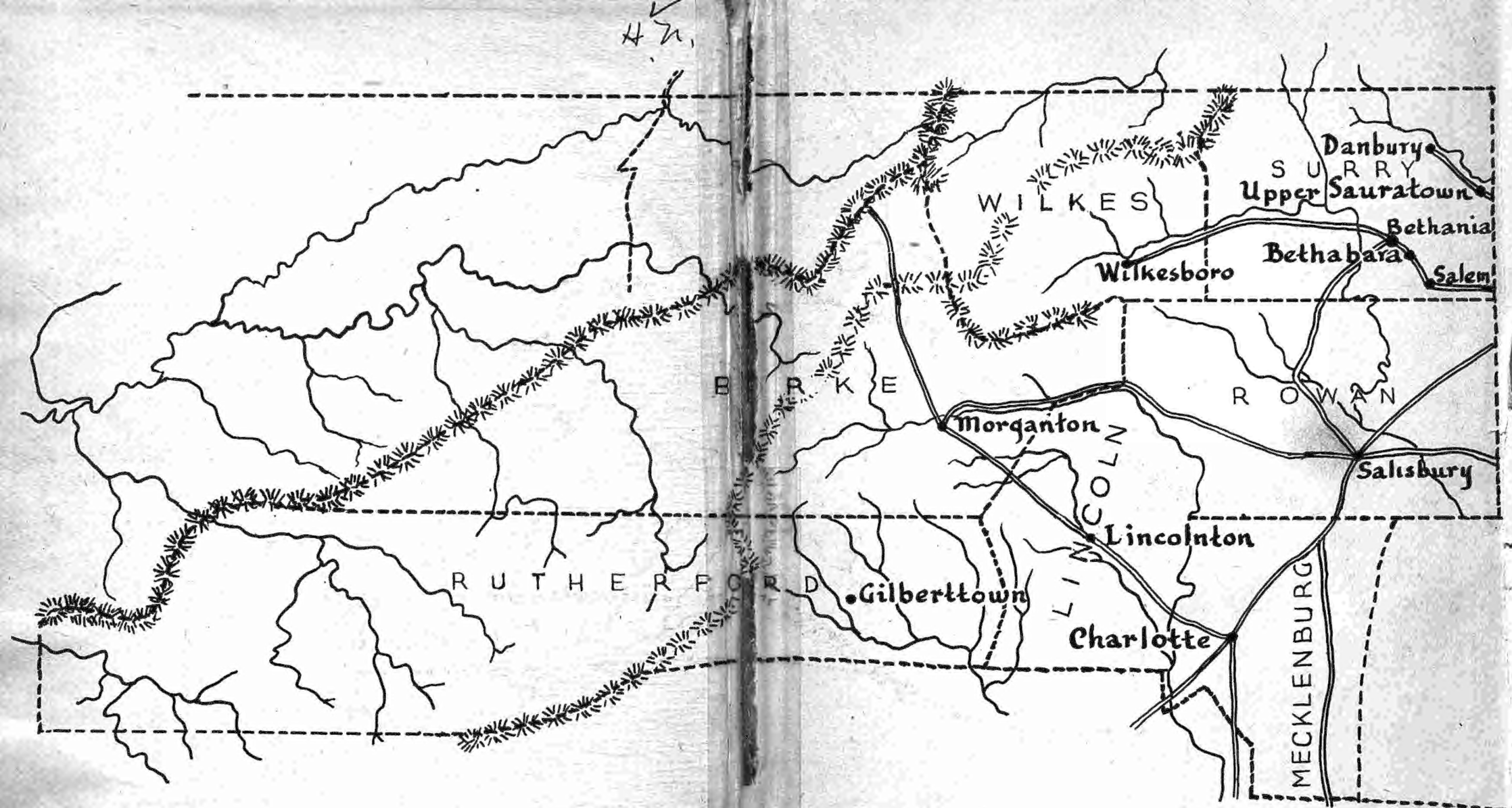


HISTORY *of* OLD TRYON
and
RUTHERFORD COUNTIES
NORTH CAROLINA *** 1730-1936

By CLARENCE W. GRIFFIN
County Historian Rutherford County
Forest City, N. C.



Designed and printed by
The MILLER PRINTING COMPANY
Asheville, North Carolina
1937



MAP
OF
RUTHERFORD COUNTY
NORTH CAROLINA
IN 1783

The HISTORY
of OLD TRYON *and*
RUTHERFORD
COUNTIES x x x
1730 - 1936



Rutherford County Court House, Rutherfordton, N. C.
Completed in 1926 at a cost of \$250,000

The HISTORY
of OLD TRYON *and*
RUTHERFORD
COUNTIES ❧ ❧ ❧
1730 - 1936




Copyright 1937

By CLARENCE W. GRIFFIN
Forest City, North Carolina

*"Like leaves on trees, the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now with'ring on the ground;
The foll'wing spring another race supplies,
They rise successive and successive fall;
So generations in their course decay,
So flourish these, when those are passed away."*

—Pope's Translation, Homer's Iliad.

PREFACE

N OCTOBER, 1935, the author of this volume, after having spent a number of years in compiling the material, requested The Rutherford County Historical Association to appoint a Publication Committee to arrange for printing this History. Accordingly, Hon. M. L. Edwards, the Association's President, named the following Committee:

David C. Whitaker, Cliffside, N. C., Chairman; J. Worth Morgan, Forest City, N. C., Treasurer; G. B. Howard, Spindale, N. C.; Dr. R. H. Crawford, Miss Aylene Edwards, R. E. Price, of Rutherfordton, N. C.; Charles Z. Flack, F. I. Barber, G. E. Alcock, Clarence Griffin, of Forest City, N. C., and Grady Withrow, of Hollis, N. C.

This Publication Committee met shortly afterwards, and decided upon a plan of soliciting pre-publication subscriptions to finance the publication of the volume. The Committee then set to work to secure the number estimated necessary to fully finance the work.

In November, 1935, to facilitate the work, additional members of the Committee were named, as follows: Miss Logna Logan, Miss Frances Logan, Worth W. Nanney, of Rutherfordton, N. C.; J. T. Arnett, Lake Lure, N. C.; Dr. L. B. Morse, Chimney Rock, N. C.; Hollis Owens, Avondale, N. C.; Mrs. T. R. Padgett, Forest City, N. C., and O. J. Holler, of Union Mills, N. C. At the same time a Publicity Committee consisting of R. E. Price, Arval Alcock, and Miss Aylene Edwards was named. This gave representation to nearly every section of the county.

Various methods of publicity were resorted to, including newspaper and direct mail advertising, and speeches before civic clubs of the section by the Chairman and the author.

After much labor on the part of the Committee, and several meetings of the group, it was announced in December, 1936, that a sufficient number of pre-publication subscribers had been secured to justify going forward with actual publication of the work. The contract for printing was awarded at a meeting held February 11, 1937, bringing to a close the work of the Publication committee.

The support given the Committee by the advance subscribers listed herein makes possible the publication of this volume. To each member of the Committee and to every individual who assisted in this enterprise I extend sincere thanks.

*DAVID C. WHITAKER, Chairman
Publication Committee.*

*Cliffside, N. C.,
March 1, 1937.*

INTRODUCTION



UTHERFORD COUNTY and North Carolina have made wonderful strides in industrial, economic and intellectual development during the past quarter of a century. Rutherford County is no longer considered an "average" county of the commonwealth. Her rank in population, her textile and agricultural development, intellectual, cultural and economic growth place her among the foremost of the one hundred counties of the state. It is fitting that the men who have had a part in this development should not be forgotten.

Rutherford and the territory originally constituting old Tryon have a history unsurpassed by any other section of the state. For many years Rutherford was the outpost of civilization, and acted as a buffer between the Cherokees on the west and the adjoining counties on the east. Her history during that period is a history of western North Carolina. From this section hundreds migrated as the course of the empire moved westward.

Strictly speaking, there is no such thing as local history. A given event or occurrence, when properly investigated, will be found to have its inception deeper than in some mere local happening. For this reason, the author has found it necessary to build this history upon a substantial background of state history, co-ordinating local events with the deeper causes and happenings found in state and even national history.

The author has spent approximately fifteen years in collecting, compiling, arranging and putting into final shape the matter contained herein. It has been a labor of love—both of the subject and the county—and has been done without any hope of remuneration. Every individual owes something to the community of which he is a member, and the author in performing the self-imposed task of preparing this history feels that he is only paying a small part of the natural obligations resting on him as a citizen of the county and state. In the execution of his design he has sought to present the past with unswerving fidelity. The history has been written from the viewpoint of a practical newspaper man, from materials available, and with due regard to all facts at hand. Embellishments have not

been attempted. Tradition has been discarded entirely and many a beautiful story has been omitted because of insufficient data upon which it rests. The writing of this history has been more or less a job of reporting, engaged in as a hobby during precious hours of leisure snatched from the exacting duties of the editorial desk.

The author makes no apologies or excuses. He deems it his duty to preserve in permanent form as much of the original source material of the county as is now available. Much valuable historical material has already been lost beyond recovery, and much that remains is rapidly passing away. It is said that the reason we have so little material on the early history of our section is that those old heroes and pioneers regarded duty more than honor and the present good more than future promise. The author lays no claim to completeness. He has attempted to treat all events in their true perspective. Few realize as keenly as he his shortcomings in preparing a volume of this nature. He has been tempted on several occasions to abandon the work entirely, but has been encouraged by loyal friends to continue. It is presented here with the deep knowledge of its faults and lack of completeness, but with the hope that this conglomerate mass of material will be the foundation or groundwork for something more adequate in the future.

The author has tried to keep a proper perspective in mind at all times. Yet some criticism may result from the disproportionate attention given to trivial happenings, while more important events are dismissed with a few sentences. If some individuals or events are given more than their just share of space, it is because more information has been preserved. In building a work of this nature, facts and materials cannot be ordered ready-made, but must be searched for and utilized as found.

During this fifteen-year period the author has built up a large library on local and state history and genealogy; has traveled thousands of miles and spent days in search of data. Letters by the hundred have been written; volumes have been checked against volumes for possible errors, and hundreds of interviews have been secured. This work has carried him into nearly every county in North Carolina and into adjoining states in search of material. An untold number of cemeteries in western North Carolina have been visited merely to secure vital statistics data. Principal sources of

information have been the various minute dockets, court papers and other volumes ordinarily found in county court houses. Many of these non-current records are now filed with The North Carolina Historical Commission. The archives of that Commission were searched for any information relative to old Tryon and Rutherford. The background of state history has been built up from a number of volumes on that subject. The author has been fortunate in locating for reference many long-run files of old Rutherfordton newspapers.

Accuracy and truthfulness have been a watchword. Interpretative clauses and grammatical construction have been sacrificed for this. The author's aim has been to record facts, not to interpret them. This is especially true of the period from 1900 to the present. Those years are still too close in the past to accurately say what bearing they will or will not have on the future.

Particular attention has been given to genealogy and biography, in an attempt to rescue from oblivion the names of many who lived and wrought in old Tryon and Rutherford. If the God of the universe inspired Matthew and Luke to record the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the one for forty-two generations and the other all the way back to Adam, who are we to say that the record of the family pedigree is worthless?

The author would be most unappreciative were he not to acknowledge the splendid cooperation, encouragement and assistance furnished him by dozens of friends vitally interested in the subject of history. Valuable assistance in compiling and furnishing information has been rendered by hundreds of individuals. Space will not permit recognizing them individually. Acknowledgements are especially due Dr. A. R. Newsome, former Secretary of the North Carolina Historical Commission, now head of the Department of History, University of North Carolina, whose interest in this work, suggestions and courteous assistance have been of inestimable value. Without his aid in securing convenient access to certain records, much information could not have been secured, and it is doubtful if this work could have been completed. Thanks are due Mr. D. L. Corbitt and other members of the North Carolina Historical Commission for their much-appreciated aid. To my sister, Mrs. O. K. Forrester, I extend thanks and appreciation for her help in typing much of the material in this volume. Acknowledgements are also due my wife for her assistance in reading

proof; to the late Marcus O. Dickerson, Sr., of Rutherfordton; the late Col. Fred A. Olds, Collector for the Hall of History, Raleigh; Col. Samuel A. Ashe, of Raleigh; the late Mrs. Maude Minish Sutton, of Forest City and Salisbury; Horace L. Carpenter, of Rutherfordton, and many others for material, assistance, suggestions, and encouragement.

To Mr. D. C. Whitaker, of Cliffside, Chairman of the Publication Committee, and his loyal group of workers, the Publication Committee, should go a special word of thanks and appreciation. They have labored faithfully for more than a year to make this publication a possibility. To this group should go the credit for working out the plan of financing the printing of the history, and the ultimate success of that plan. Their task, like that of the author, has been a thankless one. Their compensation lies in the knowledge of a task well done, and of having accomplished something for the benefit of generations yet to come.

CLARENCE GRIFFIN.

Forest City, N. C.,
March 1, 1937.


CONTENTS

Introduction	IX
Preface	VII
CHAPTER 1	
Settlement and Evolution of Tryon County, 1730-1769	1
CHAPTER 2	
Organization of Tryon County	7
CHAPTER 3	
1775-1779—The Third Provincial Congress	25
CHAPTER 4	
1779-1780—The Revolution at Home	51
CHAPTER 5	
Lieutenant Allaire's Diary	75
CHAPTER 6	
1781-1783—The End of the Revolution	81
CHAPTER 7	
Participants in the Revolution	91
CHAPTER 8	
1784-1790—Internal Development	105
CHAPTER 9	
Social Conditions After the War	119
CHAPTER 10	
1791-1799—The Adjustment Period	125
CHAPTER 11	
Early Courts—Militia System—Monetary System	137
CHAPTER 12	
1800-1812—Period of Progress	149
CHAPTER 13	
The War of 1812—Participants	155
CHAPTER 14	
1812-1825—Period of Awakening	163
CHAPTER 15	
1825-1835—Era of Prosperity and Advancement	173
CHAPTER 16	
The Bechtlers and Bechtler Coinage	195
CHAPTER 17	
1836-1850—Internal Improvements	209

	CHAPTER 18	
Formation of Polk County—History		231
	CHAPTER 19	
1850-1860—The Era of Uncertainty		237
	CHAPTER 20	
Events Leading to the War		247
	CHAPTER 21	
Rutherford's Contribution to The War Between the States		257
	CHAPTER 22	
1865-1870—Readjustment and Reconstruction		305
	CHAPTER 23	
1870-1880—The Ku Klux Klan—Red Strings		323
	CHAPTER 24	
1880-1890—Home Rule		349
	CHAPTER 25	
Railroad Development		357
	CHAPTER 26	
1890-1900—Fusion—Spanish-American War		361
	CHAPTER 27	
1900-1910—The New Awakening		379
	CHAPTER 28	
1910-1920—Economic Development		395
	CHAPTER 29	
The World War—Participants		413
	CHAPTER 30	
1920-1930—"The New Era"		495
	CHAPTER 31	
1930-1936—Depression and the "New Deal"		517
	CHAPTER 32	
Newspapers and the Press		549
	CHAPTER 33	
Religious Development—Church History		581
	CHAPTER 34	
The Textile Industry—Its Growth and History		595
	CHAPTER 35	
Miscellaneous—Postal Service and Postmasters		601
List of Pre-Publication Subscribers		615
Index		619

Chapter 1

Settlement and Evolution of Tryon County 1730-1769

N 1539 HERNANDO DE SOTO left Cuba with six hundred men and crossed to Tampa, Florida, in search of the fabulously rich gold and silver mines reputed to exist there, and spoken of by returning explorers. For many weary months he followed dim Indian trails and waded through marshes. He crossed the present states of Georgia and South Carolina and undoubtedly entered North Carolina by the now famous Hickory Nut Gap, and after many more weary months of wandering in Western North Carolina and Tennessee, he passed on to discover the Mississippi River.

Time passed. The Red Man roamed his forest unmolested. The brief visit of De Soto and his men to his home was now remembered only when the tribes gathered around the great camp fires and listened to tales told by ancient braves and squaws, to whom the appearance of the white man seemed only a dim, half-remembered dream. The Cherokees now tell a quaint legend of the coming of the first white man, paralleling De Soto's visit.

But as the years rolled by venturesome trappers and hunters from Virginia and eastern North Carolina began to tread their way through tangled wood to the western North Carolina mountains, and, returning to their homes, carried glowing accounts of the wonderful climate, the wild game, rich furs and fine wooded tracts of land and the abundance of mountain streams to be found in the land toward the setting sun.

The territory now embraced within the present county of Rutherford was perhaps uninhabited by the Indians. It seems, according to Arthur's *Western North Carolina, A History*, that the territory was used mutually by the Cherokees and Catawbas as a hunting ground. Temporary camps doubtless were erected at various times by both tribes. Indian relics in a wide variety have been discovered at hundreds of points within the county. Arrowheads have been

found in abundance. Nothing indicative of a permanent settlement has been found. The Cherokees were fond of the mountain region, and, apparently, occupied all territory from the present town of Asheville, along the crest of the Blue Ridge, westward, in this state. The Catawbans inhabited the territory centering around the present Mecklenburg county. The two tribes, not overly friendly, met on many occasions on the field of battle. By general consent the mountain foothill country seems to have been to some extent neutral territory, but used alike by the Cherokee and Catawba. The Catawba River was recognized as the boundary between the two nations.

Four great Indian trails, or trading routes, traversed the state. These trails were noted by explorers as early as 1710. One of these four trails started near Pickens, S. C., passed a few miles to the east of Columbus, thence through Rutherfordton and a few miles to the west of Morganton, then turned northwest to the headwaters of Linville River, thence a few miles to the west of Boone, and crossed the Iron Mountains toward Taylorsville, Tennessee.

A "feeder" trail branched off at Rutherfordton and followed a general easterly course toward Raleigh, N. C., affording an east-west connection between three of these great routes.

The first permanent white settlement made in "Carolina" was about 1650, in the section eastward of the Chowan River.

On March 20, 1663, Charles II bestowed upon eight of his favorites all the territory in America between the thirty-first and thirty-sixth parallels of latitude, a princely gift indeed, and worthy of the loyal friends who had devoted their lives and fortunes to the Stuart cause during the dark days when that seemed hopelessly lost. This grant embraced all the land from a line just north of the Albemarle Sound to St. John's River, in Florida. The eastern and western boundaries of this immense tract were the Atlantic Ocean and Mississippi River, respectively. He little knew for how many acres these powerful lords were asking.

On the dissolution of the Proprietary Government in 1729 the province of "North Carolina" was divided into three "precincts," or counties: Albemarle, Bath and Clarendon. In the first sub-division of that part of "Carolina," which has since the year 1729 been known as North Carolina, all the territory south of Albemarle and extending to the Cape Fear River was called Bath County, but its limits were undefined toward the south.

From the number of counties created from Bath was that of Bladen, formed in 1734. Bladen precinct was created from Bath in November, 1732, but due to the controversial nature of the Council and Governor, the bill did not pass. It is said that at that time there were not three freeholders nor 30 families in Bladen. (Samuel A.

Ashe, *History of North Carolina*, Vol. 1, p. 234. Hereafter cited as Ashe.)

Up until Proprietary Government ceased the county boundaries were undefinable, they were so vast, but in 1729 George II, of England, bought these lands and the boundary of the state of North Carolina was partially surveyed.

From Bladen was formed four counties, of which one was Anson, created September, 1748. Anson County, when created, embraced all the territory from where Lumberton now stands to the Mississippi River, including the present state of Tennessee. The north and south boundaries of this county were Virginia and South Carolina, respectively.

In 1762 a bill passed the House of Commons, dividing Anson County and creating a new county of Mecklenburg. A short time afterwards another bill was passed to the effect that on and "after April 10, 1769, the county of Mecklenburg shall be divided into two separate and distinct counties and parishes by a line beginning at Earl Granville's where it crosses the Catawba River; and the said river to the line of the South Carolina line; and that all that part of the said county which lies to the eastward of the said dividing line shall be a distinct county and parish, and shall remain and be called Mecklenburg County and St. Martin's Parish, and all that part of the county lying to the westward of the said dividing line shall be one other distinct county and parish and be called Tryon County and St. Thomas' Parish." The act also designated that Tryon County courts should be held on the fourth Tuesdays of April, July, October and January. (N. C. State Records, Vol. 23, pp. 769-70.)

Tryon County was named for a North Carolina governor under the British crown, of English birth.

No record exists to show the exact date of the first settlement made within the present bounds of Rutherford County. It is known that the Westminster, or Brittain community, was settled prior to 1740. The Scotch-Irish and Germans from Pennsylvania moved into Lincoln and Rutherford Counties as early as 1730. It is probable that the first settlement in what is now Rutherford, was made prior to, or about, 1730.

During the early years of the eighteenth century immigration from Pennsylvania to this state was heavy. The Scotch-Irish were first, and following closely upon their heels came the Germans, known as the Pennsylvania Dutch. They drove from various sections of Pennsylvania in wagons. Arriving in western North Carolina they settled in neighborhoods to themselves.

"In 1752 Pennsylvania was dominated largely by Quakers . . . and would make no preparations for defense against the Indians. When the Indians became hostile, through the influence of the French, the

settlers . . . getting no protection from the Quaker government, sought more secure homes in western North Carolina." (Ashe, Vol. I, p. 277.)

In 1746 Matthew Rowan was in the western region, and estimated that there was not above one hundred fighting men in the entire section from Virginia to South Carolina. Seven years later he thought there were then thirty times as many, and said their numbers were increasing daily. Those immigrants, coming in bodies, settled in neighborhoods to themselves, scattered here and there throughout the wilderness, and maintaining their manners and customs, as well as their speech and characteristics, and largely transmitting them to their posterity.

Settlers from eastern counties of North Carolina, and from South Carolina, desiring less thickly populated neighborhoods, and new, fertile land, drifted into the county, and eventually assisted in settling eastern Tennessee, Kentucky, and western North Carolina counties. This section also received a large number of settlers from the Old Dominion, they coming principally from the central Virginia counties. Economic reasons were responsible for the influx of fully ninety percent of the settlers; rich, loamy land being available almost for the asking.

The evolution of western North Carolina counties at once introduces a subject that grows, as one proceeds, into one of intense and very absorbing interest. Prior to 1749 the area now covered by the present boundaries of western North Carolina counties was not, technically, within the confines of any civilized community, and was not governed by any law emanating from the struggling colonists in Albemarle, the eastern nucleus of the state of North Carolina. It was, for the most part, a wild, unsettled section whose only occasional inhabitants were the Cherokee and Catawba Indians, who at that time had few, if any, permanent places of abode, and led wandering, roving lives, depending upon hunting, and the almost negligible cultivation of small crops of Indian corn for subsistence.

By 1749 the Colonial legislature began to take an interest in this western hinterland, and in September, 1748, had established the first county west of the old Albemarle, Carteret and New Hanover County—Anson County—out of the great county of Bladen, already mentioned.

From 1734 to 1748 the few scattered settlers within the area now comprehended by the western North Carolina counties, owed their allegiance to the authorities of Bladen County—if indeed they ever gave thought to such matters. From 1748 to 1762 the authorities of Anson County had jurisdiction over the wide-open spaces of wilderness from the Pee Dee to the Mississippi.

We have evidence that by 1750 the settlers of Anson County had reached several hundred. From 1753 to 1777, a period of twenty-four years, was a time of great advancement in all the colonies, including

North Carolina. Anson County also moved forward and soon had within her boundaries a population that seems surprising in a section that was sparsely settled just a few years before.

With the coming of the Scotch-Irish into the county the wooded hills soon gave way before the broad axe of these pioneers, and their fields of corn and other produce grew instead. Practically all of the early settlements in the county were made along the creeks and rivers, in order to utilize the rich, fertile bottom land.

These settlers in every instance grouped themselves together in colonies wherever they located. The purpose was two-fold: for protection against the marauding savages and for social contact.

The Scotch-Irish settlers of the Brittain neighborhood, in Rutherford County, brought with them their ordained ministers as well as teachers. Brittain Presbyterian Church, or Little Brittain, as it was known until a few years ago, was established in 1768. The first church was erected in August, 1768. This community was a civic center in the county, and around it grouped many of the early settlers. These staunch Presbyterians, in the dawn of the county's history, "placed their trust in God and kept their powder dry." It is said that as late as 1800 it was not an uncommon sight to see those fearless members attending Brittain Church with rifle in their hand.

These settlers gradually pushed forward the line of settlement until it reached the northwest corner of North Carolina. Thus was the wilderness tamed by a steady stream of immigration from the older lands of the northern colonies, while not a few penetrated this Arcadia through passes of the Blue Ridge Mountains from eastern Virginia and the Carolinas." (Thwaite's *Daniel Boone*, p. 14.)

As indicating the extension of population a survey was made in 1754, to determine the number available for military duty in the colony, and Anson County reported 790 men as available. This would indicate that there were a thousand or more families within the bounds of Anson. (Ashe, Vol. I, p. 286.)

In 1754 the horizon was clouded by the approach of the French and Indian War. In 1755, on our own western frontier, some of the Indians had become hostile, and in one settlement they slew some fifteen persons and carried off captive about an equal number. They ranged at will through the frontier settlements and caused much apprehension in the western district. To arrest them Captain Waddell, with a company of frontiersmen, scouted along the mountains. (Ashe, Vol. I, p. 289.)

In October, 1759, the people heard with dismay that the Cherokees and Creeks, heretofore considered friendly, had declared war against the English. Bands of Indians began to pass the defiles of the mountains and range the foothills. A reign of terror set in. Accounts of atrocities and butcheries and of destroyed homes came thick and fast

to Salisbury and Bethabara. They were intensely harrowing, while some of the escapes were marvelous. (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 299.)

Following complaints of the Cherokee Indians that their land was being trespassed upon, the boundary line of the Indian nation and North Carolina was surveyed in 1769. Governor Tryon supervised, personally, part of this work. The line ran across Tryon Mountain, in what is now Polk County; and that mountain was named for Governor Tryon. The nearby village of Tryon is also named for this Royal Governor.

Chapter 2

Organization of Tryon County

BY 1768 the population of Mecklenburg County had increased considerably to the westward and the fearless pioneers had penetrated into the western wilderness, out of reach of governmental authority. These independent, daring pioneers, trained to rely on their own personal strength and prowess, felt perhaps less need for governmental authority than any other one thing, but occasions arose for aid and assistance from county and state officials. This led the border settlers to request that a county be erected from Mecklenburg. The legislature of 1768 passed an act creating Tryon County from the west portion of Mecklenburg, "on and after the tenth day of April next" (1769). The same act named Thomas Neal, Henry Clark, William Yancey, Daniel Warlock, Jacob Forney¹, John Gordon and William Watson commissioners, empowered to contract with workmen for the building of a court house, prison and stocks, and provided for the levying of a tax of two shillings, Proclamation money, per annum, on each taxable poll for two years to defray expense of building the court house. (State Records, Vol. 23, pp. 769-770.)

The boundaries of Tryon were almost indefinable. The county covered a large territory, the major portion of it uninhabited by the white man, and claimed by the Cherokee Indians. From its natural location its frontiers were continually exposed to the ravages of the Cherokees. The county militia was perhaps more highly organized, considering the county's large extent of territory, than any other county in the state. The frequent Indian disturbances and the constant menace from their tomahawks kept the inhabitants of this sparsely settled region alert to their danger. During this period there were erected at several points in the present Rutherford County forts, or stockades, for protection against the Red Men. Fort McGaughey stood near the present Brittain Presbyterian Church, and its foundations were visible until a few years ago. Fort McFadden was located on Mountain Creek, near Rutherfordton. A number of early homes were so constructed as to be used as a stockade. Another stock-

ade stood somewhere in the Montford's Cove community. About the same time another stockade was erected in the present town of Old Fort, then Tryon County, since Rutherford and McDowell County, but was ostensibly for the protection of the Cherokees against the Catawbas, but apparently was never used for this purpose.

Organize Tryon County

The minute docket of the Tryon County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions is filed with the North Carolina Historical Commission. It shows that the first court for Tryon County was held in April, 1769. The court met at the home of Charles McLean² throughout this year and in 1770 and 1771. He lived in what is now Gaston County on the head waters of Crowder's Creek. The first entry in the docket reads:

"Pursuant to an act of the General Assembly of the Province aforesaid, bearing date the fifth day of December, 1768, and in the ninth year of His Majesty's Reign, for dividing Mecklenburg into two distinct countys by the names of Mecklenburg and Tryon Countys, and for other purposes, etc. His Majesty's Commission under the Great Seal of the Province aforesaid appointed Thomas Neil, Jr., William Moore, William Watson, William Twitty, John Retzhough, Jacob Costner, James McLean, Henry Clark, Jonas Bedford, John Gordon, John Walker, Henry Hollman, Robert Harris, Jr., and David Anderson Justices assigned to keep the peace for the county of Tryon aforesaid, etc., was read in open court . . . empowering the said Justices to administer all oaths appointed by the Act of Parliament for the qualifications of all public officers and also such other oaths as are appointed by Act of the Assembly for the qualifications of all officers according to their several commissions."

At this first session Ezekiel Polk produced his commission as clerk of the court. He resided near the present town of Kings Mountain, but afterwards removed to Mecklenburg County. He was the grandfather of President James Knox Polk. Alexander Martin was appointed King's Attorney, or attorney for the Crown, and John Tagert produced his commission as sheriff. Waightstill Avery, John Quinn, Samuel Spencer and James Forsyth took the necessary oaths as attorneys to practice in the county court.

The criminal docket of Tryon County is marked "Crown Docket." Indictments were brought in the name of the King, instead of the state. The cases were titled: "Rex vs. Blank," but procedure otherwise was similar in many respects to present day court rules.

At the October session of the court the claims against the county for the year totaled seventy-one pounds sterling, 16 shillings and ten pence. Included among the items of expenditure was the county's charter, twenty pounds sterling; expense in sending for the charter, eight pounds; to Charles McLean, five pounds for use of his home

as a court house for two terms, and a number of smaller items.

The sheriff reported that there were 1226 taxable polls in the county. The court thereupon set the tax rate at three shillings, two pence, Proclamation money, on each taxable person.

William Moore and Thomas Neil (Neale) were elected to represent Tryon County in the House of Commons in 1769, and they continued to serve in this capacity in 1770 and 1771. No legislative sessions were held in 1772.

Year 1770

In 1770 the General Assembly passed an act appointing a new set of commissioners to build the court house. The commissioners named in the act which created the county, "neglected to comply with the directions of the said act"; therefore Thomas Neil (Neale), William Moore, Robert Adams, Ephriam McLean¹⁰ and John Beard were appointed, and invested with the same powers as the original commissioners, and were "required to agree and appoint a proper and convenient place whereon to erect the said buildings, within three months, and cause the same to be erected and built within twelve months after the passage of this act." (State Records of N. C., Vol. 23, p. 803, hereafter cited as "S.R.")

At the same session of the General Assembly the following act was passed:

"Whereas, the boundary between the county of Rowan and the counties of Mecklenburg and Tryon hath not yet been ascertained, by reason whereof the inhabitants within the disputed bounds of the said counties refuse to give in a list of taxables, or pay their taxes in any of the said counties; Be it enacted, That Thomas Neal, Thomas Polk, Matthew Locke, Griffith Rutherford and Peter Johnson be appointed commissioners to run dividing lines between said counties."

The act further provided for the levying of a poll tax to pay the expense of the survey. (S. R. Vol. 23, pp. 841-42.)

Justices of the peace whose names appear in the minute docket for 1770 include Francis Adams, Robert Blackburn, George Blanton, Thomas Neal, William Moore, John Retzhough, William Watson, John Gordon, John Robinson, James McEntire, Henry Clark, David Anderson, John Walker, Henry Hollman, Timothy Riggs, James McElwean. The January court minutes mention William Moore as coroner. "John Tagert came into court and produced a commission of sheriff of this county from under the hand and seal of His Excellency." Francis Neal presented his commission appointing him colonel of the Tryon Regiment of militia "and took oath of state." The following presented commissions as captains in the Tryon Regiment of Foot Soldiers: Charles McLean, Zacharia Bullock, Thomas Bealy (Beatty?), Ephriam McLean. (January, 1770 Court Minutes.)

Commissions as captains in the Tryon militia were presented by following at the April term of court: Andrew Hampton, Abraham Kuykendoll, Henry Clark, and Joseph Green. The following were commissioned as lieutenants: Patrick McDavid, Daniel Shipman. At the same time Perrygreen Magness and John Branson presented commissions as ensigns in the Tryon militia, and Robert Blackburn was appointed captain "in a regiment of foot soldiers commanded by Thomas Neal." (April, 1770, Court Minutes.)

In October, the sheriff returned a list of adults subject to taxation, which showed that there were 1274 taxables in the county. A tax of three shillings, two pence on each taxable was levied. Thomas Nichols, Thomas Clarke, William Reed and William Young were named under-sheriffs.

Year 1771

Justices of the peace as shown in the court records for 1771 include John Robinson, John Walker, Timothy Riggs, Jonas Bedford, Jacob Costner³, Henry Clark, William Watson, Francis Adams, Henry Hollman, John Retzhough, William Moore, George Blanton, James McElwean, John Thomas, Robert Blackburn, David Anderson, James McEntire. Francis Quinn presented his commission as a lieutenant in the Tryon militia at the January term. (January, 1771, Court Minutes.)

The Indians continued to give trouble, with their periodic raids and foraging parties. This necessitated a large organization of county militia. These militia companies were frequently called into service for a period of a few days to several weeks, to drive off wandering bands of Indians, or arrest or disperse parties annoying outlying settlements. The pay roll of one of Tryon County's militia companies, in service against the Indians in February, 1771, follows:

"The publick of North Carolina to John Nuckols, for going against the Cherokee Indians in obedience to an express from the commanding officer of Tryon County Feby. 9th, 1771." (Here follows a list of officers and men together with the number of days served and amounts due each. Muster roll only is given):

"John Nuckols, Capt.; William Marchbanks, Lieut.; Patrick Moore, Ensign; Adam Burchfield, Sgt.; Phil Coleman, Sgt.; Thos. Cole, Corporal; Hugh Moore, David Allen, Willis Hix, William Hix, Reuben Favors, Robt. Lawson, John Bukrum, Matthew Roberson, John Gordilock, Nathl. Simson, Thos. Barton, John Gibbs, Zack Gibbs, Thos. Elder, John Kelso, Field Farrah, Hugh Means, George Story, Robert Faris, Saml. Clowny, William Coleman, Martin Hammons." (Also three names illegible.)

"The above named persons was by orders of Capt. Nuckols in the Country's service against the Cherokee Indians the above number of Days in Consequence of an alarm from the Indian traders and the

frontier Inhabitants of Tryon County.

"Given under my hand and seal this 26th of November, 1771."

THOS. NEEL.

"The above amount against the public of North Carolina was proved before me this 28th Nov., 1771."

"JAMES DAVIS."

(Colonial Records of N. C., Vol. 8, pp. 517-18, hereafter cited as "C.R.")

Francis Adams was recommended to the Legislature in April, 1771, as sheriff of the county, and in July was commissioned as such, succeeding John Tagert. Thomas Neel was appointed Public Register at the October, 1771, term of court, and his bond, for the sum of one thousand pounds, Proclamation money, was signed by William Watson and John Robinson. Thomas Neel was evidently the county's first Register, as no record can be found showing that anyone served in this position prior to his appointment. County expenditures for the year were computed at £113-12-0, and a tax of one shilling, three pence was levied on each taxable in the county. (Court Minutes.)

Year 1772

Among the names of the justices of the peace appearing in the minutes of the court for 1772 are John Walker, John Retzhough, James McEntire, William Moore, Robert Blackburn, Jacob Costner, Timothy Riggs, Henry Hollman, Thomas Neel, Ezekiel Polk, Jacob Randall, Thomas Espey⁴, Joseph Hardin, and Jonas Bedford. Francis Adams, William Moore and Jacob Costner were recommended to the General Assembly by the justices, as sheriff, and Francis Adams was selected. (Court Minutes, April, 1772.)

The October session was "held at the home of Christian Reinhardt's." His home was in the northern corporate limits of the present town of Lincolnton, on the Ramsour's Mill Battleground. Tradition says that several of the courts were held in the York District, S. C. At that time the North and South Carolina boundary had not been extended westward, and there were doubts as to where the line should be located. In fact, South Carolina at that time laid claim to the entire territory, and the South Carolina officials protested, when Tryon County was formed, that North Carolina was creating a new county out of South Carolina territory.

At this same term Andrew Neel was selected Public Register to succeed Thomas Neel. County expenses were computed to be £89-16-0 for the year and a tax of two shillings, eight pence was levied on each taxable person.

Year 1773

Court minutes including the July, October, 1773 and January and April, 1774, sessions are missing. Names of the justices appearing in the 1773 records are Thomas Neel, John Retzhough, John Walker,

James McEntire, Henry Hollman, Thomas Espey, Timothy Riggs, William Moore, Charles McLean and Joseph Hardin. The January court was held at Christian Carpenter's home, as was also the April session. At the April session "John Walker, Esq.⁵ came into open court and produced a commission from His Excellency Josiah Martin, Esq., Governor, Etc., appointing him Coroner of the county of Tryon who took the oaths required by law." Andrew Neel became clerk of the court, succeeding Ezekiel Polk. He continued to fill this office, as well as office of register for many years. Jacob Costner became sheriff at this session and served in that capacity until July, 1777.

Year 1774

When the general assembly convened in 1774 attention was again called to the fact that Tryon County was still without a court house. Many disputes had arisen over the county boundary lines, and many residents claimed that taxes were being illegally collected from them for support of Tryon County, and they had reason to believe that they were residents of Mecklenburg or of South Carolina. The following act was passed by the legislature:

"Whereas, the commissioners heretofore by law appointed for erecting and building a court house, prison and stocks for the county of Tryon, by reason of the South boundary line, have neglected to discharge the trust reposed in them within the time limit; and whereas, the money collected from the inhabitants of the said county for that purpose remain in the hands of the sheriffs and other persons, unappropriated;

"Be it therefore enacted, by the Governor, Council and Assembly and by the authority of the same, that William Moore, John Walker, Abraham Kucandall, Charles MacLaine, Christian Carpenter, and John Hill or a majority of them be and they are hereby appointed commissioners and invested with the same powers and authorities as any of the commissioners hereto appointed, and are hereby declared to have full power and authority to demand, sue for, recover and receive from the said sheriffs or any other persons all such sums of money as hath been or shall be collected and received from the inhabitants of the said county for the purpose aforesaid, any law to the contrary notwithstanding. And if the tax heretofore imposed for erecting and building a court house, prison and stocks be found insufficient, it shall and may be lawful for the justices of said county, and they are hereby empowered at the time of laying the tax to lay a tax not exceeding two shillings on each taxable person within the said county of Tryon, which tax shall be collected in the same manner and under the same pains and penalties with respect to the sheriffs as other county taxes.

"And whereas, sundry disputes have arisen relative to the boundary line between the said county of Tryon and the county of Meck-

lenburg, to prevent which for the future, Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the River Catawba be and is hereby declared the boundary line between the said counties." (S. R., Vol. 23, p. 964.)

The minutes of the court begin with the July, 1774, session. The justices named in the minutes are the same as the previous year, except the name of John Robinson is added, and those of Thomas Neel and Henry Hollman do not appear. This session of the court was held at Christian Carpenter's home in the Beaver Dam section of present Gaston County. Andrew Neel presented a commission as Major in the Tryon Regiment of militia. "Jonas Bedford is appointed Adjutant in the Regiment of which John Walker is Colonel." Jacob Costner was re-appointed sheriff, with James Logan as deputy-sheriff. Andrew Neel renewed bond as Public Register. (Court Minutes, July, 1774.)

The commissioners to select a place for the court house finally completed their task, and decided upon a spot in the present county of Gaston, about halfway between the present towns of Cherryville and Bessemer City, on State Highway No. 274. A large boulder, surmounted by a bronze tablet, now marks the site. The report of the commissioners was made at the July session of Court and follows:

"North Carolina,

"Tryon County,

"We, the committee appointed by the Act of Assembly for laying out, constituting and appointing the place whereon to erect and build the court house, prison and stocks of Tryon County, having maturely considered and deliberated on the same, are of the opinion that the place called the Cross Roads on Christian Mauney's land, between the heads of Long Creek, Muddy Creek, and Beaver Dam Creek, in the county aforesaid, is most central and convenient for the purpose aforesaid for the inhabitants of this county. Therefore, agreeable to the directions of the said Act, we have and by these presents do lay off, constitute and appoint the said place as the most proper whereon to erect and build the said court house, prison and stocks of the said county. As witness our hands and seals this 26th day of July, A. D. 1774.

"CHAS. McLEAN

"WILLIAM MOORE

"JOHN WALKER

"JOHN HILL

"CHRISTIAN CARPENTER."

The October session was held at the home of Christian Mauney on whose land the commissioners had decided to build the court house. The county expenditures were estimated at £60-5-4.

Mutterings of the Coming Storm

Until the adoption of the Constitution in 1776 the Colonial Assembly consisted of an upper house, known as His Majesty's Council, composed of the Governor and a number of men appointed by the King; and the Lower House made up of delegates elected by the people. The history of the various assemblies is one of continued strife between the Governor and the lower house, or House of Commons. To the House of Commons Tryon County, as well as the other counties of the province, sent its representatives. The following men represented Tryon from the time of its formation until 1776:

1769-70-71—Thomas Neal, William Moore.

1773 (January)—Robert Blackburn.

1773-74—William Moore, Christian Reinhardt.

1775—William Moore, William Alston⁶.

William Tryon was sent from England in October, 1764, to act as Deputy Governor, with Governor Dobbs. Tryon was a dashing soldier and soon became popular with the people of the Province. When Mecklenburg was divided in 1769 the new county was named for him. Governor Dobbs died in April, 1765, and Tryon succeeded to the Governorship. Almost upon his accession Governor Tryon found himself in the midst of a nation-wide excitement over the passage of the Stamp Act. Wilmington, Newbern and Edenton had their periods of excitement and clashes with the King's officers over the sale of the stamps, and there were riots and disturbances in various parts of the Province. Tryon County, being far removed from the ports where the stamps were landed for sale, was interested, but made no particular demonstration. Governor Tryon found out the temper of the North Carolinians when he asked John Ashe whether the people would continue their resistance to the Stamp Act duty, and received as a reply that "it will be resisted to blood and death." He therefore advised the repeal of the Act, and it was done the next year.

In 1768 the movement of the Regulators in Orange County produced some excitement and sympathy in Tryon County. When Governor Tryon called upon the counties of the state in May, 1771, to furnish militia companies for the subjection of the Regulators, a small detachment of forty rank and file and eight subalterns and officers responded, but were not present at the disgraceful battle of Alamance on May 16. After the battle the Tryon detachment was ordered to its home quarters, with instructions to remain under arms to "quell any disturbance that may arise over the events of the past few weeks." (C. R. Vol. 8, p. 607.)

Governor Tryon left North Carolina in 1771 to take the Governorship of New York, and was succeeded by Josiah Martin. Before his administration had half expired the first clouds that presaged the

storm of the Revolution were gathering. The port of Boston was closed and in May, 1775, first blood was shed at Lexington.

Previous to this the First Provincial Congress met at Newbern in August, 1774, in open defiance of the Governor, and only after he had refused to call the Assembly together. He had hoped to prevent the people from electing and sending delegates to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, in September. Tryon's representatives in this Convention were David Jenkins and Robert Alexander. This Convention registered their protests against taxation, Boston Port Bill, acts regulating the colonies, the practice of sending individuals to England for trial; resolved to allow neither the use or importation of tea, or the exportation of any produce to Great Britain; allow no importation of slaves; elected delegates to the Continental Congress and laid the foundation for Committees of Safety. This was the first meeting of its nature ever held in the colony without the permission of the Royal Governor.

Tryon County was not represented in the Second Provincial Congress, which met at Newbern April 3, 1775, as no report had been received from the county's delegates to the First Provincial Congress. Little was done at this session. Anticipating the break that must eventually come with Great Britain they recommended encouragement of arts and manufactures in the colony.

Year 1775

The January session of the county court was held "at the court house." Justices named in the records include William Moore, John Walker, Thomas Espey, John Retzhough, John Robinson, Charles McLean, Joseph Hardin, Timothy Riggs, William Gilbert, William Graham, David Jenkins. Jacob Costner was appointed sheriff after he, Joseph Hardin and Charles McLean had been recommended to the General Assembly for this position. At the October session the county expenses were computed at £39-17-6, and a poll tax of nine pence was levied for general county expense, and a tax of two shillings levied on each taxable person "for building a court house, prison and stocks." (Court Records, October, 1775.)

The Second Provincial Congress made provisions for the organization of Committees of Safety in each county. On July 10, 1775, Samuel Johnson sent out the following letter from Edenton, to all the counties:

"To the Committee of Tryon County,

"Gentlemen:

"In pursuance of the trust which devolves upon me by the much lamented death of our late worthy Moderator, I am to request the favor of you to summon the freeholders of the County of Tryon to meet at such convenient place as you may appoint, to choose and

elect proper persons to serve as delegates in a Provincial Convention to be held at Hillsborough on the Twentieth Day of August next; and as the affairs of the last importance to this province will be submitted to their deliberation I would recommend that the number of delegates for each county should be not less than five. I am, with great respect, Gentleman, your most obedient servant,

"SAMUEL JOHNSON."

On receipt of this letter the Tryon County freeholders, or Committee of Safety, met. No date or place is shown in the proceedings of the Committee. The minutes of this meeting follow:

"Pursuant to the aforesaid letter:

"An election for delegates to attend at a Provincial Convention to be held at Hillsborough on the Twentieth Day of August next; It appears by the polls that John Walker, Joseph Hardin⁷ and William Graham, Robert Alexander and Frederick Hambright, Esquires, were the candidates that had the greatest number of votes. A general voice for William Kennon, Esquire.

"Committee adjourned till August 14, 1775." (C. R., Vol. 10, pp. 88-89.)

The Tryon County Committee of Safety was formally organized in July. The proceedings of the meeting, held in that month, at the court house, follow:

"At a meeting of the freeholders of the County of Tryon, at the court house of the said county on the twenty-sixth of July, one thousand, seven hundred and seventy-five; in order to select a committee for said county:

"The following persons were chosen; to-wit:

"For Captain Beaty's Company: Thomas Beaty, David Jenkins, James Johnson, Jacob Forney.

"Captain Carpenter's Company: Thomas Espey, Valentine Mauney, Nicholas Friday.

"Captain Coburn's Company: James Coburn, Robert Alexander.

"Captain Hardin's Company: Joseph Hardin, Benjamin Hardin, Davis Whitesides.

"Captain Hambright's Company: Frederick Hambright, James Logan.

"Captain Hampton's Company: Andrew Hampton, John Morris, George Russell.

"Captain Barber's Company: Charles McLean, John Robinson, John Barber.

"Captain Mackness' Company: William Graham, James McAfee, Perrygreen Mackness.

"Captain Paris' Company: George Paris, Ambrose Mills.

"Captain Aaron Moore's Company: John Walker, Joseph Beeman, George Black.

"Captain Baird's Company: Andrew Neel, James Baird, William Patterson.

"Captain McKinney's Company: John McKinney, Jonas Bedford.

"Captain Kuykendall's Company: Abraham Kuykendall, William Thomason, Robert McMinn.

"Adjourned to meet August 14, 1775." (Colonial Records, Vol. 10, p. 120.)

This committee met again on the day set, August 14, 1775. The proceedings, as copied from Volume 10, pages 161-164, of the Colonial Records are given below. John Walker presided at this meeting:

"Met according to adjournment, August 14, 1775. Present: John Walker, chairman; Thomas Beaty, David Jenkins, Jacob Forney, Thomas Espey, Valentine Mauney, James Coburn, Robert Alexander, Joseph Hardin, Benjamin Hardin, Frederick Hambright, James Logan, Andrew Hampton, John Morris, Charles McLean, John Robinson, William Graham, James McAfee, George Paris, John Beeman, George Black, Andrew Neel, James Baird and Davis Whitesides, who took the necessary oaths for their qualifications.

"Andrew Neel was duly elected clerk of the Committee.

"Resolved, that Colonel Charles McLean serve as Deputy Chairman in the absence of Colonel Walker.

"Resolved, That each company elect three members of the Committee for this county who, on a debate, are each man to have his vote.

"Resolved, That this Association be signed by the inhabitants of Tryon County, viz:

"An Association"

"The unprecedented, barbarious and bloody actions committed by the British troops on our American brethren near Boston, on the 19th of April and 20th of May, last, together with the hostile operations and traitorous designs now carrying on by the tools of ministerial vengeance and despotism for the subjugating of all British America, suggest to us the painful necessity of having recourse to arms for the preservation of those rights and liberties which the principles of our constitution and the Laws of God, Nature and Nations have made it our duty to defend.

We therefore, the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of Tryon County, do hereby faithfully unite ourselves under the most sacred ties of religion, honor and love to our country, firmly to resist force by force in defense of our natural freedom and constitutional rights against all invasions; and at the same time do solemnly engage to take up arms and risk our lives, and fortunes, in maintaining the freedom of our country whenever the wisdom and counsel of the Continental Congress or our Provincial Convention shall declare it necessary; and this engagement we will continue in and hold sacred

till a reconciliation shall take place between Great Britain and America on Constitutional principles which we most ardently desire. And we do firmly agree to hold all such persons inimical to the liberties of America who shall refuse to subscribe to this association."

(Signed): "John Walker, Charles McLean, Andrew Neel, Thomas Beatty¹², James Coburn, Frederick Hambright, Andrew Hampton, Benjamin Hardin, George Paris, William Graham, Robert Alexander, David Jenkins, Thomas Espey, Perrygreen Mackness (Magness), James McAfee, William Thompson, Jacob Forney, Davis Whitesides, John Beeman, John Morris, Joseph Hardin, John Robinson, Valentine Mauney, George Black, Jas. Logan, Jas. Baird, Christian Carpenter, Abel Beatty¹², Joab Turner, Jonathan Price, James Miller, John Dellinger, Peter Sides⁸, William Whiteside¹¹, George Dellinger, Samuel Carpenter, Jacob Mooney, Jr., John Wells, Jacob Costner, Robert Hulclip, James Buchanan, Moses Moore, Joseph Kuykendal, Adam Simms, Richard Waffer, Samuel Smith, Joseph Neel, Samuel Loftin." (Author's note, below).

"Resolved, *nem. con.* That we will continue to profess all loyalty and attachment to our Sovereign Lord King George the Third, His Crown and Dignity, so long as he secures to us those rights and liberties which the principles of our Constitution require.

"Resolved, That we do empower every captain or other officer in their respective companies to raise a sufficient force in order to detain and secure all powder and lead that may be removing, or about to be removed out of the county, and that they do prevent any of such powder and lead from being sold or disposed of for private uses; but to be under the direction of this committee until the delegates shall return from the Provincial Convention; Provided nevertheless that this resolution is not meant to hinder any persons inhabitants of other counties from carrying powder and lead through this county to their respective abodes unless there is just cause to suspect that they intend such powder and lead for injurious purposes; then in such case notice is to be given to the committee (of safety) of the county in which person resides, that they make such order thereon as to them shall seem proper.

(Authors Note: In the above list of names, as they appear in the Colonial Records, William Thompson or Thomason, appears as "Thomson"; Samuel Carpenter as "Barbender"; John Robinson as "Robison"; Jacob Costner as "Cortner," and Samuel Loftin as "Loftree." On the monument erected on the site of old Tryon court house the name of James McEntire also appears. The authority for placing this name on the monument is unknown. Jones, in his *Defense of North Carolina*, pp. 181-2, gives a list of the Association signers, 48 in number, which are as given in the above list, except the name of Robert Alexander is omitted and Robert Keandey substituted instead. The Association and the names of the signers as given by Jones was copied from a manuscript found among the papers of Hon. William Graham, of Rutherfordton. The Graham manuscript was first published May 11, 1833 in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* a weekly newspaper printed at Rutherfordton.)

"Resolved, That Mr. Daniel McKissick do make application to the Council of Safety of Charles Town for five hundred weight of gun powder, six hundred weight lead and six hundred gun flints to be distributed under the discretion of this Committee when it shall be judged necessary.

"Resolved, That we do recommend to the Captains of the several companies in this regiment to call together their men in order to collect what money they can conveniently to provide powder and lead, and that they make due return of what money is received to the Committee at next meeting.

"Resolved, That this committee meet at the court house of this county on the 14th day of September next, there to deliberate on such matters as shall be recommended by our Provincial Convention.

"(Signed by)

"JOHN WALKER, Chairman."

(C. R. 10, pp 161-164.)

It may be proper to point out here that the "companies" referred to above were not militia companies, but divisions of the county, corresponding to the minor political divisions of townships of today. The old English form of county government was in a large measure transmitted to the new world, and in North Carolina the colonial system of county government was followed closely until the adoption of the state constitution of 1868. It will be noted that Tryon County had thirteen "companies" or townships. Each of these minor divisions had a "captain" whose duties were varied such as assisting in listing taxes and collecting taxes; acted in a capacity of a peace officer, and frequently a justice of the peace, and was head of the militia in his district.

Footnote No. 1—

Jacob Forney, Sr., was among the early settlers of Tryon County. He was born about 1721, the son of a Huguenot. His life was checkered with a vicissitude for fortunes bordering on romance. At the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685, his father fled from France and settled in Alsace, on the Rhine, where, under the enlightening influences of the Reformation, freedom of opinion in matters of conscience was tolerated. The family name was originally spelled Farney, but afterwards, in Alsace, it was changed to Forney. Here his father died, leaving him an orphan when four years old. At the age of fourteen he left Alsace and went to Amsterdam, Holland. After hearing glowing accounts of America, he left Holland on the *Friendship*, in 1739, and landed in Philadelphia. Here he remained industriously employed until his maturity, when he returned to Germany to procure a small legacy. Having adjusted his affairs there he again embarked for America on board a vessel bringing over many emigrants from the Canton of Berne in Switzerland. Among the number was Mariah Bergner. Upon their arrival in Philadelphia, in 1752, they were married.

At this time the fertile lands and healthful climate of the South were attracting numerous emigration from the middle colonies. Influenced by such inviting considerations, Forney joined the great tide of emigration a few years after his marriage, about 1754, and settled in that portion of Tryon County which later became Lincoln County.

Few persons during the war suffered heavier losses than Jacob Forney. When Cornwallis marched through Lincoln County in the winter of 1781, he was arrested in his progress by the swollen waters of the Catawba River. He fell back about five miles

from the river to Forney's plantation, having been conducted there by a Tory well acquainted with the neighborhood. Here Cornwallis remained encamped for three days, consuming Forney's entire stock of cattle, sheep, hogs, geese, chickens, a large amount of forage, forty gallons of brandy, etc. His three horses were carried off, and many thousands of rails and other property destroyed. His gold, silver and jewelry, buried in his distillery, a greater portion of which he had brought with him from Germany, was found and confiscated. While the search was going on, his Lordship was quietly occupying the upper story of the family mansion, making it his headquarters. Forney and his wife, being old, were allowed the privilege of residing in the basement. As soon as he was informed that his gold, silver and jewelry were found, amounting to 170 pounds sterling, he was so exasperated for the moment that he seized his gun and rushed to the stair steps with the determination to kill Cornwallis, but his wife quickly followed and intercepted him, thus preventing the most deplorable consequences.

After Cornwallis left, Forney ascertained that the Tory informer was one of his near neighbors, with whom he had always lived on terms of friendship. Considering the heavy losses he had sustained, he could not overlook the enormity of the offense, and accordingly sent word to the Tory that he must leave the neighborhood, or he would shoot him at first sight. The Tory eluded him for several days. At length Forney, still keeping up his search, came upon the man unawares and fast asleep. He aroused him from his slumbers, and, when beholding his perilous situation, he commenced pleading most earnestly for his life, and promised to leave the neighborhood. Forney let him off. In a few days the Tory, true to his promise, left the neighborhood and never returned.

During the early years of his homesteading in Tryon County, much of Forney's time was taken up fighting and dealing with the Cherokees and Catawbas. He fought them collectively and singly, and was so successful in escaping their shots that he was regarded by them as being bullet proof.

Three of his sons participated in the Revolution: General Peter Forney, born in April, 1756, and later U. S. Congressman; Major Abram Forney, born in October, 1758, and Jacob Forney, Jr.

Jacob Forney, Sr., died in 1806 at the age of 85 years. His wife survived him several years. Both were consistent and worthy members of the Lutheran Church, and are buried in the "Old Dutch Meeting House" graveyard, about three miles from the old family homestead, and near Macpelah Church.

The home of Peter Forney was known as "Ingleside" and is yet standing. After the war he and his sons turned their attention to the development of the iron industry. In August, 1788, hammered iron was produced at their forge, and according to Dr. Hunter and others, this is believed to be the first manufacture of iron in Western North Carolina. (Condensed from *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record*, Vol. 2, No. 4, Oct. 1933, pp. 38-40, edited by Clarence Griffin. Hereafter cited as *Genealogical Record*.)

Footnote No. 2—

Charles McLean was born about 1726, the son of John McLean, of Scotland, whose wife was a stepdaughter of Ephriam Moore, apparently an Ulsterman. They came to near Philadelphia, according to tradition, about 1748-50. We find Charles and his brother Ephriam in the Alamance Creek district of Guilford County, N. C., around 1760. Charles married in old Mecklenburg County, N. C., in 1763, to Mrs. Susan Howard Allison, widow of Thomas Allison, and daughter of Dr. Howard, of Philadelphia, and settled on lands on Fishing and Allison's Creek, where his two older children were born. He moved to what is now southern Gaston County in 1768.

His first child, Rebecca, married a Mr. White, and died soon afterwards, having a son, Charles White, who was reared by his McLean grandparents. The second child, John McLean, served in the Revolutionary war with his half-brothers, Robert and Samuel Allison, and died from the effects of his service. The third child, Ephriam, born in 1768, married in 1789, Elizabeth, a daughter of Captain Edward Byers, of near York, S. C.

In 1770 Charles McLean and his brother Ephriam were commissioned Captains in the Tryon troops in the campaign against the Indians. Three years later he was appointed one of the justices of the peace for Tryon County. He also served as a colonel in the Tryon militia, and when Col. Thomas Polk raised the second battalion

of troops, Charles McLean served in it as Major and Lieutenant Colonel.

His legislative services in the Provincial Congresses were: member from Tryon County in the House in 1776; Senator in 1777; member of the House from Burke County in 1778. He evidently resided in Burke County only a short time. The State and Colonial Records of North Carolina show McLean on many important committees while in the state congresses, and he was a commissioner to build the Tryon County court house. True to his ideals and oath he sacrificed the products of his farm, and later his lands, to the support of the army. During the struggle with the mother country, McLean served as Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major and Private, and in the latter capacity participated in the historic battle of Kings Mountain, where he was wounded.

In 1796 he and his wife, his grandson, Charles White, and his son, Ephriam McLean and the latter's family all moved from their home near Crowders Mountain to Logan County, Kentucky, west of Russellville. Here Charles McLean died before 1805, and his wife died in 1813.

His only living child, Rev. Ephriam McLean (b. 1768) was one of the four ministers who in 1810 founded the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Of Rev. Ephriam McLean's children, John the eldest (b. 1790) was the first Congressman, and later twice U. S. Senator from the new state of Illinois. McLean County, Illinois, was named in his honor. William Byers McLean, second son, gave name to McLeansboro, Ill. Another son was Finis Ewing McLean, born in Kentucky in 1806, who served in U. S. Congress and whose grandson is at present (1934) a rear admiral in the United States Navy. A daughter, Susan Howard McLean, was the mother of U. S. Senator Walker, of Arkansas. (Correspondence of Ewing McLean, Greencastle, Ind., in *Historical and Genealogical Record*, Oct., 1933, Vol. 2, No. 4, pp. 35-36.)

Footnote No. 3—

Jacob Costner, of German descent, settled early in that portion of Tryon County since included within the boundary of Lincoln. He was one of the first justices of the peace, and served as sheriff of Tryon. He died in 1777. (Nixon's *German Settlers in Lincoln County and Western North Carolina*, p. 46.)

Footnote No. 4—

Thomas Espey was a brother of Capt. Samuel Espey, wounded at Kings Mountain. He was born in Pennsylvania about 1756.

Footnote No. 5—

Col. John Walker was born on Bohemia Creek, New Castle County, Delaware, in 1728. He was a son of John Walker, who emigrated from Derry, Ireland, in 1720, and settled in Delaware, where he died. Col. John Walker was apprenticed at an early age, and after being released from apprenticeship settled on the south branch of the Potomac River, in Hampshire County, Virginia (now West Virginia), where he married Elizabeth Watson in 1751. He served as a volunteer under Col. George Washington, and shared in Braddock's disastrous defeat in 1755. After the rout of Braddock's army the country was exposed to the depredations of the Indians. In consequence of this he shortly afterwards moved to Tryon County, N. C., and settled on Lee Creek, about ten miles east of the present town of Lincolnton. While residing there he enlisted in Col. Grant's regiment and served in a campaign against the Cherokee Indians in 1761. On his return from this campaign he purchased a beautiful spot of land on Crowder's Creek, about four miles from Kings Mountain, and removed there in the fall of 1763. He was a skillful hunter and followed that occupation almost to the day of his death. In 1768 the range began to break, and game not being so plentiful, he purchased a tract of 400 acres of land in the present county of Rutherford from a brother hunter, Moses Moore, for one Spanish doubloon. He moved to this tract of land in the same year. It is located at the mouth of Cane Creek, near the present Logan Station (Itom Postoffice) of the C. C. & O. Railway, about five miles northeast of Rutherfordton. The house which Walker built on the tract was located on the east side of Cane Creek, about one-half mile above its mouth.

Walker was a man of marked character and prominence. He held several commissions under the Colonial government, among them being the Colonel-commandant of the Tryon militia and a justice of the peace and judge of the court for many years. He was one of the Tryon commissioners to select and build a court house for that county, and was one of Tryon's six delegates to the Third Provincial Con-

gress held in Hillsboro. At that session he was selected as a captain in the First Regiment of the Continental Line, and was commissioned Sept. 1, 1775. He went north with the first detachment of troops and was promoted to Major April 26, 1777. He resigned December 22, 1777, on account of ill health. Upon his return to Tryon County he found much disaffection. He worked untiringly reviving the drooping spirits of the Whigs and urging the cause of American Independence. He continued an active participant in the civic and political life of the county and state, and when Tryon County was erased from the roll call of counties, and Lincoln and Rutherford took its place in 1779, Walker was appointed a justice of the new county of Rutherford, a position which he continued to hold until about the time of his death. The first sessions of the Rutherford County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions were held at his home, near the mouth of Cane Creek.

Walker was one of the four commissioners appointed to survey the dividing line between Rutherford and Lincoln, and in 1784 was appointed one of the six State Commissioners for disposing of confiscated property. He was a commissioner for the Morgan, or western district. (State Records, Vol. 24, pp. 661-62.)

In 1787 he removed to the forks of Green and Broad Rivers in Rutherford County, where he purchased a large tract of land and resumed agricultural pursuits. He died there January 25, 1796, in his sixty-eighth year, and was laid to rest on the plantation. A few years later his wife was laid beside him. John Walker had six sons, among them being Hon. Felix Walker. (*Revolutionary Services of Col. John Walker and Family; and Reminiscences of Hon. Felix Walker*, by Clarence Griffin, 1930, pp. 3-10.)

Footnote No. 6—

Lieutenant-Colonel William Alston was a member of the Committee of Safety for Halifax County, N. C., that met Dec. 27, 1774. Afterwards he is found in Tryon County, N. C., and was a member from Tryon County in the Constitutional Convention that met at Halifax Nov. 12, 1776. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Regiment of Continental Troops in April, 1776, and served in this capacity until October 25, 1777, when he resigned. He married his cousin, Charity Alston, daughter of James and Christine (Lillington) Alston. After the Revolution he moved to Elbert County, Georgia, where he died in 1810, survived by five sons and five daughters. (Griffin's Historical & Genealogical Record, Vol. 2, No. 1, Jan. 1933, pp. 3-4.)

Footnote No. 7—

Col. Joseph Hardin was born near Richmond, Va., April 18, 1734. His father, Benjamin Hardin, was of English ancestry and probably came direct from England to Virginia. He spent his early years in Virginia, and removed with his brothers John and Benjamin Hardin, and his brother-in-law, Lieut.-Col. Frederick Hambright, to Tryon County probably during or shortly after the French and Indian War. His name first appears in the Tryon court records in April, 1772, when he qualified as a justice of the peace. He continued to serve in that capacity until 1776. He took up land in Tryon County, and soon became one of the outstanding citizens of the county. He was a Presbyterian in religious faith. He evidently received a good common school education in his youth. He married in Virginia in 1762 to Jane Gibson, and to them were born nine sons and five daughters.

Hardin was one of the signers of the Tryon Association. He was selected as one of the six delegates from Tryon County to the Third Provincial Congress, held in Hillsboro in August, 1775, and was also a delegate to the Fifth Provincial Congress, held in Halifax in November, 1776. On Sept. 9, 1775, he was appointed Major of the Salisbury District in the Minute Men organization, and commanded one of the Tryon companies, enlisted under Griffith Rutherford, to chastise the Cherokee Indians in the summer and fall of 1776, for which the Legislature of North Carolina, on Nov. 30, 1776, allowed his claim of 789 pounds for service in this expedition. (C. R., Vol. 10, p. 949.)

Hardin was appointed on Nov. 25, 1776, by the Legislature as a captain in the Second Battalion of Continental Troops, to fill a vacancy. At the same time James Miller was appointed first lieutenant, James Holland second lieutenant and Peter Sites ensign, all being from Tryon. (C. R. Vol 10, p. 937.)

Hardin represented Tryon County in the House of Commons in 1778, and at the same session was named to succeed himself as justice of the peace in Tryon County. After his return home he subsequently served in the militia, and was in the battle at

Ramsours Mill and at Kings Mountain. He probably served as an officer at Ramsours Mill, as he did at Kings Mountain.

About 1781 he removed to the new territory of Tennessee, and represented part of that district in the North Carolina General Assembly in 1782 and 1788. In 1783 the county of Washington, Tenn., was divided and Greene County was erected from it. On the third Monday in August, 1783, the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions met at the home of Mr. Robert Carr. Among the justices of the peace present were Joseph Hardin and Joseph Hardin, Jr., his son. At this first session Joseph Hardin, Jr., was appointed Greene County's first entry taker. (*Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee*, p. 277.) Col. Joseph Hardin continued to act as a justice of the peace of Greene County until 1783 or longer. He was one of the five delegates or deputies, from Greene County to the convention at Jonesboro in 1785 to organize the State of Franklin, and put into operation its government, and served as Speaker of the House after the first speaker, Wm. Cage, was made treasurer. He was selected in December, 1793, from Greene County, as a member of the General Assembly of the Territory South of the Ohio, which met at Knoxville in February of the following year. In the second session, which met in August, Hardin served on several important committees in that body, and as Speaker of the House. On the 29th of August the General Assembly passed an act creating and incorporating Greeneville College, afterwards Tusculum College, and Hardin was named a member of the first Board of Trustees of that institute.

Hardin was colonel of the local militia for the "western countries" (Tennessee) in 1788. Doubtless this gave rise to his title of colonel, as available records do not indicate he attained any higher rank than major during the Revolution.

After removing to Tennessee Hardin lost three sons in the Tennessee Indian Wars. For his service in the Revolutionary and Indian Wars he received from the State of North Carolina 3,000 acres of land in the middle district of Tennessee, in the present Hardin County. He followed agricultural pursuits to a limited extent. About 1798 he moved to Knox County, Tennessee, where he died July 4, 1801, and was interred in Hickory Creek Cemetery, near Concord, Knox County, Tennessee.

The General Assembly of Tennessee, formed on Nov. 13, 1819, from the western district a new county and named it Hardin County, in honor of Col. Joseph Hardin. This county had earlier been settled by a party from Roane County, including sons of Col. Hardin, who came down the Tennessee River in flatboats. (*Historical and Genealogical Record*, Vol. 2, No. 4, Oct., 1933, pp. 36-39.)

Footnote No. 8—

Peter Sides, properly Seitz, belonged to a family from Switzerland.

Footnote No. 9—

Moses Moore was a native of Carlisle, England, and migrated to Virginia in 1745. He married a Miss Winston, of near Jamestown, Va. He migrated to North Carolina about 1753, and settled in what is now Gaston County, eight miles west of Lincolnton. He was a large landowner and a hunter, and farmer by profession. He was a signer of the Tryon Association, but apparently took no active part in the Revolution, no doubt on account of his age, but his sympathies were generally with the British. One of his sons, Col. John Moore, who was born in Gaston County, was educated in Granville County, N. C. When the Revolution broke out John Moore became a zealous Loyalist, and led a party of Tories from Tryon County, N. C., in February, 1779, to Georgia, and uniting with Col. Boyd on the way, they were defeated at Kettle Creek by Col. Pickens. He is said to have participated in the defense of Savannah, and was in service of the British a number of times after this. He was a Lieutenant-Colonel in Hamilton's Corps of Loyalists, and was the commanding officer of the British at the Battle of Ramsour's Mill.

Footnote No. 10—

Ephriam McLean was born in 1730 in Ulster or Scotland and came to America in 1748-50, with his brother Charles McLean, and settled in Pennsylvania. He emigrated to North Carolina in 1758-60 and married in 1760 in southern Iredell County to Elizabeth, daughter of old John Davidson and first cousin of General William Lee Davidson, of Cowans Ford. He first entered lands east of York, S. C., and trekked gradually north along the west side of Catawba River. He then resided in Tryon County some time, removing to the present county of Burke about 1775. He was commis-

sioned in 1770 as captain of a regiment of Tryon County foot soldiers, and in the same year was a member of the commission appointed for location of a county seat and building Tryon County court house. In Tryon County and York District, S. C., his entries of lands comprised more than 3,000 acres. While residing in Tryon he and his family were members of the old Centre Presbyterian Church, north of where Davidson College now stands. He was a member of the Rowan Committee of Safety in 1775; and in 1776 was a justice of the peace. When Burke County was cut off in 1777 he represented that county in the General Assembly, and also in the Senate in 1779. He and his brother Charles participated in the Battle of Kings Mountain. In Burke County he entered some 2700 acres of lands, and was active in furnishing subsistence and transportation to the American troops.

Eleven of his twelve children were born along the Catawba River. About 1782 he removed to Harrodsburg, Ky., where his youngest son was born, thence, in 1783, he removed to the vicinity where Nashville, Tenn., now stands, and was commissioned as one of its founders, and represented that (Davidson) county in the North Carolina General Assembly in 1784. He was trustee and treasurer of Davidson Academy, first institution of higher learning in that western country. He entered several thousand acres of land near Nashville and south of that town. Later he returned to Kentucky and spent a period of time there, but returned to his Tennessee lands after 1800. In 1820, at the age of 90, he and his wife went to Greenville, Ky., where he died in 1823 at the home of his eminent son, Judge (and Congressman) Alney McLean, for whom McLean County, Ky., was named.

Ephriam McLean's daughter, Margaret, married Robert Brank, of Table Rock, upper Burke County, N. C., and lived and died at Paint Lick, Ky. Ephriam's son, Charles, married Sarah, daughter of David Vance, of Swannanoa River, Buncombe County, North Carolina, and lived and died in Rutherford County, Tennessee.

Ephriam's son, George, married Pamela, daughter of Gen. Wm. Lee Davidson, and lived and died in Logan County, Ky. Most of Ephriam McLean's children married into families of Scotch and Scotch-Irish descent, and largely of North Carolina antecedents, and their descendants have so continued until this day. The total descendants of Ephriam McLean is probably larger than any other man of his day, and extends to forty states and at least three foreign countries. In the agricultural, professional, civic and religious development of the Great Mississippi Valley states and Texas, McLean descendants took a heroic part. They are perhaps most numerous today in Tennessee, Texas, Kentucky and Mississippi, and the characteristic Scotch traits of integrity and hospitality prevail largely until the seventh generation. (Letter from Ewing McLean, Greencastle, Ind., Nov., 1932.)

Footnote No. 11—


William Whitesides died between October, 1777 and January, 1778, in Tryon County. His will was executed in the first month, and proved in January, 1778, devising property in Augusta County, Va. He named his wife, Elizabeth, sons, Davis, Robert, Thomas, William, Samuel, Adam, and Francis, and daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth in his will. (Tryon County Wills.)

Footnote No. 12—

Abel and Thomas Beatty were sons of John Beatty, one of the first settlers of Lincoln County, who died in 1774. John Beatty was granted land near the present Beattys Ford on the Catawba, as early as 1749. Thomas Beatty died in 1787, survived by three sons, John, Thomas and William.

Chapter 3

1775-1779—The Third Provincial Congress

HE THIRD PROVINCIAL CONGRESS met in Hillsboro August 20, 1775. This meeting was distinguished by a larger representation from the counties. Tryon County was represented by John Walker, Robert Alexander, Joseph Hardin, William Graham¹, Frederick Hambright, and William Kennon, all destined to take an active part in the events which followed. (N. C. Manual, 1913, p. 409.) These delegates "were strong and mighty leaders speaking the patriotic sentiments of the west. The northern counties and the eastern as well as the Cape Fear section, sent their most trusted and experienced men. Such gathering of great North Carolinians, forceful and determined, had never before assembled to take counsel of their liberties . . . Indeed all the giants of that generation gathered there to secure and maintain the freedom of their country." (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 475.) The Royal governor had fled from the state and no form of government existed, other than the tentative plan of Committees of Safety promulgated at the first session. After due consideration it was decided to vest the civil government in a Provincial Council for the whole state, a district Committee of Safety for each district, and county and town Committees of Safety for each county and town.

The Provincial Council was composed of one chosen by the whole Congress, who was Governor, and two persons from each of the six districts, chosen by the delegates thereof. They were to meet quarterly and had the power to call out the militia, reject or suspend officers, fill vacancies, and, in fact, do all things that were necessary to secure, protect and defend the colony. (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 482.)

The District Committees of Safety were composed of a president and twelve members in each district, chosen by the delegates in each district. These Committees were to meet quarterly in the principal towns of the district and were authorized to receive information, censure and punish delinquents; and with the Provincial Council had supervising power over the town and county committees.

The town and county Committees of Safety were appointed by the

freeholders of each county, twenty-one members for the county and seven for each of the smaller towns. These committees were to appoint by ballot out of their numbers, seven persons to act as a committee of secrecy, intelligence and correspondence, who were to correspond with the Provincial Council, the Committees of Safety (District), and others, to take up and examine all suspected persons and to exercise a general and particular care over the interests of the people. This committee was the forerunner of the justices of the peace county government, and later the county commissioner form, but their duties necessarily covered a larger territory, in order to meet the exigencies of the troubled days of the Revolution. With them rested the real executive power of the state; promptly and summarily did they exercise their powers. They held a strict police and rigid censorship over their respective counties, and did not hesitate to put in jail, or to the whipping-post, all persons convicted of disrespectful language toward the cause of America. They executed all orders of the Continental Congress, the Provincial Council and the District Committees of Safety. They had a test oath to which all persons had to subscribe, which was paramount to the oath of allegiance to the English Crown.

For practical purposes the province was divided into six military districts, for military and governmental conveniences. Military officers were appointed for each district as well as the District Committee of Safety.

The Sixth, or Salisbury District, included the counties of Tryon, Anson, Rowan, Mecklenburg, Surry, Guilford, Burke, Wilkes, Montgomery, Richmond, Sullivan and Washington, the latter two are now a part of the State of Tennessee. (S. R. Vol. 15, p. 377.)

On September 9, 1775, the Convention authorized the enrollment of one battalion of ten companies of fifty men in each district. For the District of Salisbury, Thomas Wade was appointed Colonel; Adlai Osborne, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Joseph Hardin, of Tryon, Major. (C. R., Vol. 10, p. 204.) These were known as Minute Men. They were to be raised and trained for fourteen days, and were to meet every two weeks in their respective counties for drill and instruction. Each Minute Man was allowed a bounty of twenty-five shillings. The names of the officers of the ten companies of Minute Men ordered raised in the Salisbury District are worthy of particular notice, as they were called into active service out of the state in the Continental line:

Captains: Robert Smith, William Temple Cole, Thomas Haines, Jesse Saunders, William Ward, George Mitchell, Austin Council, Joseph Phillips, John Baptista Ashe, James Cook.

First Lieutenants: William Brownfield, James Carr, Thomas Pickett, William Clover, John Whitley, Amos Love, Thomas White, James Shepherd, William Dent, Jr., George Dougherty, Adam Hampton.

Second Lieutenants: William Caldwell, David Craig, John Madaris,

Pleasant Henderson, Christopher Gooding, Willis Pope, Benjamin Pike, Thomas Armstrong, Micajah Lewis, James Starrat, Andrew Armstrong, John Walker, Jr.

Ensigns: Thomas McClure, Joseph Patton, John Morphis, Thomas Grant, Richard Singletary, John Hopson, Reuben Grant, Denny Porterfield, James Coots, William Meredith, Alexander Nelson, Joshua Hadley, Adam McFadden. (Schenck's *North Carolina, 1780-81*, pp. 21-25; Wheeler's *History Sketches of N. C.*, p. 80.)

This Convention made their last appeal for rights as British subjects. Authority was granted for issuance by the state of \$125,000 in currency, using the Spanish milled dollar as a standard, and a tax of two shillings per year was laid to redeem this issuance of money. Laws governing magistrates and elections were passed, and the Convention resolved that North Carolina should pay its full proportionate share of maintaining the Continental troops.

On September 1, 1775, the Convention authorized raising two regiments of Continental soldiers (500 men to a regiment), and field officers were appointed. Among the officers of the first Regiment from Tryon County appears the name of John Walker. There were perhaps other Tryon County men who at some time acted as officers of these regiments. (C. R., Vol. 10, p. 188.)

Independent companies organized in the various counties were disbanded and the militia more closely organized and field officers appointed for each county. Those appointed for Tryon County follow: William Graham, Colonel; Charles McLean, Lieutenant-Colonel; Thomas Beatty, Major, and Frederick Hambright, 2nd Major. (C. R., Vol. 10, p. 206.)

September - December, 1775

In the interim between the Third and Fourth Provincial Congresses the Provincial Council took charge of affairs and the Congress was relegated to the background. The Provincial Council was arbitrary in its measures, but such was demanded by the exigencies of the time. (Pamphlet, *The Provincial Council and Committee of Safety in North Carolina.*)

The Tryon County Committee met on September 14, 1775. Their proceedings follow:

"14th September 1775.

"Met According to Adjournment.

"Present: Charles McLean, Chairman; Thomas Espey, Fetty Mauney, Frederick Hambright, George Russell, John Morris, Robt. McMinn, Abraham Kuykendall, John Robinson, John Barber, George Black, James Logan, James McAfee, Andrew Neel, Andrew Hampton, William Thomason, Nicholas Friday, Benj. Hardin, Perrygreen Mackness."

"Whereas, Capt. Andrew Hampton, a member of the Committee

of this county, hath made application to this Committee for liberty to apply to the Council of Safety at Charles Town for what gun powder, lead and flints can be purchased for the sum of eight pounds, seventeen shillings and six pence, Proc. money of North Carolina.

"We therefore recommend that the said Capt. Hampton or such person as he shall entrust may receive the said ammunition as lives on the Frontiers of this county and much exposed to the insults of the savages.

"Resolved, That this Committee adjourn and meet at the court house on the fourth Tuesday of October next, there to deliberate on such matters as shall be judged necessary.

"CHARLES McLEAN."

(C. R., Vol. 10, p. 247.)

The Committee met again in October, 1775, according to the above adjournment. The proceedings of that session of the Committee follow: "24th October, 1775. Met according to adjournment.

"They proceeded and chose Wm. Graham, Esq., Chairman.

"Present: John Walker, Andrew Neil, James Baird, George Paris, John Morris, Andrew Hampton, members of the old committee; and Alexander Gilliland, John Dellinger, Robert Armstrong, Robert Parks, John Scott, Jr., and John Earle, members of the new committee.

"Committee adjourned till tomorrow morning at eight o'clock.

* * * * *

"Met according to adjournment.

"Present: William Graham, chairman; Robert Parks, James Coburn, John Earle, Geo. Paris, John Scott, John Dellinger, Nicholas Friday, Andrew Hampton, and Alexander Gilliland.

"TEST

"We, the subscribers professing our allegiance to the King and acknowledging the Constitutional Executive Power of government, do solemnly profess, testify and declare, that we do absolutely believe, that neither the parliament of Great Britain nor any member or constituent branch thereof hath a right to impose Taxes upon these Colonies to regulate the Internal police thereof and that all attempts by fraud or force to establish and exercise such claim and power are violations of the peace and security of the people, and ought to be resisted to the utmost, and the people of this province singly and collectively are bound by the Acts and Resolutions of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, because in both they are freely represented by persons chosen by themselves, and we do solemnly and sincerely promise, and engage under the Sanction of Virtue, Home and the Sacred Love of Liberty of our country, to maintain and support all and every the acts, resolutions and regulations of the said Continental and Provincial Congresses to the utmost of our power and abilities.

"In testimony we have hereunto set our hands the 25th day of October, A. D., 1775.

"WILLIAM GRAHAM, *Chairman*
 "JOHN DELLINGER
 "JOHN MORRIS
 "DAVID JENKINS
 "JAMES LOGAN
 "WILLIAM GILBERT
 "JOHN EARLE
 "ROBERT PARKS
 "ALEXANDER GILLILAND
 "JOHN SCOTT
 "JAMES COBURN
 "ANDREW HAMPTON
 "ROBERT ALEXANDER
 "ROBERT PORTER
 "JOSEPH HARDIN
 "JOHN MCKINNEY
 "THOMAS TOWNSEND
 "JOHN ASHLEY
 "WILLIAM YANCEY
 "FREDERICK HAMBRIGHT
 "FRANCIS ARMSTRONG
 "JAMES BAIRD
 "ROBERT ARMSTRONG
 "WILLIAM MOORE
 "NICHOLAS WALTON
 "JONATHAN POTTS
 "GEORGE POTTS."

"Resolved by this committee that any two members thereof upon application made upon oath to them of any person or persons who is debtor is about to abscond, remove or otherwise to defraud his creditors of his debt, may grant a certificate of the same to the clerk of the county, who is hereby directed to proceed in the usual forms of law against such debtor.

"Resolved, That debts recoverable before Magistrates be under the same restrictions as the above Resolve.

"Resolved, That when an absconding debtor or debtors hath left any goods in the county behind him on application of his or their creditor to any two of the Committee as aforesaid on oath to the amount of his or their debt, the said two shall grant an order to such persons as they shall depute for that purpose to seize the goods to the amount of the said debt and deliver them into the possession of the said creditor or creditors, who shall give bond and security to the said committee to deliver or otherwise to be accountable for the same when

called for in law or otherwise.

"Resolved, That this committee, and it is hereby recommended to all the good people of this county not to construe the Association to break off all dealings or commerce with such persons who refuse to subscribe the same, so as to extend to any acts of inhumanity or coerce them by famine, such as refusing to grind at the mills, or refusing them the necessaries of life.

"John Price came into the committee and made oath that he is credibly informed that Benjamin Kuykendall, his debtor, is about to remove himself out of this county. It was therefore ordered, that the clerk of the court issue a writ against the body of the said debtor so as to hold him to bail.

"Committee adjourned till the fourth Tuesday of January next.

"WILLIAM GRAHAM, *Chairman.*"

(Col. Records, Vol. 10, pp. 296-98.)

In December, 1775, excitement was rife throughout North Carolina. Washington had begun the siege of Boston, and the nature of events portended a life and death struggle. The Provincial Council, in that month raised two more battalions of Minute Men in the Salisbury District and appointed Griffith Rutherford, colonel; John Phifer, lieutenant-colonel, and John Paisly major of the First Battalion; and Thomas Polk, colonel, Adam Alexander, lieutenant-colonel, and Charles McLean major of the Second Battalion.

Early in December, friends of liberty in South Carolina called on western North Carolina for aid in suppressing the Scovellite Tories, who had intercepted a train of supplies being sent to placate the Indians. Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Martin, of the Second Continental Regiment, who had in the Salisbury District two companies of Continentals, one of the First Regiment, Capt. George Davidson, and the other of the Second Regiment, Capt. John Armstrong, proposed to march to their assistance. He was joined by two hundred men from Rowan, under Col. Rutherford, 300 from Mecklenburg, under Col. Polk, and 100 from Tryon, under Col. Neal. (S. R., Vol. 23, p. 975.)

This detachment of 700 men united with a similar South Carolina detachment, surprised the Scovellite Tories on December 22, and took 400 of them prisoners. The weather during this short but eventful campaign was so inclement and stormy, with such heavy snows, that it is known to history as "The Snow Campaign." (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 488.)

January - April 1776

The Committee of Safety in Tryon continued to function, and were virtually dictators in the county. The proceedings of the committee meeting held in January follow:

"At a committee held for the County of Tryon on the Fourth Tuesday of January, A. D., 1776.

"Present: William Graham, Chairman.

"Pursuant to a resolve of the Provincial Congress the following persons were chosen as a committee for this county who are to serve as such till the third Tuesday of October next or until the next General Election of County Committees:

"For Captain Beaty's Company—Davis Jenkins, Jacob Forney.

"Captain Carpenter's Company—John Dellinger, Nicholas Friday.

"Captain Coburn's Company—Robert Alexander, in lieu of Jas. Coburn, Francis Armstrong.

"Captain Hardin's Company—Joseph Hardin, Benj. Hardin.

"Captain Hambright's Company—Frederick Hambright², James Logan.

"Captain Hampton's Company—Andrew Hampton, John Morris.

"Captain Barber's Company—Alexander Gilliland, Robert Parks.

"Captain Magness' Company—William Graham, James McAfee.

"Captain Paris' Company—George Paris, John Earle.

"Capt Aaron Moore's Company—John Walker, Esq., Robt. Porter.

"Capt. Baird's Company—James Baird, Robert Armstrong.

"Capt. McKinney's Company—John McKinney, Thomas Townsend.

"Capt. Kuykendall's Company—Wm. Yancey, John Ashley.

"Pursuant to which appeared, Robert Alexander, John Dellinger, Frederick Hambright, Alexander Gilliland, Robert Parks, George Paris, Robert Porter, John McKinney, Thomas Townsend, Wm. Yancey, and John Ashley who subscribed the test as required by the Provincial Congress.

"The Committee adjourned till tomorrow 8 o'clock.

* * * * *

"Met according to adjournment.

"Present: William Graham, chairman, and Andrew Hampton, George Paris, Robert Parks, Robert Alexander, Robert Porter, Alexander Gilliland, John McKinney, John Ashley, Thomas Townsend, William Yancey, Frederick Hambright, Joseph Hardin.

"Resolved: That William Graham, Esq., James Logan, Frederick Hambright, Robert Alexander, Robert Parks, Alexander Gilliland and David Jenkins be a Committee of Secrecy.

"Resolved: That no persons of the County of Tryon shall sell or dispose of salt, iron, or steel to any person within the county for more than two hundred percent from the first cost, purchased in Charles Town, Cross Creek, or port where salt is to be got, upon the forfeit of paying ten shillings Proc. money for every twenty shillings' worth they shall sell or dispose of contrary to this Resolve.

"Resolved: That no persons shall bring up rum from any place in this county and sell it for more than eight shillings gallon, by the quart or any smaller measure at the rate of ten shillings Proc., gallon; for every

such offense shall pay eight shillings out of every gallon. Such persons as have license to retail liquors only excepted.

"Resolved: That it is the opinion of this committee that the suits depending in the inferior courts of this county as well on the Civil Docket as on behalf of the Crown Docket to be generally tried, and proceeded on as far as final judgment at the next April term according to the rules of the said court where the trials can be had with justice to the parties.

"Committee adjourned till the first Tuesday in June next.

"WILLIAM GRAHAM, *Chairman.*"

(Colonial Records, Vol. 10, pp. 423-424.)

The committee was to meet sooner than anticipated. Events were rapidly moving to a crisis, and the District committees sent out calls to all town and county committees for special meetings to act on matters of urgency. On a call from the chairman of the Salisbury district committee the Tryon County committee met at the home of Frederick Hambright on February 9, 1776. The proceedings of that special meeting follow:

"Met in pursuance of Orders from the Committee of Safety of Salisbury District dated February 6, 1776.

"The persons for Tryon County at Capt. Hambright's on the 9th Instant:

"Present: William Graham, Chairman; Frederick Hambright, James Logan, Alexander Gilliland, Robert Parks, James Beard, Robert Armstrong, John Dellinger, Robert Alexander, Francis Armstrong.

"James Logan, Clerk, chosen for that day.

"Resolved, according to the orders of Committee of Safety, each Captain in his District, cause every third effective to go and join the forces raised in the other counties in this Province to suppress all Insurrections that is raised and may be raising in our said province that are against the cause of American Liberty.

"Resolved: That each man that refuses if allotted to go on this immergency shall be deemed Enemies to their country, and shall be dealt with according to the Resolves of the Congresses or otherwise.

"Resolved: That Mr. William Moore be now appointed Commissary for the Regiment of Tryon County in the present immergency for this Province, to go against those that are against the cause of American Liberty, and that said William Moore shall now on sight prepare wagons, provisions and such things as lie in his power for the support of the said Regiment, and be ready at Major Thomas Beatie's by the 15th Instant with such support.

"WM. GRAHAM, *Chairman.*"

"The Committee adjourned till the first Tuesday in June next, according to the former adjournment."

* * * * *

"Oath administered to every member of the committee:

"I, A. B., do voluntarily and solemnly swear upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God that I will not reveal or make known to any person or persons whatsoever any intelligence, circumstance, matter or thing which the majority of the committee present shall think necessary to conceal, and which the committee by the chairman, deputy chairman or other presiding member shall order and direct to be kept secret, so help me God." (Col. Records, Vol. 10, page 440)

By the action of the committee at this session, and pursuant to the directions of the district committee, each captain detailed one-third of the men of his district, or company, to assist in the suppression of the Tories in the Cape Fear section. In every part of the province the same zeal was manifested. The detailed militia from the western counties assembled at Charlotte, Hillsboro and Salisbury. The militia was eventually mustered in and sent east, where many participated in the battle of Moore's Creek Bridge on February 27, 1776. This was the first battle fought in North Carolina, and did much to strengthen the Whig cause in the state.

The only record of the county court from October, 1775, to July, 1777, is the April, 1776, term. Justices Timothy Riggs, William Graham, and Joseph Hardin held a short term of court. This may be accounted for by the frequent meetings of the Committee of Safety during 1775-6, and the circumstances of war. In fact, the Committee of Safety had usurped the authority formerly belonging to the county court of pleas and quarter sessions, and was functioning in lieu of the court.

Fourth Provincial Congress

The Fourth Provincial Congress met at Halifax April 4, 1776. Tryon County's delegates were Charles McLean and James Johnson³, (North Carolina Manual 1913, p. 409.) At this session a brigadier-general was appointed for each of the six military districts of the state; Griffith Ruthenford being appointed for the Salisbury District. (Wheeler, p. 79).

Four new regiments were ordered raised, equipped and sent into the field. Three companies of light horse were also ordered raised.

Among the Continental officers named by this Congress were Adam Hampton, First Lieutenant, and John Walker, Jr., Second Lieutenant, both of Tryon County.

This Congress was the turning point in the state's history. Up to its meeting the war had been one for rights as British subjects. After April there was a departure from that idea, and independence was foremost in the minds of the people. This Congress also discussed at length a form of civil government for the province, which resulted in the Fifth Provincial Congress, or the Constitutional Convention, of November, 1776.

In the spring of 1776 the county militia system was re-organized. This was made necessary, especially in Tryon County, on account of promotions and other causes. Those appointed for Tryon County were

Thomas Beatty, Colonel; Andrew Hampton, Lieutenant-Colonel; Andrew Long, First Major, and Jacob Costner, Second Major.

The Indian question again came to front, insofar as Tryon County was concerned, in the spring and summer.

During the first week in July, while the Provincial Council was in session at Halifax, the Cherokees had fallen on the inhabitants in South Carolina, plundered homes, killed some settlers, and carried off several prisoners. Others attacked the forts on the Holstein and Watauga. Most of the settlers escaped, having been warned. Some twenty women and children were victims of the tomahawks. Unsuccessful in their assaults on the forts, the Indian warriors crossed the mountains and fell on the unsuspecting families on Crooked Creek, near Rutherfordton, and coming up the Toe, invaded the frontiers of Rowan. The unheralded appearance of these murderous bands caused great consternation. On July 12th Rutherford wrote to the Council asking aid, and summed up the situation thus:

July ye 12th, 1776

"Honored Gentlemen,

"This is furdur to acquent you of oure trobles; this day I recd an Express from Colo Backman and it gives me account, that Last Week there was 40 Indens on Crooked Creek and that one Middleton is kiled there—Indins was seen meney miles furdur down the Cuttaba River. I am applid Daley tow for relefe; ancesly waiting for youre instructions; pray send, if possible at lest 1000 lbs more Powder, besides what you first Voted, for people in the frunters will move off if not supplid with that article. I plead for Edpedition, Mr. Alston the berrer is appointed commesare for a large number of men and as salt is not to be got without youre approbation I Hope you will give orders to the Marchants of Cross-Creek to Let the Commessarys of Salisbery District have at least 300 bushels.

"I am Gentlemen, youre Humble servt,

"GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD."

(Col. Records Vol. 10, p 662)

Before twenty-four hours had elapsed he dispatched another express that the Indians were making great progress in destroying and murdering in Rowan. "Thirty seven persons," he said, "were killed last Wednesday and Thursday on the Catawba," and "I am also informed that Colonel McDowell and ten men more and one hundred and twenty women and children are besieged in some kind of a fort, and the Indians around them; no help to them before yesterday, and they were surrounded on Wednesday. I expect the next account to hear is that they are all destroyed . . . three of our captains are killed and one wounded. This day I set out with what men I can raise for the relief of the district. Pray, gentlemen, consider our distress; send us plenty of

powder, and I hope under God we of the Salisbury district are able to stand them." (Ashe, Vol. 1, pp. 548-49.)

Rutherford acted with energy that has ever distinguished him. Within a week he was on the frontier with near 2500 men, for western North Carolinians had sprung to arms at the first call, animated by a consuming purpose to inflict heavy punishment upon their murderous foe.

President Rutledge, of South Carolina, had earlier suggested a joint movement on the part of North and South Carolina and Virginia against the Indians. He proposed to send Major Williamson with 1100 men against the Lower Cherokees, and that a force from North Carolina should attack the Middle Towns, and, joining Williamson, should proceed against Valley River and the Hiwassee, while the Virginians should come down the Holstein and attack the Over-hill towns. The Council of Safety, in session at Joel Lane's, in Wake County, agreed to this proposition, and directed the militia from the Hillsboro district and from Surry County to join Rutherford, while a regiment of three hundred men under Col. Joe Williams was to cross the mountains and join Col. Christian and his Virginians at Big Island, on the Holstein. On August 23, General Person was dispatched to Rutherford's camp with particular directions, and on September 1, Rutherford, with a great cavalcade of horses bearing his provisions and ammunition, entered Swannanoa Gap and pressed forward. He took with him 2000 privates and 80 light horses, with supplies for forty days carried by 1400 pack horses. To defend the frontiers in his absence he ordered three captains with 130 men to range in Tryon, 175 in Rowan, and 100 in Surry, that then extended to the Indian line in the mountains.

Within a month of his departure Rutherford returned to Old Fort, reaching Salisbury early in October. His expedition had been complete and fully successful. The Indian Towns had been completely destroyed; the growing crops damaged and destroyed, and the Indians completely subjugated or scattered. By treaties soon afterward made the middle Cherokees ceded all their possessions east of the Blue Ridge, together with the disputed territory on the Nolachucky, Wautaga and New Rivers.

After reaching Old Fort, General Rutherford, to destroy some towns not on his route, and, perhaps to aid Col. Christian, directed Capt. William Moore and Capt. Joseph Hardin, with the light horse of Tryon County, a hundred in number, to return to the Indian country. Leaving Cathey's Fort on October 29, they penetrated to the towns on Cowee Mountain. A detachment, pursuing the fleeing Indians to Soco Creek, "crossed prodigious mountains, which were almost impassable, experiencing there a severe shock of an earthquake, reached Richland Creek Mountains, and then returned to Pigeon River." (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 553).

Captain Joseph Hardin's Tryon troops joined General Rutherford at

the beginning of the campaign, by marching through present Rutherford County and through Hickory Nut Gap.

This immediate section was also affected by the Indian uprising. Raiding parties from the Cherokee Nation kept the settlers in constant peril. From June to August Fort McFadden, on Mountain Creek, near Rutherfordton, was defended by Col. William Graham. Settlers for many miles around wended their way there for protection. (Hunter's *Sketches of Western North Carolina*, p. 322.) Fort McGaughey, near Brittain church, was also a rendezvous for settlers in that community. Late in the summer Graham marched to Montford's Cove community, on the present Rutherford-McDowell County line, and dispersed a group of Indians there. (Hunter, p. 298.)

Work Of Committees

The county Committees of Safety functioned in each county in a rather czaristic manner. This committee constituted the only board of authority for the county, and was in a small measure only accountable to the District Committee, who in turn acted under orders from the Provincial Council. The dictatorial policies of the Committees may be excused on the ground that the events of the period from June, 1775, to November, 1776, warranted extreme measures.

County officials of Tryon County, in common with those of other counties, were under direction of the County Committee, as well as the county militia. Many other duties were performed by the Committees similar in character to those performed by the present board of county commissioners.

The Committee of Safety, "Confessedly exercised a usurped, but very necessary, authority; governed with an extraordinary firmness and boldness, tempered, however, by as remarkable moderation and wisdom. They dealt strictly with open foes—they must recant or leave—but very tenderly and considerately with those who might be won to the cause. These, unmolested, were either left to persuasive force of events as they unfolded, or were tactfully urged to make common cause with their neighbors, in resistance against oppression. The power these committees exercised was practically absolute. It could not be efficient without being so,—but it was rarely exercised oppressively. (Nash *The North Carolina Constitution of 1776 and Its Makers*, p. 8.)

Some of the examples of the business transacted by these committees in reference to Tryon County follow:

A letter from the Tryon County Committee to the Safety Committee of Rowan County, appearing in Colonial Records, Vol. 10, pp. 609-610. "Gentlemen of the Commity of Rowan County:

"With these we send you under gard Ambrous Mills one of the greatest enemys of our pese in Tryon county a companion of Robinson, and been lying out in the mountens since before the South Carolina campaign; has held a coraspondence with Camron; has acknowledged him-

self to have been in the Indian Nations, he seems simple but is subtle and insinuating and has had influence enough to prejudice not only his neighbours but many at a great distance against the cause of American Liberty, in short his character is so notorious that we may expect that every gentleman in Rowan is acquainted with it and we hope that he will be confined till he has a fair trial and every article above mentioned and a great deal more can be proved against him when required. For further particulars inquire of Cpt. Cook Commander of this guard; for fear of a Rescue we will not inform you of our own circumstances but hope Mr. Cook will think to inform you."

"We are gentlemen with great respect your most obedient humble servants,

"JOHN WALKER,
"GEORGE BLACK,
"JAS. McENTIRE,
"JAS. COOK."

June 12, 1776.

"We have sent the deposition of Robert Ranken, a worthy man of this neighborhood that may be depended on."

* * * * *

"To the coroner or keeper of the publick goal for the district of Salisbury,

"We do hereby require you to take into your custody the above named Ambrose Mills, a notorious offender against the common laws of America and him safely keep in the Publick goal until discharged by order of Congress or Committee.

"Given under our hands this 15th of June, 1776.

"MATTHEW LOCKE,
"GRIFFITH RUTHERFORD."

Colonel Ambrose Mills, named above, was a noted Loyalist, and was subsequently hanged at Biggerstaff's Fields, near Rutherfordton, along with other Tories, on October, 1780, after being captured at Kings Mountain. He was born in England about 1722, and was taken while yet young to Maryland. He married Miss Mourning Stone, settling on the James River, and finally removing to the frontiers of South Carolina, where his wife was killed by the Indians during the Indian War of 1755-61, leaving an only son, William. He afterwards married Miss Annie Brown, of the Chester region, sister of the noted Loyalist leader, Col. Thomas Fletchall, and about 1765 settled on Green River in Rutherford County, and by his marriage had three sons and three daughters. In 1776 he served against the Cherokee Indians. In 1778 he and the notorious David Fanning raised a corps of 500 men with the design of joining the Royal standard at St. Augustine, Fla., when one of the party betrayed their plans. Mills and sixteen others were apprehended, and

conveyed to Salisbury jail; Fanning undertaking to rescue them on the way but his force proved too weak to effect the purpose. Mills was, in the course of time liberated; joined Ferguson with the Loyal militia of Tryon County and fought at Earle's Ford and Kings Mountain where he was captured and hanged a few days later. As viewed a century after occurrence, he was too severely dealt with at Biggerstaff's. His descendants are among the ablest and best citizens in the south and southwest. (Draper's *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, pp. 481-482, hereafter cited as "Draper").

Williams Mills, a son of Col. Ambrose Mills, was born November 10, 1746. He was very popular and served in 1776 against the Indians. He acted as Major under his father at Kings Mountain, where he was badly wounded and left for dead, and was subsequently saved from being executed at Biggerstaff's by leading Whigs and Tories, who interfered, knowing of his worth and goodness. In after years he settled in the mountain region of the south western portion of North Carolina in Henderson County. Mills' River and Mills Gap, in that section, are named for him. Early in life he married Eleanor Morris, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. He was a handsome, noble, generous man. He died on his birthday, 1834, as a consequence of a fall from his horse, being 88 years of age. He lived a happy, married life of 69 years—his venerable companion surviving him. (Draper, p. 482; and Grissom's *History of Methodism in North Carolina*, p.287.)

The following proceedings of the Tryon County Safety Committee illustrates some of the activities of that body in 1775-76:

"This day I had a certain John Auston before me whome by his traveling through different parts of the country sotherly—and has publicly refused to take the oath proscribed by our Council in said province—

"These are therefore to require you to him safely take to Salisbury Gaol, there to be continued untill such times as he may be dealt with according to Order of superior authority.

"Given under my hand this 9th day of July, 1776.

"WILLIAM GRAHAM."

"To the Gaoler of Salisbury."
(Colonial Records, Vol. 10, p. 661)

The following extract from the proceedings of the Council of Safety, show the manner in which such cases as Mills and Auston were disposed of:

"Saturday, Sept. 7th, 1776.

"Met according to adjournment (at Salisbury)

"Resolved, That the troops stationed on the frontiers of Tryon County, by order of General Rutherford, for the protection of this state, be continued till further orders of this Board, General Rutherford, or Congress.

"Ambrose Mills and John Auston of Tryon County having been brought before this board for acting inimical to the cause of American freedom, and after examination it was thought proper to discharge them, the first having entered into bond and taken the oath of allegiance to this state, and the other having also taken the said oath of allegiance.

"Adjourned till Monday morning 8 o'clock."
(Colonial Records, Vol. 10, p. 827)

Fifth Provincial Congress

The Fifth Provincial Congress, or Constitutional Convention, met at Halifax November 12 to December 23, 1776, at the call of the Council of Safety. Much of the time of the preceding Congress, held earlier in the year, had been devoted to outlining this instrument, and at this session the Constitution was formally adopted and Richard Caswell elected Governor. The Constitution as adopted at this convention was the result of many months of close study and comparison on the part of the delegates who composed the Fourth and Fifth Congresses. That these men did a thorough job in framing this instrument of basic law is evidenced in the fact that, with few modifications, the state operated under it until 1868. Tryon County's representatives in this convention were Joseph Hardin, Robert Abernethy, William Graham, William Alston and John Barber. (N. C. Manual, 1913, p. 409).

A resume of this constitution would occupy several pages, and as that does not necessarily come within the scope of a county history, no comment will be made, other than that this Constitution provided a sharp departure, in several respects, from the old mode of government. While some change was made in the duties of county officers, the names of those offices were retained. Provision was made for the election of senators and members of the house of commons, the former to be voted for by freeholders and the latter by freemen.

Plans were also laid at this Convention to assist the other states in their resistance to the British.

Notwithstanding the treaty of peace that had in the fall of 1776 been informally agreed on with the Indians, in February, 1777, they again became hostile, and a detachment of militia was ordered to range in the District of Washington, (now in Tennessee) to prevent depredations. Griffith Rutherford was directed to raise eight independent companies, four for Washington and four for Tryon, Burke and Surry Counties, to be employed in building stockades, in scouting and in protecting the frontiers. (Ashe. Vol. 1, p. 571.)

From the outbreak of the war in 1775, until the middle of 1780 this section was singularly free from ravages and depredations of the enemy. Activities of the main armies had been confined to the extreme south and to the northern states.

It is almost impossible, among the shifting scenes of that day, when the militia were going and coming every few months, to locate the com-

manders and their troops and trace their services in camp; we can only catch glimpses of these gallant men now and then through the shadowy lights of history, and leave conjecture to fill the spaces in their career.

To give anything like a connected account of the services and activities of the Tryon and Rutherford County soldiers during the Revolution is impossible, for the reason that the Continental line does not give the counties from which the companies were enlisted. The militia of Tryon and Rutherford was embraced in the rosters of the district of Salisbury, and it is not at all clear what counties of the district should be credited with certain troops. It was during the period of the Revolution that Tryon County was abolished and Lincoln and Rutherford formed from it.

"In 1775 Tryon County had approximately a dozen troops of militia, but the records do not show conclusively how many companies were added, or new companies formed after that date. Each militia troop was divided into four classes. The first class was called into service for a term of months, and upon the expiration of their tour was relieved by the second class, and so on, until all members of the company saw at least one period of service. These troops were reorganized by an act of the Third Provincial Congress, which makes the task of checking the men and officers indeed difficult.

After the war was actually begun in 1775 these companies of militia were called upon for their quotas. Their ranks were swelled with new recruits and volunteers. At the same time men were recruited from the county in companies for service in the First and Second Regiments of Continental troops. Twenty-six men from Tryon County took part in the Snow Campaign in South Carolina in December, 1775, were at Charleston in June, 1776, and assisted Rutherford in his Indian chase across the Blue Ridge. Part of the Tryon soldiers left in 1777 for the "Grand Army" in New Jersey and during the latter part of 1777 fought under Washington at Brandywine and Germantown; and spent the winter at Valley Forge. In practically every engagement of importance during the war some of Tryon County's men took an active part.

The General Assembly of 1777 was the first session held under the provisions of the new Constitution, which provided for two departments, the representatives of both which were to be elected by the people. Tryon County's representative in this session was Charles McLean in the senate, but the county failed to elect any representative to the house of commons.

At this session attention was again called to the fact that Tryon County was still without a court house. A new act was passed, as follows:

"The commissioners heretofore by an act of the assembly appointed for building a court house, prison and stocks for Tryon County having

failed to discharge the trust reposed in them, the legislature appointed Wm. Moore, John Walker, Charles McLean, Christian Carpenter, John Hill and James White as commissioners to build the court house at such place as they think most convenient on that track of land purchased by the late commissioners for that purpose, and cause same to be completed in two years." (S. R. Vol. 24, p. 19).

County Courts Resumed

In July, 1777, the Tryon county court of pleas and quarter sessions met. The justices named in the minutes of the court include Alexander Gilliland, Robert Alexander, John Sloan, John Moore, Jonathan Gullick, Jonathan Hampton, John McKinney, James McAfee, James Johnson and James Logan. At the July session Andrew Neel was appointed clerk, Jonathan Hampton, public register, and James Holland, sheriff. Other routine business was attended to at this session. A regular term was held in October, at which time William Graham came into court and expressed his willingness to deliver up such records and papers as had come into his possession while he was clerk.

Year 1778

Early in 1778 Congress called upon the various states to furnish clothing for the use of the men in the Continental line. At the meeting of the North Carolina legislature, which convened in New Bern, each county was requested to furnish an allotted portion of supplies. Under date of April 30, 1778, the following act was passed: "Whereas: it is essentially necessary for the preservation of the health of the troops belonging to this state and to enable them to bear the rigor of a northern climate that they be fully supplied with cloathing, and it is possible that supplies from abroad may fail, hereafter: Be it resolved that the several counties shall furnish cloathing as follows." Under Tryon follows this apportionment: "55 hats; 231 yards of linen; 110 yards of woolen or double wove cotton; 110 pairs of shoes and stockings." Three freeholders of each county were to receive the county's apportionment and those bringing in any of the above named articles were credited with their value on their taxes. From the above apportionment it may be seen that Tryon County had at that time approximately 55 men in service in the Continental Army. (State Records, Vol. 12, p. 639).

The names of the following justices of the peace appear in the court minutes for 1778: Joseph Hardin, John Robinson, William Graham, George Lambkin, William Yancey, John McKinney, Jonathan Hampton, Frederick Hambright, James McAfee, Valentine Mauney, Robert Johnson, George Black, William Neville, James Logan, Jonathan Gullick, Jonas Bedford, Robert Alexander, Jonathan Hampton, Robert McAfee, John Walker and Davis Whitesides.

At the January term of court Andrew Neel was named clerk; Jonathan Hampton, register; James Logan, entry taker; Jonathan Gullick,

county surveyor; John Walker and James White, coroners; and Robert Alexander, ranger. John Walker immediately came into court and resigned as coroner. James Miller was named sheriff of the county at the July term of court. (Court Minutes).

Tryon County was represented in the Assembly of 1778 by William Graham in the senate, and William Gilbert and Joseph Hardin in the house. (N. C. Manual 1913, p. 819). Gilbert was the duly elected representative, but the assembly expelled him on charge of fraud in connection with the handling of supplies for Tryon County in his official capacity as commissariat. These charges later proved untrue. He was succeeded by Joseph Hardin.

Tryon County was divided at the second session into two separate and distinct counties. The Revolutionary fever had reached its height at this time, and the name Tryon was odious to the patriots, since the county was named in honor of a Royal Governor. Another county, Dobbs, also named for a Royal Governor, suffered the same fate. The great extent of Tryon County was also given as one reason for its division. The act creating two counties from Tryon follows: "An act for Dividing Tryon County into two Distinct Counties by the Names of Lincoln and Rutherford, and for other purposes Therein Mentioned.

"1.—Whereas, the large extent of the County of Tryon renders the attendance of the inhabitants on the extreme parts of said county to do publick duties extremely difficult and expensive; For remedy whereof,

"2.—Be it Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, That from and after the passing of this act, the county of Tryon shall be divided into two distinct counties, by a line beginning at the South Line, near Broad River, on the dividing ridge between Buffalo Creek and Little Broad River, thence along said ridge, to the line of Burke, thence along said line unto the old Cherokee line, thence a due West course into the top of a dividing ridge between the Eastering and Westering Waters, thence along said ridge unto the old line claimed by South Carolina, and all that part of the said County which lies on the East side of said line shall be called, and known by the name of Lincoln County, and all that part of the county which lies on the other, or west side thereof, shall be called and known by the name of Rutherford County.

"3.—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That Sampson Lambkin, Benjamin Harden, John Walker and Jonathan Gullett be appointed Commissioners and are hereby required and empowered to run the said dividing line agreeable to the directions of this Act, which said lines when run by the Commissioners, or a majority of them shall be entered on Record in the Court of each of the said counties and shall hereafter be deemed and taken to be the dividing lines between the said Counties; which said Commissioners, shall be paid for their

trouble and necessary expense for running the said lines; to be paid out of the County Tax of said Counties.

"4.—And be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That after the said dividing line shall be run as in this act directed, the persons who are now in the Commission of the Peace for the County of Tryon shall be and continue Justices of the Peace for the counties wherein they respectively reside at the time of running the aforesaid dividing line between the counties of Lincoln and Rutherford and shall be empowered to hold courts, and execute all and everything to the office of Justice of the Peace belonging in the said Counties of Lincoln and Rutherford, without any new Commission; anything to the contrary notwithstanding.

"5.—Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That Justices of the Peace shall be nominated and Commissioned and Courts held in each of the respective counties of Lincoln and Rutherford in the same manner and with the same powers and Jurisdictions as Justices of the Peace in the other Counties of this state; the Courts for the County of Lincoln shall be constantly held on the third Monday in April, July, October and January in each and every year, and the Courts for the County of Rutherford shall be constantly held on the fourth Monday in April, July, October and January in each and every year, and the first Court for the County of Rutherford shall be held at Col. John Walker's and the Justices of the County of Rutherford are hereby authorized to adjourn to such places in their county as they shall think most convenient to hold all subsequent courts at until a Court House shall be built.

"6.—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the sum of two Shillings for two years be laid upon every hundred pounds value of the taxable property within the said County of Rutherford and a poll Tax of two Shillings upon every Freeman whose property does not amount to the value of One Hundred Pounds, for the purpose of building a Court House, Prison and Stocks therein; which said tax shall be collected by the Sheriff of the County aforesaid at such times and in the same manner as other Taxes are collected and shall be paid to the person or persons who shall be empowered to receive the same; and if any surplus should arise from the said Tax that it shall be paid by the said Commissioners to the Court of the Said County, to be by them applied towards defraying the Contingent Charges of the said County.

"7.—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to debar the sheriff of Tryon County as it stood undivided to make distress for any Taxes, fees, or other dues, which shall be due from the inhabitants of the said County on the first day of April next, in the same manner as by law, the said sheriff might or could do, if the said county remained undivided, and to that end that no action commenced in Tryon County be defeated by the division aforesaid. Be it Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That where any action is already commenced in Tryon County and the parties or

Evidences shall be Inhabitants of Lincoln County all subsequent process against such parties or evidences shall be directed to be executed by the Sheriff of Lincoln County to the End and final Determination of said Causes; any law, Usage, or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

"8.—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid; That Benjamin Harden, Thomas Welch, Abraham Kuyrkendol, John Earls and John Potts, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to lay off and appoint the place, where the court house, Prison and Stocks for the use of the said County shall be built, and there to erect or cause the same to be erected.

"9.—And be it Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Sheriff of Rutherford County is hereby impowered and directed to account for and pay the money by him so Collected for the Purpose of Building the aforesaid Court House, Prison and Stocks to the Commissioners aforesaid after deducting his Commissions for collecting the same.

"10.—And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That from and after the passing of this Act the said Counties of Lincoln and Rutherford shall continue to be considered as part of the district of Salisbury.

"11.—And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Commissioners, or a majority of them by this Act appointed, are hereby impowered and directed to employ workmen to build the Court House, Prison and Stocks in the said County of Rutherford—for the use thereof, and the said Court and all Causes and Matters therein depending after such Court House shall be built, shall stand adjourned from the place where the court shall have been held to the said Court House.

"12.—And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That Christopher Carpenter, Valentine Mooney, James Reed, John Patrick and William Grimes, be and are hereby appointed commissioners to purchase one hundred acres of land in the most central and convenient part of the said County of Lincoln to erect a Court House, Prison and Stocks on, and to contract with and employ persons to build a Court House, Prison and Stocks in the County Aforesaid.

"13.—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That an additional Tax of Two Shillings be for two years laid upon every Hundred pounds value of Taxable property within the said County, and a Poll Tax of one Shilling upon every Freeman for the purpose of Building a Court House, Prison and Stocks therein which tax shall be Collected by the Sheriff of the County aforesaid at such Times and in the same manner as other taxes are collected and be paid to the person or persons who shall be impowered to receive the same, and if any surplus should arise from the said tax that it shall be paid by the said Commissioners, to the Court of the Said County to be by them applied towards defraying the Contingent Charges of the Said County.

"14.—And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all monies hitherto raised for the purpose of Building a Court House, Prison and Stocks in the County of Tryon be equally divided between the counties of Lincoln and Rutherford, and the respective Commissioners herein named are hereby impowered to Demand, receive, or sue for the same, from all such persons as may have any in their hands.

"15.—And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That from and after the passing of this act it shall and may be lawful for the County Court of the county of Lincoln to nominate and appoint three Jurors to attend the General Court held at Salisbury for the District of Salisbury, and for the County Court of Rutherford to nominate and appoint for said General Court three Jurors. (State Records of North Carolina, Vol. 24, pp. 236-238, Laws of 1778).

The new counties of Rutherford and Lincoln officially came into existence in April, 1779. The first court for Rutherford was held at Col. John Walker's residence in that month.

The General Assembly on December 17, 1778, appointed the following Justices of the Peace for Tryon County: Joseph Hardin, John Robertson, William Graham, George Lambkin, William Yancey, John McKinney, George Black, Robert Johnson, James McAfee, Frederick Hambricht, Valentine Mauney, Jonathan Hampton and William Neville. The court records of Tryon show, in addition to the above list, John Moore, Abraham Kuykendoll, Thomas Espey, James Logan and Robert Alexander. At the January, 1779, court term, Thomas Espey was elected coroner, and Andrew Neel county trustee. The justices ordered that election for a representative in the General Assembly be held in March, at which time Robert Abernethy was chosen from Tryon.

The court minutes for April are for Lincoln County. That county secured all of the Tryon County court records upon division of the county, and for several years continued to use same books, following the Tryon County proceedings with those of the newly created Lincoln. One of the first items of business in Lincoln in April, 1779, was "the election of a register in the room of Jonathan Hampton, Esq., who by division of the late county of Tryon fell into Rutherford County." John Wilson was chosen. County officers selected in Rutherford in April, 1779, were Felix Walker, county court clerk; Richard Singleton, sheriff; Benjamin Hardin, public register; David Miller, entry taker, and Jonathan Gullick, surveyor.

The names of Tryon County's representatives in the legislative halls of the state are given in the text of this article. The following are the other county officers who served Tryon during its ten years' of existence. Their periods of service, while approximate, are believed to be as near correct as it is possible to make them, as part of the Tryon County minutes are missing.

Clerk of County Court

April, 1769-October, 1772—Ezekiel Polk.
 October, 1772-April, 1776—Andrew Neel.
 April, 1776-July, 1777—William Graham.
 July, 1777-April, 1780—Andrew Neel.

Sheriff

April, 1769-April, 1771—John Tagert.
 April, 1771-April, 1773—Francis Adams.
 April, 1773-July, 1777—Jacob Costner.
 July, 1777-July, 1778—James Holland.
 July, 1778—James Miller.

Public Register

(Apparently no Register was appointed until October, 1771.)
 October, 1771-October, 1772—Thomas Neel.
 October, 1772-July, 1777—Andrew Neel.
 July, 1777-April, 1779—Jonathan Hampton.

Coroner

January, 1770-April, 1773—William Moore.
 April, 1773-January, 1778—John Walker.
 January, 1778-January, 1779—James White, John Walker. (John Walker refused to serve.)
 January, 1779—Thomas Espey.

Footnote No. 1—

Colonel William Graham, a son of Archibald Graham, of Scotland, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1742. He emigrated to North Carolina several years prior to the Revolution, became the owner of much valuable land, and finally settled on First Broad River, in Tryon County, in that portion of territory which later became Rutherford and then Cleveland County. His patriotic principles soon became known, and they were called into active service at the commencement of the Revolution. He had general superintendence of several forts and blockhouses erected on and near the frontiers of Tryon County, as protection against the Cherokee Indians. Incidentally, while in command of Fort McFadden, near Rutherfordton, he formed the acquaintance of Mrs. Susan Twitty, widow of William Twitty, and married her.

He was a justice of the peace in Tryon County in 1775 and 1778, and served as clerk of the Tryon County court of pleas and quarter sessions from April, 1776, to July, 1777, as the minutes of the October, 1777, session says he "expressed his willingness to deliver up such papers and records that had come into his possession while he was clerk." He was one of the six Tryon delegates to the Third Provincial Congress in August, 1775, and was appointed colonel of the Tryon Militia in the same year, and served in the Snow Campaign, then against the Scotch Tories. He was also one of Tryon's delegates to the Fifth Provincial Congress which met at Halifax in November, 1776, when the first state Constitution was formed.

In the expedition which marched in 1776, under Griffith Rutherford, against the Cherokees, Col. Graham commanded a regiment from Tryon County. This expedition was highly successful, and caused the Indians to sue for peace. In the expedition which marched to the relief of Charleston in the spring of 1780, from Charlotte, the place of rendezvous for several counties, Colonel Graham led the regiment from Lincoln County. On the arrival of the several forces at Charleston they found the city so completely infested by the British army that they could not render assistance to the American garrison, and retired. He subsequently served at Thicketty Fort, Cedar Springs and in defense of his dwelling against the Tories in September, 1780.

Col. Graham marched with his regiment, General Rutherford commanding, in June, 1780, against a large body of Tories assembled at Ramsour's Mill, near Lincolnton. Rutherford failed to reach the battle ground until about two hours after the close of that sanguinary engagement in which the Tories were signally defeated.

When a call was made upon the commanding officers of the militia of Lincoln County in September, 1780, for troops to oppose Ferguson, Col. Graham marched with his regiment, and joined Colonels Campbell, Sevier, Shelby and others at the Cowpens. However, as a result of severe illness in his family, Colonel Graham was forced to relinquish the command of his troops to his second in command, and go to his home a few miles away, thus failing to participate in that great event.

After the war Colonel Graham resumed agricultural pursuits. His home, prior to 1779 was in Lincoln County. However, after 1779 he was a resident of that portion of Rutherford County which later became Cleveland. Col. Graham served as a justice of the peace in Rutherford County almost continuously from 1780 to 1830. He was Lincoln County's first representative in the General Assembly, serving one term in 1779. He was one of the three commissioners for the town of Irvinsville, on Broad River, from about 1800 to January, 1819. This town ceased to exist a few years later. He was elected corner of Rutherford County in January, 1779, a position he held for several years.

Colonel Graham appeared before the Rutherford County court of pleas and quarter sessions in September, 1832, and made claims for a pension for his services in the Revolution. His pension declaration follows:

"He (William Graham) was residing in September, 1832, in Rutherford County, North Carolina, aged 91 years, and stated that in 1776 he was appointed Commissioner to receive certain articles for the Minute Men in the Militia, by the Field Officers of the Province of N. C., at Cross Creek, he being at the time Colonel Commandant of the Tryon Militia, by an appointment of the Congress at Hillsboro, N. C., in the following words: 'North Carolina, Hillsboro, in Congress, September 9, 1775. This may certify that William Graham, Esq., is appointed by order of Congress, Colonel of Militia in the County of Tryon, by order Samuel Johnson, President; Andrew Knox, Secretary.' He continued under that appointment until the military was better organized and had a regular governor. In the year 1779 he received another commission appointing him Colonel of the Lincoln Regiment of militia, dated at Smithfield, May 12th, 1779, signed by Richard Caswell, Governor, and J. Glasgow, Secretary.

"He was attacked in September, 1780, in his own house, when, with David Dickey and William Twitty, they repulsed about twenty-five Tories, killing one and wounding three as he believes. Shortly after that the Tories, with an additional number, returned to his house, removing all the movables and clothing they found, and six likely negroes. Soon after this the officers agreed to assemble their forces at Brown's Creek, as a better situation to watch the movements of the British and Tories, but before many arrived, and before organization, they were driven from the position. While on their way back they were overtaken by the enemy at Wofford's Iron Works, where in the engagement the enemy was defeated, losing a number killed and six prisoners. The Americans had several brave men killed, among whom was Major Burrill Smith, of Georgia, Thomas Scott and Capt. John Potts, that fell by the side of Graham. In a few hours after the battle, Ferguson came in sight, which caused a hasty departure from the place and after crossing over Broad River, it became necessary to separate and reunite their forces. Ferguson marched on through Rutherford County to Burke County, N. C., where an engagement took place and Major Dunlap, one of Ferguson's officers, was wounded which caused the enemy to return back. At this time the Americans began to embody and I (Graham) think the same summer the battle of Ramsour's Mill was fought (June 20, 1780). Graham was not in the battle but arrived there the next day in company with General Rutherford and Colonel Martin and was directed to keep in readiness as strong force as he could raise, at a moment's warning. Large bodies could not be kept together, as they had nothing to subsist on, but Graham kept up what was called a "Flying Camp." He was over the mountains in, as he thinks, 1776, with General Rutherford against the Indians. He has in his possession many orders from different officers to perform duty, but too tedious to detail. Among them are: One from General Greene; five from General Rutherford; two from General Thomas Polk; seven from General Wm. L. Davidson, and two letters of directions from Colonel Smallwood. When the war commenced he was wealthy, with a firm constitution and was stout, but in the seven years, in the prime of life, he served with all his strength and fortune, in defense of

liberty and has lost all. This service as Colonel of Militia was more severe than that of officers in the regular army for the militia in active service are without camp equipage, no commissary, no munitions of war, except by accident. Now he is old and blind.

"He was born in Augusta, Virginia, in 1742, and when the war commenced he was living in Tryon, now Lincoln County, N. C.

"He was the oldest Colonel in the frontier parts of North Carolina and much of the arrangements for their protection devolved upon him; such as selections of localities for Forts, which had to be erected and provided with a garrison. He names Waddleboro, Earles, White Oak, Russels and Botts as Forts under his direction and superintendence and to whom spies reported." (S. R. 22, pp. 126-28).

According to Draper's *Kings Mountain and its Heroes*, Colonel Graham died March 26, 1836. Hunter, in his *Sketches of Western North Carolina*, says he died in April, 1835. The tombstone at the head of his grave says he died in March, 1835. However, this tombstone was erected many years after his death, by a relative. According to the Minute Docket of Rutherford County court of pleas and quarter sessions he died May 3, 1834. The law governing the granting of pensions to Revolutionary soldiers contained a clause requiring that deaths of pensioners be reported to the county court. The death of Colonel Graham was reported to the court at the September, 1835, term, as occurring on May 3, 1834. This is probably more correct than either of the references quoted, or the headstone. (Griffin's *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record*, Vol. 2, No. 4, Oct. 1933, pp. 41-43).

Footnote No. 2—

Frederick Hambright was born in Germany in 1727, during the reign of Frederick William I, whom Carlyle called "The Great Prussian Drill Sergeant," and who practiced the most rigid economy in order to increase his army. It may have been to escape this land of militarism that Adam and Conrad Hambright left their homeland, arriving in Philadelphia in October, 1738, with their families. They did not remain long there, but removed to Lancaster, Pa., shortly afterwards. It is not known which of the colonists, Adam or Conrad, was the father of Frederick Hambright.

Following Braddock's defeat in 1755, Frederick Hambright, then a youth of 27, joined in the migration southward as far as Virginia, where he married Sarah Hardin. Five years later he removed to Tryon County, N. C., being accompanied by his brothers-in-law, Col. Joseph Hardin, John Hardin and Benjamin Hardin, and others.

Upon arrival in Tryon County, land was purchased near the mouth of the South Fork of the Catawba River, upon which he erected a log cabin, and joined in with the neighbors in building a fort near his home for protection against the Catawba Indians, into whose territory they were intruding. From that place he soon afterwards moved to Long Creek, in the same county, where he was residing when the battle of Kings Mountain occurred, in which he participated. A short time previous to that battle he had purchased a tract of land on Kings Creek, under the shadow of Kings Mountain, and built a cabin upon it. After the war he removed his family there, built a more substantial building, and resided there until his death.

Frederick Hambright was twice married: first to Sarah Hardin, who died during the Revolution, and by whom he had twelve children, of whom six were reared; and second to Mary Dover, to whom he was married in 1781, and by whom he had ten children, eight of whom were reared.

Colonel Hambright early displayed a fervent patriotic zeal for independence of his adopted country. He was a signer of the Tryon Resolves in August, 1775, and he was elected as one of Tryon's representatives to the Provincial Congress at Hillsboro, which convened the same month. He assisted in organizing the Tryon Militia, and when the western frontiers suffered from the raids of the Cherokees in June, 1776, he served as a Captain in the Tryon Militia. In the fall of the same year he was an officer under Griffith Rutherford in his noted campaign against the Cherokees, which ended when the Indians begged for peace. He served as a justice of the peace for Tryon County in 1778. In 1779 he was made Lieutenant-Colonel and late in the same year went in Lillington's Brigade to the aid of Charleston, and retired before the surrender of that city. In the summer of the next year his activities were confined to the Broad River region under Colonel McDowell, who was gathering recruits and doing what he could to embarrass the enemy. His crowning achievement in the military service came at the battle of Kings Mountain, in October, 1780.

Colonel Graham, who was at the head of the Lincoln County men, was unexpectedly called away a few hours before the battle, and, Major William Chronicle was placed in command, through preference of Hambright, although Hambright was second in command and entitled to the place. Chronicle, being a young and active officer, was thought to be better fitted for the command than Hambright, who was ageing. However, the untimely death of Chronicle placed the command upon Hambright's shoulders, and he acquitted himself with honor in the battle. Near the close of the conflict, the Colonel, while encouraging his men, received a shot through his thigh, cutting one of the arteries, which filled his boot with blood. One of his men offered to assist him from his horse, but he declined to dismount, saying it would distract the attention of the men, and that he did not feel faint or sick. Although Hambright's wound was a serious one, he remained at the head of his command until the conclusion of the battle. Some of the sinews of the thigh were cut, but he soon recovered, but walked with a limp the remainder of his life.

The battle of Kings Mountain concluded Hambright's active military service. About the close of the Revolution he built a large, two-story house on the property on Kings Creek, acquired before the war. The house was destroyed by fire in 1927. Here he spent the remainder of his life, in agricultural pursuits. He died there March 9, 1817, and was buried in Old Shiloh Presbyterian Church Cemetery, one mile southwest of Grover, N. C.


Footnote No. 3—

Colonel James Johnston, son of Henry Johnston, of Scottish descent, was born about 1742. He first enlisted in the service in the Revolution as a captain of a company in the winter of 1776, under Col. William Graham, and went against the Tories in the Snow Campaign. He was also active in many other engagements, spending practically all of his time during the Revolution in the service of the Colonies. Near the close of the war he acted for a considerable length of time as a disbursing agent for the western district of the Army organization. After the division of Tryon County into Lincoln and Rutherford in 1779, he was elected to the State Senate from Lincoln in 1780, 1781 and 1782. He also acted as a magistrate in Lincoln County for a number of years. He died July 23, 1805.



Chapter 4

1779-1780

XCEPT IN THE TERRITORY where the Highlanders and Regulators resided, and in Tryon County, there was but little disaffection. Realizing the danger from these, Governor Caswell, in 1779, ordered 250 infantry and 25 horsemen to take possession of Cumberland County and to disarm all persons in Cumberland, as well as in Anson, Tryon and Guilford who might give trouble to the cause.

Before any action could be taken, early in February, 1779, Col. John Moore¹, a Tory of Tryon County, raised 300 men and he claimed that there were 2,000 more ready for enrollment. A detachment was sent out to apprehend Moore, but he left the county and joined Col. Hamilton's British Regiment. (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 601).

In 1779 "a second contingent of militia, under General Rutherford, of the Salisbury district, and General John Butler, of the Guilford district . . . entered South Carolina in the early Spring, and participated in the battle of Stono in June, and the militia returned after their tour of five months expired." (*Documentary History of the American Revolution*, p. 106).

"While Tryon County was officially erased from the roll call of counties by an act of the General Assembly of 1778, Lincoln and Rutherford Counties were not immediately formed. There was necessarily some delay, as the county boundaries were to be surveyed, and other matters to attend to, and it was some months later that a government was functioning in those two counties independent and separate from Tryon County. Robert Abernethy was elected to represent Tryon County in the General Assembly of 1779, and took his seat at the second session. The county had no representative in the state senate.

In April, 1779, the county government of Rutherford County was organized. The first session of the County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions was held at the home of Col. John Walker, near the mouth of Cane Creek, a short distance from the present Logan Station, on the C. C. & O. railway. At this session Felix Walker was appointed clerk of the county court. Richard Singleton was appointed sheriff; Benjamin

Hardin² became public register; David Miller³ was elected entry taker, and Jonathan Gullick, county surveyor. Unfortunately, the existing records of the Rutherford County Court do not begin until October, 1779, so we are unable to surmise what transactions took place at the April and July, 1779, terms of this court.

In an election held for that purpose, William Gilbert⁴ and Davis Whiteside were elected to represent Rutherford County in the house of commons, and William Porter⁵ in the senate. Davis Whiteside⁶ died in office and William Porter was appointed to fill his unexpired term, taking his seat at the third session, apparently filling two offices at once, although there is no explanation in the records to show how he did this.

During the early years of the Revolutionary War this section did not feel the effects of the conflict to any great extent. The state was free from invasion until after the fall of Charleston in May, 1780. After the reduction of Charleston, Sir Henry Clinton was, for the ensuing few weeks, busy issuing proclamations and forming plans for the complete subjugation of the Carolinas and Georgia.

He divided up the provinces into sections with officers in charge of each, with powers to organize, muster and regulate all volunteer corps, and to inspect the quantity of grain and the number of cattle, etc., belonging to the inhabitants, and report to Lord Cornwallis, who would be left in charge of the southern provinces. The powers of this warrant were very extensive to meet the exigencies of the cause. It was needful that commissioners should be sent out to receive the submission of the people, administer oaths of fealty and exact pledges of faithful Royal service. It was necessary, also, that the young men of the country be thoroughly drilled and fitted for recruits in Cornwallis' diminished force. To these duties were superadded authority to the British and Tory officers to perform marriage ceremonies. These duties were imposed largely on Colonel Ferguson in Western North Carolina. (Draper, pp. 68-69).

The younger men were thoroughly drilled by Col. Ferguson and his subordinates, in military tactics, and fitted for active service. No one could have been better qualified for this business than the distinguished partisan whom Sir Henry Clinton had selected for this purpose. He seemed almost a born commander. His large experience in war, and partiality for military discipline, superadded to his personal magnetism over others, eminently fitted him for unlimited influence over his men, and the common people within his region. (Political Magazine, March, 1781).

During June and July, 1780, parties were sent out to scour the north-western portion of South Carolina and apprehend all Rebel leaders who could be found. The horses of Ferguson's men were turned loose in any field of grain that might be convenient. Foraging parties wantonly slaughtered cattle and stock in the woods. As many Whigs as could be

found were apprehended and sent to Ninety-Six, S. C., to prison. (Draper, p. 77).

Such an invasion as Ferguson's, with its terrors and aggravations, and the uprising of the Tories in Western North Carolina, soon led to blows, with all the sufferings attendant to war.

In July Col. Elijah Clarke, a noted Whig partisan, of Georgia, concluded to rally his forces and retire into North Carolina. On the 11th of July, 140 well armed men met at the appointed place of rendezvous on the Savannah River, but soon decided that it would be hazardous to continue their retreat along the chosen route with their present numbers. Col. John Jones, of Burke County, N. C., however, objected to a retrograde movement, and proposed to lead those who would go with him, through the woods to the borders of North Carolina and join the American force in that quarter. Thirty-five men united with him, choosing him for their leader, and Lieut. John Freeman, of Rutherford County, for second in command, pledging implicit obedience to their orders. (Draper, p. 79).

Passing themselves off as Loyalists the small command reached the headwaters of the Saluda, in the present county of Greenville, S. C., where one of the guides reported that a party of Whigs had surprised and defeated a party of Loyalists a short distance away the night before, referring to the engagement at Cedar Springs. Jones expressed a wish to be conducted to the camp of these unfortunate Loyalists, and on the night of July 13 the unsuspecting guide led them into the Loyalist camp. Closing quickly around the camp one Loyalist was killed, three wounded and 32 taken prisoners.

Pushing forward, Jones' party formed a junction with Col. Charles McDowell's party the next day at Earle's Ford, on the North Pacolet River, on the North and South Carolina line. (Draper pp. 78-79).

Colonel Innes, who had a detachment of British soldiers posted at Prince's Fort, twenty miles distance to the south, hearing of Jones' surprising the Tories in Greenville County, resolved to revenge the defeat by attacking Jones' camp, which had now been moved up the North Pacolet River in the present county of Polk, N. C., twenty-six miles southwest of Rutherfordton, and despatched Major Dunlap, British Dragoon officer, with a body of men, for that purpose.

Major Dunlap supposed that only Jones' party was camped there, while in reality McDowell's men were also posted there. The Tories attacked on the night of July 15, and eight Whigs were killed and thirty wounded in the surprise attack. Among the killed was Noah Hampton, son of Col. Andrew Hampton, of Rutherford. Young Hampton, when aroused from his slumber, was asked his name; he simply replied "Hampton", one of a numerous family and connection of Whigs, too well known, and too active in opposition to British rule, to meet with the least forbearance at the hands of the enraged Tories; and though he

begged for his life, they cursed him for a rebel, and ran him through with a bayonet. Young Andrew Dunn, a comrade and friend of Hampton, received the same cruel treatment. At length the Whigs rallied and beat off their attackers. The next day the British were pursued and in a running fight the Americans revenged themselves on the enemy for the damage inflicted the night before. (Draper, pp. 80-82).

Ferguson, during the summer months, performed many of his movements at night, and kept beating about in various directions, sometimes in North Carolina, and sometimes in South Carolina, in search of prominent Whigs, plundering wherever they found anything they coveted or needed, and administering the oath of allegiance to all who would take it; with liberal tenders of pardon to those who had been active in the Rebellion. (Draper, p. 144).

The April, 1780, term of Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions was held at the home of "Thomas Morris", on John Walker's plantation." Alexander McGaughey was appointed public register at this session. The July term was held at the same place. Richard Singleton was ordered to continue serving as sheriff until the next term of court. David Miller was ordered to appear at the next term of court and answer to charges of neglect of office as entry taker. The October term of said court, also held on John Walker's plantation, adjourned, without transacting any business, to the home of William Gilbert in January.

Justices of the peace, whose names appear in the records for 1780 include John Walker, Timothy Riggs, George Black, Davis Whiteside, James Withrow, Shadrack Alley, William Grant, William Gilbert.

Rutherford Invaded

Lord Cornwallis, on the 29th of August, 1780, announced to Sir Henry Clinton "Ferguson is to move into Tryon County with some militia" Shortly afterwards Ferguson entered the county and encamped at Gilbert Town, one mile north of Rutherfordton. For many miles around the people wended their way to the headquarters of this noted representative of the British crown; thinking that as Charleston had fallen, Gates been defeated, Sumter surprised and dispersed, and the various detachments lately in force in the Spartanburg and Tryon regions were disbanded or scattered, that the Whig cause was now utterly prostrate.

While at Gilbert Town Ferguson led a detachment to surprise Col. Chas. McDowell at the head of Cane Creek, in the present county of Burke. An engagement took place with McDowell's force, which had been beating about the mountains since retiring from Smith's Ford on Broad River in August, and were now retreating towards the Watauga settlements in East Tennessee. The British force encamped at White Oak Springs, a mile and a half east of the present village of Brindletown, in the southeastern part of Burke County, as now constituted, and on the direct road from Morgantown to Gilbert Town. McDowell, learning

their position, and too weak to meet the enemy on equal terms, concluded to waylay them on renewing their southward march. He, therefore selected a spot for an ambushade at Bedford's Hill, some three miles southwest of Brindletown, in the southeast corner of McDowell County, something like fifteen miles from Gilbert Town. This hill is a small round elevation about a quarter of a mile from the base of the South Mountains, then covered with timber and surrounded by a soft swamp; located on the eastern side, and just below, the upper crossing of Cane Creek, now known as Cowan's Ford—which Ford the hill commanded. If forced to retire, the Whigs had an easy access to the mountains close by, where they would be safe against almost any force the enemy could send against them. (Draper, p. 148).

Here McDowell's party awaited the coming of the British force and as they were passing, an indecisive fight ensued. The enemy after receiving the unexpected fire of McDowell's backwoodsmen, rallied and beat the Americans back. McDowell's men, by their united bravery and good bushwhacking management, in which their real weakness was concealed, and by their activity and well aimed rifle shots they succeeded in inflicting considerable execution on their antagonists—killing several, and, among others, wounding Major Dunlap. The British now retired to Gilbert Town, conveying their disabled commander with them, who was severely wounded in the leg; while McDowell's party, numbering about 160 men, directed their retreat up the Catawba Valley, and over the mountains, for the friendly Watauga settlements. (Draper, p. 149).

Quite a number of bones were brought to light, about 1840, at the point where this Cane Creek fight occurred—the remains of British and Tories who fell in this spirited contest. Lieutenant Anthony Allaire, of Ferguson's Corps, shows in his diary that this engagement occurred September 12, 1780. Ferguson and his officers seemed to prefer camping on or near some hill or elevation, so while prosecuting their retreat from Cane Creek, they took post on the top of a high hill at Samuel Andrew's place, 12 miles north of Gilbert Town. Here the stock, poultry, and everything they could make use of, were unfeelingly appropriated; while the unfortunate owner, Andrews, and his Whig neighbors, had fled for safety to the neighboring Cane Creek Mountains, and at length the jaded troops, with their disabled Major Dunlap, reached their old locality at Gilbert Town—the men encamping on Ferguson's Hill, while Dunlap was conveyed to Gilbert's resident. (Draper, p 199).

The British leader and his forces had exhausted the beef supply in the Spartanburg region, and, as anticipated, had marched into Rutherford County where there were large stocks of fine cattle. After the battle at Cane Creek detachments of Ferguson's army penetrated into the very heart of McDowell County, as far as Old Fort, and to the foot of the Blue Ridge on Buck Creek, in search of cattle and supplies. Due to the good work of Col. Charles McDowell the cattle of the Whigs were driven

into the mountain coves of that and Rutherford Counties and hidden. In this manner Col. McDowell completely outwitted Col. Ferguson and his plundering horde who invaded the upper Catawba Valley with high hopes and expectations, returned to their camp at Gilbert Town without any beef cattle as a recompense for all their toil and trouble. (Draper, p. 149).

After the affair at Cane Creek, the final retirement beyond the mountains of the last remnant of the Whig forces in the western region of the Carolinas, Ferguson thought the matter decided and the country subdued.

The plundering activities of the Tories and of Ferguson's men, kept the inhabitants of the county in constant fear. In consequence of this state of affairs, the old people, together with the women and the children, would frequently gather at the strongest and largest house in their region for protection when threatened by the marauding bands. Such a gathering in Col. William Graham's neighborhood took place at his residence, near the west bank of Buffalo Creek, in then Lincoln, now Cleveland County, about eight miles north of Kings Mountain, and about seven miles southeast of Shelby. It was a large, hewn-log house, weather boarded, and, to some extent, fortified; well fitted for a successful defense against any party with small arms alone, and who were not prepared to prosecute a regular siege.

Sometime in September, one of these Tory marauding parties, consisting of about twenty-three in number, suddenly made their appearance before Graham's Fort. The only persons there capable of bearing arms, for the defense of the many helpless people, young and old, congregated there, were Colonel Graham, David Dickey⁷, and the Colonel's step-son, William Twitty, a brave youth of nineteen; but they were fearless and vigilant. The Tory party demanded admittance, but were promptly refused by Col. Graham and his associates. A warm attack was commenced, the Tories firing several volleys, without doing much damage, yelling out at the top of their voices, after each discharge, "d—n you, won't you surrender now?"

One fellow, John Burke, more venturesome than the rest, ran up to the house, and through a crack aimed at young Twitty, when Susan Twitty, the sister of the young soldier, seeing his peril, jerked her brother down just as the gun fired, the ball penetrating the opposite wall. She then looked out of the aperture, and saw Burke, not far off, on his knees, re-loading for another fire; and quickly comprehending the situation, exclaimed, "Brother William, now's your chance—shoot the rascal." The next instant young Twitty's gun cracked, and the bold Tory was shot through the head. So eager was Miss Twitty to render the good cause any service in her power, that she at once unbarred the door, darted out, and brought in, amid a shower of Tory bullets, Burke's gun and ammunition, as trophies of victory. She fortunately escaped unhurt. It was a heroic act for a young girl of seventeen. Losing one of their num-

ber killed, and three wounded, the Tories at length beat a retreat.

This noble heroine subsequently married John Miller, and died April 14, 1825, at the age of 62 years. Her son, Hon. W. J. T. Miller, represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly in 1836-40, and later represented Cleveland County. Mrs. Miller's brother, William Twitty, who aided so gallantly in the defense of Graham's Fort, was born in South Carolina, July 13, 1761; he served at Kings Mountain, and lived at Twitty's Ford, on Broad River, Rutherford County, where he died February 2, 1816, in his fifty-fifth year. (Draper, pp. 145-146).

While at Gilbert Town it was reported to Ferguson that Jonathan Hampton⁸, a son of Colonel Andrew Hampton, residing in the vicinity of Gilbert Town, held the King's authority in great contempt; and that he had the hardihood to accept a commission of justice of the peace from the Rebel government of North Carolina, and had, only recently, ventured, by virtue of that instrument, to unite Thomas Fleming and a neighboring young lady in the holy bonds of wedlock. A party of four or five hundred men were dispatched, under Majors Plummer and Lee, to visit the Hampton settlement, four or five miles southwest of Gilbert Town, to apprehend young Hampton, and possibly entrap his father, at the same time. But Colonel Hampton had left the day before, and re-united with McDowell's forces. Riding up to young Hampton's cabin, they found him sitting at the door, fastening on his leggings, and getting himself in readiness to follow his father to the Whig camp in some secluded locality in the mountain coves of that region.

At this moment James Miller and Andrew and David Dickey, three Whig friends, came within hailing distance, and hallooed: "Jonathan, are those men in the yard friends or foes?"

Hampton, without exercising ordinary prudence, replied, "Boys, whoever you are, they are d---d Red Coats and Tories—clear yourselves!"

As they started to run, the Tories fired two or three volleys at them; but they fortunately escaped unhurt. Perhaps Hampton presumed somewhat upon his partially crippled condition that forbearance would be shown him, for he was reel-footed; yet managed to perform many a good service for his country, and, as in this case, would lose sight of self, when he could hope to benefit friends. Mrs. Hampton chided him for his imprudence, saying: "Why, Jonathan, you are the most unguarded man I ever saw."

The Tory party cursed him for a d---d Rebel and Major Lee knocked him down and tried to ride over him, but his horse jumped clear over his body without touching him. Hampton and his wife's brother, Jacob Hyder, were made prisoners; and those who had Hampton in charge, swore that they would hang him on the spot, and began to uncord his bed for a rope for the purpose, when Mrs. Hampton ran to Major Plum-

mer with the alarm, and he promptly interposed to prevent the threatened execution.

Major Plummer informed Hampton if he could give security for his appearance the next day at Gilbert Town, he might remain over night at home. He tried several Loyalists whom he knew, but they declined; and finally Major Plummer himself offered to be his security. According to appointment, the next day Hampton presented himself to Ferguson, at Gilbert Town, who proceeded to examine his case. When asked his name, he frankly told him, adding, that, though in the power of his enemies, he would never deny the honored name of Hampton. Major Dunlap, then on crutches entering the room, inquired of Colonel Ferguson the name of the Rebel on trial. "Hampton," replied Ferguson. This seemed to rouse Dunlap's ire, who repeated thoughtfully: "Hampton—Hampton—that's the name of a d---d fine looking Rebel I killed a while since, on the head of the Pacolet," referring to the affair at Earle's Ford, when Noah Hampton, a brother of the prisoner, was murdered in cold blood. Dunlap added: "Yes; I now begin to recall something of this fellow; and though a cripple, he has done more harm to the Royal cause than ten fighting men; he is one of the d---d Rebels in all the country, and ought to be strung up at once, without fear or favor."

Jonathan Hampton had, indeed, been an unwearied friend of the Whig cause. He was a good talker; he kept up the spirits of the people, and helped to rally the men when needed for military service. Even in his crippled condition, he would cheerfully lend a helping hand in standing guard; and, when apprehended, was about abandoning his home to join his father and McDowell in their flight to Watauga. But Ferguson was more humane and prudent than Dunlap, and dismissed both Hampton and Hyder on their parole. Hyder tore up his parole, shortly after leaving Ferguson's presence; but Hampton retained his as long as he lived, but never had occasion to use it. (Draper, pp. 154-156).

Over-The-Mountain-Men Arise

It is now necessary to give a succinct account of the circumstances which led the Over the Mountain men so soon to appear again and repossess the Alleghanies. Though separated by high mountains and broad forests from their brethren of the Carolinas, they were heartily in sympathy with them and were even willing to aid them in their struggles against the common enemy. But at this time a circumstance transpired that tended to arouse them.

When Ferguson took post at Gilbert Town, in the early part of September, remembering how the mountain men had annoyed him and his detachments in various engagements, he paroled Samuel Phillips, a distant relative of Col. Isaac Shelby's, whom he had taken prisoner, with a verbal message to the officers of the western waters of Watauga, Nolachucky and Holston, that "if they did not desist from their oppression

to the British arms, he would march his army over the mountains, hang their leaders and lay waste with fire and sword."

This threat accomplished more than Ferguson had bargained for. Phillips went directly to Shelby with the message and gave him in addition such intelligence as he could impart concerning the strength, location and intention of the enemy. (Draper, p. 169).

In a few days Shelby went some forty miles to Jonesboro, to a horse race, to see Col. Sevier and inform him of Ferguson's threatening message, and concert measures for their mutual defense. The result was that these brave leaders resolved to carry into effect a plan to raise all the men they could, and attempt, with proper assistance, to surprise Ferguson before he should be ready to meet them. If this was not practicable, they would unite with any corps of patriots they might meet, and wage war against the enemies of their country; and should they fail in this, and the country be overrun and subdued by the British, they could take water, float down the Holston, Tennessee, Ohio and Mississippi and find a home among the Spaniards in Louisiana. It was known to them that Col. Charles McDowell and Col. Andrew Hampton with about 160 men had retired before Col. Ferguson's forces from Cane Creek and Upper Catawba, arriving at Col. John Carter's on the 18th of September, and were now refugees mostly encamped on the Watauga. Some of McDowell's officers were seen and consulted by Sevier and Shelby before they parted. Col. Sevier engaged to see others of them, and bring them all into the measure; while Shelby, on his part, undertook to procure the aid and cooperation of Col. William Campbell, of the neighboring county of Washington, in Virginia, with a force from that region if possible. A time and place for a general rendezvous were appointed—the 25th of September, at Sycamore Shoals, or Flats, on the Watauga. (Draper, pp 170-171).

Letters were sent to Cols. Arthur and William Campbell, explaining the plans. Both men, on full reflection, regarded the proposed expedition with favor, and sent back word that they would cooperate with Shelby and Sevier.

The whole country was animated by the same glowing spirit; to do something to put down Ferguson and his Tory gang who threatened their leaders with the halter and their homes with the torch.

On the 25th of September, at the place of rendezvous at Sycamore Shoals, at the foot of Yellow Mountain on the Watauga, Col. Wm. Campbell's two hundred men assembled, together with Col. Isaac Shelby's and Lieut. Col. John Sevier's regiment of two hundred-forty men each. Col. Charles McDowell's party had been in that immediate neighborhood since the Cane Creek affair, and joined with the others. Arthur Campbell soon joined them with two hundred men more from his county. (Draper, p 175).

Here in many respects was the most remarkable army that ever

assembled in America. They were all volunteers. They had no government behind them; they had not been requested to take part in the war. They were genuine patriots. Each man had his own outfit and equipment. On their heads they wore coon skin caps, with tails hanging down. Each soldier had a small barreled rifle, a tomahawk and scalping knife. But few of the officers had swords. No one had a bayonet and there were no tents.

Before they left Sycamore Shoals they had religious service, conducted by that great educator and divine, the Rev. Samuel Doak, a Presbyterian minister.

Early on the 26th of September the little army was ready to take up its march over the mountains by Gap Creek, Crab Orchard, Big Doe River, Yellow and Roan Mountains, Roaring Creek, now in Avery County, and Grassy Creek, and through Gillespie's Gap where, on the 29th the troops divided—Campbell's men going south and the others pursuing an easterly direction. The respective divisions marched some fifteen miles that day and re-united on the 30th near Quaker Meadows where they encamped. Here they were joined by the troops from Wilkes and Surry under Cleveland and Winston. It was then learned that Ferguson was still at Gilbert Town; and that the South Carolina parties under Hill, Williams and Lacey's separate corps were at no great distance. That Ferguson was still reposing in fancied security within striking distance and that strong Whig reinforcements were at hand, were matters of good omen; and tended to encourage and inspire the patriots in their combined efforts and self denials to rid their country of a powerful, invading foe. (Draper, pp. 181-183).

So wet did the next day, Monday, prove, that the army remained in camp near the head of Cane Creek not far from Brindletown. The little disorders and irregularities which began to prevail among the troops occasioned no little uneasiness among the commanding officers. They were now camped in a gap in the South Mountains, near the head of Cane Creek and not far from Gilbert Town. The field officers met that evening for consultation. Col. McDowell, as senior officer, presided. It was suggested that in as much as the troops were from different states, no one properly had the right to command the whole, and it was important that there should be a military head to their organization; and, to this end, that a messenger be sent to General Gates, informing him of their situation, and requesting him to send forward a general officer to take command. This was agreed to, and the following letter sent: (Draper, pp. 186-187).

"Rutherford County
Camp Near Gilbert Town,
October 4, 1780.

"Sir:—

"We now have collected at this place about 1500 good men, drawn

from the counties of Surry, Wilkes, Burke, Washington and Sullivan Counties in this state, and Washington County in Virginia, and expect to be joined in a few days by Col. Clarke, of Georgia, and Col. Williams, of South Carolina, with about 1000 more. As we have at this time called out our militia without any orders from the executives of our different states, and with a view of expelling the enemy out of this part of the country, we think such a body of men worthy of your attention and would request you to send a general officer immediately to take command of such troops as may embody in this quarter. Our troops being all militia and but little acquainted with discipline, we wish him to be a gentleman of address and able to keep up proper discipline without disgusting the the soldiery. Every assistance in our power shall be given the officer you may think proper to take command of us.

"It is the wish of such of us as are acquainted with General (William Lee) Davidson and Colonel Morgan (if in service) that one of these gentlemen may be appointed to this command.

"We are in great want of ammunition and hope you will endeavor to have us furnished with this article.

"Col. Charles McDowell will wait on you with this, who can inform you of the present situation of the enemy and such other particulars respecting our troops as you may think necessary.

"We are, Sir,

"Your most obdt. and very humble servts,

"BENJ. CLEVELAND,

"ISAAC SHELBY,

"JOHN SEVIER,

"ANDW. HAMPTON,

"WM. CAMPBELL,

"JO WINSTON." (State Records 14, pp. 663-4)

Anything looking like delay was not in accordance with the views of Shelby and his associates. He observed that they were near Gilbert Town, where they supposed Ferguson to be, and it behooved them to act with decision and promptitude. They needed, he continued, an efficient head; that all commanding officers were North Carolinians, save Col. William Campbell, who was from Virginia; that he knew him to be a man of good sense, and commanded the largest regiment, and closed by proposing to make Campbell commanding officer, until a general officer should arrive from headquarters, and that they march immediately against the enemy. This proposition was accepted and Colonel Campbell assumed the chief command.

Everything was now arranged quite satisfactorily to the Whig chiefs and their men were full of martial ardor, and anxious to meet the foe. (Draper, p. 187).

At Flint Hill, in the Cherry Mountains, near the Sunshine community in Rutherford County, was temporarily encamped a band of North

and South Carolina Whigs, collected under different leaders, Hill, Lacy, Williams, Graham and Hambright. This body of men later joined the main body in pursuit of Ferguson, at Cowpens, and shared in the battle at Kings Mountain.

This body of men had assembled at various points, marched through Lincoln County, crossing the upper forks of Dutchman's Creek, proceeding on to Ramsour's Mill, at the present town of Lincolnton, thence bearing somewhat southwestwardly, crossing Buffalo and First Broad River, thence to Flint Hill, where they encamped, awaiting word as to Ferguson's whereabouts and movements.

Ferguson Leaves Gilbert Town

Snuffing the approaching storm, Ferguson suddenly abandoned his camp at Gilbert Town to avoid the meeting with the "Over the Mountain" men. Two Whig deserters, Crawford and Chambers, arrived September 30 from the camp of the mountaineers on the top of the Yellow Mountain with the alarming news of the rapid approach of the "Back Water Men," as Ferguson termed them. He rightly judged that if his threats of hanging, fire and sword had no effect on them, they were coming with full determination to fight him with desperation. He had furloughed many of his followers to visit their families, under promise of rejoining him on short notice. He had been tarrying longer than he otherwise would, in hope of intercepting Col. Elijah Clarke, of Georgia, who had laid siege to Augusta, whom it was reported was approaching. (Draper, p. 199).

When the deserters from the Whig camp brought him intelligence of his threatened danger from the mountaineers, he was not slow to realize his situation. He sent out expresses on all directions strongly appealing to the Royalists to hasten to his standard and render him every assistance possible.

Leaving Gilbert Town on September 27, Ferguson moved to the Green River region of Rutherford-Polk Counties, still in quest of Clarke. The fond hope of capturing Clarke and his intrepid followers was, it would seem, almost an infatuation with Ferguson. He had his scouts in the direction of the mountains, and was vigilant in seeking information from the quarter where Clark was supposed to be, directing his course. On Sunday, October 1st while beating about the country, he visited Baylis Earle's, on North Pacolet, a dozen miles southwest of Denard's Ford. Capt. William Green and his company made up a part of this force; and while at Earle's they killed a steer, destroyed four or five hundred dozen sheaves of oats, and plundered at their pleasure. They then marched to Denard's Ford, making their camp there for the night. While at this ford, the old crossing of Broad River, half a mile below the present Twitty Ford and some eight miles from Gilbert Town, Ferguson issued the following, energetic appeal, addressed "to the people of North Carolina:"

"Denard's Ford, Broad River,
 "Tryon County, Oct. 1st, 1780 -

"Gentlemen:— Unless you wish to be eat up by an inundation of barbarians, who have begun by murdering an unarmed son before the aged father, and afterwards lopped off his arms, and who, by their shocking cruelties and irregularities, give the best proof of their cowardice and want of discipline; I say, if you wish to be pinioned, robbed and murdered, and see your wives and daughters, in four days abused by the dregs of mankind—in short if you wish or deserve to live, and bear the name of men, grasp your arms in a moment and run to camp.

"The Back Water men have crossed the mountains; McDowell, Shelby and Cleveland are at their head, so that you know what you have to depend upon. If you chose to be degraded forever and ever by a set of mongrels, say so at once, and let your women turn their backs on you and look out for real men to protect them.

"PAT FERGUSON, Major 71st Regiment."

It is exceedingly doubtful if any such barbarities were perpetuated upon the Tories as Ferguson's proclamation asserts. It was more than likely invented for effect. (Draper, pp. 203-4).

An amusing incident occurred in this neighborhood. The British had captured Andrew Miller, and were conveying him along with them. Lewis Musick, who had just returned from the unfortunate attack on Augusta, joined Anthony Twitty⁹, an elder brother of William Twitty who conducted himself so bravely in the defense of Graham's Fort, and being well mounted they decided to take a scout, and see what discoveries they could make. Coming to the main road, it seemed to them as though the whole line of travel for more than a mile was alive with Red Coats, Ferguson and his dragoons among them. The Whig scouts had a good view of them, and as they passed David Miller's place, one of the enemy and a negro remained behind, the latter going to the spring to catch the horse. The soldier proved to be Ferguson's cook, and, it seems, was completing the preparation of a savory meal, to take along for the Colonel's breakfast, who had been too busy in getting his troops started to enjoy his morning's repast. Twitty and Musick retired behind a field, where they hitched their horses in some bushes, determined to get ahead of the two loiterers and capture them. Beside the road, there was a fallen tree, the top of which was yet thickly covered with leaves, where they secreted themselves, awaiting the advance of the supposed officer and his servant. The negro, in about fifteen minutes, came dashing along some fifty yards in front. Twitty was to rush out and take the negro, while Musick was to prevent the Red Coat in the rear from shooting him; and the colored fellow was seized so suddenly that he made no defense. Musick demanded the Red Coat to surrender, who seeming unwilling to do so, Twitty leveled his gun at him, with a

severe threat if he did not instantly obey. At this moment the negro put spurs to his horse and escaped.

But the white captive was dismounted and hurried off a half mile or more, and talking loudly by the way, as if to attract the attention of pursuers, he was plainly admonished that another utterance would forfeit his life. After that he was quiet enough. Once out of danger of being overtaken the Whig scouts examined their prisoner, and ascertained that he was Ferguson's cook, not so much of dignitary after all, as they supposed, and learned that Ferguson was then on the look-out to intercept Col. Clarke and his men on their retreat from Augusta. Twitty and his companion paroled the soldier-cook, retaining the captured meal, which they appropriated to their own use, and Ferguson lost his breakfast.

Before releasing their prisoner, however, the Whig scouts found means to pen a hurried note to Ferguson, informing him, that when they ascertained that the person they had taken was his cook, they concluded that the British commander could not well dispense with so important a personage, and they accordingly sent him back, trusting that he would restore him to his butlership. Overtaking the colonel the cook delivered the note, cursing his eyes if he had not been taken prisoner by a couple of Rebel buggers, as he termed them, and proceeded to curse and denounce them at a terrible rate. Ferguson quietly restrained his temper, and told him he was wrong to speak of them so harshly, as they had used him well, and permitted him to return after a brief captivity. Thus Andrew Twitty, who was present, subsequently reported the interview. (Draper, pp. 204-06).

Ferguson continued his march at four o'clock in the afternoon of October 2nd, from Denard's Ford, proceeding four miles, then forming line of action and lying on his arms all night. The following morning he got under way at an early hour, and after a long march down the Broad, halted for the night at Tate's plantation, one mile after crossing Buffalo Creek. From Tate's plantation where he remained until four o'clock on the morning of the 6th of October, Ferguson took up the line of march to Kings Mountain where he selected a position from which to offer battle. (*The Battle of Kings Mountain and Cowpens*, U. S. Govt. Printing Off., p. 24).

Breaking camp the Over the Mountain men left October 4th for Gilbert Town, marching down Cane Creek a few miles, making slow progress during the day, and camped for the night with the usual guards on duty. The next day they resumed the march, crossing and re-fording Cane Creek many times, as the trail then ran, and at night reached the neighborhood of its mouth, near the present Logan Station, the region of Gilbert Town, and there they learned from Jonathan Hampton that Ferguson had retreated from Gilbert Town; and also received information that it was his purpose to evade an engagement with them. The

game they had been seeking had fled. It was reported that Ferguson had directed his route to Ninety-Six, S. C., some one hundred miles away. The determined mountaineers were not to be thwarted in their purpose, for they had made many a sacrifice of personal comfort and had travelled many weary miles in order, if possible, to vanquish the great Tory leader of the South. They, however, learned Ferguson's real strength and were determined to pursue him to Ninety-Six, or where ever else he might see fit to go. Here, before resuming their march, the mountain men killed some beeves for a fresh supply of food. (Draper, pp. 213-14).

While Colonel Elijah Clarke and his followers, of Georgia, were retreating from that state with their families, intending to cross the mountains to the friendly Nolachuckey settlements, they were met by Capt. Edward Hampton at Flint Hill, near Sunshine, who informed them that Campbell, Sevier, Shelby and McDowell were collecting a force with which to attack Ferguson. Major William Chandler and Capt. Johnson, of Clarke's party, filed off with thirty men and formed a junction with the mountaineers near Gilbert Town. (Draper, p. 214).

Pursuing the same route Ferguson had taken, they passed over Mountain Creek and Broad River at Denard's Ford, where they seem to have lost the trail of the fugitives. The mountaineers, after crossing Broad River, went on some two and one-half miles to Alexander's Ford, on Green River, on October 5th, accomplishing not over 13 miles for the day's march. (Draper, pp. 215-16). Their progress was provokingly slow and Campbell and his leaders began to realize it. They determined to select their best men, best horses and best rifles; and with this chosen corps pursue Ferguson unremittingly, and overtake him before he could reach any post or receive any reinforcements. The total number chosen was about seven hundred, mounted men, leaving about six hundred ninety footmen. They were joined at Cowpens by about 210 more men, under commands of Lacey, Williams, Graham and Hambright. (Draper, pp. 221-22).

Learning from scouts the approximate whereabouts of Ferguson, and that he had appealed to Cornwallis for reinforcements to form a junction with him somewhere near Kings Mountain, they resumed their march towards this objective, following very nearly the same route taken by Ferguson.

Arriving at the base of Kings Mountain, October 7th, the plan of attack was formulated by the officers. Then came the order "fresh prime your guns, and every man go into battle firmly resolved to fight till he dies." Never was the war cry of the ancient Romans more ceaseless and determined, that Carthage must be destroyed, than that of the mountaineers—to catch and destroy Ferguson. (Draper, p. 235).

Armed with short Deckard rifles the Americans surrounded the mountain and made ready to climb its steep sides to put an end to their long sought foe. At a given signal near 1000 Americans toiled up the

rugged sides of the mountain. Obeying the order to "fight like demons," they fought from rock, tree, bush and logs, and fired with deadly sureness. In vain Ferguson sounded his silver whistle and with mad fury charged first one enemy and then another. Before the sun went down on that cool October evening, Ferguson and 119 of his men were slain, 123 wounded and 664 were prisoners. All of the arms and supplies of the British were captured. The American loss was twenty-eight killed and sixty-two wounded.

So far as it is possible to ascertain at this distant date two Rutherford County men were killed and two wounded. The killed were John Smart and Preston Goforth. The wounded were Major James Porter¹⁰, and William Robertson.

The Rutherford and Burke battalion, under McDowell and Hampton, performed their full share in the engagement. Among Hampton's men was William Robertson who, during the fight, was shot completely through the body, the ball entering one side and passing out at the other. He fell quite helpless to the ground. His wound was apparently mortal, and chancing to recognize one of his neighbors lying down near him, he anxiously inquired if he, too, was wounded. The reply was that his gun was choked, or something of the kind, and would not fire. Robertson then gave him his rifle. "Give me your shot bag, also, old fellow," he added, for his own supply was exhausted. But God was better to the wounded man than his fears; for in due time he recovered, and reared a family, living near Brittain church in Rutherford County. (Draper, p. 265).

Thomas Robertson, a brother of William Robertson, was posted behind a tree on the battle ground, when a Tory neighbor, named Laferty, discovering him, called him by name and Robertson peering around the tree to see if he could, who had spoken to him, when a ball sped quickly past him, cutting the bark off the tree near his head. Robertson instantly fired back, before his antagonist could gain his position, mortally wounding the tricky Tory, who was near enough to exclaim and be heard, "Robertson, you have ruined me." "The devil help you," responded the Whig, and then re-loading his rifle renewed the fight for freedom. (Draper, p. 265).

A Tory named Branson was wounded and fell; and seeing his Whig brother-in-law, Captain James Withrow, of Hampton's men, begged his relative to assist him. "Look to your friends for help," was the response, evincive of the bitterness that existed between the Whigs and Tories in those times. (Draper, p. 265).

Preston Goforth, one of the two Rutherford County Whigs killed in the battle, was a private in Col. Andrew Hampton's company. Draper gives the following incident in reference to the Goforth family in Rutherford County:

"The fatality of the sharpshooters at Kings Mountain almost surpassed belief. Rifleman took off rifleman with such exactness, that they killed each other when taking sight, so instantaneous that their eyes remained, after they were dead, one shut and the other open—in the usual manner of marksmen when leveling at their object." Wilkinson in his memoirs, refers to "The Southern states, rent by civil feuds, bleeding by the hands of brothers," and cites an incident in point at Kings Mountain, related to him by Colonel Shelby: "That two brothers, expert riflemen, were seen to present at each other, to fire and fall at the same instant—their names were given to me but have escaped my memory." It is not improbable that these two brothers, who confronted and killed each other, as related by Col. Shelby, were of the Goforth family, of Rutherford County, N. C. At least four brothers—Preston Goforth on the Whig side, and John Goforth and two others in the Tory ranks—all participated in the battle, and all were killed." (Draper, p. 314).

John Smart was a private in Col. Andrew Hampton's company, and was killed in action at Kings Mountain. Smart was killed by a Tory by the name of Hughes. In after years John Smart, Jr., hearing of a Hughes in West Tennessee, started on a mission to seek the Tory's life, but never returned. (Draper, p. 302).

At the battle of Kings Mountain, William Twitty discovered that one of his most intimate cronies had been shot down by his side. By observing the powder smoke he believed he knew from behind which tree the fatal ball had sped; and watching his opportunity to avenge the death of his friend he had not long to wait, for soon he saw a head poking itself out from shelter, when he quickly fired, and the Tory fell. After the battle, Twitty repaired to the tree and found one of his neighbors, a well known Loyalist, with his brains blown out.

The Aftermath Of Kings Mountain

Following the battle of Kings Mountain the victorious Americans spent the night of October 7th on the battle field. They resumed their march early the next morning, fearing that Tarlton's dreaded cavalry might appear at any moment. They took a direct route to Gilbert Town.

On the morning after the battle of Kings Mountain, James Gray¹¹, while rambling among the Tory wounded who lay all about the field, discovered an old acquaintance wounded in the ankle, and unable to walk. Gray was fully aware that the unfortunate man was not one of those disreputable Tories who had joined the King's standard for the sake of being protected in plunder and murder. He had joined from conscientious motives, believing it his duty to fight for the Royal government. Gray, feeling kindly toward his old friend, took out his pocket handkerchief, bound up the broken limb, and did whatever else he could to ameliorate his unhappy condition. Nor was this kindness thrown away. Recovering from his wound, the Loyalist be-

came a useful citizen to his country, and, as long as he lived, he manifested the strongest friendship for Gray, who had shown him compassion in the day of his distress. (Draper, pp. 316-17).

Owing to the number of wounded, and the destitution of the army of all conveyances, they traveled slowly. On October 11 they had reached Gilbert Town. Resting there awhile, the prisoners were placed in a pen, in which Ferguson, when stationed there, had confined captured Whigs. When the British held full sway in that quarter, a Tory woman there was asked what the leaders were going to do with their Rebel prisoners in the bull-pen. "We are going," she tartly replied, "to hang all the d—d Rebels, and take their wives and scrape their tongues and let them go." This same Loyalist lady, now when the fortunes of war had so suddenly reversed matters, again visited the prison pen, where her husband, who had joined Ferguson's forces, was among those in confinement; and with tears in her eyes, touchingly inquired of James Gray, one of the guards, "What are you Whigs going to do with those poor fellows?" Retorting in her own language, to annoy and humiliate her, he replied, "We are going to hang all the d—d old Tories, and take their wives and scrape their tongues and let them go." This severe response completely confounded her and she silently retired. (Draper, pp. 326-27).

On October 14 the army reached Biggerstaff's Old Fields, since known as Red Chimneys, in the present Sunshine community, five miles north-east of Bostic. There they were informed by a paroled officer that he had seen eleven patriots hanged at Ninety-Six, S. C., a few days before, for being Rebels. In the opinion of the patriots it required retaliatory measures to put a stop to these atrocities. The officers united in presenting a complaint to Col. Campbell that there were, among the prisoners, a number of house burners, parole breakers and assassins. A copy of the law of North Carolina was obtained, which authorized two magistrates to summons a jury, and forthwith to try, and if found guilty, to execute persons who had violated its precepts. Col. Campbell ordered a court-martial to sit immediately, composed of field officers and captains, who were ordered to inquire into the complaints that had been made. The court was conducted orderly and witnesses were called and examined in each case—the consequence was, that thirty-two were condemned under the law. While the tribunal was, no doubt practically a court martial, it was nominally, at least, a civil court, with two presiding justices. The jury was composed of twelve officers. The trial was concluded late at night and the execution of the law was as summary as the trial. (Draper, pp 331-32).

The trials having ended a suitable oak was selected for the executions. Torch lights were secured and the condemned men brought out, around whom the troops formed four deep. Three were swung off at a time and left suspended at the place of the execution. After nine of the

Loyalist leaders had been hanged and three others about to follow suit, Shelby interferred and proposed to stop it. The other officers agreed, and the three men who were supposed to have seen their last hour were untied.

Among those hanged were Col. Ambrose Mills, who resided on Green River, in Rutherford County; Capt. James Chitwood; Lieut. Lafferty, Bidley and probably Capt. Walter Gilkey, also of Rutherford County.

How much of the evidence, hurriedly adduced, was one sided and prejudiced, it is not possible to determine. Col. Ambrose Mills, the principal person condemned, was a man of good reputation and must have been regarded chiefly in the light of being a proper person upon whom to exercise retaliatory measures, yet it was necessary to make some specific charge against him. The only one brought out at the trial was that Mills had, on some former occasion, instigated the Cherokee Indians to desolate the frontier of South Carolina, which was very likely to have been without foundation. As viewed a century and a half later after the occurrence, he was too strongly dealt with at Biggerstaff's Fields. Nothing much is known of the other Rutherford Loyalists hanged. Gilkey was hanged for insulting and shooting a small boy, and Chitwood was hanged for murder. Following the executions Col. Shelby was informed by one of the reprieved men that Tarlton would be at Gilbert Town in the morning. The Whig leaders, on receiving this information, instantly aroused the camp, picking up everything, sending the wounded into secret hiding places in the mountains, and making every preparation for an early start to Quaker Meadows. (Draper, pp. 334-335).

The Loyalist leaders were left swinging from the sturdy oak upon which they had been executed. No sooner had the Whigs moved off than Mrs. Martha Biggerstaff, the wife of Captain Aaron Biggerstaff¹², a Loyalist leader, who had served under Ferguson and been mortally wounded at Kings Mountain, with the assistance of an old man, cut down the nine dead bodies. Eight of them were buried in a shallow trench, some two feet deep, while the remains of Capt. Chitwood were conveyed by some of his friends half a mile away to Benjamin Biggerstaff's, where they were interred. (Draper, pp. 344-5).

Col. Shelby's views on the matter was that the execution of the nine Tories, will, by many persons, be considered an act of retaliation unnecessarily cruel. It was believed by others who were on the ground to be both necessary and proper, for the purpose of putting a stop to the execution of the patriots in the Carolinas by the British and Tories. The event proved the expectation of the patriots. The execution of the Tories did stop the execution of the Whigs, and it may be remarked of this lamentable mode of retaliation, that, whatever excuse and pretense the Tories may have had for their atrocities, the British officers, who often ordered the execution of the Whigs, had none. Their training to arms and military education, should have prevented them from violating the

rules of civilized warfare in so essential a point. The Southern country was then in a very critical condition and there seemed to be a grave necessity for checking, by stern and exemplary punishment, the Tory lawlessness that largely overspread the land. The officers on the above occasion acted from an honorable motive to do the greatest good in their power for the public service, and check those enormities so frequently committed in North and South Carolina at that time. The historian Bancroft errs in supposing that these executions were the work of lawless private bands. (State Records, Vol. 15, p. 109).

Footnote No. 1—

COL. JOHN MOORE

Moses Moore, the father of Col. John Moore, was a native of Carlisle, England, whence he migrated to Virginia in 1745, marrying a Miss Winston, near Jamestown in that province; and in 1753, settling in what is now Gaston County, N. C., eight miles west of Lincolnton. Here John Moore was born; and being a frontier country, when old enough he was sent to Granville County, N. C., for his education. When the Revolution broke out, he became a zealous Loyalist; and led a party of Tories from Tryon County in February, 1779, to Georgia, and uniting with Col. Boyd on the way, they were defeated by Col. Pickens, at Kettle Creek. Boyd was mortally wounded and Moore escaped to the British army in that quarter; and he is said to have participated in the defense of Savannah. In December following he was in service near Mosley's Ferry, on the Ogeechee. He subsequently returned to North Carolina, a Lieutenant-Colonel in Hamilton's corps of Loyalists, and prematurely embodied a Tory force, near Camp Branch, about a half mile west of his father's residence; thence marched about six miles north to Tory branch, and thence to Ramsour's Mill, on the South Fork, where he was disastrously defeated, June 20, 1780, escaping with thirty others to Camden. His regiment, the Royal North Carolinians, participated in Gates' defeat, losing three killed and fourteen wounded, among the latter Colonel Hamilton. Escaping from Kings Mountain we find him next with Captain Waters, and a body of Tories, defeated by Colonel Washington at Hammond's Store, S. C., December 28, 1780. Though a family tradition coming down from a sister to a grandson, John H. Roberts, of Gaston County, represents that Moore went to Carlisle, England, and was lost track of; yet the better opinion is founded on a statement by a North Carolina Loyalist, published in the *Political Magazine*, London, April, 1783, that he was taken prisoner by Col. Wade Hampton, near the Wateree and hanged. He left no family. (*Draper's Kings Mountain and its Heroes*, p. 298).

Footnote No. 2—

Benjamin Hardin and brother, Col. Joseph Hardin, were both signers of the Tryon Association. Benjamin Hardin was born in Virginia and emigrated with his brothers to Tryon County before the Revolution. He was a large landowner, and, like his more illustrious and better known brother, Joseph, took a great interest in politics. He was a member of the Tryon County Committee of Safety. Before the formation of Tryon from Mecklenburg, he served as a captain of the local militia of the latter county, being commissioned January 25, 1764, (C. R., Vol. 6, p. 1025). After Rutherford was formed in 1779 from Tryon, Benjamin Hardin was appointed the first public register, or register of deeds, for the new county of Rutherford, and served in that capacity from the organization of the county government in April, 1779, to April, 1780, being succeeded by Alexander McGaughey. He was one of the four commissioners appointed by an act of the General Assembly in 1778 to run the dividing line between Rutherford and Lincoln Counties, and the same act also made him one of the five commissioners to select a site for the court house of Lincoln County and cause same to be built. (*Griffin's Historical and Genealogical Record*, Vol. 2, No. 4).

Hardin emigrated to Tennessee during the closing years of the Revolution, where he died. Neither the date of his birth or the date of his death is available. He was also one of the five commissioners appointed by an act of the North Carolina Legislature in 1788 to "build a court house, prison and stocks for the county of Tennessee," a new county created out of old Davidson County. (State Records, Vol. 24, p. 973).

Footnote No. 3—

David Miller and his wife, Mary Kerr, and five children, sailed from Ireland to America, about the year 1764, and settled in old Tryon, now Rutherford County, says H. L. Carpenter. In Moore's *Life of Gen. Edward Lacey*, he says they emigrated to America in 1760. Miller accumulated something like thirty thousand acres of land in Rutherford County. He was entry taker for Rutherford County, being appointed to that position in 1779, and represented the county in the General Assembly in 1781. He was also a surveyor and a man of considerable importance. He was a soldier in the Revolution, being a member of, and acted as chaplain, in Lieut. Sam Hammond's South Carolina Regiment. He was a true Hibernian Whig, and ardent in the cause of liberty. In 1780, having been called upon as a Presbyterian elder, he uttered the following prayer:

"Good Lord, our God that art in heaven, we have reason to thank Thee for the many favors we have received at Thy hands, the many battles that we have won: There is the great and glorious battle of Kings Mountain where we kilt the great General Ferguson, and took his whole army, and the great battles of Ramsour's and Williams, and the ever memorable and glorious battle of Cowpens, where we made the proud General Tarlton run helter skelter, and good Lord, if ye had na suffered the cruel Tories to burn Billy Hill's iron works we would na ha' asked any more favors at thy hands. Amen." (Moore's *Life of General Edward Lacey*). The above prayer was read by Senator John W. Daniel, of Virginia, at the Kings Mountain Centennial, October 7, 1880.

Miller followed farming on a large scale, which netted him an abundance of this world's goods. H. L. Carpenter, of Rutherfordton, states that David Miller died April 20, 1803, at the age of 78 years.

Footnote No. 4—

Lyman C. Draper, in his *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, makes the assertion on page 159, that William Gilbert, of Gilbert Town "was a Loyal friend of King George." Hon. Flournoy Rivers wrote, in a Nashville, Tenn., newspaper, in 1897, the following statement: "Draper seemed to have presumed that Gilbert was a Loyalist simply because Major Ferguson camped at Gilbert Town, as though an invading army would ever quarter on a friend while in an enemy's country. As a fact, the Assembly was then sitting at Hillsborough, (October, 1780), and Gilbert being the county's representative in the House of Commons, was most likely absent there, and Ferguson in his absence most probably quartered on him as an object lesson by way of 'making treason odious' as it were. At the July term, 1775, William Gilbert took his seat as a Justice of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, of Tryon County, with William Graham and several others known to North Carolina history, and this court adjourned for lack of a quorum at its April term, 1776. On October 25, 1775, he and many others, including the Committee of Safety, signed the 'Association Oath,' which reads more like a miniature 'Grand Remonstrance' than an oath of fealty—profound regret that his Brittanic Majesty had been so ill-advised as to encroach on the undoubted rights of the colonists as Englishmen, with the firmly expressed intention of sustaining both the Continental and Provincial Congresses. (S. R., Vol. 10, pp. 296-97). In 1777 and 1778 Gilbert was assessor of taxes in Capt. McFadden's militia district, and in 1778 collector. At the July court, 1778, he took his seat as a justice of the court of pleas and quarter sessions of Tryon County, under the new government. In January, 1779, he represented Tryon County in the House of Commons, and on Monday, February 8, 1779, he was expelled from the house and forced to resign his commission as justice of the peace, on the charge of duplicating his vouchers as commissary of the militia of Tryon County. (State Records, Vol. 13, pp. 603, 703, 708, 714, and 715). What was the right of the question, in all likelihood will never be known, for Gilbert, denying his guilt, was again chosen representative from the new Rutherford County in 1780, 1782 and 1783. In 1781 he was again appointed a justice, and at the October term of the Rutherford court he was chosen chairman of the court. The court vindicated him of the Legislative charge of duplicating his vouchers by the following order, in October, 1781: 'On motion of William Gilbert, Esq., and testimony produced to the satisfaction of the court, it is ordered that the opinion of the court be entered on the records, to-wit: It is the opinion of the court that the said William Gilbert is not guilty of the charge laid against him to the General Assembly, and we do certify that the said William Gilbert never plundered, nor was guilty of plundering, to our knowledge.' (County Court Minutes, Rutherford County, October, 1781). In October, 1783, he designed to visit his wife's relatives

in Philadelphia, and the court, sitting at his son-in-law's house, prepared, under the seal of the court, a statement of his standing and civic virtues, by way of a letter of introduction: "That the said William Gilbert hath long been an inhabitant of this county, hath frequently represented the same in the General Assembly; that he is first in commissions of the place, and that it appears from the lists of assessments returned into the clerk's office that he is possessed of and hath given in for assessing more taxable property than any other person in the county of Rutherford, and that he hath uniformly distinguished himself as a warm Whig and a true friend to his country in times of greatest distress and defection during the war." (Minutes Rutherford County Court, October, 1783). After the war he lost his property, was engaged in numberless suits at Rutherfordton in consequence of this, sojourned for a time in 1786, 1787 and part of 1788, at Charleston, S. C., and died at Gilbert Town, (which he had sold to Major James Holland, his son-in-law), in 1790; but the locality of his grave there is unknown. His wife survived him until December 22, 1822, having been born in 1737. She is buried where her son-in-law settled, at "Holland's Ford," or Holland's Ferry, on Duck River, above Columbia, in the fourth district of Maury County, Tennessee. Gilbert had entered land in that locality before his death, a tract of 5,000 acres, but never moved to Tennessee.

Gilbert was a Presbyterian in religion. His wife was Sarah McCandless, of a Scotch-Irish family of that name in southeast Pennsylvania, and he himself was a Scotch-Irish immigrant.

Footnote No. 5—

William Porter, of Irish parentage, a brother of Major James Porter, was probably born in Pennsylvania. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and participated in the battle at Kings Mountain as an officer. He was killed by lightning in 1817, at the age of 71. (Draper's *Kings Mountain and its Heroes*, p. 475). Porter has the distinction of serving Rutherford County in the Senate and House of Commons longer than any other man, except one. He was in the Senate in 1780, 1781, and 1796, and in the House of Commons in 1780, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, 1799, 1803, 1805, 1807, 1811, 1812, 1814, 1815 and 1816, a total of 17 years in the House and three in the Senate. He was also a delegate from Rutherford County to the State Convention held in Hillsboro in 1788, and to the State Convention held at Fayetteville in 1789.

Footnote No. 6—

Davis Whiteside was a son of William and Elizabeth (Stockton) Whiteside, and was born in Virginia, probably Augusta County. He came with his father and brothers to Tryon County about 1770. He was a member of the Committee of Safety for Tryon in 1775, and was one of the signers of the Tryon Association, or Resolves, of August 14, 1775. He served as a justice of the peace for Tryon in 1778-79 and in Rutherford County in 1779-80. He was wounded at Kings Mountain and died at Hillsboro in October, 1780, a few days after the battle. He was Rutherford's County's first representative in the House of Commons. He was named for his maternal grandfather, Davis Stockton, discoverer of Stockton Gap. He married Eliza Johnson and they had two children, Davis, Jr., who was killed in battle with the Winnebago Indians; and Isaac Whiteside, who married Eleanor Ellis. He was a brother of James Whiteside and a brother-in-law of Col. Richard Singleton, who married his sister, Ann Whiteside.

Footnote No. 7—

David Dickey, a son of James Dickey, and a grandson of George Dickey, a native of Europe, was born in that portion of Tryon County, North Carolina, which has since become Rutherford County, about 1747. He early took a part in the Revolution, being in the party which repulsed a Tory marauding party at Graham's Fort in September, 1780; participated in the battle of Kings Mountain, and saw other services. After the war he returned to his home in Rutherford County, where he was identified with the political and civic life of the county. He served some time as a commissioner for the town of Rutherfordton, in laying off lots, and superintending their sale, etc., up to 1800. He was doubtless a civil engineer of fair ability, as he was appointed deputy county surveyor under Timothy Riggs in April, 1781. He was assistant clerk of the court of pleas and quarter sessions of Rutherford County under Felix Walker during 1780-81 and perhaps longer, and during that period was custodian of the court records. He was elected to the General Assembly and served one term, 1782, in that capacity. On October 30, 1782, he married Mrs. Mary Heeslip McFadden, widow of Elias McFadden, who

was killed by the Indians May 2, 1780. Dickey was also a justice of the peace of Rutherford County for several years. He was also a doctor of medicine. The following appeared in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, of Rutherfordton, June 25, 1830: "Dr. David Dickey was one of the earliest practitioners of medicine in this part of the country; the reputation he acquired, and the success he had in the treatment of Cachexia in children, and various other diseases which required a tonic, and renovating plan of treatment, rarely attends the practice of any profession." David Dickey died April 7, 1835, aged eighty-eight years, and his wife died April 14, 1827, aged 72 years. Both are buried in the old Lynch Cemetery, on Broad River, in Green Hill township, this county. Both were staunch members of the Methodist Church. (Essential facts of above sketch furnished by H. L. Carpenter, of Rutherfordton, a descendant, and the Rutherford court records).

Footnote No. 8—

Jonathan Hampton, a son of Col. Andrew Hampton, was born on Dutchman's Creek, in Lincoln County, N. C., near the Catawba River, in 1751, and when nearly grown, he removed with his father and settled on Mountain Creek, four or five miles southwest of Gilbert Town. He was sheriff of Rutherford County in 1786 and 1787 and for five years represented Rutherford County in the state senate, as follows: 1802, 1804, 1805, 1812, and 1813. He died at Gilbert Town, October 31, 1843, aged ninety-two years. He was reel-footed and unfitted for military service. (Draper, p 156).

Footnote No. 9—

Anthony Twitty was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1745, and was much engaged in scouting service during the Revolution. (Draper, p 206). He died sometime after 1832. He was doubtless residing at the old Twitty homestead, on Mountain Creek, three miles west of Rutherfordton, when the above event took place.

Footnote No. 10—

James Porter, of Irish parentage, was born in Pennsylvania in 1744. He settled early in Rutherford County, served as a major at Kings Mountain where he was wounded. He subsequently moved to Greenville, S. C., where he lived many years, dying childless. He was a brother of William Porter. (Draper, p. 475). Draper is evidently in error as to the time of his death. The Minutes of the Rutherford County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions show that letters of administration were granted to his brother, William Porter, at the April term, 1784. This seems to indicate that he died between January and April, 1784.

Footnote No. 11—

James Gray was born in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1755, and settled in Tryon County in that portion which has since become Rutherford County, prior to the Revolution. He served throughout the war, a part of the time in Captain Miller's company. He took part in Rutherford's campaign against the Cherokees in 1776; in the fight at Earle's on the North Pacolet; in chasing Dunlap to Prince's Fort; and was in Capt. Edward Hampton's company at the capture of Fort Anderson on Thicketty Creek. It was, he used to relate, a matter of great satisfaction to him that he aided in capturing at Kings Mountain some of his Tory acquaintances who had formerly pursued him when he was unable to defend himself. He served in Capt. Inman's company at the siege of Ninety-Six, in 1781; and not long afterwards was appointed a captain and guarded the stations at Earle's, Russell's, Waddleton's and White Oak. Captain Gray lived to enjoy a pension, and died in Rutherford County, October 21, 1836, at the advanced age of 81 years. He is buried at Gray's Chapel, on the Rutherford-Polk County line. (Draper's *Kings Mountain and its Heroes*, p. 327).


Footnote No. 12—

Captain Aaron Biggerstaff, of English descent, of Rutherford County, was one of the Loyalist leaders at Ramsour's Mill. Escaping that disaster, he was mortally wounded at Kings Mountain and taken to Union Court House, S. C., for treatment, where he died. (Draper's *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, p 483).



Chapter 5

Lieutenant Allaire's Diary

MONG FERGUSON'S OFFICERS was one, Lieutenant Anthony Allaire, who during 1780 kept a diary, recording therein all of the important events and other matters worthy of notice. During the period which Ferguson and his men were in that portion of North Carolina since composing Rutherford County, Allaire, as usual, recorded many interesting facts. Draper gives this diary complete in his *Kings Mountain and its Heroes*, pp. 484 to 519.

The portions of the diary from September through October, 1780 are given here.

Thursday, September 7. Got in motion at seven o'clock this morning; crossed Buck Creek and the division line of South and North Carolina; marched six miles farther, and halted. Major Ferguson, with about fifty of the American volunteers, and three hundred militia, got in motion at six o'clock in the evening, and marched to Gilbert Town in order to surprise a party of Rebels that we heard were there. Capt. DePeyster and I remained on the ground we took in the morning, with the remainder of the American volunteers and militia.

Friday, 8th. Got in motion at eight o'clock in the morning, and marched six miles to Broad River, and took a height where we halted, and waited orders from Maj. Ferguson.

Saturday, 9th. Remained on the ground; received intelligence from Maj. Ferguson to keep our post. He was returning to keep a good lookout, as the Georgians were coming towards us.

Sunday, 10th. Col. Ferguson joined us about eleven o'clock at night.

Monday, 11th. Got in motion at four o'clock in the evening; forded Broad River and continued on our march ten miles to one Adair's plantation, and halted.

Tuesday, 12th. Maj. Ferguson, with forty American Volunteers and one hundred militia, got in motion at two o'clock in the morning, and marched fourteen miles through the mountains to the head of Cane Creek, in Burke County, in order to surprise a party of Rebels we heard lay there. Unfortunately for us, they had by some means got intelligence

of our coming, in consequence of which, Mr. McDowell, with three hundred infamous villains like himself, thought it highly necessary to remove their quarters. However, we were lucky enough to take a different route from what they expected, and met them on their way, and to appearance one would have thought they meant sincerely to fight us, as they drew up on an eminence for action. On our approach they fired and gave way. We totally routed them, killing one private, wounded a Capt. White, took seventeen prisoners, twelve horses, all their ammunition, which was only twenty pounds of powder, after which we marched to their encampment, and found it abandoned by those Congress Heroes. Our loss was two wounded and one killed. Among the wounded was Capt. Dunlap, who received two slight wounds. After the skirmish we returned to one Allen's to refresh ourselves. We got in motion about four o'clock in the afternoon, and countermarched about six miles to a Rebel, Mr. Jones', where we halted all night.

Wednesday, 13th. Got in motion about eight o'clock in the morning, and continued countermarching to a Rebel, Col. Walker's plantation¹, where we met Capt. Ryerson and Lieut. Fletcher with the remainder of the American volunteers and militia. Here we took up our ground, very much fatigued with our enterprise.

Thursday, 14th. Lay still at Col. Walker's. The poor, deluded people of this Province begin to be sensible of their error, and come in very fast. Maj. Ferguson, with thirty American volunteers, and three hundred militia, got in motion at six o'clock, and marched to the head of Cane Creek, and halted at one Wilson's.

Friday, 15th. Capt. DePeyster and I, who remained at Col. Walker's, with the remainder of the American volunteers and militia, got in motion at six o'clock in the morning, and marched twelve miles to one Bowman's near the head of Cane Creek, and halted. This creek is so amazingly crooked that we were obliged to cross it nineteen times in marching four miles. Mrs. Bowman is an exceedingly obliging woman. She had a child about four years old, who had smoked tobacco almost three years. At four o'clock in the afternoon got in motion, and marched a mile and a half to Wilson's, where we joined Maj. Ferguson. At ten o'clock in the evening we got in motion, with the American volunteers and five hundred militia, leaving Capt. Ryerson and Lieut. Fletcher, with two hundred militia, to guard the baggage, and marched fifteen miles to one John Forsyth's, on the banks of the Catawba, to surprise Col. McDowell. We arrived there about six o'clock in the morning of the 16th. Col. McDowell had left this place the 14th. We countermarched to one Devore's, and halted to refresh ourselves. At three o'clock got in motion; marched to Pleasant Garden Ford; Catawba River; forded it and continued our march to one George Cathy's plantation, about a mile and a half from Devore's. Pleasant Garden is a very handsome place. I was surprised to see so beautiful a tract of land

in the mountains. This settlement is composed of the most violent Rebels I ever saw, particularly the young ladies.

Sunday, 17th. Got in motion and marched two miles to Buck's Creek, forded it and continued our march two miles farther to a Rebel, Major Davidson's, plantation, and halted.

Monday, 18th. Got in motion, countermarched to Buck Creek, forded it, and proceeded on five miles to Richey's Ford, on Catawba River, forded it, and marched to a Rebel, Alexander Thompson's, plantation, six miles farther, and halted.

Tuesday, 19th. Got in motion at five o'clock in the morning, and marched about eleven miles to a Rebel, Mr. Hemphill's, plantation, and halted. At seven o'clock in the evening, I went about a mile and joined Capt. Ryerson and the militia under his command.

Wednesday, 20th. Got in motion at six o'clock in the morning, and marched about a mile and a half to one White's plantation, where we joined Maj. Ferguson again. This day three officers belonging to Cruger's and Allen's regiments, joined us from Ninety-Six.

Thursday, 21st. Got in motion at five o'clock in the morning, and marched fourteen miles to a Rebel, Samuel Andrews's, plantation, and halted. On the march I saw eight wild turkeys.

Friday, 22nd. Got in motion at five o'clock in the morning; marched five miles to Col. Walker's plantation and halted.

Saturday, 23rd. Got in motion at nine o'clock in the morning; marched three miles to Gilbert Town; took up our ground on a height about half a mile from the town. This town contains one dwelling house, one barn, a blacksmith's shop, and some out houses³.

Sunday, 24th. Five hundred subjects came in, also a number of ladies. Received intelligence from Col. Cruger, that he had marched from Ninety-Six to Augusta, to the assistance of Col. Browne, who was besieged by six hundred Rebels, under the command of Col. Clarke. Fortunately for Col. Browne, the Cherokee Indians, for whom he is agent, were coming to Augusta for their yearly presents. They met the rebels just as they were going into the town, which obliged them to fight. The Rebels being too numerous, and the Indians unacquainted with field fighting, were obliged to make the best of their way to a fort on one flank of the town, where Col. Browne retired to. He made a very gallant defense for five days, two of which he was without bread or water. On Col. Cruger's approach, the Rebels moved off with their plunder, of which they had a tolerable share. Col. Cruger arrived time enough to retake the cannon which they had taken from Browne, and about thirty prisoners.

Monday, 25th, and Tuesday, 26th. Lay at Gilbert Town. Nothing extra.

Wednesday, 27th. Got in motion at five o'clock in the morning, and marched three miles to Rucker's Mills, and halted.

Thursday, 28th. Got in motion at five o'clock in the morning; marched seven miles to Mountain Creek, forded it, although very difficult, continued on about a mile farther to Twitty's Ford of Broad River, and took up our ground on its banks. At six o'clock in the evening got in motion, forded the river; marched two miles to McDaniel's Ford of Green River; forded it, and marched two miles farther; halted on the road; lay on our arms till four o'clock the next morning.

Friday, 29th. We then, at that early hour, moved on three miles to one James Step's plantation, and halted. This man has been very unfortunate in his family; his wife, who is a very decent woman, was caught by the Indians about a twelvemonth past. They scalped and tomahawked her several times in the head, treated the infant she had in her arms in a most inhuman and savage manner. They mashed its head in such manner that its recovery is truly astonishing; but what this poor unhappy woman seems most to regret is the loss of her oldest son, whom the savages took, and she now remains in a state of uncertainty, not having heard from him since.

Saturday, 30th. Lay at James Step's with an expectation of intercepting Col. Clarke on his return to the mountains; but he was prudent enough to take another route.

Sunday, October 1st. Got in motion at five o'clock in the morning, and marched twelve miles to Denard's Ford of Broad River, and took up our old ground where we lay the 8th of September.

Monday, 2nd. Got in motion at four o'clock in the afternoon; forded Broad River; marched four miles; formed in line of action and lay on our arms. This night I had nothing but the canopy of heaven to cover me.

Tuesday, 3rd. Got in motion at four o'clock in the morning; marched six miles to Camp's Ford of Second Broad River, forded it and continued on six miles to one Armstrong's plantation, on the banks of Sandy Run. Halted to refresh; at four o'clock got in motion; forded Sandy Run. Marched seven miles to Buffalo Creek; forded it; marched a mile further and halted near one Tate's plantation. John West came in camp, who is a hundred and one years of age; is amazingly strong in every sense.

Friday, 6th. Got in motion at four o'clock in the morning and marched sixteen miles to Little Kings Mountain, where we took up our ground.

Saturday, 7th. About two o'clock in the afternoon twenty-five hundred Rebels, under the command of Brig-Gen. Williams, and ten colonels, attacked us. Maj. Ferguson had eight hundred men. The action continued an hour and five minutes; but their numbers enabled them to surround us. The North Carolina Regiment, seeing this, and numbers being out of ammunition, gave way, which naturally threw the rest of the militia into confusion. Our poor little detachment, which consisted of only seventy men when we marched to the field of action, were all killed and wounded but twenty; and those brave fellows were soon crowded as close as possible by the militia. Capt. DePeyster, on

whom the command devolved, saw it impossible to form six men together; thought it necessary to surrender to save the lives of the brave men who were left. We lost in this action, Maj. Ferguson, of the Seventy-First Regiment, a man much attached to his King and country, well informed in the art of war; he was brave and humane, and an agreeable companion; in short, he was universally esteemed in the army, and I have every reason to regret his unhappy fate. We had eighteen men killed on the spot; Capt. Ryerson and thirty-two privates wounded of Major Ferguson's detachment; Lieut. McGinnis, of Allen's regiment of Skinner's Brigade killed. Taken prisoners, two captains, four lieutenants, three ensigns, and one surgeon, and fifty-four sergeants rank and file, including the mounted men under the command of Lieut. Taylor. Of the militia, one hundred were killed, including officers; wounded, ninety; taken prisoners, about six hundred. Our baggage all taken, of course. Rebels lost Brig.-Gen. Williams, one hundred and thirty-five, including officers, killed; wounded equal to ours.

Sunday, 8th. They thought it necessary to move us sixteen miles, to one Waldron's plantation, where they halted.

Monday, 9th. Moved two miles and a half to Boren's Creek, forded it and halted on the banks.

Tuesday, 10th. Moved twenty miles, and halted in the woods.

Wednesday, 11th. Moved at eight o'clock in the morning; marched twelve miles to Col. Walker's and halted.

Thursday, 12th. Those villains divided our baggage, although they had promised on their word we should have it all.

Friday, 13th. Moved six miles to Bickerstaff's plantation. In the evening their liberality extended so far as to send us five old shirts to nine of us, as a change of linen—other things in like proportion.

Saturday, 14th. Twelve field officers were chosen to try the militia prisoners—particularly those who had the most influence in the country. They condemned thirty—in the evening they began to execute Lieut.-Col. Mills, Capt. Wilson, Capt. Chitwood, and six others, who unfortunately fell a sacrifice to their infamous mock jury. Mills, Wilson and Chitwood died like Romans—the others were reprieved.

Sunday, 15th. Moved at five o'clock in the morning. Marched all day through the rain—a very disagreeable road. We got to Catawba, and forded it at Island Ford, about ten o'clock at night. Our march was thirty-two miles. All the men were worn out with fatigue and fasting—the prisoners having no bread or meat for two days before. We officers were allowed to go to Col. McDowell's, where we lodged comfortably. About one hundred prisoners made their escape on this march.

Footnote No. 1—

Col. John Walker, who resided at the mouth of Cane Creek, near the present Logan Station (Itom), on the C. C. & O. Railway.

Footnote No. 2—

Samuel Andrews resided near Brittain Presbyterian Church, and was active in the Whig cause. He was born in 1750 and died in 1810, and is buried at Brittain. He was the progenitor of the Andrews family in Rutherford County. He was one of the three elders of Brittain appointed when that church was organized in 1768.

Footnote No. 3—

"Gilbert Town was a small village, composed of a number of rather well-built and comfortable log houses. It was situated in the mountainous, but fertile district of North Carolina, about the center of Rutherford County." (Kennedy's *Horseshoe Robinson*, p 492 of a reprint of series of stories from *The Novel Newspaper*, London, 1838). This publication gives a rather interesting and intimate picture of life at Gilbert Town during Ferguson's invasion.

Chapter 6

1781-1783



CORNWALLIS HAD BEEN LED to invade North Carolina because of the difficulties of a defensive war, and in hope that the Tories in North Carolina, who were said to be very numerous, would be active in aiding him. The defeat at Kings Mountain, however, suppressed all Tory risings at the west, while to the east the disaffected were kept in check, so Cornwallis found their friendship was only passive, and he derived but little assistance from their co-operation. He reported that only about two hundred had been prevailed upon to join his camp. (Ashe, Vol I, p. 639). Cornwallis, strengthened with the addition of Leslie's Corps, with the opening of the new year, 1781, determined on renewing his campaign. Engaging Greene's attention with Leslie's Corps, he threw Tarlton on Morgan. On January 17, Tarlton, confident of easy victory, came up with Morgan at the Cowpens, near the North Carolina boundary, just over in Cherokee County, S. C. After a stubborn contest of fifty minutes, his famous corps that had been regarded as invincible, was broken and dispersed and the larger part of it taken prisoners. Participating in this engagement were Major McDowell, of Burke County; Gen. Andrew Pickens and Major Cunningham, who commanded the militia. Col. Howard commanded the Continentals, while Col. Washington was in command of the American cavalry. (Ashe, Vol. I, pp. 648-49).

As this engagement took place near the borders of Rutherford County, and many of its principal actors were members of the militia, it is safe to assume that many Rutherford County men, in the militia ranks, participated. None of the rosters have been preserved, thus it is difficult to determine who were the actors in this battle. We know definitely that one Rutherford man, James Leel, participated and was wounded.

The Legislature met in third session at Halifax on January 27, 1781. New field officers were appointed for Rutherford County at that session, as follows: Robert Porter², Colonel; William Porter, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Richard Singleton³, First Major; Patrick Watson⁴, Second Major. The Governor was requested "to commission them accordingly." (State Records, Vol. 17, p. 734.)

The new Legislature met at Wake Court House shortly after the adjournment of the above session. Rutherford County's representatives in the House of Commons were James Withrow⁵, George Moore and David Miller. William Porter was again the State Senator.

Due to the threatened Indian insurrection, the following act was passed July 12, 1781: "Whereas, the counties of Washington, Burke, Rutherford and Sullivan are much exposed to the depredations of the Indians, whereby it becomes necessary that an armed force should immediately be raised in the said counties and stationed where they may the most effectually have it in their power to protect the same. . . .", two hundred and forty men were ordered raised "by voluntary enlistments or otherwise," apportioned among the counties as follows: Washington, 70; Sullivan, 50; Burke, 70; and Rutherford, 50. These men were to be enlisted for three months' service, and entitled to the same pay and privileges that were granted to the regular militia of the state for similar services. (State Records, Vol. 17, p. 962).

The following provision for building a court house was also made: "Whereas, the commissioners appointed by an act of the General Assembly passed at Halifax in One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Seventy-Eight, entitled, 'An Act for Dividing the County of Tryon, to Lay out and Settle the Place where to erect the court house, prison and stocks, for the County of Rutherford and to erect the Same,' have not complied with the said act: For remedy whereof, Be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That John Earle, Robert Porter, William Whiteside, James Miller of the County of Rutherford, and William Morrison, Esquire, of Burke County, or a majority, be, and are hereby appointed commissioners to lay out and settle the place where to set the court house, prison and stocks, for the county of Rutherford, they or a majority of them, to have all the powers and authorities that the commissioners were invested with by the former act." (State Records of N. C., Vol. 24, p. 411).

The January term of the court of pleas and quarter sessions met at the home of William Gilbert, but on the second day adjourned to the home of John Flack. At this session it was, "ordered by the court that William Gilbert, James Miller and James Withrow, Esqs., be and are hereby appointed inspectors to inspect all moneys of circulating currency passing through this county, and that they take the oath prescribed by law agreeable to a late act of the Assembly."

Andrew Hampton⁶ was elected sheriff; William Grant was elected ranger, and Jonathan Hampton was elected entry taker to succeed David Miller, removed from office.

The April term of the court was held at the home of William Gilbert, but only routine matters were transacted at that session. David Dickey was appointed deputy surveyor under Timothy Riggs, who was apparently county surveyor at that time.

The July term of the court was also held at the home of William Gilbert. The opening entry in the minute-book reads, "At a county court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions begun and held at William Gilbert's for the County of Rutherford on the 4th Monday in July, 1781: Present, William Gilbert and George Black, Esqs. Court adjourned for half an hour to the forks of Shepherds Creek at the New Court House." The adjournment was for the purpose of inspecting the temporary building erected on Shepherd's (later Holland's) Creek to be used as the court house.

The October session of the court was held "at the Court House," and the following was entered on the minutes: "John Earle, James Miller and Robert Porter, of Rutherford County, and William Morrison, Esq., of Burke County, appointed by the General Assembly to settle the court house in Rutherford County, return the settlement of said court house, agreed upon by the said commissioners to be settled, built and erected on the lands of James Holland, in the forks of Shepherd's Creek about 400 yards above the cabin now standing." This strengthens the theory that the first "court house" in which the justices held court in July, 1781, was a temporary affair (perhaps the 'cabin' mentioned), as no authority had been granted for the construction of a public building other than that already mentioned.

At this session the sheriff was ordered to summons all suspected of treason against the state, and have them appear at the next term of court. The captain in each militia company, or district, was ordered to make returns of all suspected persons within their respective "companies" or townships, to the clerk of the county court. The clerk was ordered to issue summons to the sheriff to have them appear before the court. According to the records, a number of people in the county were suspected of treason, as the next court, and several following courts, had a number of cases against some of the county's most substantial citizens. Many of these cases were not pressed after hearing the evidence; some of the defendants were ordered to enter the military service of the state for a given length of time; others gave bond, while a few were so unfortunate as to have all of their property confiscated.

The justices mentioned in the minutes during 1781 were: William Gilbert, John Flack, William Grant, William Nevil, James Whiteside, John Walker, Timothy Riggs, George Black, James Withrow, Jonathan Hampton and John Earle.

The January, 1782, court was held "at the court house," Andrew Hampton was re-elected sheriff at this session. James Withrow and Robert Porter were mentioned in the minutes as having previously been appointed as Commissioners of Confiscated Property. Several cases against persons suspected of treason and traitorous actions were heard at this term.

The General Assembly met in Hillsboro April 15, 1782. William Gilbert and David Dickey were representatives in the House, and James Miller in the Senate.

At the session of April, 1782, when Col. Martin was chosen Governor, although the success of the struggle for independence seemed assured, yet the state was not pacified, and drafts upon the state for the support of the army in South Carolina still continued. In that summer, too, it became necessary to send a force against the Chicamauga Indians, and General McDowell, of the Morganton District, was directed to enroll volunteers in Burke, Wilkes, Lincoln and Rutherford Counties to the number of 500 for a three months expedition and to join Col. Shelby and General Pickens to chastize that nation into obedience. The expedition was successful and peaceful relations were established with the Indians who after that ceased hostilities. Nor were the efforts to organize the army suspended; in May, 1782, every twentieth man was drafted in order to raise 2,000 men to serve eighteen months in the Continentals, and as late as September the organization of the militia was still in progress and preparations were made to complete the drafts of 18 months men. (S. R., Vol. 16, p X-XI.)

At this session of the General Assembly the Salisbury District was divided, and the Morgan District formed from it. The counties of Burke, Wilkes, Rutherford, Washington, Sullivan and Lincoln were included in the new district, leaving Rowan, Anson, Mecklenburg, Guilford, Surry, Montgomery and Richmond Counties in the Salisbury District. (State Records, Vol. 24, pp. 450-52).

The matter of the Rutherford County court house also came up at this session. An act passed set forth that, "By a resolve of the General Assembly of Wake County in June, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Eighty-One, John Earle, Robert Porter, William Whiteside, James Miller, of Rutherford County, and William Morrison, Esq., of Burke County, were appointed Commissioners to lay out and fix the place for the court house, prison and stocks, in said county, and the said commissioners having settled and agreed that public buildings be erected on the land of James Holland, in the forks of Shepherd's Creek," it was enacted that "John Earle, Robert Porter, William Whiteside, James Miller and Andrew Hampton, are hereby appointed commissioners, and that they, or a majority of them, are hereby invested with full power and absolute authority to purchase fifty acres of land from James Holland for the purpose of building a court house, prison and stocks, which at some future day may be laid off into a town, and they, or a majority of them, are hereby empowered and directed to employ workmen to build the court house, prison and stocks in said county, for use thereof." It was further enacted that: "A tax not exceeding one shilling specie shall, for the years One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Eighty-Two, and One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Eighty-Three, be levied on every

hundred pounds of taxable property in said county, and a poll tax, not exceeding one shilling specie on every free man whose property does not exceed eighty pounds value, for the purpose of building said court house, prison and stocks, which tax shall be collected at the same time and in the same manner that other public taxes are collected, and shall be paid to the persons who shall be empowered and appointed to receive the same; and if any surplus should arise from said tax, it shall be paid by said commissioners to the county court of said county, to be by them applied towards defraying the contingent charges of said county." (State Records, Vol. 24, p. 473.)

The April, July and October terms of the county court were held at the "court house." These sessions were taken up largely with routine business. At the July term the court ordered a road laid off "the nighest and best way from Rutherford Court House toward Burke Court House to the Burke County line." James Holland was elected county commissioner at this term.

Justices whose names appear in the records in 1782 include Jonathan Hampton, William Gilbert, John Flack, William Grant, William Nevil, James Whiteside, Stephen Willis, Hugh Beaty, Abel Lambkin, John Walker, Timothy Riggs, George Black, James Withrow.

One entry of interest of this term is recorded as follows: "Ordered, that James Miller, Colonel of this county, do order a sufficient guard of militia to guard the officers and justices of this court during this term." No explanation appears in regard to this extraordinary entry. As the court had several cases against persons suspected or accused of treason at this term, may perhaps be the reason. Fear of molestation by the Indians, Tories or British may be another explanation.

The year of 1783 dawned brightly. The storm clouds were passing away and the sky was no longer obscured and hope gave place to assurance. The ardent longing became a joyful realization. American independence had been won! In December, 1782, hostilities had almost ceased, due to an armistice with Great Britain. France gave assent to the treaty on January 20, 1783, which officially ended the war.

The eight years that had elapsed since the First Provincial Convention had assembled in August, 1774, had wrought many changes. The contest had been doubtful. It brought many vicissitudes and much suffering. The state as well as the Continental currency had ceased to have value. Many families had been utterly impoverished. Misery and desolation were diffused through the innumerable households. Civil war and carnage, murder and pillage had stalked through a large section of the state, and families expelled from their home had sought asylums in distant parts, and were too impoverished to return. Many mothers and children were bereft of their last support, their sacrifices in the cause of independence being irreparable.

The Assembly was not indifferent to the hardships endured by the soldiers, and took measures for their relief. In 1782, in order to manifest its appreciation of their patriotic services, granted every soldier who should stay in the ranks until the end of the war tracts of land varying from 640 acres upwards, according to rank, in the territory of Tennessee. This was later to have a far-flung influence in the matter of re-adjustment in the period following the war. Many of Rutherford County's most substantial citizens left the county to settle on these wilderness tracts in the new Tennessee territory, thereby withdrawing their stabilizing influence in their native county.

In 1783 the state set aside, as a bounty for the veterans of the Revolution, an extensive domain from the point where the Cumberland River crossed the Virginia line, south fifty-five miles, then westward to the Tennessee River, in the present state of Tennessee, and many veterans of Rutherford County who had followed the varying fortunes of the new nation throughout the long period of conflict now removed to this territory.

The depreciation of currency was a matter of grave concern. In December, 1778, the decline in value was only five percent; a year later it was 30 percent. During the following year it went by leaps and bounds, until in December, 1780, it fell 200 percent, and the next December its value had declined to 725 percent. No greater depreciation than 800 percent was, however, recognized by the Assembly. (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 715).

While the tax levy was placed as low as possible, many inhabitants found it impossible to pay even the small amount levied. Many of the county's substantial citizens pled insolvency when approached for taxes during the next two years. On July 17, 1783, the court of pleas and quarter sessions of Rutherford County ordered that "David Miller, collector of the public and county taxes for 1782, do receive from the inhabitants the tickets for clothing for the eighteen months men in place of hard money." The law provided that any citizen furnishing clothing and supplies to certain troops should have the goods valued by the sheriff or other designated person, and tickets or due bills issued for them, which were to be redeemed in payment for taxes. No explanation occurs as to why Miller refused to accept the tickets.

The General Assembly met at Hillsboro from April 18 to May 17. James Holland represented the county in the Senate, and William Gilbert and Richard Singleton in the House. At this session Governor Martin hastened to inform the Assembly that peace once more reigned, and pled for the unstinted effort in rebuilding the commonwealth, overcoming prejudices and late differences existing between the Whigs and Tories. He recommended a policy of tolerance toward the unfortunate enemies of the state and asked that an act of pardon and oblivion be passed.

At the January term of the Rutherford court of pleas and quarter session summons were issued for 116 persons, "to answer an inquisition of treason, felony, and forfeiture found against them by the grand jury, and being solemnly called to shew why their property should not be confiscated, failed to appear or show any cause, and it is therefore ordered by the court that their property be adjudged forfeited." At the previous courts property of a number of other suspected Tories had been confiscated. These suits were not taken very seriously against many of the former Tories, and in April, "The Clerk read at the court house door the cetiorarius from the superior court to stop proceedings on the proceedings of indictment on inquisition found by the grand jury July term last." This apparently ended the confiscation measures pursued by the Rutherford court, as they are seldom mentioned in after sessions. In all, suits were brought against approximately two hundred and fifty property holders in Rutherford County, who were accused of treason. Many of these suits were against some of the outstanding leaders in the county, which showed the sharp division of opinion existing during the Revolutionary period.

Never was the healing process applied more advantageously or more promptly than in Rutherford County. Neighbors who had fought against neighbors in 1780 now became fast friends. Differences of opinion were quickly forgotten, and while the fact that a man was a soldier in the British or Tory army detracted much from his standing in the community for a generation or more, it was momentarily forgotten in the period of readjustment following the war. Men who had sat before the court of pleas and quarter sessions in 1780 and 1781, charged with treason, were members of that court in the years following 1783. Men who had fought against the commonwealth from 1775-83 represented the county in high offices of trust in later years.

At the January term of court of pleas and quarter sessions Andrew Hampton was re-elected sheriff and he appointed William Walker his deputy. At the July term David Miller was suspended from office as entry taker and Jonathan Hampton appointed in his place. The court was still meeting at the temporary court house near Holland's Creek. In July the court ordered that a citation issue "to summons the commissioners appointed by an act of the Assembly to build a court house to appear before our next court and shew cause, if any, they may have, why they have not complied with the said act." The commissioners probably showed cause in the interim, as no record of their appearance is made at the October term.

That the court house at Holland's Creek was a temporary affair, permitting of holding court only, is evidenced by the fact that no records were left in the court house. Each officer was charged with the responsibility of caring for the records and books of his office, and in April the court "appointed William Gilbert's the place where the public and coun-

ty tax is to be received by the sheriff from the different collectors." Part of the October term of court was held at the home of James Holland, although there is no explanation in the records as to why the place of meeting of the court was changed from the court house to Holland's residence.

In August, Governor Martin, understanding that there were still some Cherokee Indian prisoners held in Lincoln and Rutherford Counties, directed General McDowell to have them given up to Col. Joseph Martin, in command across the mountains, that he might send them to the Indian nation in exchange for white prisoners the Indians held. (Ashe, Vol. 1, p. 717).

James Miller, James Withrow and Robert Porter, Commissioners of Confiscated Property, were ordered at the July term to make final settlement with the court at the next term. At this term a jury was also selected to lay off a road "the nighest and best way from the court house to George Ledbetter's Mill in the Cove."

Justices of the peace, whose names appear in the court records during 1783 are: William Gilbert, George Black, Jonathan Hampton, William Grant, Stephen Willis⁷, Timothy Riggs, Hugh Beatty, William Nevill, James Whiteside, James Withrow, John Flack, John Earle, David Dickey, William Porter, Elias Alexander, Felix Walker, Richard Singleton, James Wilson, Alexander Davidson and Jacob Vanzant.

Footnote No. 1—

James Lee was born in Virginia, but came to Rutherford County before the Revolution. He married in 1773, Mary Chisolm, of Virginia. His family was connected with that of Gen. Robert E. Lee. He fought at Kings Mountain and was at Cowpens, where he was severely wounded, and was carried to his home some fifteen miles distant. While on a furlough he received a letter from General Pickens commending him for his bravery. His daughter, Cassandra, married William Baxter, and a number of his descendants reside in Rutherford County. (Lawson Harrill's *Reminiscences*). Lee was born in 1748 and died in 1810. He was a farmer of moderate circumstances.

Footnote No. 2—

According to Draper, Robert Porter was at Kings Mountain and participated in that battle, probably as an officer. He was a cousin of James and William Porter, and a man of prominence. He died in 1811, his will being probated in July of that year.

Footnote No. 3—

Richard Singleton was born in Brunswick County, Va., about 1750, and settled in Rutherford County before the Revolution. He led a company against the Scotch-Tories; acted as Major in 1780, at Earle's Ford, Cane Creek and Kings Mountain; and on a campaign against the Cherokees in March, 1782. He served in both branches of the State Legislature and in the convention of 1788, held at Hillsboro. Near the close of the nineteenth century he moved to Lincoln County, Kentucky, where he died at an advanced age. (Draper's *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, p. 475). Singleton was a member of the State Senate from Rutherford in 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793 and 1794, and served in the House in 1783, 1784, 1785 and 1787. He was sheriff of Rutherford in 1779-81. He married Ann Whiteside, a sister of Davis Whiteside.

Footnote No. 4—

Major Patrick Watson, a hero of the Revolution, is buried at Brittain Presbyterian Church. He commanded the Rutherford County footmen in the rear, and thus failed to participate in the battle of Kings Mountain. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and

settled in Rutherford County in 1764. He died in 1809 in his fifty-eighth year. He was active in the cause of American Independence, and participated in a number of engagements from 1775 to 1783, and held various commands. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "In Memory of Patrick Watson, Soldier of the Revolution, who died Sept. 16, 1809, aged 57 years, 9 months and 16 days."

Footnote No. 5—

James Withrow was born in Virginia in 1746. He settled early in life in Rutherford County. He served against the Scotch Tories at Stono, was a captain under Andrew Hampton at the Battle of Kings Mountain, and served against the Cherokee Indians. (Draper, *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, p. 475). He served nine terms in the House of Commons from Rutherford County, being elected in 1781, 1784, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1790, 1802, 1804 and 1805. He was sheriff of Rutherford County from 1789 to 1790. He died December 6, 1838, at the age of 92 years, a pensioner for his services in the Revolution.

Footnote No. 6—

Colonel Andrew Hampton was a native of England, and while a young man emigrated to the Colonies. He first settled in Virginia where he remained a few years. Prior to 1751 he emigrated to that portion of North Carolina which later became Tryon County, and settled on Dutchman's Creek on the Catawba River. Before the Revolution he removed from there to that portion of Tryon which later became Rutherford County. He was an extensive land owner. His early educational advantages are unknown, although he seems to have been a man of above average literacy for his time. His rise in the military profession was rapid and astonishing. In 1775 he was made captain, in 1776 lieutenant-colonel, and colonel in 1779. While yet a captain, early in 1776, he served against the Scotch-Tories, and early in 1779 he pursued Col. John Moore's Tories when they fled south. Early in 1780 he went to the relief of Charleston; subsequently served at Earle's Fort, Thicketty Fort, Cane Creek, and commanded the Rutherford troops at the battle of Kings Mountain. (Draper's *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, p. 474). In 1781 he was appointed sheriff of Rutherford County, holding that position until 1784. He was the county's second sheriff, having succeeded Richard Singleton in that office. He died in Rutherford County in October, 1805, survived by a number of descendants, all of whom have played an important part in the development of Rutherford County and Western North Carolina. He was appointed first major of the Tryon Militia on April 26, 1776, by an act of the General Assembly.

Footnote No. 7—

Stephen Willis was a native of Albemarle County, Va., and was born about 1730. After the death of his first wife he married Mrs. Anna Lewis Terrell, widow of Joel Terrell, Jr., and a daughter of David Lewis, Sr. They emigrated to Rutherford County about 1780. In order to save his property Willis was forced to take the oath of protection by pledging himself not to take up arms against the British, but at the same time his son, Stephen, Jr., by his first wife, was in the army doing good service for the Colonies. Willis was a large landowner, and was a justice of the peace for many years.

Chapter 7

Participants in the War



THE YEAR 1783 marked the close of the Revolution. It is appropriate to pause and review the actors in that human drama from 1775 to 1783, a period that tried the souls of many of Carolina's pioneer settlers.

As previously stated, the Continental line does not show the counties from which the men were drawn, and the existing rosters, in nearly all instances, list the men by districts, or alphabetically, using the state as a unit.

In that period from 1779, when the county was formed, to 1783, Rutherford County evidently had as many as 1200 men capable of bearing arms, estimating the population on the returns of the 1790 census. Of this number, at least 800 or more served at some time in either the Continental line, militia or on special call. Even many of the large number cited to appear in court and give cause why their property should not be confiscated for anti-Revolutionary activities, later accepted tours of duty in lieu of prosecution. It must be remembered, too, that with the division of the male population into four "service" classifications, nearly every able-bodied man was drafted into service for varying lengths of time during the conflict.

The following list gives the names of some of Rutherford County's Revolutionary soldiers. No attempt has been made to include the soldiers of old Tryon County. These names have been compiled from official records and authentic sources¹, and are known beyond a doubt to have been Rutherford soldiers, or residents of Rutherford County. The six hundred or more soldiers, whose names are not listed here, are buried in the Continental and state rosters, with nothing to indicate the county from which they served.

A large percent of Rutherford County soldiers removed to Tennessee following the Revolution, where many were given land grants for their services.

Buncombe County was partially formed from Rutherford immediately after the Revolution, which accounts for some of the Rutherford men drawing pensions in that county.

After many years' painstaking research, the following names of Rutherford County soldiers in the Revolution have been unearthed:

Revolutionary Soldiers

- Adams, Private Benjamin. North Carolina Militia.
 Adams, Private James. North Carolina Militia.
 Alexander, Elias. Served as private at Kings Mountain. Wounded.
 Alley, Private Shadrack. Pensioner.
 Alston, Lieutenant-Colonel William. Third Regiment, Continental Line. Born in Warren County, N. C. Member Provincial Congress in 1776. (See sketch on page 22.)
 Andrews, Samuel.
 Armstrong, Private John.
 Armstrong, Private William.
 Bankston, Private Andrew. Georgia Militia. Applied for pension in 1834 at age of 80.
 Barnhill, Private James, Lytle's Company, 9th Regiment, Continental Line.
 Barnett, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
 Beard, Private William, North Carolina Militia.
 Bennett, Private John. Applied for pension in 1832 at age of 71. Died prior to 1837.
 Black, Sergeant George. Lytle's Company, 9th Regiment Continental Line.
 Black, Private James. Lytle's Company, 9th Regiment, Continental Line.
 Black, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line.
 Blackwell, Private Joel.
 Blackwell, Private John.
 Blalock, David. Applied for pension in 1837 at age of 82.
 Blanton, Burwell. Enlisted as private in Capt. Nevill's Company, and served in Capt. John Earle's Company, North Carolina Militia in 1783. Born in Virginia in 1762, a son of George Blanton. Married Elvira Lee. Died 1860.
 Bradley, Private Geo Walter. North Carolina Militia.
 Bradley, Private John. North Carolina Militia.
 Bradley, Private Richard. North Carolina Militia.
 Bridges, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
 Brookes, William. Applied for pension 1832 at age of 88.
 Bradley, Private Geo W. North Carolina Militia. Applied for pension in 1832 at age of 80. Died April 5, 1834.
 Bridges, Private Isaac. North Carolina Militia.
 Bridges, Private Moses. North Carolina Militia.
 Brown, Private Bracey. Virginia Militia. Applied for pension in 1832 at age of 72.
 Butler, Private James. North Carolina Militia.

- Campbell, Private Robert. North Carolina Militia.
- Carson, Captain John. Soldier at Kings Mountain. Later in Burke County, North Carolina.
- Clarke, Private Jesse. North Carolina Militia.
- Clements, Cornelius³. Pensioner.
- Cochran, Private Thomas.
- Collins, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Conn, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
- Cook, Private Edward. North Carolina Militia. Born in Orange County, North Carolina, in 1760; removed to Rutherford County about 1795; served as drafted man in militia eight months; served second tour of three months; volunteered for third tour of two months.
- Cook, Private James. North Carolina Militia.
- Cooper, Private Adam. Pensioner in Buncombe County, North Carolina. Died April 27, 1830.
- Crane, Private William. Cavalry, Virginia Militia. Applied for pension as resident of Rutherford County in 1832, at age of 85.
- Crawford, Private James. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Crawford, Private John. North Carolina Militia.
- Dalton, Thomas. Applied for pension in 1834, at age of 71.
- Dalton, Private William. Virginia Militia. Applied for pension in Rutherford County in 1832, at age of 78.
- Davis, Private Abner. North Carolina Militia.
- Davis, John, Sr. Pennsylvania Continental Line. Applied for pension in Rutherford County, as a resident.
- Davis, John. Applied for pension in 1832, at age of 74 years.
- Davis, Simon. Applied for pension in 1835, at age of 76.
- Davis, Thomas. North Carolina Militia. Pensioner in Haywood County, North Carolina.
- Davidson, Private Alexander. North Carolina Militia.
- Davidson, Colonel William. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Dedham, Private Mark.
- Denton, John. Pensioner.
- Denton, William. Virginia Continental Line. Pensioner in Rutherford County.
- DePriest, Private William. Martin's Regiment, North Carolina Militia. Applied for pension in 1831, at age of 77. Buried at Salem Church.
- Devinney, Aaron. Applied for pension in 1834, at age of 87. Died March 16, 1842.
- Dickey, Andrew. North Carolina Militia.
- Dickey, Private Anthony. Applied for pension in 1832, at age of 87.
- Dickey, David. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Dobbins, Private James. South Carolina Militia. Applied for pension in Rutherford County in 1832, at age of 70.
- Dobbins, Lieutenant William. North Carolina Militia.

- Dorton, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
- Downey, Private Patrick. Applied for pension in 1832, at age of 93 or 94. North Carolina Militia.
- Dunn, Andrew. Militia. Killed in skirmish on North Pacolet River.
- Earle, John Baylus. Captain and Colonel, North Carolina Militia.
- Earl, Capt William. 1st Regiment, North Carolina Militia. Buried near Earl, in Adams Cemetery.
- Edgerton, Scroup.
- Ellison, Private John. Virginia Militia. Applied for pension in Rutherford County in 1832, at age of 70.
- Erwin, Private John. North Carolina Militia.
- Elliott, Private Martin¹². 1st Regiment Light Dragoons, Virginia Continental Line.
- Evans, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Fleming, Private John. North Carolina Militia.
- Fletcher, Sergeant William. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Forbes, Private Joseph. South Carolina Militia. Applied for pension in Rutherford in 1832, at age of 78.
- Forbes, William. Died November 22, 1833. Pensioner. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Foster, Private Edward. Died August 5, 1837. Pensioner.
- Freeman, Private Jesse. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Freeman, Lieutenant John. North Carolina Militia.
- French, Private Lifford. South Carolina Militia. Applied in Rutherford County in 1832 for pension, at age of 79.
- Gardner, Private James. North Carolina Militia.
- George, David. Died in service prior to 1782, and property devised to widow, Bertha George, by county court.
- Gilbert, William. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Gilkey, Robert.
- Graham, Colonel William. Applied for pension in 1832, and stated age as 91. Born in Augusta County, Virginia, in 1742, and died in Rutherford County, May 3, 1834. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Grant, Private William. 10th Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line.
- Gray, James. Born in Virginia in 1755; enlisted in the "Liberty Men" from Rutherford County. Served as Private and Captain in North Carolina Militia. Pensioner. Died October 21, 1836, and is buried at Gray's Chapel, on Rutherford-Polk county line. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Gray, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
- Green, Private George.
- Green, Private James.
- Green, Private Jarvis. Captain Robert Potter's Company, Tryon Militia.

- Green, Private Richard. North Carolina Militia.
- Green, Captain William. North Carolina Militia. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Griffin, Private Chisolm⁴. Great-great-grandfather of the author.
- Goforth, Private Miles. United States Rifles. Pensioned August, 1815. Died June 26, 1836.
- Goforth, Private Preston. Militia. Killed at Kings Mountain.
- Goforth, Private Zachariah. North Carolina Militia.
- Gordon, Private Joshua. Pensioned in 1808. Died August 7, 1816.
- Hampton, Andrew. Captain and Colonel. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Hampton, Captain Edward. Brother of Andrew.
- Hampton, Jonathan. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Hampton, Private Zachariah. Captain Lytle's Company, North Carolina Continental Line. Enlisted June 6, 1781, for 12 months.
- Hampton, Private Noah. Militia. Killed in skirmish on North Pacolet River. Brother of Jonathan Hampton.
- Hampton, Private Ned. North Carolina Militia.
- Haney, Private Robert. South Carolina Militia. Pensioner in Rutherford County. 77 years old in 1832.
- Hannah, Private John. North Carolina Militia.
- Hardin, Benjamin. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Hardin, Colonel Joseph. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Harper, Private Josiah. Pensioned 1823 under acts of March 8, 1818, and May 1, 1820.
- Harrill, Private Housan.
- Hastin, Private William. Virginia Continental Line. 75 years old when applied for pension in 1832.
- Hart, Private Hardy.
- Harvey, Private Robert. Aged 75 when pension application filed in 1832.
- Hayes, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
- Hardin, Private Tommy.
- Hill, Private Reuben, Sr. Aged 67 when applied for pension in 1832.
- Hinson, Private Allen. Wounded in service.
- Holland, Major James. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Holland, Private Matt. North Carolina Militia.
- Holland, William. Private and Ensign. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 87 when applied for pension in 1832.
- Huddleston, Private William. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Humphries, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
- Hutchins, Private Thomas. Born in Augusta County, Virginia, January 22, 1753; died in Rutherford County, North Carolina, December 7, 1843. In battles at Moores Creek and Eutaw Springs. Pensioner. Grandfather⁴ or "great-great" grandfather of the author. Served in calvary and infantry.

- Irwin, John. Ensign. 1st North Carolina Continental Line, March 28, 1777; 2nd Lieutenant, April 4, 1777; resigned August 28, 1777. Colonel of North Carolina Militia in 1780-81.
- Irvine, Private James. South Carolina Continental Line. Applied for pension in Rutherford County in 1832, at age of 67.
- Jenkins, John. Pensioner. Died before 1837.
- Johnson, Private Edward. McCrory's Company, Col. John Williams' Regiment Continental Line. Born in Ireland. Enlisted in 1777.
- Johnson, Frederick. Died May 15, 1831, age 90, at home on Sandy Run.
- Johnson, Private William.
- Kemp, Private James.
- Kennedy, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Kidwell, Private Elijah. Pensioned March 4, 1789. Died November 19, 1831.
- Kilpatrick, Private Hugh. Lytle's Company, 9th Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line. Enlisted 1782 for 18 months.
- Lankford, Private John.
- Lankford, Robert, Sr. Died at home on Tryon Mountain, May 11, 1831, at age of about 75. (North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser).
- Largent, Private James. Infantry and Cavalry, North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 80 when pension application filed in 1832. Died March 7, 1833.
- Lattimore, Captain John, North Carolina Militia.
- Ledbetter, Captain George. Captain Rutherford troops at battle of Kings Mountain. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Ledbetter, Private Richard. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 94 when pension application filed in 1832. Died January, 1844, in Lumpkin County, Georgia, at age of 106 years.
- Lee, Private James. North Carolina Militia. (See chapter 6).
- Lemons, Private Robert. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 73 when pension application filed in 1832.
- Lequire, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 77 years when pension application filed in 1832.
- Lewis, Sergeant Charles. Pensioner. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Lewis, Private George. Militia. Lost his eyesight in the service of his country.
- Lewis, Major John. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Lewis, Robert⁶.
- Logan, Private Drury. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 70 when application for pension filed in 1832. Died October 5, 1834.
- Logan, Major Francis⁵.

- Long, Private William. Later Corporal. Hall's Company, 10th Regiment, Continental Line.
- Lucas, Private William. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 78 when pension application was filed in 1832.
- McClain, Private Charles. Pensioned November 1, 1814.
- McClure, Richard, Sr. Aged 75 when pension statement was made in 1832. Died August 16, 1834.
- McCulloch, Lieutenant Thomas⁸.
- McDaniel, Corporal Alexander. North Carolina Continental Line.
- McEntire, Sergeant James. North Carolina Continental Line.
- McEntire, Private William. North Carolina Continental Line.
- McFaddin, Alexander. Private, Sergeant and Captain. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 74 when application for pension was filed in 1832. In engagements at Wofford's Iron Works and Cedar Springs.
- McFadden, Captain James. North Carolina Continental Line.
- McKinney, Private William, Sr. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 67 when application for pension was filed in 1832.
- McSwain, Private William.
- Mackay, Private Alexander.
- Magness, Captain Perrygreen.
- Mayhew, Private William. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 74 when application for pension was filed in 1832.
- Magness, Private Benjamin.
- Melton, Private John.
- Metcalf, Private Danza. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 73 when pension application was filed in 1832.
- Metcalf, Private Warner. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 70 when pension application was filed in 1832.
- Miller, David. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Miller, Captain James. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Miller, John. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Mills, Private Jesse. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 72 when pension application was filed in 1832.
- Mills, Private William. North Carolina Militia.
- Milton, (Melton), Private Daniel. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Mitchell, Private William. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Mooney, Private David. Aged 77 when pension application was filed in Rutherford County in 1832. Pensioner. Served in North Carolina Militia as volunteer. Born in Pennsylvania.
- Moore, George.
- Moore, John. (See biographical sketch elsewhere.)
- Morgan, Private George.
- Morris, Corporal James. Darnal's Company, 5th Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line.

- Morris, Micajah. Aged 75 when pension application was filed in 1831. Enlisted 1777 for 2 years in Captain Spenser's Company, Regiment of Colonel Nelson, of Virginia Continental Line. Discharged at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, in 1779.
- Morris, Private Thomas.
- Morrow, Private James, Sr. Born 1743. Died near Forest City, North Carolina, 1826.
- Musick, Colonel David⁷.
- Musick, Private Lewis. In siege of Augusta, Georgia.
- Nettle, Private Shadrack. Lytle's Company, 9th Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line.
- Newell, Private John. Bradley's Company, 9th Regiment North Carolina Continental Line.
- Newton, Benjamin. Aged 84 when application for pension was filed in 1832.
- Osborn, Private Jonathan.
- Ownby, Private James, North Carolina Militia
- Padgett, Private John. Cavalry and Infantry, North Carolina Militia. Aged 70 when pension application was made in 1832.
- Painter, Private George, Sr. Aged 78 when pension application was made in 1834. Died May 15, 1839.
- Parks, Private Robert. North Carolina Militia.
- Parrish, Private Humphrey. North Carolina Militia. Aged 69 when pension application was made in 1833.
- Patterson, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line. Pensioner in Iredell County, North Carolina.
- Patterson, Private Robert.
- Pettitt, Private Henry, Sr. South Carolina Militia. Aged 69 when pension application was filed in Rutherford County in 1832.
- Phillips, Private George. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Pittman, Private Joseph. North Carolina Militia. Aged 76 in 1832. Pensioner.
- Porter, Major James. Wounded in battle of Kings Mountain. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Porter, Robert. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Porter, Captain William. In battle at Kings Mountain. (See biographical sketch elsewhere.)
- Price, Private John. North Carolina Militia.
- Price, Private Lewis. Carter's Company, 10th Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line. Enlisted April 15, 1781.
- Price, Captain Thomas. Killed at siege of Augusta, Georgia.
- Price, Private Thomas. Son of Captain Thomas Price. Died February 13, 1827.
- Price, William. Son of Captain Thomas Price.
- Pullum, Zachariah. Pensioner.

- Rice, Private Benjamin. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Robbins, Private William. Entered service for 18 months in January, 1782.
- Roberts, Private Martin. 5th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, under command of Colonel Josiah Parker, in December, 1776. Applied for pension in Rutherford County in 1825.
- Robertson, Isaac.
- Robertson, William. Wounded at Kings Mountain battle.
- Robinson, Thomas. In Kings Mountain Battle.
- Robinson, William. In Kings Mountain Battle. Brother of Thomas Robinson.
- Rose, Private Samuel. Died July 16, 1837, in Macon County, North Carolina. Pensioner.
- Ross, Private Samuel. South Carolina Continental Line. Pensioner in Buncombe County, North Carolina.
- Russell, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Scott, Private James. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Scott, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Scruggs, Private Richard. North Carolina Militia.
- Searcy, Private John. Virginia Militia. Aged 64 when application for pension was filed in Rutherford County in 1832.
- Searcy, Private Richard. North Carolina Militia.
- Simmons, Robert. Aged 72 when application for pension was filed in 1833.
- Singleton, Major Richard. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Smart, Private John. North Carolina Militia. Killed at Kings Mountain.
- Smith, Private Thomas. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 76 when application for pension was filed in 1833.
- Spratt, Lieutenant Thomas. 9th Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line.
- Stockton, Davis¹⁰.
- Stovall, Private Thomas. North Carolina Militia. Aged 75 when application was filed for pension in 1831.
- Suttle, Private George⁹.
- Suttle, Private Isaac⁹.
- Tack, Private Jacob. Virginia Continental Line. Aged 78 when pension application was filed in 1831.
- Tanner, Private Michael. Virginia Militia. Pensioner in Buncombe County, North Carolina.
- Taylor, Arthur. Died in service and property awarded to Celia Taylor by Rutherford county court.
- Taylor, Private William E. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Terrell, Joel Lynch^{10A}.

- Thomas, Private Aaron. North Carolina Continental Line. Pensioner in Macon County, North Carolina.
- Thompson, Private Nathan.
- Treadwell, Private Reuben, Sr. North Carolina Militia. Aged 81 when application for pension was filed in 1832. Died May 29, 1833.
- Turner, Private Samuel. South Carolina Militia. Pensioned in Burke County, North Carolina.
- Twitty, Private Anthony. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Twitty, William.
- Vaughn, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Vaughn, Private William. North Carolina Continental Line.
- Vickers, Private John. Pensioner.
- Wall, Private Jonathan. North Carolina Militia. Aged 90 when applied for pension in 1832.
- Walker, Captain Felix. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Walker, Private James Reuben. Pensioner. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Walker, Colonel John. North Carolina Continental Line. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Walker, Lieutenant John, Jr. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Walker, Joseph.
- Walker, Thomas.
- Walker, Private William. Pensioner. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Waters, Private Moses. North Carolina Militia. Aged 71 years when application for pension was filed in 1832.
- Watson, Private James. North Carolina Militia.
- Watson, Captain John. Died July 19, 1812, aged 59. Buried at Brittain.
- Watson, Major Patrick. North Carolina Militia. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Watson, Private William, Sr.¹¹. North Carolina Militia. Pensioner. Died January 9, 1854, at age of 95. Buried at Brittain. Participated in battle at Cane Creek, September 13, 1780, and other engagements.
- Weathers, Private Willis. North Carolina Militia. Aged about 74 when application for pension was made in 1832.
- Webb, Private Jacob.
- Welch, Private Thomas.
- Wellmon, William¹⁴.
- White, Private Isaac.
- Whiteside, Davis. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Whiteside, James. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).
- Whorey, Private Thomas.
- Williams, Private John. North Carolina Continental Line. Aged 82 when application for pension was made in 1834.

Williams, Private William. Cavalry and Infantry, North Carolina Militia. Aged 75 when application for pension was made in 1832. Died in 1834.

Wilkins, Thomas, Sr¹³.

Willis, Private Peter.

Willis, Private Stephen, Jr.

Willis, Private William. North Carolina Militia.

Wilson, Private William. Capt. Thos. Armstrong's Company, 2nd North Carolina Battalion.

Withrow, Captain James. Also Lieutenant, North Carolina Militia. Aged 86 when application for pension was made in 1832. Died December 6, 1838. (See biographical sketch elsewhere).

Wood, Private William. North Carolina Militia.

York, Private William.

Young, Private Joseph. North Carolina Militia.

Zack, Private Jacob. Aged 76 when application for pension was made in 1832.

Footnote No. 1—

These names have been gathered from *Rosters of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*, Durham, 1932, published by the N.C.D.A.R.; *White's Kings Mountain Men*; *Draper's Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, and other publications. Also the minutes of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions from 1779 to 1840 frequently mention Revolutionary soldiers, either as an object of charity or in connection with application for pension. A clause of the pension law required deaths of Revolutionary soldiers be reported to the county court. Some few names have been added on strength of statement of service gathered from grave stones, while others have been compiled from personal letters, pension statements in the War Department, old newspaper accounts of deaths, and affidavits made for membership in D.A.R. and S.A.R. In some few instances discrepancies in ages of pensioners have been noted in declarations in War Department and county court records. The court records have been accepted as correct.

Footnote No. 2—

Rev. Joel Blackwell probably resided in the Green's Creek section of what is now Polk County. He was a pioneer minister and a member of the Baptist Church at Green River, which church was one of the Constituent members of the Broad River Association, organized in 1800. He continued an active member and represented that church in the Associational meetings until 1835. He died sometime in 1839. The date of his birth is unknown. Rev. John Blackwell was also a pioneer Baptist minister. He was a veteran of several engagements of 1775-83, and resided in the Green's Creek community of what is now Polk County. He represented Green's Creek Church in the organization of the Broad River Association in 1800. He died about 1834.

Footnote No. 3—

According to Hon. George Biggerstaff, Cornelius Clements was born in 1758 and died in 1861 at the advanced age of 102 or 103 years. Mr. Biggerstaff recalls that, as a very small boy, he visited Mr. Clements on a few occasions. One visit made on a summer day is yet clear in his mind. Mr. Clements was sitting in the door, with a home-made fly swatter, made from a straight stick with an old shoe-tongue fastened to it, and was swatting flies. Clements is buried in Camp Creek Baptist Church Cemetery, upper Rutherford County, and his grave is unmarked.

Footnote No. 4—

Chisolm Griffin was born in Virginia about 1759 or 1760, and was a member of the Virginia militia during the Revolution. He came to Rutherford County during or short-

ly after the war, where he resided until his death. He was married in 1790 to Frances Terrell, born in Virginia, March 17, 1764, a daughter of Joel Terrell, Jr., and Anna Lewis Terrell. Chisolm Griffin was a farmer of moderate circumstances, and resided in present Cool Springs township and later in Union township of this county. He was killed in a feud about 1804. He had three sons and one daughter. One son died young. His daughter never married. The oldest son, Greenberry Griffin, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and afterwards removed from the county. His youngest son, William Lewis Griffin, was public register, or register of deeds, for Rutherford County, from 1851 to 1865, and was the progenitor of the Rutherford-Buncombe branch of the family.

Footnote No. 5—

Major Francis Logan was born in New York in 1734. He emigrated to Virginia, then to North Carolina, and thence to Berkeley County, South Carolina. After independence was declared he removed to Rutherford County and settled on Second Broad River where he lived until his death in 1826 at the age of 92 years. He served as a captain in the fortified camp at Ninety-Six, South Carolina, in 1775. He was also an active partisan, and held commissions as Lieutenant, Captain and Major at various times, and also participated in some engagements as a private soldier. He is buried in the old family cemetery three miles west of Logan Station and four miles northwest of Rutherfordton. He left a large number of descendants, many of whom have been eminent participants in civic and military affairs in Rutherford County.

Footnote No. 6—

Robert Lewis, son of John Lewis and wife, Sarah Taliaferro Lewis, was born 1752 in Hanover County, Virginia, and was a soldier in the Revolution. He was one of a company that went from Virginia to South Carolina during the war against the Tories. Some gentleman came up from South Carolina and offered a negro to each of the Virginians who would go against the Tories. A company was formed of about 100 mounted men who proceeded to South Carolina and divided into small parties, killing about eighty Tories, mostly at their own houses under direction of a committee appointed by the South Carolinians. The company was paid off in negroes taken from the farms of the Tories that were killed. Robert Lewis received a girl by the name of Chloe who produced a large family of negroes. He was a member of a volunteer company raised by Captain, afterwards General, James Miller, of Rutherford County, North Carolina, and was at the siege of Augusta, Georgia. He died a bachelor, at the house of Major John Martin, in Clarke County, Kentucky, in 1799. His will is on record in that county. (Wm. T. Lewis' *Genealogy of the Lewis Family in America*, pp. 214-15).

Footnote No. 7—

Col. David Musick, son of Sarah and Abraham Musick, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1763; was two years of age when his father moved from Virginia to South Carolina. In 1776 his father moved to Rutherford County, North Carolina, where he remained until the year 1794. In the spring of 1777, during the Revolution, the Cherokee Indians became very troublesome and the family moved into forts, where they remained until David was sixteen years of age. He then entered the service of the then colonies and continued until the close of the war in 1781. The most part of his time he spent on the frontiers fighting the Indians—one year of the time as a ranger. Three times he assisted in burning the towns of the Cherokee Indians. He was in a great many skirmishes and battles and was in the battle of Guilford court house, North Carolina, under General Greene. He moved to the state of Illinois, where he married Prudence Whiteside, daughter of Dr. James Whiteside, of Rutherford County, at Whiteside Station, Illinois, in 1794. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 and raised a company of mounted horsemen to serve on the frontier, he being at that time Colonel of the county of St. Louis. He died in St. Louis County, Missouri, in 1837, leaving nine children. (Wm. T. Lewis' *Genealogy of The Lewis Family in America*, pp. 194-195).

Footnote No. 8—

Lieutenant Thomas McCulloch was not a Rutherford County man. He was mortally wounded at Kings Mountain, and died while the army was at Col. John Walker's plantation, near the present Logan Station, on October 12, 1780. Due to poor transportation methods his body was interred in Brittain Cemetery, nearby. A few years later William (Uncle Billy) Watson, who had participated in the battle at Kings Mountain,

secured a small soapstone rock and carved thereon in crude letters:

"Here lies the body of Lieut. Thomas McCulloch, belonging to Col. Cambel's Regt., Va., who lost this life in and for the honourable, just and riteous cause of liberty at the defeating of Col. Fargerson's infamous company of bandits at Kings Mountain in October, 1780."

Although Uncle Billy's spelling was not so good, his intentions were, and thanks to his unselfish service to a fellow soldier, the identity of McCulloch's grave has been preserved to posterity. The author secured a federal government headstone and placed it at the grave a few years ago. The name of McCulloch also appears on the new monument erected by the federal government on Kings Mountain battleground.

McCulloch was a Lieutenant under Gen. William Campbell, of Virginia, and had long been prominent among the border men of Holston in Virginia. Though only a lieutenant, he commanded a company at Kings Mountain, and was mortally wounded.

Footnote No. 9—

Isaac Suttle was born in Virginia, probably about 1740, and served in the Virginia State Militia. He came to Rutherford County with his son about the close of the Revolution, and died sometime after 1812, as he served as a juror at the April term, 1812, superior court. George Suttle, a son of Isaac, was born October 25, 1766, in Virginia, and served in the Virginia State Militia. He removed with his father to Rutherford County and settled near the present "Carpenter Brick House Place" in Sulphur Springs township. He married, February 8, 1787, to Nancy Byers. He purchased land in Sulphur Springs and High Shoals townships in 1787. He later purchased two other tracts of land adjoining the first, which lay on both sides of Floyd's Creek. About 1808 he built what is now known as the Carpenter Brick House, where he resided until his death, which occurred February 15, 1816. His wife died July 7, 1837. Both Isaac and George Suttle were farmers. They are buried on a wooded hill, about one-half mile north of the Carpenter Brick House Place, and no stones mark their graves.

Footnote No. 10—

On June 18, 1831, *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, published at Rutherfordton, carried the following news story: "Died in this county, on Robertson's Creek, on the 25th ult., Mr. Davis Stockton, aged about 87 years. Mr. Stockton was born and arrived to manhood in Amherst County, Va., where he came to this county, and was among the first settlers of Whitesides Settlement about the commencement of the Revolution, in which he took an active part, as a soldier, in the defense of his country—his courage and zeal in those days that tried the souls of men could not be exceeded by any. As a noble patriot his memory will ever be dear to those who shared his acquaintance. His funeral service will be preached by the Rev. Alfred Webb at the dwelling of Mr. Samuel Biggerstaff, on Robertson's Creek, on the 4th of July next, the anniversary of that grand epoch of our independence for which he fought and suffered."

Footnote No. 10A—

Joel Terrell, Jr., was born in Charlottesville, Virginia, on September 22, 1762, a son of Joel and Anna (Lewis) Terrell. He was wounded at the battle of Guilford Court House and was captured by the British. He was placed on the pension roll of Wake County in 1813. He died in Rutherford County in 1819. He married Martha Williams.

Footnote No. 11—

William Watson, familiarly known as "Uncle Billy," was ordained an elder in Brittain Presbyterian Church when quite a young man, and served in that capacity sixty-five years. He came from Pennsylvania. He was remarkable for his fervor in prayer, and was sent for in sickness as regularly as the doctor. The following story is related about him: A Baptist minister, who had been in the war with him, was preaching one day during the War of 1812, and as he had a great deal to say about the war, he had taken his old friend "Uncle Billy" into the pulpit with him, and when the sermon was ended he called upon him to pray. Both were poor English scholars, and Uncle Billy prayed for the soldiers in these words: "Let enemies' balls be scattered hidder and tidder . . ." and halting for words: "and miss."

Footnote No. 12—

Martin Elliott was born in 1750 and died March 14, 1832. Resided in Charlotte County, Virginia, during Revolution. Private in Second Troops, commanded by Capt. John Watts, 1st Regiment, Light Dragoons of Continental Troops. Came to Rutherford about 1802 and settled on west side of First Broad River, in present Cleveland County.

Footnote No. 13—

Thomas Wilkins, Sr., while a resident of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, enlisted February 1, 1781, and served three months as a private in Capt. Robert Smith's company, Col. Robert Mumphret's Virginia Regiment, and was in battle of Guilford Court House. He applied for a pension January 13, 1843, being then 78 years of age, and living in Cleveland County, North Carolina. He was married in the year 1780, while a resident of Halifax County, Virginia. His wife died in 1819 and he on September 7, 1844, at his home in Cleveland, and is buried on his old farm, just west of State Highway No. 18, midway between Shelby and Fallston. A daughter of his married Rufus Weathers. Wilkins had a son, Thomas, Jr., who served in the War of 1812.

Footnote No. 14—

William Wellmon was born in Maryland in 1763, moved with his mother to Virginia when a young boy; from there he migrated south with his parents at the close of the Revolution. He stopped in that portion of Rutherford which has since been formed into Cleveland, and hired himself to a farmer, and his parents moved on to Alabama. He served three months as a private in Capt. Elias Langhorn's company, in Col. Locke's North Carolina Regiment, and was a guard at Salisbury. He died in 1857 at his home in Cleveland at the age of 97 years. He resided about one mile west of Fallston, and owned some 1600 acres of land between Fallston and Beams Mill. P. C. Gardner, historian of Cleveland County, and well known attorney, is a great-great-grandson of this soldier.

Chapter 8

1784-1790.



WHEN THE COUNTY COURT of pleas and quarter sessions met in January, 1784, John Lewis¹ was elected Sheriff to succeed Andrew Hampton.

Two sessions of the Legislature were held this year—the first, April 19-June 3, and the second, held in New Bern, October 25-November 26. The senate journal for the first session has been lost, so Rutherford County's representative in that body is unknown. Richard Singleton and James Withrow represented the county in the house. At the October session James Miller² served the county in the senate, and James Singleton³ and James Withrow in the house.

The attention of the General Assembly was directed to the fact that considerable property confiscated by the state under the confiscation laws, formerly belonging to the Tories, remained on hand unsold. By Chapter six, Public Laws of 1784, commissioners were appointed to dispose of this property and make settlement—one commissioner for each of the seven judicial districts of the state being appointed. John Walker, of Rutherford County, was appointed for the District of Morgan. (S. R., Vol. 24, pp. 661-662).

At the second session the matter of a court house and other public buildings for Rutherford County was brought up, and the following act was passed:

"Whereas, it has been represented to the General Assembly that the place agreed on by the Commissioners in the act aforesaid (act of 1782), for the purpose of building a court house, prison and stocks for the county of Rutherford, is not only very inconvenient to many of the inhabitants of the said county, but unfit in every respect for the purposes thereby intended; be it therefore enacted . . . that Felix Walker, James Whitesides, Alexander M'Donald, William Nevill and William McMurray, be and are hereby appointed commissioners for surveying the said county, and invested with full power and authority to purchase fifty acres of land as near the centre of the same as is practicable, for the purpose of building the court house, prison and stocks thereon for the county aforesaid.

"And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the commissioners by this act appointed are hereby invested with all the other powers and authorities with which the commissioners were invested by an act for dividing Tryon County, and to lay out and settle the place where to erect the court house, prison and stocks." (State Records of N. C., Vol. 24, pp. 645-46).

The commission appointed by an act of the Assembly of 1782 had selected fifty acres of land in the "forks of Hollands Creek," near the present Southern Railway trestle across that creek, above Ruth. Owing to the swampy nature of the spot selected and its inaccessibility it was refused, and as a result the above act was passed. A temporary court house had been constructed near the spot selected by the commissioners of 1782, but was constructed to meet the exigencies of the times until a court house could be built by the county. This building was not intended as a permanent temple of justice when constructed. The county of Tryon had been divided in 1779, and Rutherford found itself a new county without any place to hold the courts, and after 1782 had caused the building to be erected at Holland's Creek as a temporary measure.

Outside of routine business there was little of interest transacted in the county courts during 1784. Among the names of the justices of the peace for that year found in the records are the following: William Gilbert, Jonathan Hampton, James Withrow, George Ledbetter, Timothy Riggs, John Flack, William Nevil, John Earle, William Grant, James Wilson, William Whiteside, Thomas Goode, Hugh Beaty, Stephen Willis, George Black, George Moore, Robert Young, William Porter, William Huddleston, Wallace Beaty, John Crawford, Thomas Elmore, John Lewis, James Watson, James Holland.

At the January term of court, 1785, John Lewis was re-elected sheriff by the justices and James Miller, county trustee, or county commissioner. At the same term John Lewis came into open court "and entered a protest to the gaol of this county and will not be answerable for the forcible escape of prisoners out of his custody."

At the July session of the court held at the home of James Holland, the justices rated the various commodities handled by tavern and inn keepers, as follows:

Good West India Rum, one shilling four pence for one half pint; Continental Rum, eight pence per half pint; good brandy, eight pence per half pint; gin, one shilling, four pence per half pint; whiskey, eight pence per half pint; cyder royal one shilling per quart; cyder beer or marthigalum, six pence per quart, and in proportion for large quantities. Corn could be sold by tavern keepers for eight pence per gallon; oats at six pence per gallon; good pasturage at six pence; good bed for one night cost four pence and breakfast or supper one shilling, and dinner one shilling, four pence. According to an act of the Legislature of 1783

the value of the shilling was 12.5 cents, while a penny was worth approximately one cent.

The court of pleas and quarter sessions met on October 10th to hold the October session of the court. On that day the following record was entered on the minute docket: "October tenth: Court adjourned till tomorrow 9 o'clock to meet at the new court house settled by the Commissioners near James Adear's." On Tuesday, October 11th, "The court met at the new court house according to adjournment: Present, George Moore, Timothy Riggs, James Whitesides, John Flack, Justices." This was the first session held in the present town of Rutherfordton. As will be seen in preceding chapters, the court met for some time at the homes of the justices until a structure was erected at Holland's or Shepherd's Creek, near the present Southern Railway trestle across that creek. This site was condemned by an act of the Legislature of 1784, heretofore referred to.

The "new court house" may have been a temporary structure, or may have been built for permanency; the records do not show which. Neither do existing records show from whom the land was acquired. It is possible that the building was erected on vacant land, or on land donated for that purpose by some philanthropic soul and no record made of it. The following year an act was passed by the Legislature empowering the commissioners previously appointed, to secure land on which to build a town, which will be mentioned later. This first court house "near James Adear's," was, no doubt, a permanent structure, as nothing appears in the records in regard to another building until 1838. This building stood on East Main street in the present town of Rutherfordton, near the site now occupied by the United States Post-office.

Among the justices of peace for 1785, whose names appear in the records are the following: Thomas Waddington, James Whiteside, John Waller, Jesse Briggs, Thomas Morris, Thomas Robertson, Aaron Devinney, John Crawford, William Johnson, John Stanford, Thomas Stockton, Andrew Wilson, Charles Lewis, Robert Irvine, James Holland, John Lewis, Jonathan Hampton, James Withrow, George Ledbetter, Timothy Riggs, John Flack, William Nevil, John Earle, James Wilson, Jacob Vanzant, Hugh Beaty, Stephen Willis, George Black, and George Moore.

The General Assembly met in New Bern November 19 to December 29, 1785. James Miller was the county's senator, while George Moore and Richard Singleton represented the county in the House of Commons. At this session another act in reference to the court house was passed. It was enacted "That Felix Walker, William Nevil, James Whitesides, Alexander McDonald and William McMurray, or a majority of them be and are hereby appointed as commissioners who are authorized and empowered to contract and agree with any person, or

persons, for building and *FINISHING* the court house, prison and stocks in the aforesaid county on fifty acres of land already procured for that purpose by the commissioners appointed in an act of the Assembly entitled 'An Act to Amend An Act, Entitled, An Act to Build a Court House in Rutherford County, and For Other Purposes.'" It was further enacted that a tax of four pence be levied on every one hundred acres of land and a tax of one shilling on every 100 pounds valuation of town property in the county, to be collected for the years 1786-87, and accounted for as were all other taxes of like nature, to be used for completing the public buildings. (State Records, Vol. 24, p. 771.) This act passed December 29, 1785, the last day of the Legislature.

It will be noted that the act provided for the "finishing" of the court house, which definitely establishes the fact that the committee appointed by the act of 1784 had already procured the land and erected thereon at least a portion of the public buildings of the county.

John Lewis was appointed sheriff by the justices at their session of January, 1786. David Miller was appointed entry taker and George Black was elected coroner. The court allowed William Graham five pounds for acting as clerk of Tryon County before it was divided, the amount to be collected out of taxes due for the year 1786.

The following justices of the peace were appointed "to take a list of the number of white and black inhabitants and free citizens of every age and consideration in each district" in Rutherford County: For Captain Vanzant's Company, Robert Irvine; Captain Whitesides' Company, Samuel Stockton; Captain Nevill's Company, John Earle; Capt. Wilson's Company, James Wilson; Major Alexander's Company, Elias Alexander; Capt. John Lewis' Company, Stephen Willis; Capt. Watson's Company, John Watson; Capt. Rankin's Company, William Robinson; Capt. McDaniel's Company, Alexander McDaniel, and Capt. Beaty's Company, Wallis Beaty.

Other justices mentioned in the records were Timothy Riggs, James Withrow, James Whitesides, Shadrack Hogan, George Black, George Moore, Thomas Waddington, George Ledbetter and John Flack.

The Legislature of 1786 met in Fayetteville November 20, 1786, to January 6, 1787. James Whiteside⁴ was the senator from Rutherford County, and James Withrow and James Holland represented the county in the house.

At this session part of Burke County was annexed to Rutherford County. The act reads as follows: "Whereas, by reason of a ledge of mountain that divide the waters of First Little Broad River from the waters of Silver and Cane Creeks, it is extremely difficult for the inhabitants on the south side of the said ledge to attend at the court house of the county of Burke; And whereas, the inhabitants on the south side of the ledge aforesaid have signified their desire to be annexed to the county of Rutherford: Be it enacted . . . That from and

after the passing of this act, all that part of the county of Burke lying to the southeast of the aforesaid mountain so as to include all the waters of First Little Broad River, shall be, and the same is hereby annexed to and declared to be within the county of Rutherford: Provided, nevertheless, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to debar the sheriffs or other collectors of public taxes for the county of Burke, from collecting all monies that may be due at this time in that part of said county, which is by this Act annexed to the county of Rutherford." (State Records, Vol. 24, pp. 845-6.) This Act was passed January 6, 1787, the closing day of Legislature.

At the same session militia officers for the District of Morgan were appointed, as follows: William Lenoir, colonel; James Holland, first major, and John Moore, second major, the latter two of Rutherford County. These men were appointed in the closing days of the session in January, 1787. (State Records, Vol. 18, p. 449).

On September 7, 1786, James Adair sold to the commissioners appointed for selecting a site for the county-seat town, fifty acres of land for ten pounds sterling. The boundaries named in the deed show that the tract embraced the present business section of the town of Rutherfordton. (Deed Book G, p. 185.) The town was named Rutherford, in honor of Griffith Rutherford, by authority of an act of the Assembly of 1787. The early maps show the county seat as Rutherford Town or Rutherford Court House. At a later date Rutherford Town came into general usage and soon the two words were united and the "w" dropped, resulting in Rutherfordton.

At a meeting of the Rutherford County court of pleas and quarter sessions, held in January, 1787, Jonathan Hampton was elected sheriff and John Irvine and James Porter deputies. The court levied a bounty of ten shillings on each young wolf scalp brought into court, and fifteen shillings on old wolf scalps, the bounties to be paid out of a tax of three pence on every poll and one penny on every hundred acres of land, to be collected for the year. A tax of one shilling on every poll and four pence on every one hundred acres of land was also laid for the completion of the public buildings.

At the April, 1787, term of court, Jonathan Hampton, sheriff, entered court and protested in regard to the lack of the jail. "It is the opinion of the court that he be not liable for any prisoners' escape in consequence of not having a gaol in the county, until there is one built," reads the county court minutes. Thereupon Sheriff Hampton "returned into court an escape warrant of the escape of Nathaniel Clarke, at the suit of Chas. McNight."

In July "By petition directed to the court by James English, Iron Master of Pennsylvania . . . it is ordered by the court that the said James English have full privilege to build a dam and iron works and mill on Second Broad River at the place known by Tumbling Shoals."5.

On Tuesday, October 9th, the following entry appears in the court records: "Felix Walker, Esq., clerk of this court, comes into open court and resigns his office, whereas Richard Lewis⁶ was duly elected clerk of the court of pleas and quarter sessions."

Among the justices of the court, whose names appear in the Records in 1787, are Elias Alexander, Stephen Willis, Wm. Nevill, Robert Irvine, Shadrack Hogan, George Black, Timothy Riggs, George Moore, James Logan, James Withrow, James Whitesides, John Flack, Thos. Waddington, George Ledbetter, Adam Whiteside, David Musick, Patrick Watson, Thomas Goode, Thomas Rowland and Thomas Morris.

In 1787, in consequence of the action of the general Congress, a convention of all states was ordered to meet in Philadelphia to prepare a new Constitution. The August elections in the state and county began to show party divisions in North Carolina. The Convention was still in session in Philadelphia when the elections occurred. There had been much discussion in the Convention over the Constitution and the form of government. Already those in North Carolina who were favoring a closer union of states were known as "Federalists," while those who advocated only slight amendments of the old Confederation were called Anti-Federalists or Republicans.

The Constitution and form of government was finally adopted, and when the Assembly met in Tarboro in November, it was the center of discussion. When it finally came up for consideration it was decided to refer it to a state convention, and if approved by them, to confirm and ratify it on the part of the state. Each county of the state was to elect five delegates to the convention, which was to meet in Hillsboro in July, 1788. The Convention was to consider the Constitution, and also select a place for the permanent seat of the state government.

James Miller represented Rutherford County in the senate at this session, and Richard Singleton and James Withrow were representatives in the house of commons. At this session Rutherford's representatives called the attention of the Assembly to the fact that the commissioners appointed at a previous session had secured fifty acres of land for the purpose of locating a county seat, but that nothing definitely had been done. Work on the public buildings had already started, but the funds available for that purpose were insufficient, and also the town had no name. To remedy this the following act was passed:

"Whereas, the establishing and erecting of a town in the county of Rutherford on the land already procured as aforesaid, would be of great advantage to the inhabitants and be a considerable means of raising money for building the public buildings of said county: Be it therefore enacted . . . that Felix Walker, William Nevill, James Whitesides, James Miller and Thomas Rowland, or a majority of them, be and they are hereby appointed commissioners to erect and lay off a town in Rutherford County, on the land heretofore procured for erecting thereon

the public buildings of said county, and they are hereby authorized and empowered to lay out the aforesaid fifty acres of land into a town of half-acre lots with proper streets and alleys, which town when so laid off shall be called and known by the name of Rutherford." (State Records, Vol. 24, pp. 934-35).

The act further required the Commissioners to reserve two of the most convenient lots for the purpose of public buildings, and directed the commissioners to sell the remainder, make sufficient titles, and apply the proceeds of the sale toward the public building fund. The Act provided means of making the commission permanent, by permitting the Commissioners to select new men to fill vacancies.

These lots were sold by the commissioners and their successors. As one of the commissioners resigned, removed or died, he was succeeded by another, selected by the remaining members. This Commission continued to function for several years, until all town lots were sold. Among the early purchasers of lots were: Adlai Osborne, Benjamin Hyder, James McDonald, Alexander Gilbert, William Lenoir, Sarah Hamilton, and others.

The reasons governing the action of the commissioners in selecting the present site of Rutherfordton for a county seat are given by H. L. Carpenter:

"The conditions then were quite different from those today. At that time the first consideration of a settlement was a good supply of water. Here was found a number of bold freestone springs, and one a fine chalybeate spring, which, in later years when analyzed by the state chemist was pronounced exceptionally rich in medicinal properties. This spring has since completely disappeared. Until about 1890 this was a favorite resort for meeting of friends, and lovers rarely failed to take a stroll to the "mineral spring," which was located on the south side of East Court Street and within about seventy-five feet of Cleghorn Creek. The nearby creek also afforded a continuous supply of water for stock, which was a big consideration at that time.

"The town proper was selected by men of vision who recognized its advantages, being on a ridge above a splendidly watered valley, which is encompassed by a range of hills, insuring protection from the severe winter winds. The natural drainage was another great factor in the selection of the site."

Among the first buildings in Rutherfordton were the court house, the jail and the Globe Hotel. According to Mrs. J. C. Hampton, John Creek built the Globe Hotel about 1790, which was torn down about 1920.

The court house stood about the center of Main Street, about fifty feet north of the present intersection of Court and Main Streets. The Globe Hotel was located about the same distance south of the court house, at the rear of the old Levi Store building.

William Nevill was elected sheriff of the county at the January, 1788, meeting of the court of pleas and quarter sessions. John Earle and Robert Irvine were selected coroners to succeed George Black, who had held that office since the formation of the county.

At the April term, 1788, the court rated liquors and other commodities dispensed by tavern keepers as follows:

Good West India rum, per one-half pint, two shilling (25 cents); Northward Rum, the first quality, per one-half pint, one shilling (12½ cents); all inferior rum, per one-half pint, six pence; Indian Corn, per quart, three pence; lodging with clean sheets, per night, six pence; clean oats, per quart, two pence; sheaf oats, per sheaf, common bind, four pence; corn fodder, per sheaf, common bind, two pence; stabling, per night with hay or fodder, one shilling, four pence; pasturage, 24 hours, one shilling; breakfast with warm meat, tea or coffee, one shilling; dinner with roast or boiled meat and the trimmings in season, and sufficient drink, as beer, grog, etc., one shilling, six pence; supper, one shilling; best old whiskey, per one half pint, one shilling; brandy, per one-half pint, one shilling; second quality brandy or whiskey, eight pence; wine, per one-half pint, second quality, two shillings.

Among the names of the justices of the peace appearing in the records in 1788 are: James Whiteside, Stephen Willis, Shadrack Hogan, George Moore, William Grant, John Earle, George Ledbetter, William Graham, Robert Irvine, Elias Alexander, James Withrow, Jonathan Hampton, James Logan, Timothy Riggs.

The election of delegates to the Constitutional Convention was held in March, 1788, and five delegates were elected from Rutherford County, as follows: George Moore, George Ledbetter⁷, Willam Porter, Richard Singleton and James Whiteside. All of these men were statesmen of the first rank, and were men of ability and training, and had won recognition in political ranks in the county and state. The convention met in Hillsboro, July 25, 1788, and after a session of eleven days, adjourned August 4, after a bitter and heated debate on the new Constitution. A number of the state's prominent men were opposed to instant and unconditional ratification on the part of North Carolina, while others wished it adopted as it stood. The result was that while declining to ratify absolutely the Constitution, the hope was held out that upon the adoption of proper amendments it would be acceptable to the people. While the state, for the time being, had refused to enter the union, another important matter was settled at this convention. The seat of government was limited to some place in Wake County.

Nine states had ratified the Constitution of the United States by June, 1788, and by its terms it took effect among them. In North Carolina there was much dissatisfaction over the action of the convention in refusing to adopt the Constitution. North Carolina was now an independent, sovereign state, out of the Union and not a member of the Confederacy.

A great change of sentiment almost at once took place, especially in the western counties, and when the Assembly met at Fayetteville on November 3, 1788, this was one of the most important matters facing that body. A petition, signed by a number of leading citizens of 19 counties, including Rutherford, was presented, calling for a new Convention. Accordingly, at this session, a resolution was passed, after much opposition, calling for a convention to be held in November, 1789, at Fayetteville, each county to send five delegates.

Rutherford County's representatives in the house in 1788 were William Porter and James Withrow, while Richard Singleton was the county's senator.

An act for establishing the division lines between Rutherford and Burke Counties was passed at this session. The act reads: "Whereas, the division line between the counties of Burke and Rutherford hath not yet been established, in consequence of which land west of the Appalachian Mountains have been indiscriminately entered in the respective counties, contrary to the intent and meaning of an act of the Assembly in that case made and provided: Be it therefore enacted . . . that the line as laid out, marked and extended by Joseph McDowell, Jr., in the year 1785, viz: beginning at the west point of the line that formerly divided the above said counties, thence west to the Indian boundary as in the Act of the Assembly of the 17th of May, 1783, which line is hereby established to be the dividing line between the counties of Rutherford and Burke." (State Records, Vol. 24, p. 957.)

James Withrow was elected sheriff of Rutherford County by the justices at the January term, 1789, of the court of pleas and quarter sessions. At the same time Richard Lewis was ordered to collect all records of the court and transcribe same, and was to be allowed sixty pounds for this work, plus cost of books.

The General Assembly, from time to time, encouraged the use of the streams of North Carolina as routes of commerce instead of roads. Roads were nothing more than trails, especially in western North Carolina, which prohibited transporting products of the farm from one distant point to another. Maintenance was a problem also in a scantily populated country. Broad River was one stream that received especial attention in this part of the state. Produce was shipped in flat bottom scows, batteaux and small boats from all points in the county, and was taken further down the river, where the water was deeper, and transferred to larger boats, which took the produce on to Columbia and other points in South Carolina. At the April term of the county court Timothy Riggs was appointed overseer on Main Broad River "from the South Carolina line to Upper Island Ford, where Thomas Morrow lives; and all persons residing within five miles of the river, subject to work on the public roads, are required to work on the river, on call of the overseer, not exceeding two days at a time, to clear out said river for boat naviga-

tion." Col. John Walker was appointed overseer from Upper Island Ford to the mouth of Green River, and Reubin Jordan was overseer of the river from the forks of Green and Broad "to William Grant's."

The following justices of the peace' names appear in the records in 1789: Elias Alexander, Stephen Willis, James Whitesides, William Grant, Timothy Riggs, William Graham, George Moore, John Earle, James Logan, George Ledbetter, John Flack, Jonathan Hampton, Shadrack Hogan, Robert Irvine, John Walker, William Nevill, Adam Whiteside.

The General Assembly met in Fayetteville November 2 to December 22, 1789. Richard Singleton was returned to the Senate from Rutherford County, while James Holland⁸ and William Porter were representatives in the House of Commons. Before the Assembly adjourned the second Convention to consider the Constitution had assembled. The Convention convened in Fayetteville on November 17, 1789. Seeing how troublesome it was to live alone as a state, and threats of a general Indian war, the Convention, after being in session five days, voted on November 21st that North Carolina should enter the sisterhood of states. Delegates from Rutherford County in this convention were: William Porter, James Holland, Richard Lewis, William Johnson⁹ and George Ledbetter.

The University of North Carolina had been established. When the first board of trustees was named in 1789 James Holland was named as one of the trustees, to serve from 1789 to 1795.

The Commissioners appointed to settle and lay off the town of Rutherfordton into lots—Felix Walker, James Whitesides, William Nevill, Thomas Rowland and James Miller—reported at the July term of court of pleas and quarter sessions that their work was completed. Ezekiel Enloe, who surveyed the town and mapped and plotted the lots, filed a plat with the clerk and certified that it was the plan agreed upon by all the commissioners.

At the first meeting of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions in January, 1790, Robert Irvine was elected sheriff, and appointed Abram Irvine, his son, a deputy. David Dickey was appointed county trustee.

Among the justices of the peace for 1790, the following names appear in the records: John Earle, William Graham, Robert Irvine, Timothy Riggs, George Moore, John Walker, Samuel Carpenter, William Davidson, Thomas Whiteside, Adam Whiteside, Stephen Willis, John Flack, David Dickey, Elias Alexander, James Withrow, Jonathan Hampton, George Ledbetter, James Logan, William Grant.

During 1790 the United States Congress, in session, assumed the state and continental indebtedness incurred during the Revolution, which assisted materially to stabilize conditions. The state was divided into five Congressional districts, and all territory from Mecklenburg County

to the Virginia line, westward, was included in the Yadkin division.

When the General Assembly met, in November, in Fayetteville, they urged the state's representatives in Congress, among other things, to use their influence toward securing another post route in North Carolina, there being only one, which extended along the seaboard. The interior was without mail facilities, and letters were passed from hand to hand.

The Assembly, which met in Fayetteville, had a very busy session. This was the first session after the state entered the Union, and there were many things to consider, which challenged the best minds of the time. Among other matters taken up at this time was the remodeling of the judicial system. The state was divided into two judicial districts, and new provisions for superior court judges holding court in those districts were made. Exclusive jurisdiction was given the county court of pleas and quarter sessions in assaults, batteries, petty larceny, and for actions of slander, and other changes were made. Richard Singleton again represented Rutherford County in the state Senate, and William Porter and James Withrow represented the county in the lower house.

In 1787 Freemasonry, which had practically ceased to exist during the war, was revived. Representatives from ten lodges in North Carolina, met in Tarboro and setting up an independent authority, elected officers, and began a campaign for the extension of the order over the state.

In 1790 Friendship Lodge No. 17, A.F.&A.M. was formed in Rutherfordton. In 1822 the Masons of the county petitioned the Grand Lodge for a charter. It was held up until 1824, when the charter was issued to John McEntire, of Rutherfordton, David L. Swain, of Buncombe, and W. I. Gilbert, of Gilbert Town. The career of the present lodge, The Western Star Lodge, began in 1867. The order has been an uplifting factor in the life of the people.

The first Federal Census was ordered taken in 1790, but was not completed until 1791.

Footnote No. 1—

MAJOR JOHN LEWIS

Major John Lewis, the third son of John Lewis and his wife, Sarah Taliaferro, was born in 1757 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He volunteered under Captain Marks, of Charlottesville, Va., soon after the commencement of the Revolutionary War, and continued in service until peace was made. At one time during the war it was three years that he never slept on a bed nor was on horseback. Part of the time he belonged to the regiment that was detailed as a body guard to General Lafayette. He was in the principal battles fought in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia, and was at the battles of Monmouth, Brandywine, Stony Point, Germantown and lastly was present at the ever memorable surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va. He was a blacksmith by trade, and after the close of the Revolution he emigrated and settled on Mountain Creek, in Rutherford County, N. C., adjoining the farm owned by his brother, Charles. At one time there were three offices in the county held by the Lewis brothers: John Lewis was sheriff, Charles Lewis was a member of the Legislature, and Richard Lewis was clerk of the county court. Some years afterwards Fed Alley was elected sheriff of Rutherford County. Major John Lewis and others went on his bond as securities for the faithful performance of his duties as sheriff. Fed Alley failed and his securities had the bond to pay. This broke up Major John Lewis. He then sold his farm to Ben Hyder, Jr., and settled on Green River in Rutherford County. About the year 1786 he married

Anne Berry Earle, sister of Gen. Baylis Earle and a daughter of John Earle and his wife, Thomasin Earle. Anne Earle was born in 1763. Mr. and Mrs. John Lewis had some eight or ten children but only reared seven. In 1836 Major John Lewis and his wife moved and settled near Adairsville, in Cass County, Georgia, where he and his wife sank in peace to their final resting place, he on November 4, 1840, and she on October 19, 1845, and were buried at the Baptist Church near Adairsville, Ga. (*Genealogy of the Lewis Family in America*, pp. 216-18, by Lewis).

Footnote No. 2—

JAMES MILLER

James Miller, of Irish descent, was a native of Pennsylvania. He commanded a company of militia under Andrew Hampton at Kings Mountain. Miller did much service of note during the Revolution. He was made Colonel in 1781, repressing the Tories, and commanded the Rutherford County troops against the Cherokees in the fall of 1782. (*Draper's Kings Mountain and its Heroes*, pp. 475-76). Miller was a member of the state senate from Rutherford County in 1782, 1784, 1785, and 1787. He died while on a trip to Charleston, S. C., about 1812, at Cross Anchor, S. C.

Footnote No. 3—

JAMES SINGLETON

This name is evidently intended for Richard Singleton. Names of Rutherford County Assemblymen are copied largely from *The North Carolina Manual*, 1913, pp. 795-800. No person bearing the name of James Singleton can be found in the county records.

Footnote No. 4—

JAMES WHITESIDE

James Whiteside, who represented Rutherford County in the State Senate in 1786 and as a delegate to the Convention of 1788, was born in Virginia, a son of William and Elizabeth (Stockton) Whiteside. He removed with his parents and brothers and sisters to Tryon County and took up land, one grant on Beaver Dam Creek, and one on First Broad River, prior to the Revolutionary War. He engaged in agricultural pursuits for several years, and practiced medicine to some extent. He served as a Justice of the Peace for Rutherford County from 1781 until his death in 1790. He was a Whig and fought in the Rutherford Militia at Kings Mountain, his commanding officer being his brother-in-law, Col. Richard Singleton. He was one of the original commissioners, appointed by the General Assembly, to lay off the present town of Rutherfordton. He made a prospecting trip west at very early date, and Cleveland's Genealogy says he was the first white American to visit Illinois. He died in Rutherford County sometime between July and October, 1790. He was a brother of Davis Whiteside.

Footnote No. 5—

JAMES ENGLISH

James English, or English, established a forge near the present town of Henrietta, on Second Broad River shortly after this privilege was granted. Another iron master, Peter Fisher, established iron works at High Shoals, now Henrietta, about the same date. English disposed of his land grant after a few years, but Fisher continued to operate the High Shoals Iron Works, as his plant was called, until about 1812. Iron was difficult to secure in the early days due to the scarcity of iron furnaces, and these two men filled a long felt need, and supplied products of their forges to a large territory. Reuben Cooper purchased Fisher's forge about 1812. It was subsequently owned and operated by Achilles Durham, George and John Baxter. The iron-ore was mined in the immediate vicinity of the forges. Apparently, English's claim was worked only for a short time after he relinquished control of it.

Footnote No. 6—

COL. RICHARD LEWIS

Col. Richard Lewis was a son of John and Sarah Taliaferro Lewis and was born in Albemarle County, Va., about 1765. He was upwards of six feet high, with light hair, blue eyes and fair complexion. He emigrated to Rutherford County, N. C., with his father before the Revolutionary War and was a saddler by trade. After the close of the war three of Rutherford County's public offices were held at one time by the Lewis brothers. Col. Richard Lewis was elected clerk of the court of pleas and quarter sessions on October 9, 1787, to succeed Felix Walker, resigned. He was also a member of the convention held in 1789 to consider the constitution of the United States. He married Sarah Miller, daughter of Gen. James Miller, and his wife, Agnes Miller, in 1789. Gen. Miller and his wife were cousins. They emigrated from Ireland, and he was an officer in the Revolutionary War and commanded at the siege of Augusta, Ga., and after the

war represented Rutherford County as a senator in the General Assembly. General Miller reared two daughters: Sarah married Col. Richard Lewis and the other married James Erwin, of Rutherfordton. Richard Lewis and his wife were members of the Episcopal Church. They finally moved from Rutherford County, N. C., and settled near Pendleton, S. C., on the Seneca River, where he died in 1831, and she a few days later. Their remains were interred at the stone church (Hopewell) near Pendleton, S. C. Col. Richard Lewis and his wife, Sarah Miller, had nine children. The eldest, Mary Mansfield Lewis, was born in Rutherford County in 1790. She was the first graduate of Salem Academy, Forsyth County, N. C. Her father sent to London, England, for a piano and sent it to Salem for her especial benefit; it being the first piano in this part of the state. She was afterwards educated in Raleigh and became quite an accomplished lady, was modest and unassuming, was a true patriot, and when the war of 1861 came on she worked early and late making clothes for the soldiers. She died of heart disease in 1872. She married Hon. John McDowell, of Pleasant Garden, McDowell County, N. C., afterwards of Rutherford County. He was born in 1787, a son of Gen. Joseph McDowell, one of the heroes of Kings Mountain, and a grandson of John McDowell. Hon. John McDowell represented Rutherford County in the house of commons, and was for several years a Councillor of State. He resided on the north side of Broad River, above Island Ford, where he died in 1855. They had eleven children. (Essential facts of the above sketch gathered from *Genealogy of the Lewis Family in America*, pp. 305-306).

Footnote No. 7—

GEORGE LEDBETTER

George Ledbetter, a member of the Conventions of 1788 and 1789, was a man of unusual ability, well educated for his day, and one of the county's leading men. He was an officer in the Revolution, and commanded a company, under Col. Andrew Hampton, at the battle of Kings Mountain. He served as a justice of the peace in Rutherford County for a number of years. He shortened his days by too free use of spirituous liquors.

Footnote No. 8—

JAMES HOLLAND

James Holland was born in 1754 in that portion of Anson County, N. C., which later became Mecklenburg, then Tryon and Rutherford. He was a large landowner, a slave holder and followed agricultural pursuits. He was sheriff of old Tryon County before its division, qualifying to that office July 23, 1777, and serving until July, 1778. On November 26, 1776, by an act of the Provincial Congress, then sitting at Halifax, he was named Second Lieutenant in Capt. Joseph Hardin's Company, Col Francis Locke's Regiment North Carolina Militia. (N. C. State Records, Vol. 10, pp. 931, 937). Locke's Regiment defeated the Tories at Ramsour's Mill, near Lincolnton, on June 20, 1780, but there is no record indicating Holland's military service or rank there. Book A, entry 6,908, in the auditor's office at Raleigh shows an allowance of 11 pounds, three shillings made him under the head of "services" in that connection. After the war he was in the State Senate in 1783, 1797, and in the House of Commons in 1786 and 1789. He was elected a member of the first board of trustees of the University of North Carolina and served from 1789 to 1795. He was also a member of the second North Carolina Constitutional Convention that adopted the Federal constitution in 1789, and was a representative in the United States Congress, 1795 to 1797 and from 1801 to 1811. On October 15, 1793, he was licensed to practice law in Rutherfordton. In January, 1780, he married Sarah Gilbert, daughter of William Gilbert, of Gilbert Town, the marriage bond being dated January 12, 1780. During his last term in Congress his oldest son, William Blount Holland, had been sent with his effects and negroes to open a settlement on his land grant on Duck River, in the present county of Maury, Tennessee. This removal was made about the winter of 1808-09. His son, William B. Holland, died at the new settlement June 16, 1810, the first burial in the new graveyard there. Major Holland served his last term as a North Carolina congressman in 1809-11, after a partial removal of his family and effects to his Tennessee settlement. He contemplated an earlier removal, but being taunted by some unfriendly to him that his removal was timely, he accepted the challenge, announced his candidacy and was once more elected. In 1812 he was named a Justice of the Peace for Maury County, Tennessee, and served in that capacity until about January, 1818. About 1821 he was an unsuccessful candidate for United States Congress from his district. He acquired a large holding in lands in Maury County. His first track lay on both sides of Duck River, at the mouth of Fountain Creek, and the Gilbert grant, (that of his father-in-law) embraced both sides of Fountain

Creek. These were "treasury" not "service" grants. By tradition in Tennessee and Western North Carolina he was called "Major Holland." It is not known if he served in that position during the Revolution, but he was appointed First Major of the militia in the Morgan District in 1787, which probably gave him this title. Holland is buried nine miles east of Columbia, Tennessee, near Groveland, in what is now known as the Watson Cemetery, although it was for many years called the Holland Cemetery. His grave has a box-form tomb over it, the inscription on the slab follows:

"In Memory of Major James Holland, who was born A.D. 1754, and departed this life on the 19th of May, 1823, in his seventieth year. He served his country in a military and civil capacity throughout the war of American Independence, and was afterwards for many years a member of the Legislature of North Carolina, and a Representative in Congress from that State. In 1811 he retired to private life with great popularity and weight of character after an arduous and faithful public service of thirty-seven years." This is followed by a "moralizing" epitaph.

His widow died at Tuscaloosa, Ala., September 10, 1841, and is buried there. Major Holland was long known in Western North Carolina as "Big Jim" Holland, from his size. His people were Episcopalians. He had doubts about the equality of the Christ in the God-head and was most likely a Deist. Holland was a thorough-going Jeffersonian of the most approved Anti-Federalist type as things went then. Major Holland was a son of William and Mary (Harrison) Holland. Wm. Holland emigrated to North Carolina from England in 1725.

Footnote No. 9—

WILLIAM JOHNSON

William Johnson, delegate to the state convention held in 1789, was an attorney at Rutherfordton. He was admitted to the bar to practice law by the court of pleas and quarter sessions in October, 1784. He was also an active citizen, a justice of the peace, and was collector of the county taxes in 1788-89.

Chapter 9

Social Conditions After The War



SOCIAL CONDITIONS in Rutherford County and North Carolina following the Revolutionary War were Arcadian in their simplicity. There was no villages in the county. Commerce, so long interrupted, had not revived; there were no manufactures save the work of the men and women in their homes. Depreciated currency, poor markets, bad highways, no newspapers, but few schools, and religious instruction but scantily supplied—in a word, the citizens were supplied with naught but freedom and farm products, manhood and energy.

The Assembly, session after session, postponed putting into full operation the Confiscation Acts; and practicing tolerance and conciliation, allowing the Tories to remain unmolested, classing them as “non-jurors,” but imposing special taxes on them.

Life offered no field for activity but on the farm and in the forests; and clearing of new land and making forest products were the only lines of endeavor open for the energy and enterprise of the settlers. During the war, to supply the necessities of the people as well as the needs of the army, bounties had been freely offered to stimulate manufacturing, but when the occasion had passed the bounties ceased. Yet the looms were still busy, skins were tanned and furs secured from wild animals, and shoemakers and hatters plied their trade. There were no factories in America. The spinning jenny and hand weaving were in use, and nails were still made by hand. So industrious were the people that they not only clothed themselves, but had a surplus of goods for sale.

The forests were a rich source of supply in many ways. Game abounded and the homes of the people, scattered over the county, were constructed from the products of the forest, and the furnishings for the home and farm were also made at home from forest products.

As a general rule the plantations or farms were small. Generally every man owned his own land, it being cheap, and in many cases vacant, requiring the payment of only a nominal sum to the state for a grant. As there were no labor for hire every man tilled his own farm, assisted, perhaps, by one or two slaves. Remote from the markets where there

was a surplus of corn and grain, hogs and cattle were raised and driven on foot to market for sale. Some grain was converted into whiskey, and the fruits of the orchard into brandy.

Agriculture, the chief occupation of the inhabitants, had long received intelligent application, and despite adverse conditions presented examples of thrift and skill.

Transportation facilities were sadly lacking. Public highways had been laid out connecting the county with eastern and central towns, but they could not be maintained in good condition, and Rutherford and adjoining counties found it more convenient to trade with Charleston and other South Carolina towns.

The county courts had established a fairly good system of roads throughout the county, which were maintained by people along the roads. Yet transportation was crude and a trip to the market involved such expense as to largely deprive the products of this county of their value. Under such circumstances it will readily be seen that the people necessarily developed a spirit of independence of the outside world, and a spirit of inter-dependence of each other in the communities of the county in which they resided.

Of money there was none, the state as well as the Continental currency had ceased to have value, and to express its utter worthlessness the phrase was coined—"Not worth a Continental." Money is not only of value in itself, but it is the standard by which the value of other things is measured, and the chief instrument of commerce by which exchanges are made, and the very foundation stone of credit. When the state and Continental paper fell, there was virtually no specie in circulation¹. Neither gold or silver had been found in any of the colonies, and the entire country was dependent on such foreign coin as could be obtained for commodities, and there were but few commodities to send abroad. The people were indeed without a currency. In the extremity recourse was again had to an issue of State bills. At the April, 1783, meeting of the Assembly a proposition to emit new bills met with general concurrence. To give the issue a footing of substantial value a special tax was levied to redeem it, and its redemption was further secured by a pledge of all the confiscated property of the Tories held by the state. The currency of the Revolution had been dollars to distinguish it from colonial issues; and now to emphasize that the new issue was on a distinct footing, it was in pounds and shillings, the pound being of the value of two and one half dollars. The shilling was the same as the Spanish "bit," later 12½ cents. The amount was conservatively limited to a hundred thousand pounds. (Ashe, Vol. II, pp. 5-6).

There were no buggies, but few coaches, and traveling was confined to horseback, men riding their own horses hundreds of miles, and women seldom visiting out of their neighborhood. The Assembly had established no mail facilities. There was no post ridings to the interior. Letters

were sent by hand. Without means of communication the dissemination of intelligence among the people was slow and unreliable. Information about current affairs was acquired by conversation at casual meetings, at religious gatherings and the sessions of the county courts. Indeed, these quarterly courts had no inconsiderable educational value. More than any other instrumentality they kept the people in touch with civilization. In every militia district of each county there were two or more justices of the peace, and constables, and often a deputy sheriff. The justices were men of responsibility and approved character, and around them centered a strong personal influence. They met quarterly at the court house and administered the public affairs of the county. They laid taxes, appointed officers, provided for the poor, looked after orphans and the settlement of estates of deceased persons. They laid off roads, appointed the overseers and directed the construction of bridges. In a word they exercised all the powers of government in matters of local interest in the several neighborhoods of the county. Also, they tried offenses against the law and civil suits between litigants. Necessarily they were attended by many jurors, witnesses and parties interested in their proceedings. Others with no particular business likewise attended the courts from a desire of intercourse with fellow-men; and so those occasions thus drew great crowds together, and at such times private accounts were settled, trades were made, and ordinarily there was much horse-swapping, and occasional trials of speed and other athletic events. There was, regrettably, more or less drinking and carousing, and contests, friendly and otherwise, of personal prowess. It was always a field day when court met. But apart from its social side of such meetings, in addition to those opportunities of social intercourse, there was a distinct value in training the people in respect for law, and in educating them in local administration, in legal processes and in matters of public concern². Many a man who could read no word in a book knew well the common law of the land, knew private rights and wrongs, knew nice distinctions and could weigh with unerring judgment the value of evidence. As deficient in schooling as the Barons of Runnymede, they had intelligence trained by experience into practical wisdom. (Ashe, Vol. II, pp. 6-7).

The Assemblymen virtually formed a class of rulers. They were generally men of substance in the county, who drew around themselves such strong influences that they were almost continually re-elected to their seats. They elected all the great officers, and determined the policy of the state. Doubtless they were not inattentive to public opinion, which, however, they exercised a great power in forming; and although advocates of a democracy, they were measurably the ruling class in the county and state. It is much to their credit that legislation was sound, liberal and judicious, and the Assembly always responded to suggestions tending to the general welfare. In addition, it may be said that the Assembly generally recognized merit, and there was a liberality of senti-

ment often illustrated in their election to high office men unsupported by great family influence. (Ashe, p. 15, Vol. 2).

Educational facilities in the county and state were meagre and insufficient. The proposition made to establish a school in each county of the state, during Governor Dobb's administration, came to naught because of the objections of certain English merchants, because of the proposed issue of a special set of currency.

Both free negroes and slaves were found in the county. It was not until several years after the Revolution that the negro population grew to any proportion in the county. Slaves descended as other property. The master's right to rule was absolute; but while he could punish, he could not take the life of a slave. Slaves could have no right to any property, but no one could interfere with them except the owner. They were amenable to the law for offenses, but the masters often protected them from punishment when charged with minor offenses; when one was executed, the owner was allowed his value, but in 1786 this practice was discontinued. They lived on their master's premises; and he was required to provide for their necessities; to care for them in sickness and in age.

Slaves generally were not allowed to use firearms, but the county court, on application of the owner, licensed one slave on each plantation to carry a gun for the purpose of protecting the property from depredations. The conduct of the farm, the administration and system of work and living, was under the regulation of the master. Some slaves were taught to be carpenters, blacksmiths, coopers and shoemakers, and the women to spin and weave. Often the farm raised its own wool and cotton, tanned its own leather, had its smithy and shop for woodwork, and made its own shoes and clothing. In all this work, as well as in all farm work, some negroes were trained and skilled. Generally, the farm or plantation was managed by the master, and in his absence one of the slaves, as foreman, supervised the work with orderly precision.

The above sketch pictures life on a Rutherford County farm perhaps more adequately in the period after 1800 than during the years prior to 1800.

More than half of the people in North Carolina owned no slaves. Of 1,136 "Heads of families" in Rutherford County in 1790, only 164 families owned slaves.

On the larger plantations the negro families had their separate houses, and such pleasures and recreations as their masters chose to allow. When the number of slaves were small they lived near the farm house, and were brought into very close association with the white family; and in effect, constituted part of the family. In this case the negro men were men of all work, and the women and children were employed about the house. Slaves had such opportunities for religious instruction as the condition of the country afforded. At that period there were no legal

inhibition against teaching slaves to read and write, but a law to that effect was later invoked.

Free negroes had property rights, and all other benefits of the law, and often owned slaves.

The brief description of the conditions immediately following the Revolution were not characteristic of Rutherford County, but of the entire state. Ashe's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. 2, pages 2-22, give much information of interest dealing with this period, and has been quoted freely.

The Revolution brought forth many virtues and developed much latent ability. Speaking of the effects of the Revolution, the historian Ramsey says the necessities of the country gave a spring to the active powers of the inhabitants, and set them thinking, speaking and acting, in a line far beyond that to which they had become accustomed. It seemed as if the war not only required, but created, talents. Men, whose minds were warmed with the love of liberty, and whose abilities were improved by daily exercise, and shaped with a laudable ambition to serve their distressed country, spoke, wrote and acted with an energy far surpassing all expectation, which could be reasonably founded on their previous acquirements.

The long years of struggle had been a period of great intellectual activity, and the creation and administration of government had thoroughly awakened the people and vitalized their energies. Great writers were produced, great thoughts had penetrated the minds of the masses, and heart and soul, body and mind, alike, had been on the rack, and tens of thousands of men, bred in solitude, had moved over the face of the country, every faculty quickened, and stimulated and every passion brought often into play. Thus, as in all long arduous contests, the people emerged from the war, uplifted in all their facilities, broader in thought, stronger in action, more resourceful, and with higher powers and nobler aims than before they had suffered the fearful experience; and besides, they were inspired with a great hope, and a great confidence in the future of their country.

Footnote No. 1—

In 1785 the depreciation was so great that the Rutherford County court allowed "James Holland, late Commissioner, five bushels of corn in every 100 for wastage for the specie tax for the year 1782."

Footnote No. 2—

On November 26, 1807, William Sanders Donoho, a struggling young attorney in Rutherfordton, wrote a letter to his old law teacher, Judge Archibald D. Murphey, in Hillsboro, in which he pictures the village in a harsh and sordid light:

"From my long silence I fear you have begun to censure me as being negligent in the performance of a duty which will ever give me infinite pleasure. To write to those who have been our instructors, our benefactors and our friends gives rise to sensations known only to a virtuous heart; it is a satisfaction which I have too long denied myself, and which my promises might have induced you to expect; but I know the goodness of your heart will not let you attribute it to any improper motive; for I have deferred

writing that I might say something more pleasing to me and more satisfactory to you. And I believe I might still defer it for the very same reason, for I see but too little pleasing to me. When I first came to this part of the State I was well pleased; I saw the courts crowded with business, I saw a factious and contentious people, I saw a fine opening. These prospects would be flattering to most young men; they were so to me. But they are blasted by the idleness, the poverty, and I may add the villany of the people. I have always been induced to view the conduct of mankind on the most favorable side, but since I came here I have witnessed such a depravity of heart and such a total want of moral rectitude as almost to make me disgusted with the world. But surely they cannot be so bad every place else." (*The Papers of Archibald D. Murphey*, ed. by Wm. Henry Hoyt, Vol. 1, pp. 15-16).

Chapter 10

1791-1799

EARLY IN 1791 the result of the first Federal census was made known. The census, while incomplete, revealed a healthy growth in the state and county. In Rutherford County there were 1136 heads of families; 1567 free white males of 16 years and upwards, including heads of families; 2108 free white males under sixteen years of age; 3489 free white females, including heads of families, and 611 slaves. No free negroes were reported in the census, but this is evidently an error on the part of the census takers, as free persons of color are frequently mentioned in the court records during this period.

Robert Irvine was re-elected sheriff at the January meeting of the court of pleas and quarter sessions, and he immediately appointed Abram Irvine his deputy. At the April term he reported the number of votes taken in the county for members to represent the Yadkin Division in the United States Congress, as follows: Joseph McDowell, 176; John Steele, 70.

Settlers had early pushed far across the mountains into Tennessee at the north, but the Cherokees held the mountain country to the south. It was not until about 1781 that settlers around Old Fort began to cross the mountains into the Swannanoa Valley. Rutherford and Burke Counties embraced the territory, but in 1791 the county of Buncombe was incorporated by the Assembly and named in honor of Col. Edward Buncombe, born in St. Kitts, and resident of that part of Tyrrell County now embraced in Washington County, a distinguished patriot during the Revolution who was killed at the battle of Germantown.

The will of George Black was proved at the October term, 1791, court, indicating that he died between July and October of that year. He had long been an influential citizen, and acted as coroner of the county from 1779 to 1788.

Among the names of the justices of the peace appearing in the records during 1791 are: Samuel Carpenter, David Dickey, Timothy Riggs, John Walker, William Davidson, John Earle, Thomas Whiteside, Elias Alexander, Adam Whiteside, John Flack, George Ledbetter, James Withrow,

William Graham, Adam Cooper, Stephen Willis, James Logan, John Flack, Jonathan Hampton, James Brittain¹, William Fletcher, George Moore.

The Legislature met in New Bern December 5, 1791. Richard Singleton was again the state senator from Rutherford, while William Davidson², and William Porter were the county's representatives.

Col. William Davidson had long been a justice of the peace, and active in the affairs of the county. He was a son of John Davidson and was a first cousin of General William Davidson, who succeeded Griffith Rutherford in the generalship when the latter was captured at Camden. General Davidson was killed at Cowan's Ford, on the Catawba River, February 1st, 1781. Col. William Davidson was a brother of Samuel Davidson, who was killed by the Indians at the head of the Swannanoa River shortly after the Revolution. (Arthur, *A History of Western North Carolina*, pp. 151-52).

About 1781 the settlers from the block house at Old Fort, now in McDowell County—then Rutherford—crossed the mountains to the head of the Swannanoa River and became trespassers on the Cherokee territory, the Blue Ridge being at that time the boundary line. Samuel Davidson, his wife and child, were among the first. They brought a female negro slave with them, and settled within a short distance east of Gudger's Fort on the Swannanoa River, and near what is now Azalea. He was soon afterwards killed by the Indians, and his wife and child and slave hurried through the mountains back to Old Fort. An expedition set out to avenge his death, with the late Major Ben Burgin, who died at Old Fort in November, 1874, at the age of 95, among the number; and conquered the Indians at the mouth of Rock House Creek. By this time, however, several other settlements had been affected on the Swannanoa from its head to its mouth by the Alexanders, Davidsons, Edmundsons, Smiths and others, the earliest being about the mouth of Bee Tree Creek, a little above this being the Edmundson Field, the first clearing in the present county of Buncombe. Soon another company passed through Bull Gap and settled on Upper Reams Creek in Buncombe, while still others came in by the way of what is now Yancey County and settled on French Broad River above the mouth of Swannanoa and on Hominy Creek. Some from South Carolina settled still higher on French Broad.

The Swannanoa River was at this time recognized as the dividing line between Rutherford and Burke Counties, from which portions Buncombe was subsequently formed and named for Edward Buncombe. In 1791 David Vance and Col. William Davidson, the former representing Burke and the latter Rutherford County, agreed upon a formation of a new county from portions of both these counties west of the Blue Ridge, its western boundary to be the Tennessee line.

In April, 1792, at the residence of Col. William Davidson on the south bank of the Swannanoa, half a mile above its mouth, subsequently called

Gum Springs, Buncombe County was organized, pursuant to an act which had been ratified January 14, 1792. On December 31, 1792, another act recited that the commission provided for in the first act had failed to fix "the center and agree where public buildings" should be erected, and appointed Joshua English, Archibald Neill, James Wilson, Augustin Shote, George Baker and John Dillard, of Buncombe, and William Morrison, of Burke, commissioners in place of Philip Hoodenpile, William Brittain and William Whitson, James Brittain and Lemuel Clayton, who had failed to agree, to select a county seat. There was much rivalry for the position. They selected the present site of Asheville, which was at first called Morristown, but was later changed to Asheville in honor of Governor Ashe. (Arthur, *A History of Western North Carolina*, p. 144).

William Davidson, who had been one of Rutherford County's leading citizens, was lost to the county in the division, but he now became one of the outstanding men of affairs in the new county of Buncombe. He was at once selected as the county's first senator in the General Assembly. During Davidson's long and useful career he served his county well and capably, and was a leader in the political, religious, and social life of his county. He died early in 1803.

During the Revolution Davidson took an active and decided part on behalf of the patriots, and was active in making preparations for the North Carolinians in the battle of Kings Mountain.

At the January term, 1792, court of pleas and quarter sessions, Abram Irvine³, was elected sheriff. At the July term David Dickey was appointed county trustee.

The administrators of the estate of John Flack were appointed at the October, 1792, term. This would indicate that this venerable man died sometime between July and October, 1792. He had been one of the most active men in the county, and had served for a number of years as a justice of the peace.

Among the names of the justices appearing in the records for this year are the following: George Moore, Samuel Carpenter, David Dickey, Stephen Willis, James Withrow, William Grant, Thomas Whiteside, Robert Irvine, Elias Alexander, John Flack (to April), Adam Whiteside, John Earle, Samuel Young, Jonathan Hampton, Timothy Riggs, James Logan.

The General Assembly convened in New Bern in November. Richard Singleton was again returned to the state senate from Rutherford, and William Porter to the house. Felix Walker⁴, serving his first term, also represented the county at this session of the legislature.

Abram Irvine was re-elected at the January term of court, 1793, to serve another year as sheriff. James Holland was admitted to the bar to practice law at the October term. At the same time the justices ordered that a tax of two shillings on each poll and a tax of eight pence on each

100 acres of land be levied and collected as a county tax for the year 1793. David Dickey was at this term re-elected county trustee.

Due to the scarcity of money, the court made the following order at the October session: "Ordered by the court that one bushel of corn shall and may be paid by the inhabitants of the said county at the places appointed in each Captain's company in the place of two shillings in discharge of the public building tax on each poll and that 300 acres of land shall be equal to poll and may be accounted in the same manner as on poll tax for the year 1793." Certain individuals in each company were appointed to receive the corn from February 1st, 1794, to February 10th, 1794, and if not discharged by that time they would be subject to pay the tax in cash.

The same names of justices appear in the records of 1793 as appeared in 1792, except the name of John Flack was dropped, and the names of Thomas Whiteside and William Graham appear in addition to those of 1792.

When the General Assembly convened in November, 1793, at Fayetteville, Richard Singleton again represented the county in the state senate, while Wm. Porter and Samuel Carpenter represented the county in the house. They also represented the county at the extra session held in July, 1794, at New Bern. The first session of the General Assembly held at Raleigh convened in the new state capitol there on December 30, 1794. These same three men had been returned from Rutherford, and had the honor of being the first representatives from the county to sit in the new state house in that village that has since grown to be one of the most attractive capitol cities in the Union—Raleigh.

During the period from 1795 to 1800 only a few matters of note occurred in the legislative halls of the state pertaining especially to Rutherford County. Affairs moved along in an even tenor. Rutherford County's representatives in these five years, in the State Senate: 1795, Charles Wilkins; 1796, William Porter; 1797, James Holland; 1798 and 1799, Samuel Carpenter. In the house, Samuel Carpenter and Jonas Bedford^{4a} represented the county in 1795, 1796 and 1797; William Green⁵ and Charles Lewis⁶ represented the county in 1798, and William Porter and Felix Walker were representatives in 1799.

At the Congressional elections held in 1794 James Holland was elected to United States Congress from the Yadkin Division, and took his seat in the Fourth Congress on March 4, 1795, and served until March 3, 1797. He was subsequently elected in 1801 and served to 1811.

In January, 1794, Abram Irvine was again re-elected sheriff. Joseph Spencer was admitted to the bar to practice law on January 14, and on April 15, Col. Joseph McDowell was admitted. David Miller was re-elected entry taker at the July term, and Timothy Riggs was re-elected surveyor, and in October David Dickey was re-elected county trustee.

Among the names of the justices of the peace appearing in the records in 1794 are James Withrow, William Grant, Timothy Riggs, Robert Irvine, Wm. Graham, James Logan, Jonathan Hampton, David Dickey, Samuel Young, Stephen Willis, William Gray, Daniel Camp, Jonas Bedford, Walter Carson, Adam Whiteside, Samuel Carpenter, John Earle, John Elms, Charles Lewis, Felix Walker, John Carson, Thomas Stockton, George Watson, Samuel Edney, Charles Wilkins.

Daniel Camp was elected sheriff at the January, 1795, term of court, and held the office one year. James Erwin was elected county ranger at the same session. The sheriff reported at the April term the following votes taken for congressman in Rutherford County: Joseph McDowell, 42; James Holland, 128.

The records of October court refer to the county seat as "Rutherfordton." Prior to this term all records were headed "at the court house in Rutherford Town."

In January, 1796, James Miller, Col. David Miller, Jonas Bedford and Thomas Hunter were appointed a commission to establish a fair. Under an act of the Assembly of 1795 county courts were empowered to establish fairs, and this commission was directed to "regulate and conduct same, by drawing up a system of by-laws for the government thereof, to be approved by the said court, and entered of record which fair is to be held at the court house on the first Tuesdays and Wednesdays in May and November."

James Boyle was elected sheriff at this session.

At the April term Thomas Rowland was appointed master of the late establishment of fairs for the county of Rutherford and the court approved the by-laws and rules. A tax for 1795 "for public buildings was laid of one shilling six pence on each poll and six pence on each 100 acres of land;" also one shilling on each poll and four pence on each 100 acres of land as a county tax.

The office of treasurer of public buildings was created at the July, 1796, term of court, by the following resolution: "Whereas, the General Assembly have left discretionary power in the county court where they find it necessary to appoint some fit person as treasurer for the repair of public buildings, and the court considering it highly necessary that such appointment should be made . . . accordingly James Miller was elected." He immediately recommended to the court that "the jail be underpinned on the lower side; painting the court house; and building a good strong pair of stocks."

In October, 1796, commissioners were appointed to view Green River, Broad River, First and Second Broad Rivers and estimate the expense of clearing said rivers for convenient passage of boats.

At the same time David Miller was re-elected entry taker, and David Dickey was appointed county surveyor to succeed Timothy Riggs, who had left the state.

The court, in January, 1797, elected Francis Alexander county surveyor. James Boyle was elected sheriff; Daniel Camp, county treasurer; William Graham, Thomas Rowland and Samuel Young were elected coroners, and the court laid a tax of one shilling, six pence on each poll and six pence of each 100 acres of land as a county tax for 1796.

In July, 1797, the following ferry rates were set by the court: for a loaded wagon, four shillings; for empty wagon, two shillings; for cart, two shillings; for an empty cart, one shilling; carriages of pleasure, each wheel, eight pence; for each rolling hogshead of tobacco and team, two shillings; man and horse, six pence; footman, three pence; horse, three pence; horse and pack, four pence; horned cattle each one-half pence; sheep and hogs, each, one pence.

William Carson⁷ was elected sheriff of Rutherford at the January, 1798, term of county court, and continued to serve in that capacity for several years. Daniel Camp, former sheriff, was elected county trustee, or treasurer, but died soon afterwards, and at the April term Jonas Bedford was appointed to succeed him.

On October 1, 1798,⁸ the postoffice at Rutherfordton was established, the first in Rutherford County, and one of the few in Western North Carolina. Alexander M. Gilbert was appointed postmaster, and continued to serve in that capacity until succeeded by Tench Coxe, Jr., on July 1, 1810.

For the years 1795, 96, 97, 98 and 1799 the names of the following justices of the peace appear in the court records: Daniel Camp, (except 1799) John Elms, David Dickey, Jonas Bedford, James Logan, James Withrow, Samuel Young, Stephen Willis, James Doyle, Charles Lewis, John Carson, (except 1799) Charles Wilkins, Walter Carson, Samuel Edney, (except 1798-99) Thomas Stockton, William Graham, George Watson, Adam Whiteside, (except 1798-99) Samuel Carpenter. Elias Alexander and James Erwin appear for all the years except 1795. In 1797, 98 and 1799 the names of William Polk and John Lewis appear. Samuel Wilkins was a justice in 1798; George Moore in 1798-99, and John Barber in 1797 and 1798. Felix Walker was a justice in 1795 and 1796, and Timothy Riggs in 1795.

Footnote No. 1—

James Brittain resided in that portion of Rutherford County later formed into Buncombe County. He represented Buncombe in the State Senate seven times: 1796, 1797, 1798, 1799, 1802, 1805 and 1807.

Footnote No. 2—

Colonel William Davidson was the Rutherford representative in 1791. A great deal of confusion exists between the three William Davidsons. There was a Major William Davidson who settled near the mouth of Bee Tree Creek, in Buncombe. "Colonel William Davidson was the man at whose house the county (Buncombe) was organized. He was a relative of Gen. William Davidson, who succeeded Griffith Rutherford in the generalship when the latter was captured at Camden and who was killed on February 1, 1781, at Cowan's Ford of the Catawba River in attempting to prevent Lord Cornwallis

from crossing with his army. Colonel William Davidson was also a relative of Samuel Davidson, who was killed by the Indians, and of Major William Davidson, a brother of Samuel, and who with his brother-in-law, John Alexander, and his nephew, James Alexander, son of his sister Rachael, and with Daniel Smith, a son-in-law, became among the first settlers of Buncombe County. The portion of it where Major Davidson settled was then in Burke County at the mouth of Bee Tree Creek.

"Major William Davidson is sometimes confounded with Colonel William Davidson, who was the first representative of Buncombe County in the State Senate, to which he was sent in 1792, and removed to Tennessee where he became prominent in public affairs and where he died. It was at the house of Colonel William Davidson that Buncombe County was formed. Colonel William Davidson was born in Virginia and served in the American cause through the Revolutionary War.

"Major William Davidson took a prominent part in the preparations made by the North Carolinians for the battle of Kings Mountain. . . . During the Revolutionary War Major William Davidson lived in what became Burke County on Catawba River near the town now called Greenlee. His place was named *The Glades*. Colonel Ferguson visited his home there on a raid. . . . After the war, Major William Davidson removed with some relatives and friends to the mouth of Bee Tree Creek of Swannanoa River, then in Burke County, but now in Buncombe County, where in 1784-85, they formed the famous "Swannanoa Settlement," and where he resided for the remainder of his life and is buried." (Foster A. Soudley's *Asheville and Buncombe County*, p. 87). The grave of this Major William Davidson has been marked by the Asheville D.A.R. The grave is near the Farm School, on the outskirts of Asheville. The inscription reads: "William Davidson, 1744-1810. Soldier of the Revolution. House of Commons 1790-91; Senate 1792. One of the Earliest Settlers of the French Broad Valley. He was prominent in the organization of Buncombe County." There is an error in the data on this marker. This William Davidson was not a representative in the General Assembly for either Rutherford or Buncombe. Representative-Colonel William Davidson removed to Tennessee and there he died and was buried. The county of Buncombe was organized at the home of Col. William Davidson, at his home at Gum Springs, now within the Vanderbilt Estate, Biltmore, N. C. (Statement of Kingsland Van Winkle, Asheville, N. C., 1932.) The county was organized April 16, 1792, pursuant to an act of the North Carolina General Assembly ratified January 14, 1792. The gathering at the organization being too large to be accommodated in the residence of Col. Davidson, the assemblage met at the barn nearby and finished the organization.

Footnote No. 3—

Colonel Abram Irvine was born about 1770 in Virginia. He emigrated to North Carolina at an early age, and settled in that portion of Rutherford County now included in Cleveland County, near the South Carolina line. He served as deputy sheriff in 1790 and 1791 under Robert Irvine, probably his father. He was elected sheriff of Rutherford shortly after he was twenty-one years of age, being the youngest man to serve in that capacity to date. He married Sarah Graham, only daughter of Col. William and Sarah (Twitty) Graham, on May 22, 1795. She was born on October 7, 1780, on the eve of the battle of Kings Mountain. Sarah Graham's mother had been twice married, first to William Twitty, who was killed by Indians in Kentucky on March 25, 1775, while accompanying Felix Walker and others on an expedition into that state; and second to Col. William Graham, Revolutionary hero. She was the only child. Irvine settled in the Graham neighborhood, and spent practically all of his life engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was captain of Company Ten, of the Eighth Regiment of Detached Militia of North Carolina in the War of 1812, and in 1814 became Colonel of the Second Regiment of Detached Militia. He served for sometime as a commissioner for a town created by the legislature at Ellis' Ferry. This artificial town never materialized. He died October 18, 1824, and was buried in Buffalo Baptist Church Cemetery, about one-half mile south of the North Carolina state line, in Cherokee County, S. C., and near his plantation. Dr. Osmyn B. Irvine, one of the several children of Abram and Sarah Irvine, was a prominent physician at Rutherfordton and later removed to Greenville, S. C., where he died. He represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly. A daughter of Doctor Irvine married Paul H. Hayne, a descendant of the patriot Isaac Hayne, of Charleston.

Footnote No. 4—

Felix Walker, eldest son of Col. John Walker, was born on the south branch of the Potomac River, in Hampshire County, Va., (now West Virginia), July 19, 1753. He attended a country school on the Congaree River, near Columbia, S. C., and in Burke County, N. C. He moved with his father to what later became Lincoln County, N. C., and then in 1768 to what later became Rutherford County, N. C. He was apprenticed as a merchant's clerk at Charleston, S. C., in 1769; also engaged in agricultural pursuits after his return to Rutherford County. He, in company with Henderson and Boone and others founded the settlement of Boonsboro, Ky., in 1775; was clerk of the court of Washington District (most of which is now in the state of Tennessee) in 1775 and 1776, and of the county court of Washington County (now in Tennessee) in 1777 and 1778. Fought in the Revolutionary and Indian Wars; Lieutenant in Captain Richardson's Company in the Rifle Regiment commanded by James Stuger, from Mecklenburg County, in 1776; and was captain of a company of light dragoons on the Nolachucky River in 1776 and part of 1777; went as a private on several tours of a few weeks each in 1778-1779. He was appointed clerk of the court of pleas and quarter sessions of Rutherford County, N. C., in April, 1779, a position which he held until 1787. Was a member of the North Carolina House of Commons, from Rutherford County, six times, serving in 1792, 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802 and 1806; resumed agricultural and trading pursuits and was also a land speculator in Haywood County, where he removed in 1808. He was elected to United States Congress, as a representative from the western district, in 1817, and served three terms, or until 1823. He was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election in 1823, being defeated by only a few votes. He moved to Mississippi about 1824, and engaged in agricultural pursuits and trading, and died in Clinton, Hinds County, Mississippi, about 1828. The above notes are largely from his autobiography. See Griffin's *Revolutionary Services of Col. John Walker and Family; and Memoirs of Hon. Felix Walker*, pamph. 1930. The following incident is published in Arthur's *Western North Carolina, a History*, 1730-1913. "(Felix Walker) was a man of great sauvity of manner, a fine electioneer, insomuch that he was called 'Old Oil Jug.' . . . When the Missouri Question was under discussion Mr. Walker secured the floor, when some impatient member asked him to sit down and let a vote be taken, he refused, saying that he must 'make a speech for Buncombe,' that is, for his constituents. Thus 'Buncombe' has become a part of our vocabulary."

Heitman's *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army, 1775-1783*, 1914 Revisal, p. 565, inadvertently lists Felix Walker as a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Militia in the battle of Kings Mountain. In Walker's *Reminiscences* no reference is made by him in regard to participating in the Kings Mountain battle. He says "the war was now raging in its utmost violence (1779-80). I was occasionally with the Whig or Liberal party, though took no commission as I might have had." Speaking of the Kings Mountain battle, he says: "A battle was fought on Kings Mountain 7th of October, 1780, where a complete victory was obtained by the Americans, being all militia, over the British Regulars and Tories, commanded by Major Ferguson, who was shot from his horse, bravely exhorting his men. Seven bullets went through his body, it is said. He was a brave and meritorious officer from Scotland, and it is well he was killed to prevent him doing more mischief." No other reference is made by him to that battle, which would lead to the opinion that he did not participate in that engagement. John Walker, Jr., the second son of Col. John Walker, and a brother of Felix Walker, was born in 1755 in Virginia. He removed with his father to North Carolina and continued to reside with him until after the Revolution. His first service in the Revolution came when he was appointed second lieutenant in one of the ten companies of Minute Men, ordered raised in the Salisbury district by the Third Provincial Congress in August, 1775. At the same time two regiments of Continental troops were ordered raised in North Carolina for service, and his father, John Walker, was appointed captain in the First Regiment. (Schenck's *North Carolina*, 1780-81, p. 22; Wheeler's *Historical Sketches of North Carolina*, p. 80). John Walker, Jr., was appointed a second lieutenant in one of the four additional regiments of Continental troops ordered raised by Congress April 16, 1776. (Colonial Records, Vol. 10, p. 519).

James Reuben Walker, third son of Col. John Walker, and a brother of Felix, was born within the bounds of the present county of Lincoln, N. C., in 1757. He married Sarah McHerd (born in South Carolina in 1758) in 1784. He removed with his father in 1768 to the plantation located one-half mile above the mouth of Cane Creek and

about one mile from Brittain Church in Rutherford County. He was the only member of this family of patriots who served throughout the war in the capacity of a private soldier. Sometime after the war he removed from Rutherford and settled in Burke County, N. C., where he was pensioned for his services. On October 24, 1832, he applied for the pension, and it was allowed on his claim No. S 3447 while a resident of Burke County. His declaration follows: "In 1776 three months with Capt. John Hardin's Company; Col. Bateman's Regiment, and went to Cross Creek against the Scotch-Tories a little later. Three months in Captain Thomas Lytle's Company and was out against the Indians. In 1777 Captain Hardin's Company was out against the Indians, and burned some of their towns and took prisoners; length of service not stated. Three months in Captain Joseph McDowell's Company. In 1781 three months in Captain McFarland's Company, Col. Charles McDowell's Regiment. On his return home from service he was arrested by Tories and his discharge was taken from him." In 1836 he removed to Knox County, Tennessee, where he died. He had eleven children, and among his descendants today are numbered the Pattons, of Buncombe; the Foxes; the Dorseys, of Cleveland and Rutherford; Coopers, Bettis, Hennessees and Erwins, of McDowell, Buncombe and Burke; and Clays, of Rutherford and McDowell; also numerous other family connections in Tennessee, Texas, District of Columbia, Illinois and California. Many essential facts in above Walker data secured from *Genealogy of John Walker, From Ireland, 1720, and Some of His Descendants*, mss. compiled by Robert Walton Walker, of Fort Worth, Texas. For full biographical sketches of Walker family and reminiscences of Hon. Felix Walker, see Clarence Griffin's *Revolutionary Services of Col. John Walker and Family; and Memoirs of Hon. Felix Walker*, published 1930.

William Walker, fourth son of Col. John Walker, was born in 1758 in that portion of Tryon County which has since been formed into Lincoln County. He was a lieutenant in the Second Regiment, Continental Line, North Carolina troops; was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., 12 May, 1780, exchanged 14 June, 1781. He doubtless served as a private before enlisting in the Continental Line.

Footnote No. 4A—

The Bedford family resided in that section of the county now known as Hollis and Duncan's Creek Township. Jonas Bedford, representative in 1795, 1796 and 1797, was a Loyalist. He died in 1823. The Laws of North Carolina, Session of 1785, Chapter XLI, passed December 29, 1785, sets out that Jonas Bedford, formerly of Rutherford County, in 1780 abandoned his wife, Mercy Bedford, and her children, by joining the British army. "The said Jonas left the state and has not yet returned, leaving his wife and children in great distress." The act empowered his wife to sell the personal estate of her husband and collect debts for the support of herself and children, and further, if necessary, she might sell his real estate. John H. Bedford, believed to be a grandson of the above Jonas, represented Rutherford County in the House of Commons in 1834, 1835 and in the House of Representatives in 1836 and 1838. He married Sarah Waters December 8, 1824, and Elizabeth Wallis, 29 October, 1835. While a number of this family yet reside in Rutherford County, several members emigrated to Tennessee, and Bedford County, in that state, is named for the family. In the early part of the 19th century Nathan Bedford, who lived near Hollis, migrated to Tennessee, and one of his daughters married a gentleman by the name of Forrest. A son born to this union was named Nathan Bedford Forrest, who later developed into one of the greatest cavalry leaders of the Confederacy. General Nathan Bedford Forrest was born in Bedford County, Tennessee, July 13, 1821. He was beyond doubt one of the ablest commanders either in the Union or Confederate forces. He became president of a Southern railroad and founder of the Ku Klux Klan in the South after the war. He died at Memphis, Tennessee, October 29, 1877. Peter Bedford and Joseph Bedford, of the Hollis community, were brothers of Nathan Bedford.

Footnote No. 5—

William Green was born on Buffalo Creek, in that portion of Tryon County now included in Cleveland, May 16, 1753. He served up to 1780 as a captain in the Whig cause, but was captured by the Tories and held a prisoner until released by their defeat at Ramsour's Mill. His only British service, it seems, was at Kings Mountain, where he commanded a company, an act which he deeply regretted, and to atone for the error, he enlisted in Captain Levi Johnson's company of ten months' men under Sumter, in

1781-82, and shared in the battle of Eutaw Springs. He served in the House of Commons from Rutherford County in 1798 and fifteen times in the state senate, as follows: 1800, 1801, 1803, 1806-11, 1814-15, 1817-18, 1822, and 1824. He died in Rutherford County November 6, 1832. The fact that he had held a commission under Ferguson, as a major, during the battle of Kings Mountain embittered many against him. Yet he served the county many years in the trusted position as representative and senator. He seemed almost invincible to defeat. He was a candidate for the state senate in 1823. One faction decided to bring about his defeat at any cost. Accordingly, Elias Alexander took lead of the opposing faction. Alexander was an old Revolutionary Whig, who had fought at Kings Mountain and elsewhere, and died years afterwards with twenty-seven British and Tory buckshot in his body. He had been, through the trying days of 1775-83, a staunch patriot and was a man of means, a leader in the county and was for many years a justice of the peace. Alexander, determined that Green should be defeated, brought out his son, Elias Alexander, Jr., as a candidate against him for the senate. Green became apprehensive of defeat and concluded that something must be done. He fell upon the idea of joining the Baptist church, and in carrying out the project was immersed in Broad River. Young Alexander, somewhat discouraged at this turn, but nothing daunted, went to witness the ceremony. Leaning against an old tree on the bank of the river within speaking distance of the scene, he silently and doubtfully watched the process of regeneration. Everybody expected some kind of a declaration from him before the crowd dispersed. Just as Green was raised out of the water, wet as a rat, and gasping for breath, Alexander, who was very tall and towered above the bystanders, slowly raised his hands and pointed at him, at the same time saying, in a loud and measured tone:

"There stands old Major Green, now neat and clean,
Though formerly a Tory,
The damndest rascal that ever was seen,
Now on his way to Glory."

This furnished the supporters of Alexander with a campaign song and worked an overwhelming defeat of Green at the polls in 1823. Green managed, by a few votes, to be elected to the senate in 1824, but the campaign of 1823 broke his almost invincible political power in Rutherford County, and he was never again able to command his old support at the polls. During Green's long service in the state senate he secured the passage of much favorable legislation to Rutherford County and the state. Few other men have been so honored, by almost continued election over a period of a score of years, as was Green. His long service in that branch of the Legislature is ample proof of his popularity, integrity and ability; especially in view of the fact that at every election he was opposed by some of the outstanding business and political leaders of the county.

Footnote No. 6—

CHARLES C. LEWIS

Charles Crawford Lewis, son of John and his wife, Sarah Taliaferro, was born in Albemarle County, Va., in 1761. He was a hatter by trade. He emigrated to Rutherford County, N. C., with his father before the Revolution and settled on Mountain Creek, four miles west of Rutherfordton. At the time of their settlement in North Carolina, the country was infested with Indians, bears, wolves, etc., which proved a great source of annoyance to the early settlers. On one occasion he was out hunting with his dog and gun and unexpectedly came in contact with a large bear on his farm. The dog encountered the bear in a fight and had it over and under for a few minutes, but the bear proved to be an over match for the dog on account of the great difference in their sizes and would have soon dispatched him for good but for the timely aid of Charles, his master, who to save his dog, fired hastily at the bear, but missed his aim; he loaded again in a great hurry and neglected to ram down a wad on his shot, and by the time he got his gun loaded the bear had the dog in his embrace and was giving him some of his most affectionate hugs. Charles rushed upon the bear with his gun, placed the muzzle against the side of the bear and fired; but having no wad on his shot, as he lowered the muzzle of his gun the shot all ran out; but he fired, notwithstanding, and the burning of the powder set Bruin's wool on fire, which together with the report of the gun, alarmed him so that the bear let loose the dog and made his escape in double-quick time to the nearest jungle. He had often heard old bear-hunters spin their yarns about the wonderful adventures, their hair breadth escapes, their hand-to-hand fights, their shooting and stabbing of bears, but he was always rather incredulous as to the stabbing part, until he

had the above mentioned encounter with a bear himself, which removed all his doubts and feelings of incredulity. When the Revolutionary War commenced he was only fourteen years of age, but after he arrived at the proper age he was in the service. It is not known how long he served in the army as he never applied for pension. After his death the following certificate (now filed in the archives of the War Department at Washington City) was found among his papers, which, together with other living evidence, enabled his widow to prove his services and draw a pension:

"This is to certify that Charles Lewis, Sergeant, has faithfully served out his tour of three months, in General Lillington's Brigade, to the southward.

"ROBERT GILKEY, Captain,

"ANDREW HAMPTON, Colonel.

"Charleston, S. C., March 24, 1780."

He acted as a magistrate for some years in Rutherford County, N. C., after which he was elected in 1798 as a member in the House of Commons in the State Legislature, and only served one term. It was the only time he ever aspired to that office. His name can be found in Wheeler's History of North Carolina, on page 400. He was afterwards elected, during life or good behavior, to the office of register of the county, which office he held upwards of thirty years, until about the time of his death, which occurred in 1833. He married Elizabeth Russell, daughter of George Russell, from Ireland, in 1786, by whom he had thirteen children. George Russell, Sr., (father of Mrs. Chas. Lewis), was killed by the Indians while on a bear hunt soon after the close of the Revolution. He lived about ten miles west of Rutherfordton, on the Broad River, where the Hickory Nut gap road crosses said river, at a plantation which has since been owned by George Russell, Jr., John U. Whitesides, Elias Lynch and others. The first settlement was made on the west side of the river; at this place George Russell, Sr., was living during the Revolutionary War, when Ferguson and his army marched as far west as his house, which they plundered and turned east. What money the family had was in silver; when they saw the army approaching the house they threw the money in a little barrel of feathers that stood in the corner of the house. When the soldiers entered the house they commenced plundering and appropriating everything they saw proper to their own uses; one ran his hand down into the barrel of feathers; grabbed the money bag and left. All the bed clothes and wearing apparel that the family saved were such as they carried to the swamp and were stowed away in a hoghead before the arrival of the enemy. (*Genealogy of the Lewis Families*, pp. 257-58-59). Chas. Lewis is buried on Geo. Biggerstaff's farm, north of Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 7—

SHERIFF WILLIAM CARSON

Sheriff William Carson was born about 1773 in Pennsylvania, a son of Dan Carson. His mother was a McFarland. The family emigrated to Rutherford County about 1790, and settled near Hollis. William was one of a family of three brothers and four sisters. General John C. Carson was one of the brothers. Sheriff William married Dorcas Huey, and settled on a good farm near Duncan's Creek Presbyterian Church, in the vicinity of Hollis. To them were born four daughters. General John Carson married a daughter of Capt. James Withrow, and reared six sons and six daughters. William served as sheriff of Rutherford County from 1798 to 1809 and from 1821 to 1836, and as state senator in 1810. His nephew, James W. Carson, a son of Gen. John Carson, later succeeded him as sheriff. He was William's favorite deputy. William Carson is buried at the old Price family cemetery, near Hollis. The inscription on his monument shows that he died January 16, 1845, in his 72nd year. His wife died October 12, 1851, aged 75 years. He was an extensive landowner, and one of the county's leading citizens of his day, and a staunch member of the Presbyterian Church.

Footnote No. 8—

Postal rates in this period were far higher than at the present time. In 1792 a single letter, which meant one sheet of paper, was delivered at the following rates: not over 30 miles, 6 cents; 30-60 miles, 8 cents; 60-100 miles, 10 cents; 100-150 miles, 12½ cents; 150-200 miles, 15 cents; 200-250 miles, 17 cents; 250-300 miles, 20 cents; 300-450 miles, 22 cents, and over 450 miles, 25 cents. A double letter, or two sheets of paper, required double postage; and the same ratio for other thicknesses. Every packet weighing one ounce or less was carried at the rate of four single letters, or for 24 cents up to thirty miles. The same ratio applied on heavier packages. Newspapers were carried up to 100

miles for one cent; for a greater distance, 1½ cents. At that time stamps had not been authorized. Letters were folded, sealed with wax, and addressed. The postmaster wrote on the letter the amount of postage required. The first regular adhesive stamps of the type used today were started July 1, 1847, and envelopes then became popular. The postal system dates from 1639 when the general court of Massachusetts legalized a means of postal communication and authorized mail to be left at the home of Richard Fairbanks, in Boston. Therefore, Mr. Fairbanks in reality became the first postmaster in the United States on November 5, 1639. Andrew Hamilton, of Edinburgh, became the first postmaster general in 1691 for the American colonies. The Continental Congress on July 26, 1775, authorized a separate postal system for the 13 colonies that then constituted the union. The postal service at that time was a very insignificant part of the government, and continued so during the days of the Revolutionary War. In 1776 the postal system had only 28 offices, and 14 of these were in Massachusetts. Following the Revolutionary War and the ratification of the Constitution, Samuel Osgood, of Massachusetts, was appointed postmaster-general of the United States on September 26, 1789. In that year there were 75 postoffices in the United States, four of which were in North Carolina and located at Edenton, Wilmington, New Bern and Washington. The first records of the United States Postoffice begin about 1794.

Chapter 11

Early Courts - Militia System - Monetary System



AN INTERESTING FEATURE of the early history of the county was the county courts. Almost from the formation of civil government in the state each county had court of common pleas and quarter sessions, held every three months. The sessions were conducted by the justices of the peace, and the clerk of this court was elected by the justices. This clerk took marriage bonds, recorded wills, issued marriage licenses, kept the minutes of the court and performed numerous other duties.

North Carolina county government is essentially English in all its ramifications. The early state leaders adopted almost entirely the same type of government to which they had been accustomed in England. Our form of local, county and municipal government, as we know it in most of our states, dates back to the Duke of York laws, enacted about 1670. The Revolution brought about certain modifications and a number of new Democratic features.

A few changes were made in the intervening years prior to the War Between the States. The adoption of the Constitution of 1868, thrust upon an unwilling people by men not of their choosing, brought other radical changes and departures in county government, to which the people had given no thought or sanction.

The effects of the changes made in the law by the Revolution were not as far-reaching as those made in 1868. A strong prejudice against the mother country and anything distinctly English led the people to make some changes in the form of county and state government, but in the final analysis the permanent government set up in North Carolina after the Revolution was influenced strongly by the British method of local government. This prejudice led the Carolinians, early in the conflict, to change the method of electing the members of the General Assembly.

The Constitution of 1776 provided for a republican form of government. Only the members of the General Assembly were elected by a direct vote of the people. The Constitution merely provided for a sheriff, "coroner or coroners and constables" in each county in the state. The

General Assembly elected the various state officials. The assemblymen recommended to the governor individuals for appointment as justices of the peace in their respective counties. When commissioned, these justices held office for life or until resignation or removal.

The justices in turn constituted the ruling governmental agency of the county, through the County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions. This court, generally known as the county court, met quarterly and performed a multitude of duties. The county court was a court of record, and had jurisdiction over a wide range of offenses against the law. Appeal to the superior court of law and equity was provided for after the establishment of that court system. The county court had charge of building and maintaining public buildings, roads and bridges; appointed road overseers; granted letters of administration and probated wills and other legal documents; appointed wardens of the poor and had supervision over the poor, indigent and orphans; levied taxes and appointed tax listers and collectors; granted naturalization papers to aliens; regulated charges made by public taverns, inns, toll bridges and ferries; examined and admitted to the bar attorneys-at-law, and was in charge of the county school system after 1840. In addition, all county officers, except members of the General Assembly, were appointed, or elected, by the justices constituting this court. The officers appointed were the sheriff (until 1830), clerk of the county court, one or more coroners, entry taker, surveyor, public register, county treasurer, or trustee, comptroller, commissioner of public buildings, ranger, standard keeper, county solicitor, school officials, election officials, patrollers and tax officials.

The court exercised a general supervision over the county and its affairs. All county officials were answerable to the justices of the peace, except the members of the General Assembly, who had them appointed, and the militia officers and officials of the superior court. The court performed numerous other regular and temporary duties.

So extensive were its powers and so many were its subjects of control that it acquired the habit of regarding itself vested with all powers not in terms of statute denied to it, and not infrequently assumed to perform acts which no court whatever was competent to perform, and to proceed in matters wholly without warrant in any law. In fact it became in no small measure a law unto itself, and frequently assumed legislative powers.

The justices of the peace were appointed by "companies," and varied in number from twenty to sixty.

Until 1868 the political units in the county were the "companies," which after that date gave way to the present townships. A "company" served a dual purpose. In county government it took the place of the present-day townships. Taxes were levied and collected by "companies." Each company was entitled to a given number of justices of the peace, who constituted the county court; boundaries of voting precincts follow-

ed the bounds of companies, and the school system, after 1840, was conducted largely by company organizations. Aside from serving as a method of designation for various sections of the county, and for local government administration, the "company" had another purpose, for which the present townships have never had—that of a militia district.

Up until 1868 every able-bodied man between certain ages, with few exceptions, were enrolled in the state militia system. They were required to meet at a point in their "company" bounds at stated intervals for military drill. These "company" boundaries were originally laid off to include a minimum of one company of able-bodied militia in each district, hence the name. Each district or "company" was commanded by a captain, who was commander of the militia in his company, and usually held the office of deputy sheriff or justice of the peace. These subdivisions did not have permanent names. Each "company" or district was designated by the name of the captain commanding that district, and when a new captain was appointed the district ordinarily changed its name to that of the new commanding officer.

Captains of these "companies" were usually the most substantial citizens in the district. They were selected after careful consideration of their standing in the community, the amount of property owned, their ability, integrity and general fitness.

Upon adoption of the Constitution of 1868 the county commissioners were given nominal control of the county; and townships, with permanent names, took the place of the old captains' districts, or companies.

In 1830 the office of sheriff became elective, and a few years later the county and superior court officials also became elective. These three officers and members of the General Assembly were the only elective public officials until after the adoption of the Constitution of 1868. This instrument made many drastic changes. Aside from the changes in terms of office of state officials, it also provided they should be elected. General supervision of county government was taken from the county court and the justices of the peace and given to five commissioners in each county. While the Constitution of 1776 provided for only a sheriff, coroner, constables and magistrates, the new instrument decreed that each county should have a sheriff, coroner, justices of the peace, and constables, clerk of the superior court, five county commissioners, a treasurer, a register of deeds and a surveyor.

The new Constitution also abolished distinctions between actions at law and suits in equity and feigned issues, thereby eliminating the necessity of the old equity court and its executive official, the clerk and master in equity. The county courts were abolished and their remaining duties transferred to the county commissioners and inferior courts. The Constitution also provides that the courts shall at all times be open for transaction of business. Under the old Constitution the county court met

only for a short time each three months while the superior court was open about three or four weeks annually.

Judiciary System

In 1777 the "supreme court," as the superior court system was called, was established. This "supreme court" had districts and a clerk for each district. The name applied to this court is traceable to the fact that it was the only court held by judges. Rutherford County was in the Morgan district from just after the war until 1806, and certain cases tried in the county courts could be appealed to the superior court.

In 1806 sweeping changes were made in the judicial system of the state. A number of factors gave rise to this. Cases appealed to the superior court from the county courts grew to such enormous proportions in some counties that some change was necessary. Also a case appealed from the county courts to the superior courts necessitated a large outlay of money to prosecute, as the distance to these district courts in a majority of instances was great, and witnesses must be taken. Each county in the district also furnished its proportionate number of jurors. In 1806 a superior court system was established in each county, and a clerk of the "superior court of law" was appointed in each county. The state was divided into six districts, three additional judges were appointed, one riding a district, and each judge was given power to appoint clerks and masters in equity in each county. By this establishment of the new superior court system, each county now had three court "clerks"; that of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions; a clerk and master in equity, and a clerk of the superior court of law. This system was put in operation in 1807.

In 1832 the law governing clerks was amended so that the assemblymen or representatives, had power to appoint the county court clerks and the clerks of the superior court.

The establishment of the state supreme court in 1818,¹ also assisted materially in reducing the large number of cases that were continually being appealed from one court to another.

The counties of the state continued to operate under the three sets of courts until the Constitution of 1868 was put into force. This Constitution abolished the county court of common pleas and quarter sessions and the equity courts. The Constitution also abolished all differences between equity and law.

By way of illustrating the mode of procedure in these courts we will assume that Judge A. S. Merrimon was holding court in the county in 1850. Mr. A. would have a case against Mr. B. After hearing the evidence, before a jury, Mr. B. would be found guilty. Judge Merrimon would render judgment "according to law." But perhaps that decision were to work a hardship against Mr. B. He would appeal the case to the court of equity. At the close of the superior court term Judge Merri-

mon would hold a court of equity in the same room, but with no jury. The aggrieved party would then ask Judge Merrimon to enjoin the executorial law and give equitable relief, as the decision of the superior court was against "good conscience." The case would be examined by the judge sitting in equity and if circumstances warranted equitable relief would be given. Then there were many rights that could not be enforced by law, so they were entered at equity.

However, as stated above, the Constitution of 1868 changed the court system. In New York there had been adopted a superior court system, and the law creating the system provided that the courts should always be open. That system was adopted in Ohio, also, and the makers of the new Constitution adopted the Ohio system, with a few minor changes. This change in the judicial system entirely upset the old system. The two lower courts were abolished and their duties combined with that of the superior court. In late years parts of the duties of the old county courts have reverted to the recorders court in this and some of the other counties.

The new system allowed greater powers to the superior court clerk. The clerk of the present superior court has more power and authority than did the clerks of the previous courts, and in some matters he even has more power than the judge under the old regime. Today a superior court clerk is a court within himself—he has not only all the duties of former clerks, but has other real judicial functions.

Militia System

A feature of North Carolina life prior to 1870 that was eagerly anticipated was the annual muster days. Almost from the birth of the commonwealth militia companies were a part of every well-organized community, not only in North Carolina, but in every state. All able-bodied men were subject to certain calls and practically all male citizens between certain ages were members of these militia companies.

For military purposes each county was divided into militia districts, each district having its own military company, which with others formed the county regiment, or regiments. The regiments of the adjoining counties formed a brigade. The Legislature elected the staff and part of the field officers, and the commanding officers of the companies were elected by a ballot of the members of that company. The military organizations were supervised by the state Adjutant-General and carefully kept up. In many counties there was also highly organized and disciplined military companies, usually cavalry, ready for active service in emergency. The militia companies were required to meet, by law, and muster at least once every year.

The militia districts were the only units of county organization. These county units were later succeeded by the present township form in each county of the state.

On muster days all persons liable to military service had to meet, usually at the county seat, be enrolled and muster. General Davie wrote a volume on military tactics, which was adopted and made standard. At these musters there was drilling and other military manoeuvres, so that the militia had some slight acquaintance with military discipline and commands. The militia therefore was in some measures an organized military force. It is to be mentioned that free negroes were required to attend muster until relieved of that duty. On different occasions, because of threatened negro insurrections, the militia of several counties were called out. When the tocsin of war sounded in 1812 the militia regiments of the several counties were embodied and saw active service. (Ashe, Vol II, p. 222).

"On the second Saturday of October, each year, there was a general muster at each county seat, when the various companies drilled in battalion or regimental formation, and each separate company met on its local muster ground quarterly, and on the fourth of July the commanding officers met at the court house to drill. The big musters called most of the people together, and there was much fun and many rough games to beguile the time away. Cider and ginger cakes were sold, and many men got drunk." (Arthur's *Western North Carolina, A History*, p. 284).

A man who was subject to military duty was required to meet at the call of the commanding officer. Unless he did so, and could not furnish a valid excuse, the penalty was a heavy fine.

The militia in the early days of the nation played an important part and was an essential feature of the state governmental organization. During the Revolutionary period the militia of Tryon and Rutherford were, on many occasions, called into active service in the war. Also, during that period and for many years afterwards, they were frequently called into service to guard the frontiers against Indian uprisings. Until the War Between the States, the militia also served to a great extent as a check against slave insurrection.

The militia, until 1860, was in some respects similar to our present day National Guard organization. The militia companies were found in every community of every county in the state, while the National Guard units of today are found only in a few centrally located towns. The titles of captain, major, colonel and general were frequently applied to individuals in the days prior to the War Between the States. Considering the number of militia companies in the county, it is not surprising to note that there were such large number of titled men. Some of the most prominent citizens of the county were at some time connected with the militia organization. The number of companies in a county varied. From 1779 to 1863, it is difficult to determine the number of companies in Rutherford. The number ranged from six to twenty-four, as the exigencies of the times demanded.

Rutherford County militia companies were called upon to furnish men for service in the Cherokee Indian removal of 1838, as well as in the War of 1812, while a few went into the Mexican War of 1848. The War Between the States broke up the various organizations over the state, as most of the members were in service of the Confederate States. The Home Guards of 1863-65 were the nearest attempt at re-organization. Governor Holden's method of calling special militia companies into service during the Provisional Government days brought the name into disrepute. The changes in the Constitution of 1868 and the change brought about thereby in county government practically killed every vestige of the old militia organization. A few years later the State Guard, which later developed into the National Guard, was organized which probably fills the requirements of home defense in a manner far superior to the old militia system.

Public Register

The office of Public Register is among the oldest of county offices. As early as 1715 the laws of North Carolina required the appointment of registrars in precincts where there was no church registrar. These precinct registrars were required to keep a record of births, deaths, marriages, burials, etc., and later to record certain real estate transactions.

The Constitution of 1776 did not include public registrars among the county offices, but the office had already been established by statute. Chapter 8, of the Public Laws of 1777 also provided that the justices of the county court should appoint and nominate the registrars in the same manner as for choice of sheriff, and each registrar should hold office during their good behavior. Prior to the adoption of the Constitution of 1868 no salary attached to the office. Registration fees were received by the registrar in lieu of an annual salary.

The Constitution of 1868 required each county to elect, biennially, by popular vote, a register of deeds; and changed the name from public register to register of deeds. The register is also clerk, ex-officio, to the board of county commissioners.

The office of sheriff in North Carolina is one of the oldest county offices. The first civil government set up in the state named the sheriff as precinct officer, and when the Constitution of 1776 was adopted the office of sheriff was required. The Constitution of 1868 also required the sheriff as a county official. Until 1830 the justices constituting the county court appointed the sheriff annually and fixed his salary. In 1830 the office became elective and has since remained so. In the early days it was difficult to find an individual who cared to serve as sheriff. The exacting duties and low pay were perhaps the principal reasons. Tax collecting was a difficult proposition, especially up to about 1820. The county court frequently authorized the sheriff to accept various mer-

chantable commodities in lieu of taxes, after the court had set the rate at which the commodities were to be accepted.

Other county officials before 1868, other than those already mentioned, were county treasurer, county commissioner, or more properly county trustee, which was established by Chapter 36 of Laws of 1777. That office had its counterpart in the office of county treasurer of today. Treasurer of public buildings, county comptroller, (auditor), coroner, county surveyor, county entry taker, standard keeper and county ranger were appointed, or elected, by the county courts annually.

No public school organization was set up until 1840. The few schools in operation prior to that time were under supervision of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions. With the establishment of a school system in 1840 a governing board known as superintendents of common schools was appointed. These were appointed by the justices constituting the county court, and were answerable to them.

Currency—Monetary System

Rutherford County and the state of North Carolina knew little of "hard" money, or coins, until after the dawn of the eighteenth century. Such coins as were in circulation were Spanish, French and English gold and silver pieces, with the English and Spanish coins predominant. Spanish coins of early vintage are frequently found, or plowed up in fields through western North Carolina today.

Practically all trading was done by exchange. The limited intercourse of the people brought about an inter-dependence upon each other in the small communities, and practically everything used was grown or made at home. A surplus of one commodity was exchanged with a neighbor for another commodity, eliminating to a large degree the need of a circulating medium, other than to determine values.

The money in circulation consisted, for the most part, of paper money, issued by authority of the state. The state issued, in 1729, currency to the value of 40,000 pounds, and again in 1735 a set of currency, amounting to 50,000 pounds.

In 1748 the state issued eight bills of four pence, one shilling, four shillings, five shillings, six shillings, ten shillings, twenty shillings, and one pound. This money was printed on a good grade of linen paper.

The next issue was put out in 1754, and the set bears the date of March 9, 1754, and the set is of the following issues: four pence, one shilling (two varieties), two shillings and eight pence, four shillings, five shillings, ten shillings, fifteen shillings, 26 shillings and 8 pence; thirty shillings and forty shillings. The lettering is as follows, and is similar on all of the set: *North Carolina, No.— (written in by hand), VIII D. Eight Pence, Proclamation Money, according to Act of Assembly ye 9th of March, 1754.* Signed by Lewis DeRossett, John Starkley and Samuel Swann. This bill carries a butterfly as a design; the one shilling

a swan; the two shillings and eight pence a snail; the five shillings a squirrel eating a nut; the ten shillings a flying figure; the fifteen shillings the head of a man with a steel helmet, its visor closed; the twenty shillings a king's crown; the twenty-six shillings and eight pence a closed Bible with the words "Holy Bible," the thirty shillings a three story house; the forty shillings a church with a spire and a grotesque entrance near the latter.

The issue of 1757 bears the following wording: *North Carolina. Proclamation Money, to be paid out of the public treasury, with six per cent interest, for all debts thereof to the 10th day of December next, in pursuance of an act of the General Assembly in such cases made and provided. Dated this 15th day of February, 1757: To be accepted for payment of all taxes.* This set was signed by John Swann, public treasurer. It is rudely printed, not engraved. The above issues are all "Proclamation Money," a name which was commonly abbreviated to "Proc." In 1734 Governor Gabriel Johnson told the Council of the Province of North Carolina that there was a great need for a full report of the money emitted under the act of November, 1729. It was stated in 1736 that one shilling in Proclamation money was in value equal to four shillings of current money. In 1739 it was announced that the rate of exchange between the "current bills of exchange" of North Carolina and sterling money (gold or silver) was as 10 to 1.

There was another issue of paper money in 1761. These bills, about ten in number, were extremely small and roughly printed and there are only three lines of type, as follows: *Proclamation Money, According to an act of Assembly Passed April 23, 1761.* The signatures are those of John Swann, Lewis DeRossett and William Howe.

The next issue was in 1768, and ranged in value up to five pounds. These bills were type-printed, and quite different from any similar issue. Their wording was similar, and something like this: *North Carolina, No.—. The Province of North Carolina is indebted to the possessor hereof—Proclamation Money to be paid out of the public treasury on demand, at any time after the 10th of June, 1772, according to an act of Assembly passed December, 1768.* Signed by Lewis DeRossett, Richard Caswell, James Harrell and William Howe. The words "Death to the Counterfeiter" appears three times.

The issue of 1771 was also printed, but on excellent paper, and the dimensions were 3 by 2½ inches, however, some bills were only 2 by 1½ inches. The wording on this set was: —shillings. *The Province of North Carolina is indebted to the possessor hereof—Proclamation money out of the public treasury, according to an act of Assembly passed December, 1771.* Of this set there were ten bills, and the wording "Death to the Counterfeiter" did not appear on any of them. They were signed by John Harvey, Richard Caswell, Lewis DeRossett and G. Rutherford. In the lower left hand corner is rudely engraved designs,

each different according to the denomination of the bill. They are a crown, a goose swimming, a hand with a sword, a dove with an olive branch, a scroll with the words "Magna Charta"; a two story house, a three master ship and a leopard.

In order to distinguish from the earlier issues of paper money, and partly because of the obnoxious sound of the terms pounds and shillings, which suggested British influence, a change was made to the Spanish milled dollar as a unit in 1776. In contrast to the general rough printing of the earlier issues, was the set issued and dated at Halifax in 1776. These bills are tiny in size, but handsomely engraved. They were thirteen in number and were one-quarter dollar; half dollar; \$2.00; \$3.00 (two varieties); \$4.00; \$6.00 (two varieties); \$7.50; \$8.00; \$10.00; \$12.50; \$15.00; and \$20.00. Their wording follows: *North Carolina Currency. No——By authority of Congress at Halifax April 2, 1776;* they are signed by J. Webb, W. Haywood, William Alston, William Williams. Each has a different device in the lower left hand corner; a bee hive; a beaver; a crow trying to get his head into a narrow-necked jug; a ship; a bee; a squirrel; a goat; a leopard; a wild boar; a rattlesnake; a woodpecker; an elephant's head and the first Continental flag—the "Union Jack" with the stripes.

Another issue in 1778 used also the dollar as a unit, and ranged in value from one-eighth dollar to twenty-five dollars. This set was very rudely printed from type. The inscription on them read: *This bill entitles the bearer to receive —— Spanish milled dollars, or the value thereof in gold or silver, agreeable to an Act of Assembly passed at Hillsboro the 9th day of August, 1778.* These bills were signed by John Heritage, J. Cobb, William Sharpe and Richard Cogdell.

A year later another issue of bills was made, the dollar unit again being used. The lettering is the same as the 1778 issue except the words: *agreeable to an act passed at Smithfield the 15th day of May 1779.* There appears again the old inscription, *Death to the Counterfeit.* The signers of these bills were John Taylor, and J. Hunt.

The issue of 1780 contained denominations heretofore not issued. In this set appeared bills for \$100; \$250; \$300, and \$500. The depreciation of the currency, as compared with the gold or silver, had become great. The Revolutionary War was still raging, which also affected the depreciation of the currency. In the lower left hand corner of these bills were "frames" with Latin inscriptions on each one of them. These bills were "issued by authority of an act of Assembly at New Bern."

In 1785, to distinguish from the much depreciated war time currency, a new set of bills was issued, using the old pounds and shillings as a unit. This was quite a different design from anything yet printed. The set was printed from type, on both sides, and the inscriptions read: *North Carolina Currency*, followed with the value. This was on the front. On

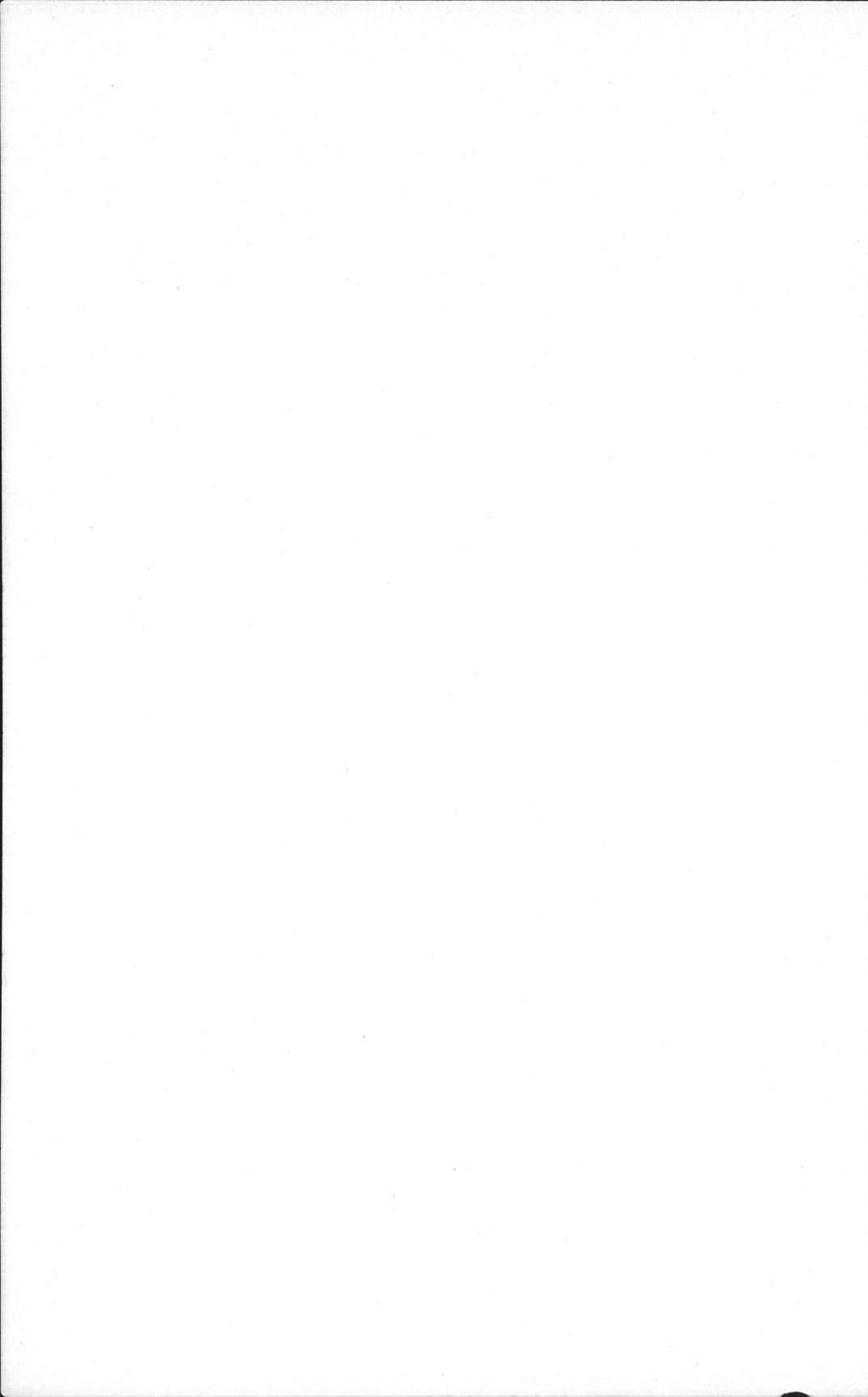
the reverse appears, *This bill will be tender in all payments whatever, agreeable to an Act of the General Assembly passed at New Bern the 29th of December, 1785. Counterfeiters Beware.*

In Provincial days gold and silver was extremely scarce. Bills of credit were sometimes issued. These were poorly printed and in some cases were written in ink. The paper was so cut with shears in a wavy or indented fashion, that the top piece could be kept by the official who issued the bill, while the other part was held by the person obtaining it; the upper part being without lettering. The two parts had to match or the bill was a counterfeit.

Each early issue of currency was burned when it was called in, but, fortunately, many of these bills escaped the fire, and are now filed with the State Historical Commission.

Footnote No. 1—

The operation of the judiciary system was defective mainly in that the duties of the judges of the superior courts prevented due investigation and consideration of cases in the Supreme Court, which was held by the same men. It was complained also that conference between the judge who tried the case on the circuit and his brother judges inevitably influenced the determination of appeals, although the former could not, after 1814, sit on the trial of an appeal from his own decision. The supreme court had grown out of an act of 1799 . . . and had no appellate jurisdiction until 1810. Until then there was no distinct state court of last resort, none whose exposition of the law could give uniformity to the decisions on the circuits, where no court felt bound by the precedents of another. (*Papers of Archibald D. Murphey*, Vol. 1, p. 99, edited by W. H. Hoyt.)



Chapter 12

1800-1812

IN THE PERIOD FROM 1800 to 1812 a galaxy of brilliant men represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly. The county, as was customary, sent two men to the House of Commons and one man to the State Senate each year. William Green and Jonathan Hampton served as Senators during this period, Greene serving in 1800, 1801, 1803, 1806-09, 1811, and Hampton serving for the years 1802, 1804, 1805 and 1812.

In the House the following men served: Felix Walker, 1800, 1801, 1802 and 1806; John Miller¹, 1801, 1803; Arthur Clarke², in 1800; James Withrow, in 1802, 1804 and 1805; William Porter, in 1803, 1805, 1807, 1811 and 1812; Housan Harrill³ served in 1804; James L. Terrell^{3A}, in 1806, 1807 and 1808; John Carson ⁴, in 1808; Daniel Gold⁶, in 1809, 1810 and 1811; George C. Camp⁵, in 1809 and 1810; and Joseph McDowell Carson in 1812.

These men were outstanding leaders of their time; men of ability and integrity. All of them had, at some time, served as justices of the peace, and as members of the county court; and some had held other minor political offices prior to their election.

The census of 1800 showed that Rutherford County had a population of 10,753 people. The census of 1790 gave the county a population of 7,808, which was a gain to 1800 of 2,945 inhabitants. The census of 1810 gave the county a total population of 13,202, a gain over the census of 1800 of 2,449 inhabitants.

At this period the people were not indifferent to transportation. The roads were bad, few in number, and the farms remote. This accounts in a large measure for the attention given the streams of the county, as a means of transportation. Frequently the county courts appointed overseers for Broad, First and Second Broad and Green Rivers, designating each overseer's bounds, and required him to keep his section open for the passage of small boats. People living adjacent to these streams were required to work same on call of the overseer, not to exceed a certain number of days each year. It is said that as late as 1840 small boats loaded with farm products were floated each fall by the dozens over the

rivers of the county to Columbia, where the produce was sold or exchanged.

About this time an enterprising company had anticipated the practicability of navigating Broad River with small craft as high up as the present Ellis' Ferry, in Cleveland County, (then in Rutherford), and had actually with a view to an improvement of that kind, laid off and disposed of lots preparatory to the erection of a town on the east side of the river, opposite the ferry, which in honor of Aaron Burr they named Burrtown. But the perfidy of Burr, which soon afterwards developed itself, and the subsequent agitation of better roads and the success of steam power in the shape of railroad conveniences arrested the progress of this internal improvement measure and it was abandoned. (Logan's *Sketches of the Broad River and Kings Mountain Baptist Associations*, pp. 2-3). At the April term, 1802, court of pleas and quarter sessions, the plat of the town of Burr was brought in by William McBrayer, one of the commissioners, and was approved. The county court in April, 1805, ordered a fair or sales day to be held in the town of Burr on the third Tuesday and Wednesday in May and November of each year.

About this time there was great interest throughout western North Carolina, not only in developing streams for transportation purposes, but several Legislative acts were passed establishing "artificial" towns on or near the principal watercourses. Burr was one of these towns. The commissioners continued to function for several years, but no town developed. Several other attempts to establish towns were made.

Another similar project was the building of the town of Jefferson. The promoters of this town were actuated by the same motives as were those of the town of Burr. This town was established by an act of the General Assembly of 1799. At the October term of court, in 1800, the commissioners of the town of Jefferson made their report, which follows:

"We, the Commissioners appointed by an Act of Assembly passed at Raleigh on the 18th day of November in the Year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, to lay off a town on Main Broad River between the Mouth of First Little Broad River and the Mouth of Green River, have convened at Rutherfordton on the 15th day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, when and where a majority of the said commissioners agreed that the aforesaid town should be established some small distance above Poors Ford on Main Broad River on the land of John McKinney and the said Commissioners have also agreed that James Miller, Jr., and Jonas Bedford, Jr., shall take and give all the obligations required in purchasing the land whereon the above mentioned town shall be established, hereby ratifying, confirming and holding for good all that they may lawfully do in the execution of the same, Etc."

(Commissioners signing): "James Miller, Jr., John Lewis, William Greene, Jonas Bedford, Jr., Chas. Wilkins, George Moore for Geo. Blanton, John Miller in the place of T. Rowland."

At the same session of the court at which this report was made, "Thomas Rowland, who had been appointed by the Legislature as a Commissioner for laying out a town on Broad River, resigned," and the court appointed John Miller in his stead. In July, 1803, the county court appointed James Miller commissioner for the town of Jefferson to succeed James Miller, Jr., deceased.

Vacancies on the board of commissioners for the town of Jefferson continued to be filled for many years, but, like the town of Burr, the plans of the developers for a great metropolis fell through when the state abandoned its efforts to make the rivers of the state suitable for navigation.

A tendency was shown during this period for many to move to Tennessee, where numerous Rutherford County people owned land, doubtless granted for Revolutionary services. Tennessee being a new country, land could be secured cheaply, which was an inducement to some who could not secure it for services in the Revolution. Among those who left the county were James Holland and family, the Hardins, and others.

The Legislature of 1806 chartered the Rutherfordton Academy, at Rutherfordton. The act named: Jonathan Hampton, Davis Reavis, William Porter, Richard Lewis, Ambrose Mills, Jarvis Erwin, Jessie Morrow, Joseph Hamilton, James Terrell, George Camp, trustees, and directed them to procure a tract of land on which to construct the buildings. This was Rutherfordton's first school, and was established soon after the passage of this act.

Sweeping changes were made in 1806 in the judicial system of the state. Superior courts, which had heretofore been held at one point in each of the state's six districts; were now made available to each county. Heretofore a number of counties were grouped together in a district. The new arrangement permitted each county in the state to hold a term of superior court every three months, and also provided for a county clerk of the superior court of law and a Clerk and Master in Equity. This system went into operation in 1807. At the first session of superior court held in Rutherfordton on April 6, 1807, presided over by Judge Francis Locke, James Morris was appointed clerk of the superior court of law, and Noah Hampton was appointed clerk and master in equity.

On December 16, 1801, a special court was called by the justices to try a negro "Liberty" for rape. He was tried, found guilty and sentenced to be hanged December 19, his head separated from his body and stuck on a pole "as a terror to evil doers," and his body be interred under the gallows.

William Carson, who had been elected sheriff in January, 1798, continued to be re-elected by the justices each January until 1809. In Jan-

uary of that year he was succeeded by John Alley, who served in that capacity until January, 1814.

At the April term, 1800, the office of county comptroller was created by the court, and Richard Lewis was appointed, who then offered his service free of charge to the county. William Porter succeeded him in January, 1803, and served until January, 1818.

Jonas Bedford, who had been elected in April, 1798, as county treasurer or trustee, was succeeded January, 1801, by David Dickey, who served until January, 1805. James Porter then served three months in this office and was succeeded by James Erwin, who continued in that position until January, 1817.

From January, 1797, to January, 1818, the county had three coroners serving simultaneously, William Graham, Thomas Rowland and Samuel Young.

The office of treasurer of public buildings was created in July, 1796, with the appointment of James Miller. He served until January, 1805, when Moses Logan was appointed and held the position two years. In January, 1807, James Miller was again appointed and served until January, 1813.

David Miller, who had served the county nearly twenty years as an entry taker, died in 1803, and in January, 1804, John Lewis was appointed.

At the April term of county court in 1801 a tax of five pence was levied for purchasing a set of standard weights and measures. A year later the court ordered David Dickey to superintend the securing of this set of weights and measures. James Doyle was elected January, 1803, as standard keeper. In April, 1806, David Dickey was given credit, by the court, for \$92.83 expended for the weights and measures. James Doyle was standard keeper until January, 1808, when Abner Wesson was selected, and a year later John Jones was elected by the county court. He served six months, and was succeeded in July, 1809, by Andrew Crooks, who continued in that capacity until January, 1815.

During the latter part of 1802, Alexander McGaughey, who had served the county as public register since 1780, died. At the January meeting, 1803, of the court of pleas and quarter sessions, Charles Lewis was elected to fill the vacancy.

An event of more than passing interest occurred in 1806 when a special term of court was called by Coroner Samuel Young to try Moses, a negro belonging to Capt. Joel Terrell, for murder of Capt. Jack, a negro of Richard Lewis. The case was continued to April, and at that time he was found guilty of manslaughter and ordered to be branded with the letter M on the ball of his right hand.

At this time the United States coinage was dollars and cents, but only a small portion of the circulating medium was of Federal coinage, due

to the fact that no silver had been found in the country, and but little gold. The state currency was in the unit of pounds and shillings. In 1809 the state Legislature enacted that "hereafter the currency of the United States shall be recognized as the lawful currency of this state, and it may be lawful for records to be kept in dollars and cents," but it was not obligatory. However, this step tended to eliminate one of the remaining difference between the people of North Carolina and the United States; the people were beginning to think in the same general terms. In Rutherford County the old currency of account continued to be the pounds and shillings for many years, and as late as 1830 fines levied in the county courts were indiscriminately recorded in both dollars and pounds; and in a few instances were combined, for example: in 1828 one defendant was fined four pounds and sixty cents.

The question of calling a Constitutional Convention for the revision of the state constitution occupied a prominent place in the public minds during this period. There had been in the west, since 1790, a strong sentiment for a convention and more particularly one for the revision of the constitution in regard to a more equal distribution of representation. In December, 1807, James L. Terrell, of this county, once again brought the matter to the floor of the House of Commons and vigorously urged the measure. He offered a resolution "that it is expedient to provide by law for calling a convention to revise and amend the constitution." The House was not of his mind, however, and the vote was only twenty-one affirmative, and ninety-nine in the negative; the east, as usual, voting solidly against the resolution. The effort was hopeless, and thirty years elapsed before the convention was finally called.

Until the adoption of the Code of 1868 each county court of pleas and quarter sessions selected some attorney of note as solicitor, whose duties coincided with those of the district solicitors today. The Rutherford county court, from their formation, picked some attorney each session, and frequently would use two or three solicitors in the course of one court. These solicitors were selected from the bar or visiting members of other counties. In 1810 the county court adopted a method whereby the solicitor would be elected by them for a period of one year, at a stated salary. Accordingly, Israel Pickens was appointed in January, 1810, and served six months. He was succeeded in July, 1810, by Tench Coxe, who served in that capacity until his death in April, 1813.

Footnote No. 1—

John Miller, a Revolutionary soldier and member of the General Assembly, was born in 1758. His experience in the Revolution was varied, and he participated in a number of engagements. He was elected to the House of Commons and represented Rutherford County two terms, in 1801 and 1803. He is buried in the Miller-Twitty Cemetery, on Mountain Creek, three miles west of Rutherfordton. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "John Miller, Died April 30, 1807, AE 49 years, 3 months, 18 days." He was the father of Hon. William J. T. Miller, who also took a prominent part in political activities at a later date. John Miller's wife, Susannah Twitty, is buried beside her husband. She is known to history as the "Heroine of Graham's Fort," and Draper, in

his *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, devotes nearly two pages in recounting her heroic part in the defense of that fort during the Revolution.

Footnote No. 2—

Arthur Clarke was found guilty of perjury at the April, 1814, term of superior court and was sentenced to have both ears cut off.

Footnote No. 3—

Housen Harrill was born in Virginia and served in the Revolutionary War as a member of a Virginia regiment. He moved from near Suffolk, Va., to North Carolina about 1780 and settled on the east side of Beaver Dam Creek, one mile northwest of Beaver Dam Church on the north side of the Rutherfordton and Shelby road, just below the old Bill Bowen place. He is buried on the Aletha Green place, near Ellenboro. He was elected to the Legislature in 1804 and rode horseback from Rutherford County to Raleigh, where he purchased his first saddle. He married Francis Street, of Virginia. A grandson, Amos Harrill, a great-grandson, Dr. John B. Harrill, and a great-great-grandson, Gaston Harrill, also represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly at later dates.

Footnote No. 3A—

James L. Terrell died at Rutherfordton May 12, 1871, "at an advanced age." (*Rutherford Star*, May 13, 1871).

Footnote No. 4—

General John C. Carson represented Rutherford County in the House in 1808, 1815, 1816, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825 and 1826. He also served as a Brigadier-General in the state militia for a number of years. He was one of the outstanding men of his period, and a staunch Presbyterian, and served Brittain Church for many years as an elder. He was born in 1766 and died in 1846, and is buried in Brittain Cemetery.

Footnote No. 5—

George C. Camp was also public register of the county from 1832 to 1835.

Footnote No. 6—

Daniel Gold, Rutherford County's representative in the House of Commons in 1809, 1810, 1811, 1819 and 1827, was a native of Virginia. He emigrated to Rutherford County shortly after the Revolution. He was a schoolmaster, and farmer. He served as clerk of the Sandy Run Baptist Church for many years, and was very active in Baptist Church work. His body is buried in the Gold Family Cemetery, about five miles northwest of Lattimore and about the same distance northeast from Ellenboro, on the head of Sandy Run Creek, about a mile from the Rutherford County line. He died April 7, 1846, at the age of 77 years, 10 months and 26 days. Gold served as a justice of the peace in Rutherford County from 1804 to 1832. He reared a large family, most of whom were sons. The tax list and returns of Mecklenburg County, Va., of 1782, lists one Daniel Gold as head of a family, with ten white members of the family and four slaves. The census returns of 1790 show one Daniel Gold in the adjoining county of Caswell, N. C.

Chapter 13

The War of 1812

DURING THE FIRST fifteen years of the nineteenth century the unholy ambition of one man kept the civilized world in a turmoil and stirred war from the shores of Lake Erie to the steppes of Russia. Napoleon Bonaparte, made master of France by his sword at the age of thirty, found France too small a theatre for his genius and aimed at nothing less than the domination of the continent of Europe and the destruction of the British Colonial Empire. The latter object was frustrated when Admiral Nelson shattered the combined fleets of France and Spain off Cape Trafalgar in October, 1805. But a few weeks later, by his victories over the armies of Russia and Austria in the tremendous battle of Austerlitz, Napoleon began to realize his ambition of dominating the continent. Henceforth Britain was mistress of the ocean, but for ten years Napoleon was master of the land. Having failed to destroy Britain's fleet, Napoleon sought to kill her commerce. By decrees issued from Berlin and Milan in 1806-07 he declared the continent closed to British goods and ordered the seizure of any vessels that touched at British ports. Great Britain replied by orders in Council, forbidding neutrals to trade with any country under Napoleon's control, unless such vessel had first touched at a British port. The United States had built up an immense foreign trade, superior to any nation up to that time, and these decrees and orders meant ruin to American commerce.

Sailors' wages were higher on American vessels than those of any other nation. This caused many British sailors to desert and re-enlist in the American Merchant Marine, and in the desperate struggle with Napoleon, Britain could not afford to have her seamen leave her ships by the hundreds to take advantage of the high wages, good food and humane treatment found aboard American vessels. As a result, British frigates cruised the coast from New England to Georgia, stopping American vessels at will, boarding them and taking off scores of sailors on the ground that they were British deserters. The climax was reached when the British ship "Leopard" opened fire on the American frigate "Chesa-

peake," off the Virginia coast, in June, 1807, after she refused to stop and be searched.

In December, 1807, Congress passed the Embargo Act, forbidding American ships to leave the harbors of the United States for foreign ports. This caused considerable dissatisfaction and resulted in great loss to shippers, and a nation-wide panic, and was soon repealed, and the Nonintercourse Act with Great Britain and France passed instead. Napoleon repealed the Berlin and Milan decrees in 1810, and the United States reciprocated by repealing the Nonintercourse Act against France. This further agitated the situation as existing between the United States and Great Britain.

Fresh fuel to feed the flames against Britain was brought to light in 1811, when it was learned that the British were plotting with the western Indians against the United States. Great Britain had continued to impress American seamen into service at her pleasure, and seized several of the American merchant ships. The new Congress of 1811 was composed of a group of energetic young men known as "War Hawks," who were determined that the dignity and independence of the United States must be maintained, and demanded that the "peaceful war" of embargo and nonintercourse should be abandoned. President Madison was carried along by the war current and sent a strong message to Congress June 1, 1812, reviewing the hostile acts of Great Britain, and Congress responded on the 18th by declaring war. The nation was woefully unprepared for war, and the main dependence was on the militia of the various states. Several states refused to furnish a man. Although the war was not popular in North Carolina, the state stood solidly behind the administration and furnished North Carolina's quota of over 8,000. Of this number Rutherford County furnished approximately 500 men.

In pursuance of a requisition of the President of the United States by virtue of an Act of Congress of April 10, 1812, one division was mustered in the state. The division consisted of eight regiments of infantry, one regiment each of cavalry, artillery and riflemen. This detached militia was under the command of Major-General Thomas Brown and Brigadier-General Thomas Davis.

Rutherford County furnished four companies to the Eighth Regiment. Nathan Horton was lieutenant-colonel commanding the regiment; Merritt Burgin, of Rutherford County, was first major, and Samuel Davidson, of Buncombe County, was second major. The sixteen companies of this regiment were drawn from the counties of Surry, Wilkes, Ashe, Lincoln, Rutherford, Burke, Buncombe and Haywood.

The roster rolls of the four Rutherford companies are given here, copied from *The Muster Rolls of the Soldiers of the War of 1812, Detached from the Militia of North Carolina in 1812 and 1814*, published under the direction of the Adjutant General of North Carolina. The

names of the soldiers are spelled as they appear on the rosters. In some cases the orthography of the present form of proper names are used in parenthesis following the original name:

Ninth Company, Detached From The First Rutherford Regiment
(54 Men and Officers)

John Goodbread, Captain; Robert Baber, Lieutenant; John H. Crow, Ensign; Michel Hudlow, First Sergeant; Jesse Milton (Melton), Second Sergeant; Robert Porter, Third Sergeant; Edward Elms, Fourth Sergeant; William MuCurry, First Corporal; James Griffy (Guffey), Second Corporal; Littleton Parram, Third Corporal; James Chitwood, Fourth Corporal; Samuel Campbell, Joseph Harmon, Benjamin M. Gakey, Leonard Painter, Coleby Sutton, William Wood, Jeremiah Bennik, Thomas Davis, William Early, Richard Fortune, William Fortune, Abner Green, Henry Norbet, Archibald Weeks, Queen Hicks, Daniel Hicks, Christy Mooney, Samuel Milton (Melton), John Jones, William Milton (Melton), James Sargent, James Thompson, John Guffey, John Walker, Julius Logan, William Carson, James Dalton, Joseph Hunter, William Watson, George Fluman, William Freeman, William Vickers, William Adain (Adair), Jonathan Hill, Edward F. Fennington, Peter Coon, John Ownley, William Fluman, Thomas Williams, Summons Bradley, Terry Bradley, Isiah Wadkins (Watkins), Hiram Dunkin (Duncan).

Tenth Company, Detached From The Second Rutherford Regiment
(53 Men and Officers)

Abram Irvine, Captain; John Craw, Lieutenant; John Alexander, Ensign; Isom Weather, First Sergeant; William Harder, Second Sergeant; Abner Wessen, Third Sergeant; John Williams, Fourth Sergeant; James Lemons, First Corporal; Mark Harder, Second Corporal; James Lefever, Third Corporal; Archibald Moore, Fourth Corporal; James Hall, Fifer; Morris Quinn, Drummer; Henry Johnson, Jacob Smith, John Levan, Hillery Scott, Larkin Lea, Richard Afria, David Briars (Byers), William Lea, Richard Carver, Charles West, James Lea, John Allison, Jesse Huskey, Robert Herren, Hiram Hector, James Thompson, Welkins Nilman, James Braley, Isaac Brooks, Samuel Scoggin, John Gregory, Joseph Smart, Elijah Surrasy (Searcy), Levi Burn, Robert Hancy, John Gibbs, James Roach, Aaron Bridges, James Hamsick (Hamrick), John Lea, Lewis Blanton, Samuel Humphries, Byard McCraw, Samuel Hamsick (Hamrick), George Blanton, Richard Bridges, Charles Durham, John Blanton, Francis Young, Charles Scoggin.

Eleventh Company, Detached From The Third Rutherford Regiment
(52 Officers and Men)

Major R. Alexander, Captain; Christholm Daniel, Lieutenant; Robert Marlan, Ensign; Joseph Holbert, Sergeant; John Price, Second Sergeant; Ezekiel Waldrop, Third Sergeant; Aasa Hill, Fourth Sergeant;

Squire Cockeran (Cochran), First Corporal; William Redman, Second Corporal; Thomas Cook, Third Corporal; Jonathan Aldridge, Fourth Corporal; James Cockeran (Cochran), Joseph Robins, Thomas Robins, Jacob Cantrel (Cantrell), John Martin, George King, William Owens, Robert Suttle, William McKennoy (McKinney), John Rivis, John Davis, James Wrier, William Walker, Henry Cockeran (Cochran), John Porter, James M. Erwin, Thomas Prater, John Furlly, John Anderson, Chisolm Daniel, James Early, James Hood, John Owens, John Spencer, John Grizzle (Griswold), Luke Wilson, John Blackwell, Raleigh Owens, James Jackson, Jeremiah Martin, Patrick Scott, Lemuel Milican, Charles Wilson, Solomon Blackwell, David Dellbuck, Daniel Foster, George Logan, Mathew Garrett, John Forster, John Hannon, Robert Thompson.

*Twelfth Company, Detached From The Second Rutherford Regiment
(51 Officers and Men)*

John C. Elliott, Captain; Samuel Bridges, Ensign; William Porter, First Sergeant; James Hunter, Second Sergeant; James Parrish, Third Sergeant; John Dyer, Fourth Sergeant; Joshua Hawkins, Corporal; John Proctor, Second Corporal; William Doggett, Third Corporal; Jacob Gage, Fourth Corporal; William Wilson, John Waters, Jesse Chitwood, John Washburn, Henry Lawson, Samuel Gates, James Parks, Lewis Levity, Cazor McCurry, Jacob McCurry, Nicholas Nancy, Samuel Kirkland, Robert Rickets, Leroy Carruth, William Holeyfield (Hollifield), John McDonald, Joseph Nichols, Arthur Owenby, James Anthony, William Anthony, Asa Lovelace, Marcus D. Holland, James G. Beatty, Samuel Downey, Samuel McBrayer, Charles Y. Doggett, Jonathan Harder, Thomas Downy, Jesse Hill, John McFarland, Robert Link, Samuel Garland, Henry Workman, John Jarrels, John Hoyle, Thomas McReely, Thomas Reader, William Downs, Joseph Willis, James Newton, Abner Wilson.

One cavalry regiment of eight troops was formed at the same time as were the infantry regiments. The troops were made up of men from various brigades over the state, the volunteer system, no doubt, being used. The Seventh Company, or Troop, of this cavalry regiment was drawn from the Tenth Brigade, which embraced the counties of Lincoln and Rutherford. Due to the fact that the roster of this troop does not designate the counties from which the men were drawn, and also because at this distant date it is almost impossible to determine from which county they were drawn, the entire roster is given. Henry Ramsour, the captain, was from Lincoln County, while Lieutenant William Green was from Rutherford County. Many other Rutherford names appear in the list:

*Seventh Company (Cavalry) Detached From Tenth Brigade
(42 Men and Officers Drawn from Lincoln and Rutherford Counties)*

Henry Ramsour, Captain; William Green, Lieutenant; Jacob Sum-

mers, Second Lieutenant; John Zimmerman, Cornet; John Falls, First Sergeant; John Slagle, Second Sergeant; Henry Smith, Third Sergeant; Moses Sides, Fourth Sergeant; George Fry, Saddler; Ezekiel Hazelett, Trumpeter; Elias Bost, Dragoon; William Bost, Jacob Smoyer, Hiram Harbeson, Alexander Nail, Henry Smith, Charles Reinhardt, Edward Sanders, Mathew Haynes, Absalom Taylor, Allen Wetherly, William Price, John Henry, Moses Heron, John Rhine, Jr., Edward Scarboro, David Ramsour, James Grist, Richard Maze, James Knox, Samuel McMin, John Wilkinson, Alexander McCorcle, John Cornelius, Hardy Abernathy, William Porter, Frederick Kimmy, Benjamin Suttle, William Hannon, Jeremiah Runyan, Timothy Hanny, Isaac Vanzant.

Like the cavalry, the rifle regiment was drawn from the various brigades. The regiment was composed of six companies. The Twelfth Company of the Eighth Regiment of Infantry, drawn from Rutherford, was transferred to the rifle regiment, and became Company Five, of the rifle regiment. The roster of this company has previously been given, and is omitted here.

Another requisition was made in August, 1814, upon the militia of North Carolina for seven additional regiments. The Seventh Regiment, composed of troops from Lincoln, Rutherford, Burke, Buncombe, and Haywood Counties, was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Irvin; William Cathey, First Major, and Nathan A. McDowell, Second Major.

Rutherford County furnished three regiments, as these companies were termed. The names of a number of men requisitioned in the state draft of 1812 appears in these rolls, due to the fact that the Rutherford companies of 1812 saw little, if any, active service, and never left the state. Many of them never left the county.

The militia detached in 1814 saw some active service. A requisition was made by Major General Thomas Pinckney, for a regiment to march to the defense of the southern frontier of the Sixth Military District of the United States. In consequence of which, orders were issued from the Adjutant General's office calling forth the detached militia from Ashe, Wilkes, Burke, Buncombe and Haywood Counties to rendezvous at Wadesboro, N. C., on March 1, 1815. This detachment was originally intended to go to the defense of the frontiers, against the Indians who had been giving considerable trouble, especially in Alabama and Georgia. Andrew Jackson's phenomenal victory over the Indians at Horse Shoe Bend occurred before the North Carolina militia reached the scene, and were recalled to the state. Jackson's victory completely crushed the Indians, requiring no further military expeditions against them.

Rutherford County's three "regiments" detached in 1814, were composed of the following soldiers:

Rutherford County—First Regiment
(84 Men and Officers)

John Oliver, Captain; John Moore, First Lieutenant; Joseph Taylor, Third Lieutenant; Lindsay Fortune, Ensign; Adam Hampton, Vincent Wood, John McHan, James Hill, Jonathan Mullens, William Hicks, Jonathan Hampton, Harbert Horton, Ransom Edgerton, David Wamock (Womick), Hamilton Freeman, Carter Johnson, Beuben (Reuben) Melton, Robert Webb, Leonard Deck, John Melton, Richard E. Allen, Thomas Wamock (Womick), Jeremiah Webb, Asaph Hill, Moses White, Samuel Biggerstaff, Robert Johnson, John Crow, Thomas Stockton, John Bradey, Josiah Jones, Isaac Rhom, Benjamin Grayson, William Grayson, William Melton, Elijah Pool, William Hunt, Elijah Sparks, Thomas Brackett, Simon Steet (Street), William Hutchins, William Street, James Taylor, Hugh Watson, Daniel Watson, William Reed, John Guffey, Archy Reed Guffey, James S. Guffey, Jesse W. Grove, Benjamin Andrews, James Thompson, James Moore, George Ross, James Irvine, William Sprat, Richard Neweam, David Hodge, Rial Hill, Henry Camp, Noah Sergeant, Benjamin Ketor (Keeter), Wade Bates, Eli Hanes, James Ketor (Keeter), William Marshall, Micajah Bankenship (Blankenship), James Naney (Nanney), Ephriam Cook, William Wallace, Jacob Vanzant, John Cook, Howard Williams, Henry Morris, Zedekiah Harris, William Whitesides, Sterling Lewin, John Hunter, Mark Moore, William Harris, Andrew H. Elliott (Elliott), James Ward, Miner Winn, Jesse Morgan.

Rutherford County—Second Regiment
(93 Officers and Men)

Abram Irvine, Captain; John Fonetren, Lieutenant; Joseph Willis, Ensign; Micajah Davis, John Blanton, Byard McCraw, James Wilkins, Jesse Blanton, John Rippy, Elijah Hamrick, Richard Bridges, Samuel Fonetren, Absalom Ellis, Nehemiah Padgett, Benjamin Burns, Valentine Martin, Richard Lea, George Bridges, Jesse Rippy, Samuel McIntire, Robert Smith, Joseph Luguire, Henry Ledbetter, Daniel King, James McIntire, Henry Weston, Thomas Downey, James Wilson, Alfred Moore, James Crane, Samuel Wilson, Jesse Braddy, Solomon Harrelson, David Lissum, John Bailey, Henry White, Alfred Moore, Constant Brooks, James Wilson, James Dickus, Jenky Jenkins, Lewis Johnson, Elisha Stacy, William Holland, Zechariah McDaniel, John Green, Darlin Webb, Gilbert Harrill, Richard Bostick, Henry Grigs, Jacob Willis, John White, Henry Workman, William Newton, John Rooker, Hugh McRanolds, William York, Blueford Randal, James Arrowood, Jesse Grigg, Bannester Grigg, Richard Gibbs, William Wilkey, Mosse Black, Samuel Julin, Jabes Murry, John Smith, John Barker, James Chitwood, Jesse Ledford, Thomas Hill, Abel Beaty, William Dedman, Allen Mathis, John Handcastle (Hardcastle), Martin Beam, Samuel Mode, Thomas Garner, William McEntire, Isham Julin, John Alexander, Elijah Holi-

field, Robert Scruggs, Joel Williams, Abraham Pagett, William Lea, Elias Scruggs, John Robeson, David Beheler, John Amos, David Pope, Arthur Clark, Jacob McKinney.

The officers of the Third Rutherford Regiment are not shown. Three blank spaces were reserved for those names on the rosters, but were not filled in. The roster of that company follows:

*Rutherford County—Third Regiment
(69 Enlisted Men)*

Ephriam Carruth, James Braden, William Newman, Andrew Thompson, Leander P. Carruth, James Ruth, Joseph Wood, Robert Baicly, William Collier, James Crawford, Noah Hampton, Austen Musick, Thomas Prator, Gabriel Wilmath, John Ownsby, Sims Ownsby, John Lowther, Isaac Goforth, Cornelius Clements, Greenberry Griffin, John Dolton (Dalton), David Turlly, John Going, William Wooten, Charles Edwards, Pleasant Whirly, Elijah Dolten (Dalton), Thornton Randal, Dennis Duff, Edward McGuin, Ephriam Jackson, Luke Woldson, John Hiflin, Samuel Thompson, John Skipper, Burges Smith, Jonathan Ellison, George McKinney, Jeremiah Smith, William Thompson, Robert Cockrum (Cochran), Joseph Studman (Steadman), James Menice, John Sutton, Jr., Thomas Dills, Sr., James Henderson, William Giles, William Sutton, Jr., John Logan, James Miller Erwin, William Wilson, William Clinton, Edley Hambleton (Hamilton), George Musick, Archibald Sohlar (Lollar), Andrew Young, Claton Brown, William Ownby, John Dillbark, Jr., Burrell Utley, Thomas Blackurl, George Frye, Caleb Williams, Joshua Wells, Thomas Steedman (Steadman), Solomon Blackurl, Richard Sisemore, Joseph Willson, John Smith.

In addition to those enlisted in the detached militia companies, there were a few men from Rutherford County in the military service of the United States. The names of several of these men have been preserved in the county court records. At the April and October, 1814, sessions of the court Hardy Jones and William Jones are mentioned as "soldiers in the United States Army, attached to the Second Regiment of Artillery under command of Captain William Donohol." Martin Stephens and John Owens are mentioned as members of the same organization, while William Thompson is mentioned as a soldier in the United States Army.

Others mentioned include: Jessie Waldrop, a private in Capt. Brittain's company of the Tenth Regiment, U. S. Infantry, "who died October 28, 1813"; George Dimsdale, who died March 21, 1840; Joel Carter, a volunteer in South Carolina militia, who "died in Rutherford County November 12, 1843"; William Rogers, private in Capt. Duffey's company, Col. Hamilton commanding, Third Regiment, U. S. Rifles; Joseph Radford; John Lowery, private in Capt. Love's company of the Tenth Regiment; John Harris, a soldier in the Seventh Regiment, who "died September 3, 1818"; and Jesse Purgason.

There were also Rutherford County men in other companies of detached militia regiments. John Paxton, later superior court judge, and a resident of Rutherfordton, was a member of the Ninth Regiment of Cavalry, detached in 1812. Col. Isaac Craton, for many years clerk of the Rutherford County court, was a soldier in the War of 1812, prior to his coming to the county. There are doubtless many other Rutherford County men whose names appear in the roster rolls of other counties, but cannot be segregated at this late date.

Footnote No. 1—

Captain William Sanders Donoho, a son of Major Thomas Donoho, of Caswell County, was for several years an attorney in Rutherfordton. He was admitted to the bar at the April, 1807, term of court. He received his legal training at the University of North Carolina, and studied law in Judge Archibald D. Murphey's office, in Hillsboro, about 1806. Prior to that he taught for awhile in the Caswell Academy. He went to Georgia, after leaving Rutherfordton, and in 1812 he entered the United States Army, in which he became a major. He died in 1826.

Chapter 14

1812-1825



CONDITIONS IN RUTHERFORD COUNTY and North Carolina at the close of the war were far from inspiring. Land values sank to a new low level, but in western North Carolina land was valued higher than in any other portion of the state. The handicap of the western counties was their inadequate transportation facilities. The most accessible markets for this section was South Carolina. One of the first great turnpikes was from Morganton through Rutherford County and by way of Kings Mountain to Charleston. The general effect of the transportation problem was to keep the value of the products of the west at a low point and limit the trade of the merchants. Prices of necessities brought from abroad were high. It was to remedy this condition that continued efforts were made to open the water courses to transportation. There was but little cash accumulated through enterprise and industry, nor were there many channels open for investment of money. Indeed, the only investment, other than negroes, was land.

The financial condition at the close of the war was not satisfactory. While the stability of North Carolina bank notes, which constituted the bulk of the state currency, presented a gratifying contrast to those of other states, which had greatly depreciated, the financial system was not filling the need of the state.

At that period there were looms in nearly every house and flax and cotton was converted into cloth, the people generally dressing in homespun. The pine, along with candles and occasional oil lamps, furnished lights. The food was the product of the farm, gardens and forests and in every community were potters, shoemakers, carpenters and others adept in the various crafts.

Some signs of industrial expansion began to show itself in Rutherford County at the opening of that period. In October, 1812, the county court clerk made the following entry in the minute docket: "Whereas, it appears that a large quantity of iron has been made at the High Shoals Iron works (near Henrietta), within the time limits by the Act of the General Assembly for giving bounty lands," and the clerk was ordered to

issue duplicate warrants for the same. At this session of the court it was the opinion of the court that: "Col. John Carson be appointed Commissioner to act in conjunction with the commissioner or commissioners to be appointed by the county of Burke for the purpose of running the line between the county of Rutherford and Burke agreeable to an act of the General Assembly." Francis Alexander or James O. Lewis were named as a surveyor, only one of which was to serve. There had been some dissention over the location of part of the county line, and part of the boundary had indeed never been surveyed.

In January, 1813, George Walton was elected treasurer of public buildings, succeeding James Miller. At the same session the court laid a tax of one shilling on each poll and one shilling on each 300 acres of land and one shilling on each 100 pounds valuation of town property for the purpose of building a jail.

At the April, 1813, term of court John Paxton was appointed county solicitor to succeed Tench Coxe, deceased. At the next term of court, held in July, the following appointments of overseers to clear out Broad River were made; all hands residing within three miles of the river being subject to work at the call of the overseers, "unless the same may live within one-half mile of Green River":

"Lunsford Bagwell from the mouth of Knob Creek to James Bradley's; James Bradley from thence down to Lynches; Elias Lynch from thence to Twitty's Ford; Joel Terrell from thence to Scott's Ford; Robert McAfee from thence to Scott's Ford; Humphrey Parish from thence to Gray's Creek; Joseph M. Black from thence to Poore's Ford; Henry Feagans, Sr., from thence to the lower end of Big Island; John McDowell from thence to the lower part of his own plantation; Noble Hamilton from thence to the lower end of Lowery's plantation; Lowery from thence to the mouth of Second Broad River; Stephen Phillips from thence half way to the mouth of Sandy Run; Abram McMinn from thence to the mouth of Sandy Run; Peter Willis from thence to the lower end of his island; Charles Wilkins from thence to the mouth of First Broad River; Hugh Quinn from thence to the South (Carolina) line."

The above appointments were characteristic of those made nearly every year, but in 1814 and 1815 appointments of overseers were also made for other streams and rivers in the county. Great interest was being shown in the state's proposed program of internal improvements. Great promises were being made, and indications pointed to an early completion of a network of waterways from the coast to the mountains, accessible for the passage of boats. The General Assembly of 1820 appropriated \$5,000 for improving the navigation of Broad River from the South Carolina line to Twitty's Ford, the money to be spent under direction of the Board of Internal Improvements. (Chapt. 38, Public Laws of 1820).

In the period from 1812 to 1825 Rutherford County was ably repre-

sented in the halls of the General Assembly by men of experience and integrity. Many of them had had previous experience and ranked among the leaders of that generation and day. The state senators from Rutherford were: Jonathan Hampton, 1813; William Green, 1814, 1815, 1817, 1818, 1822 and 1824; John Moore¹, 1816; George Walton², 1819, 1820; Benjamin H. Bradley, 1821; Elias Alexander, III³, 1823; and Martin P. Shuford⁴, 1825.

In the House of Commons the following men served during this period: Joseph McDowell Carson⁵, 1813, 1814; Abram Crow⁶, 1813; William Porter, 1814, 1815 and 1816; John Carson, 1815, 1816, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825; John H. Alley⁷, 1817, 1818; Robert H. Taylor, 1817; James L. Terrell, 1818; Daniel Gold, 1819; John McDowell⁸, 1820, 1821; James Graham⁹, 1822, 1823, 1824; Joseph Green¹⁰, 1825.

At the January, 1814, term of court Frederick F. Alley was appointed sheriff succeeding John Alley. A county tax of one shilling on every poll and four pence on each 100 acres of land and one shilling on each 100 pounds valuation of town property was levied. At this time the change from the pounds and shillings unit to the dollar and cents unit was gradually gaining headway. At the session one year later, January 1815, a tax of "30c on each poll and 10c on each 100 acres of land and 30c on each 100 pounds valuation of town property" was levied for the purpose of building a jail; while the wardens of the poor laid a tax of one shilling on each poll and four pence on each 100 acres of land and one shilling on each 100 pounds of town property. In January, 1815, William Green succeeded Andrew Crooks as standard keeper.

As an example of the barbarity of justice and the cruelty imposed upon offenders against the law in the early days, the following judgment of the Rutherford County superior court is given. This sentence was passed Friday, April 15, 1814, against Arthur Clarke, who had been indicted for perjury. Clarke had earlier represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly and had been for many years a justice of the peace and man of means. "It is ordered and adjudged that the said Arthur Clarke do pay to the state a fine of two hundred and fifty pounds, and that he stand in the pillory one hour, at the expiration of which time, that both ears of said Arthur Clarke be cut off and severed entirely from his head, and that the ears so cut off shall be nailed to the pillory by the sheriff and there remain until the setting of the sun; that the sheriff of Rutherford County do carry this sentence into execution at the court house door of the said county between the hours of 12 and 4 o'clock Tuesday, the 12th day of July next. It is further ordered that the sheriff of Rutherford County do with a sufficient guard forthwith carry the body of the said Arthur Clarke to the public jail of Iredell County and the sheriff of Iredell or the keeper of said jail are hereby required to receive the said Arthur Clarke in the said jail and keep him

safely without bail until the sheriff of Rutherford shall demand his body for the purpose of carrying the aforesaid sentence into effect. It is further ordered that the sheriff of Rutherford County do with a proper guard remove the said Arthur Clarke from Iredell jail to the place of executing said sentence and that the said Arthur Clarke do stand further committed until the fine aforesaid and all costs and charges of said prosecutions be paid."

The commissioner and surveyor, John Carson and Francis Alexander, previously appointed by the court for surveying the line between the counties of Rutherford and Burke, reported their proceedings to the July, 1815, court, the report being "accepted and filed."

In January, 1816, a tax of twenty cents on each poll and six cents on each \$100 valuation of property was levied for "the repair of the court house," while the county tax levied totaled twelve and one-half cents on each poll and four cents on each \$100 valuation of property.

A new county jail was completed sometime in 1816, and at the January, 1817, term of court on motion "the court received the jail from the commissioners and the keys delivered to the sheriff; seven justices being present, viz: David Dickey, John Hoyle, Richard Allen, Samuel Young, James L. Terrell, James Baber and Joshua Camp." In April, 1812, John Lewis, Samuel Moore, Jonathan Hampton and George Walton had been appointed a commission to confer with and assist the treasurer of public buildings in drafting plans and erecting the new jail.

Garland Dickerson became county coroner in January, 1818. At the same time Joel Cloud was appointed county comptroller, succeeding William Porter, who had served in that capacity fifteen years. Three months later John Logan succeeded William Green as standard keeper. In July the court allowed Francis Alexander, county surveyor, "\$4.00 per day for fourteen days in running the line between Rutherford and Buncombe Counties."

In October, 1818, the court appointed Hugh Quinn and Theodoric Birchett "as inspectors of tobacco, pro tem, for the Town of Irvinsville, until January court, 1819; as follows for inspecting each hogshead, \$1.00; for coopering each hogshead, .50c and for storage per month, 18-3/4 cents."

In the latter part of 1818, there being a vacancy on the state superior court bench, the Governor appointed John Paxton, of Rutherfordton, to fill the vacancy. Judge Paxton was a native of the state of Virginia. He removed at an early age to North Carolina, and settled at Morganton. He became a merchant, was unsuccessful and failed. He commenced the study of law late in life, was admitted to the bar, and practiced with great success. He was remarkable for his firmness, honesty and patience. He continued to serve as a judge until his death, which occurred in 1826 at Judge Hall's home in Warren County, where he was stricken while returning from holding a court in the Edenton district.

He was a near kinsman of Judge Hall. Judge Paxton was admitted to the bar in 1812 in Asheville. He also served as a soldier in the War of 1812, being a private in the Ninth Company, Detached Militia of 1812. He removed to Rutherfordton about that time, and in April, 1813, he succeeded Tench Coxe as county solicitor of the Rutherford County court, and served in that capacity until he was appointed to the superior court bench. William Roane was named county solicitor to succeed Paxton in January, 1819.

In 1817 Brigadier-General John Carson was the commanding officer of the Tenth Brigade of State Militia. He held this post several years. His report for 1817, filed now with the North Carolina Historical Commission, shows that this brigade, which included the counties of Lincoln and Rutherford, consisted of five regiments, two in Lincoln and three in Rutherford. The personnel consisted of 1 brigadier-general, 2 colonels-commandant; 2 lieutenant-colonels; 3 majors; 21 captains; 21 first lieutenants; 6 second lieutenants; 20 ensigns; 1 aide-de-camp; 2 adjutants; 3 quartermasters; 2 paymasters; 2 surgeons; 1 surgeon's mate; 3 drum majors; 3 fife majors; 79 sergeants; 40 corporals; 18 drummers; 18 fifers; 1,296 privates subject to ordinary duty, which gave the brigade a total strength of 1,523 men. The brigade had available for service 149 muskets, 484 rifles and 172 shotguns and firelocks.

In January, 1819, the court appointed "Lemuel Moore, M. R. Alexander, and Theo Birchett a committee to settle with the old commissioners, Joseph Camp, William McBrayer, Abram Irvine, William Graham, Aaron Bridges, or the survivors of them and the representatives of the deceased commissioners of the Town of Irvinsville, and that they be instructed to call on all persons who have heretofore acted as commissioners of said town, and their legal representatives for settlement and make report at our next county court." At the same time it was ordered by the court that "Samuel S. Ross, William Porter and Hugh Quinn be appointed commissioners of the Town of Irvinsville in the room and place of William Graham, resigned, and Joseph Camp and William McBrayer, deceased, and the commissioners are directed to purchase a well bound book out of the money arriving from the sale of the lots in said town, and record all their proceedings therein." The court appointed Hugh Quinn and Theo. Birchett inspectors of tobacco for the Town of Irvinsville.

Isaac Craton¹¹ was elected clerk of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions at this term, succeeding Col. Richard Lewis, who resigned.

Rutherford County and North Carolina experienced during 1819 and 1820, a great period of financial distress. The policies introduced by the Legislature in 1815 for internal improvements bore some fruit, and many steamship lines were chartered at the east. Eastern streams were partially cleared, and over the state there developed great interest in the state's proposal to deepen all the principal rivers with a view toward

making them fit for navigation. The movement for internal improvements had brought hope of advanced values and of local development, and an era of speculation set in. The progress was not commensurate with the expectations, while the main causes of the backward condition of the state remained. Lack of transportation facilities rendered products of small value, and carried to the markets elsewhere other communities profited from them, while merchants in other states derived the profits from supplying necessary goods to the people of North Carolina. In justice to the leaders of that period it must be said that a great effort was being made by them to remedy the situation. In 1819 there was widespread financial distress throughout the state, due to these conditions. The state banks suspended specie payments. Many persons became insolvent. The financial distress also resulted in an increased tax rate. The tax for 1819 was levied at the January, 1820, term of court. For general county purposes the rate was 10 cents on each poll and 3½ cents on each \$100 valuation of town property or land. The wardens of the poor were selected, as follows: John Moore, (merchant), Marvel Mills, Thomas Martin, Hugh Quinn, Elijah Patton and John Bell. They levied a poor tax of 24 cents on each poll and 8 cents on each \$100 valuation of land and 10 cents on each \$100 valuation of town property.

The year of 1820 brought to Rutherford County a deplorable case of a county official defaulting while in office. F. F. Alley, who had served several years in position of sheriff, and had gained the esteem and respect of his fellow-men, became involved in financial trouble, and defaulted to the extent of several thousand dollars. In October he was removed from office and Garland Dickerson completed his term, serving by virtue of his office as coroner. Alley's bondsmen, Allen Twitty, Johnson Ledbetter, John H. Alley, Joseph H. Glover, Abram Crow, James Crow and John Lewis reimbursed the county for losses sustained, but at the sacrifice of their personal fortunes. At the January, 1821, term of court William Carson was elected sheriff after Dickerson refused to serve longer. At this session John Logan succeeded Stephen Camp as county treasurer or trustee. A total tax, for all purposes for 1820, amounted to 56½ cents poll and 19 cents on each \$100 valuation of property.

At the January, 1822, court, John Logan was elected treasurer of public buildings and Edmund Bryan was appointed to succeed him as county trustee. Robert McAfee became coroner, succeeding Garland Dickerson, resigned. The total of the county taxes levied at this session was 64 cents poll, 21 cents on each \$100 valuation of property, and 23 cents on each \$100 valuation of town property. One year later, January, 1823, the total of the taxes levied increased. The poll was 70 cents; on each \$100 valuation of land, 23 cents; and on each \$100 valuation of town property, 25 cents. A patrol tax of two cents on each black poll was levied in addition to the above. The tax rate for 1823, levied January, 1824, increased slightly. The total poll was 64 cents, and on each

\$100 valuation of land it was 34 cents, while a tax of 36 cents was levied on each \$100 valuation of town property. A poll tax of nine cents on each black poll was levied.

Wardens of the poor were appointed for a term of three years, as follows: Philip Ransom, Jacob Michael, Elijah Patton, Sr., Achilles Durham, Ambrose Mills, Moses Logan and George Flack. After some discussion it was decided by the wardens to call for bids for building a poor house. Heretofore the poor had been "rented" to relatives and friends, who maintained them, charging their expense of maintenance to the county. No further mention is made of the building of a poor house at this time, but a year later a poor house tax of five cents was levied on each \$100 valuation of property, together with a poll tax of ten cents.

The taxes for all purposes, including the county, jury, court, poor house and poor tax, for 1824, levied January, 1825, amounted to 63½ cents poll; 21 cents on each \$100 valuation of land, and 25 cents on each \$100 valuation of town property. The county was gradually drifting back to normal, if the tax rate decrease may be taken as an indication. In January, 1825, the court appointed William C. Irvine, Hugh Kerr and Burwell H. Bridges commissioners for the town of Irvinsville, vice Hugh Quinn, resigned, Smith Wilkins, removed, and Col. Abram Irvine, deceased.

The tax rates for the period from 1813 through 1825 present an interesting study. In 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814 and 1815, special taxes were levied to build a jail. Taxes were levied on poll, on land and town lots. The poll tax varied from 32½ cents levied in 1816 to 72 cents a year later and to 5 cents in 1819. Taxes on town property was usually a little higher than land in the country. In 1816 the tax on \$100 valuation of land was 10 cents and varied to 23 cents, levied in 1823. The financial depression of 1819 caused an increase in the tax rate, which required four years to stabilize.

Footnote No. 1—

Private John Moore took an active part in the Revolution, despite his youth, but reached the heights of eminence after the war in political and civil life. He was a staunch Presbyterian, and served Brittain Presbyterian Church for a number of years as an elder, and was one of the outstanding members of that congregation. He took an active part in politics and served as a justice of the peace for a number of years. He was elected to the state senate in 1816 from Rutherford County. He is buried in Brittain Cemetery. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "Sacred to the memory of John Moore. Born January 25, 1762, and died November 12, 1828. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and for many years a Faithful Soldier of Jesus Christ."

Footnote No. 2—

Senator George Walton, familiarly known as "General George," was born in Amherst County, Virginia, in the year 1772. He married Nancy McEntire, of Burke County, N. C. He died at Warm Springs, N. C., on August 9th, 1835. He was a son of William Walton and wife, Jennie McEntire, of Amherst County, Va. George Walton spent most of his adult life in Rutherfordton, where he held several political posts and served as postmaster. William Walton, a brother, was active in the affairs of Rutherfordton, and also served as postmaster there and later engaged in the mercantile business

in Charleston, S. C., where he died. Senator George Walton and wife, along with several other members of his family, are buried in Morganton. George Walton was a great-great-uncle of the present clerk of the superior court of Burke County, N. C., H. M. Walton.

Footnote No. 3—

Senator Elias Alexander, III, was a son of Elias Alexander, II, who was born in Maryland in 1746. Elias Alexander, I, lived in Maryland and died there in 1747. His wife was Ann Taylor, who died in Mecklenburg County, N. C., in 1800. Elias Alexander, II, a son of this couple, was born in Maryland in 1746. He migrated to Mecklenburg County with other Alexanders, and settled in the Sugaw Creek settlement, a few miles north of Charlotte. Elias, II, later removed to Rutherford County, and was a valiant soldier in the Revolution, participating in the battles at Kings Mountain and Guilford Court House. His wife, Agnes (McCall) Alexander, died in Rutherford County in 1826 and Col. Elias Alexander died May 13, 1818. They had eleven children: (1) Francis Alexander (1778-1852), many years county surveyor of Rutherford County. His daughter, Jane McBee, married Francis S. Coxe, of Philadelphia, April 24, 1823. They were the parents of the late Frank Coxe of Asheville. Margaret Rebecca, another daughter of Francis Alexander, married Rev. Campbell Smith of the South Carolina Methodist Conference. A son, Ross Alexander, Jr., married Charlotte Hill and they were the parents of the late J. F. Alexander, Forest City lumberman, businessman, textile manufacturer and Assemblyman, and Hon. A. C. Alexander, of Georgia. (2) Major Ross Alexander, Sr., son of Elias, II, was thrown from a mule and killed July 6, 1849, near Hazelhurst Farm, three miles south of Forest City. (3) Anna married Stephen Camp. (4) Jane married Vardry McBee, of Lincolnton. (5) Margaret married Col. David Reinhardt. (6) Patsy Blanton married Jacob Fisher. (7) William Alexander died 1821. (8) Elias Alexander, III, son of Elias, II, State Senator in 1823. He was living in Greenville, S. C., in 1875. (9) James Taylor Alexander. (10 and 11) Thomas and Alston Alexander, both died young.

Footnote No. 4—

Martin P. Shuford was born in Lincoln County, now Catawba, May 24, 1794, and died on April 19, 1836, being 42 years of age. He was a son of Jacob and Margaret (Hoyle) Shuford, the former who died in 1844; a grandson of Martin and Eve (Warlick) Shuford, and a great-grandson of John Shuford, who died in 1790. He married Miss Rhoda Lowrance, of Catawba County. After his death his widow removed to Medon, Tenn., and lived there with her youngest daughter, Susan, until her death, which occurred in December, 1878, being 86 years old. She is buried in Medon, Tenn. Martin Shuford is buried in Cleveland County. He represented Rutherford County in the state senate in 1825, 1826, 1827, 1828 and in 1833. Martin Shuford and his wife were parents of seven children: four boys and three girls, Mortimer, Margaret, Catherine, Jacob, Laban, Susan, Monroe and Eli. The oldest son, Mortimer L. Shuford, was born in Rutherford County January 24, 1818, and died in Washington, D. C., November 7, 1883. The following sketch of this distinguished minister of the Reformed Church is taken from *The Fathers of the Reformed Church in Europe and America*, Vol. 6, pp. 197-206: The family to which Rev. Mortimer L. Shuford belongs is a very large one, many of the descendants of the great-grandfather of the Rev. M. L. Shuford having settled in adjoining southern states; and as far as facts are known, few families the size of this one have maintained the same character of respectability—none more so. His great-great-grandfather was one of the earliest emigrants to that part of the Old North State, in which this family is still largely represented, and went thither from York, Pa., making a home for himself in Lincoln County. His grandfather, Jacob Shuford, was born February 12, 1770, and in 1789 was married to Margaret Hoyle, who was descended from a highly respectable family, that had lived for several generations near Wiesbaden, Germany, but emigrated to this country in 1741, taking up its residence, first in Frederick County, Md., and three years later, fixing its permanent home on the south fork of the Catawba River, in what was then known as Tryon County. As the fruit of this marriage there were eleven children, seven sons and four daughters, all of whom, as far as the writer can ascertain, established families and names of the highest respectability. Martin P. Shuford was the third child of this family, and two of his sons entered the ministry, the Rev. M. L. Shuford as a Reformed, and the Rev. J. L. Shuford, now of St. Matthews,

S. C., as a Methodist minister. Rev. M. L. Shuford entered the preparatory department of Marshall College, at Mercersburg, Pa., in 1838, and graduated in 1844. In July of the same year he married Lucinda C. Sohn, of Mercersburg, Pa. He held a number of pastorates in Maryland, Virginia and Washington, D. C. (Adapted from *A Historical Sketch of The Shuford Family*, by Rev. Julius H. Shuford, Hickory, 1901, pp. 23-33).

Footnote No. 5—

Joseph McDowell Carson was born at Pleasant Garden, in present county of McDowell, in 1779. He died at his Green River plantation, now in Polk, then a part of Rutherford, on December 20, 1860. About 1800 he left Pleasant Garden and moved down into the Green River region and built a beautiful residence. This plantation, now known as Green River plantation, owned by Miss Maude Coxe, remained in the Carson family until after the War Between the States. A small chapel on the estate has an adjoining cemetery, in which several members of the family are buried, including Joseph McDowell Carson. About 1810 he married Rebecca Wilson (born October 20, 1790, died June 13, 1840). He served as representative from Rutherford County in the General Assembly in 1812, 1813, 1814, 1829 and 1835, and in the State Senate in 1832, 1836 and 1838. He was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1835.

Footnote No. 6—

Abram Crow was Rutherford's representative in the House of Commons in 1813. Little is known of him. He was a justice of the peace in Rutherford County, his name first appearing in the records in 1810 and last in 1825. He married August 20, 1818, to Polly McCurry. In John R. Logan's *Sketches of the Broad River and Kings Mountain Baptist Associations*, p. 339, appears the following: "Abram Crow first appeared as a licensed preacher and delegate from Ebenezer Church, at the session of the Broad River Association at Buffalo in 1816. At the sessions of 1823 and 1824, at Reedy River and Head of First Broad River he appears in the minutes as an ordained minister and delegate from Friendship Church. At the sessions of 1825-26 he appears as a member and delegate from Buck Creek Church. In 1830, 1831, 1832 he turns up as a delegate from Bethlehem Church, which church was dismissed in 1833 to aid in the formation of the Tiger River body, and probably carried with it Abram Crow, as we find nothing in the Broad River minutes respecting him after the last named session. . . . Of his age or preaching qualifications we are not informed."

Footnote No. 7—

John H. Alley was the son of an English emigrant, who left Liverpool, England, and settled at Petersburg, Va., prior to the Revolution. John Alley married Urcilla, the daughter of Jonathan Hampton, of Rutherford County, N. C., on November 21, 1810. Prior to the marriage he removed from Virginia and settled in Rutherford County. On his wedding day his father-in-law, Jonathan Hampton, conveyed to his daughter a tract of land which embraces a portion of the present town of Rutherfordton. One of John Alley's sons, John Alley, Jr., served as a colonel of a North Carolina militia regiment in the removal of the Cherokee Indians in 1838. He married and settled in Jackson County, and saw active service in the Mexican War, and was promoted to colonel in the United States army at the battle of Chaltulpec. He also volunteered as a soldier in the Confederate army, but due to advanced age, retired, and was made colonel in the North Carolina home guard. John H. Alley, Sr., represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly in 1817 and 1818. He was also sheriff of Rutherford County from January, 1809, to January, 1814.

Footnote No. 8—

John McDowell, son of General Joseph McDowell, was born at Pleasant Garden, now in McDowell County, February 9, 1787, and died in Rutherfordton June 16, 1855. He represented Rutherford County in the House of Commons in 1820 and 1821. He married Mary Mansfield Lewis, a daughter of Colonel Richard Lewis, on October 23, 1810. They resided on the north side of Broad River, above Island Ford. McDowell came to Rutherford County while a young man, and spent the remainder of his life in the county. He was appointed councillor of state, a position which he filled with great credit to himself from December 27, 1824, to December, 1827. One of his daughters married Colonel Champion T. N. Davis.

Footnote No. 9—

James Graham, one of Rutherford County's four representatives in the United States Congress, was born in Lincoln County, N. C., January 7, 1793. He pursued classical studies and was graduated from the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, in 1814. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Rutherford County in 1818 and began his practice in that year. He moved to Rutherford County when twenty-two years of age and was a member of the House of Commons from Rutherford in 1822, 1823, 1824, 1828 and 1829. He was elected to the twenty-third Congress (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1835). He presented his credentials as a member-elect to the twenty-fourth Congress and served from March 4, 1835, to March 29, 1836, when the seat was declared vacant on account of irregularities in the election, but he was subsequently re-elected to the same Congress. He was re-elected to the twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh Congresses, and served from December 5, 1836, to March 3, 1843. He was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election in 1842 to the twenty-eighth Congress, but was elected to the twenty-ninth Congress (March 4, 1845-March 3, 1847) on the Whig ticket. He was not a candidate to succeed himself, but retired to engage in agricultural pursuits on his farm near Rutherfordton. He died in Rutherford County September 25, 1851, and was buried near Lincolnton. He was a son of General Joseph Graham and a brother of William Alexander Graham, United States Senator in the twenty-sixth Congress; and later Governor of North Carolina.

Footnote No. 10—

Joseph Green represented Rutherford in the House of Commons in 1825, 1827 and 1831. He is buried in the family cemetery near Bostic, beside his wife. The inscription on his headstone reads: "Joseph Green, who after living a Christian life of the Baptist Church for above thirty years, departed this life March 17, 1847, aged 68 years, 6 months and 29 days." He was a farmer.

Footnote No. 11—

Isaac Craton was born about 1784 in Guilford County, N. C., where he remained until he was grown. He came to Rutherford County in 1808, where he began the study of law. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and after the war he returned to Rutherford County and was elected clerk of the county court in 1819, also prosecuting attorney in two adjoining counties, positions which he held until the day of his death, which occurred April 19, 1831, in the 47th year of his age. He married Elizabeth B. Miller January 31, 1822. He served Rutherford County two or three years as a deputy sheriff; held membership in the Western Star Lodge, A. F. & A. M. He was admitted to the bar January, 1813, and began the practice of law shortly afterwards. He served as an officer in the militia, and was known by the title of colonel until his death.

Chapter 15

1825-1835

THE DECADE FROM 1825 to 1835 was one of prosperity and advancement in the county. The progress made in western North Carolina was more than in keeping with the remainder of the state for the same period. The depression of the 1820's was over, and there was a slow but gradual return of prosperity throughout the commonwealth. Taxes were still high, but a great demand for farm and home products on the Columbia and Charleston markets relieved to some extent the financial depression. There was still an urgent need for a circulating medium in the form of small coins. Representative McAfee, in 1831, presented a bill in the House of Commons asking, due to a scarcity of money in the county, a stay of execution for twelve months on financial obligations. A meeting of the citizens of Salisbury on November 18, 1830, was held and resolutions were adopted in which each pledged themselves "not to receive or pay out in the way of trade, any of the due bills issued by the states of South Carolina and Georgia, after the first of January next; and after the first of March next, they will neither receive nor pay out the due bills or treasury notes, issued by the state of North Carolina. A committee was appointed to procure from the mint an amount of small change sufficient for the use of the town of Salisbury." (*N. C. Spectator and Western Advertiser*, Rutherfordton, December 3, 1830). The committee made a lengthy report, setting forth the evils and inconveniences of these due bills as a currency, and recommended to the people in other parts of the state to adopt such measures as would tend to improve the currency of the state.

"The conservative and splendid management of the (state) banks in their early years had borne natural fruit. . . . In the time of depression that set in, they became the fortunate instrument to alleviate the situation. Everybody became borrowers; money was so easy to get on promise to repay. The charters of the banks were extended to 1835, and their capital was greatly increased, and as they could issue three dollars in currency for every dollar of capital, currency became super abundant. Specie becoming scarce, the legislature came to the aid of the situation by issuing state notes, receivable as specie. While this ex-

pedient was a temporary relief, in the end it augmented the evil. Unfortunately, similar conditions existed elsewhere at the south and west, and there being great demand for specie, brokers plied their trade relentlessly, purchasing the notes of the banks at a discount, and presenting them for payment in specie. There was but one road that led to safety; to call in loans; and that would occasion widespread distress. The banks hesitated to resort to that measure and suspended specie payments. . . . The banks required customers to agree to pay their indebtedness in specie; although the bank notes were below par." (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 319.)

The condition of the state bank was so critical in December, 1829, that Judge Thomas Ruffin was persuaded to accept the presidency, which he did. It was largely through his efforts that the institution was eventually saved from disaster, and the state from ruin.

In 1830 the first newspaper published in Rutherford County came from the press. This was *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, published at Rutherfordton by Roswell Elmer, Jr. The first issue was published February 19, 1830. This newspaper was North Carolina's most western publication and was widely circulated in the western counties. (For history of the press see appendix).

The Bechtlers came to Rutherfordton in 1830, and shortly thereafter were coining the gold of local miners into coins at their mint near Rutherfordton. The gold fever was at its height. The county and western North Carolina was partly compensated for the loss of its citizens to Tennessee and other states by the tide of immigrants who came into the gold belt. Rutherfordton was the center of the gold producing region, and so remained for several years.

A new sentiment was observable in regard to public schools. The state did not start public schools until after the Act of 1826. It began with the creation of "The State Literary Fund," established in 1826. Its president and board of directors drafted a bill, which in 1836, the legislature approved, and, in 1840, a system of common schools was put into operation. This fund also furnished money for the state school for the blind and deaf in 1845. In 1831 the legislature had authorized the county court of Johnston County to levy a tax on property for schools, to "an amount equal to 25 percent of state or county taxes"; the court to order an election held in each "captain's district" (now townships) for one school trustee; the trustees to buy a location for a farm and building. In 1836 the legislature authorized the officers of the Literary Fund to create a fund for common schools and to prepare a plan for these schools. In 1838 the counties were divided into public school districts, and an election was ordered to ascertain the views of the people as to such schools, the vote being on raising by taxation of \$1.00 for every \$2.00 prefaced and furnished out of the Literary Fund. The next county court, if its vote was favorable, was to elect "not less than five or more than ten persons as superintendents of common schools in each county."

Several counties, including Rutherford, voted adversely and were given another chance by the legislature of 1841. In 1850 the voters were required to elect their school committee. In 1882 the office of county superintendent was created. (Letter from Col. Fred A. Olds.)

The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser of May 28, 1830, had the following to say of the Literary Fund: "The Literary Fund which was formed by an act of the legislature for the establishment of common schools, and for that purpose alone. The Constitution of this states provides "That a school or schools shall be established by the legislature," but though this instrument was formed in the year 1776, nothing was done to carry this injunction into effect until the act passed in 1825. The fund which arises from bank dividends, etc., amounts already to above \$70,000, but no step has yet been taken for carrying the act into effect by establishing schools. It is provided, that whenever the fund has sufficiently accumulated, the proceeds thereof shall be divided among the several counties, in proportion to the free population of each, to be managed as the legislature may direct. No plan has been adopted for commencing this work."

Private schools were frequently conducted in this and adjoining counties. Private schools were conducted in Rutherfordton prior to 1808. *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, beginning with its issue of July 2, 1831, carried for several weeks the following advertisement:

"Education—A school will be opened in Rutherfordton on Monday, the 4th of July, inst., for a session of five months, under the superintendence of Wm. C. Stevens, an experienced teacher, lately from Rockingham County, where will be taught the various branches most usually learned at Preparatory Classical Schools. As the school, now made up, is but small, ten or fifteen more students, of either sex, could find admission. Good board can be obtained anywhere in the village, on moderate terms. The fees of tuition will be but \$5.00 for the first rudiments of English, viz: Spelling, reading and writing; \$6.50 for arithmetick, geography and Grammar; \$8.00 for the higher branches; and \$10.00 for Latin and Greek. N. B. Should sufficient encouragement be given the school will be permanent."

During this period Sunday schools were being taught in several parts of the state. In this county they were taught in some localities during part of the year. *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* carried the following communication in its issue of December 31, 1831: "Late in last summer a meeting of the inhabitants of the vicinity convened at Gray's Chapel, between Green and Broad Rivers, for the purpose of establishing a Sunday School. An association was formed, officers to superintend the institution chosen, and a subscription opened to raise funds for the purchase of books. Upwards of fifty dollars was subscribed, and has since been punctually paid in. The school is now

in successful operation, upwards of sixty scholars generally attend—and if persevered in, which it is hoped it will be, gives the promise of extensive usefulness. To the citizens of such parts of the county as have not yet established similar institutions, we would say ‘go thou and do likewise.’”

On August 6, 1830, the same publication carried the following news item regarding a camp meeting: “The Rutherford Methodist Camp Meeting which was held at Jarrett’s Creek, near Poors Ford, commenced on Thursday, the 29th ult., and terminated on Tuesday morning, the 3rd inst. The Rev. Hartwell Spain presided. The congregation was large and orderly, with a few exceptions. The weather until Monday night was extremely fine, though rather warm, when a shower of rain fell, which subjected the congregation to some little inconvenience, by the dripping of the rain through some of the tents.”

While Sunday schools had previously been established in other sections of the state and nation, they were apparently a new innovation in Rutherford at this period. That their possibilities for moral uplift and educational benefit were recognized is attested by the fact that many of the county’s leading citizens sponsored the movement and affiliated themselves in societies and unions to establish schools. The first record of such organization is that of the Rutherford County Sunday School Society. This society apparently had been organized a year or so prior to 1830. The minutes of the first recorded session follow, and are copied from *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* of October 1, 1830:

“At a meeting of the Rutherford County Sunday School Society, held in the Court House on Wednesday evening, 22nd September, 1830—Joshua Forman, Esq., was called to the chair and W. H. Walton appointed secretary pro tem. The chairman having organized the meeting, the Society proceeded to the election of officers for its government for the Constitutional term, when Joshua Forman, Esq., was elected President; Doct. John M’Entire, Vice-President; Doct. D. W. Schenck, Treasurer; W. H. Walton, Secretary; Col. Isaac Craton, W. B. Rutherford and Robert G. Twitty, Esqs., Directors.

“The officers being in their places, and the Society regularly organized, It was Resolved, that the funds for this Society, and its efforts in Education of the youth of its vicinity, be devoted exclusively to the white children.

“Resolved, that a subscription paper be prepared and placed in the hands of the secretary to receive such contributions as any persons may choose to make, and to aid the fund for the purpose of purchasing a suitable library for the use of the school under the direction of the Society.

“Resolved, that it be considered proper under the Constitution for the Board of Managers to appoint one or more of its members, at any time, to act as superintendent of the school. The meeting then adjourn-

ed to the first Thursday in May, 1831; that each 1st Thursday in May in each and every year shall be the anniversary of this Society."

In 1831 a Rutherford County Sunday School Union was organized. Whether this Union supplemented, or took the place of the Sunday School Society is not definitely known. A news item in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* of February 19, 1831, says:

"At a meeting held pursuant to notice, at the court house in Rutherfordton, on the 14th day of February, 1831, for the purpose of organizing a Sunday School Union for the county of Rutherford—George Whorry was chosen chairman and Joshua Forman, sec'y.

"After a full discussion of the subject, a constitution was adopted and signed by a good number of persons who were present: when, on motion, the meeting adjourned to the 2nd Monday in March next, at the house of John Logan, Esq., for the election of officers for the ensuing year."

"J. FORMAN, Sec'y."

"N. B. The constitution is left in the hands of William Walton, sect'y of the Rutherford Sunday School Society, that such gentlemen as wish may inspect and sign it—as there are doubtless many who desire to engage in this work of benevolence who have not had an opportunity to sign it—and all such are especially invited to attend the meeting notified."

The next notice of this Union appears in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, issue of July 23, 1831, and gives the following account of the annual meeting:

"At the annual meeting of the Rutherford Sunday School Union, held at the court house, in this village, on the 20th inst, the following persons were chosen to fill the offices for the ensuing year: Gen. George Walton, President; General John Carson, John Morris, Esq., Dr. John McEntire, Capt. Daniel Carson and Jacob Michal, Esq., Vice-Presidents; Joshua Forman, Secretary; William H. Walton, Treasurer; The Rev. Henry M. Kerr, John Moore, Esq., George Whorry, Wm. D. Kilpatrick, Walter B. Rutherford, Col. Elijah Patton, James Young, Esq., and John M'Dowell, Esq., Managers, together with the President, Secretary, and Treasurer.

"The Board of Managers then reported that there had been collected since the organization of the Union, March the 14th last, \$183—that books to the amount of \$20 had been procured, and mostly disposed of to the schools started in the county; that a further stock of books for a depository, have been purchased of the American Sunday School Union to the amount of \$285.30, at the most reduced prices—on account of which \$125 has been paid—and there remains in the hands of the Treasurer, over all contingent expenses paid, \$25.50. Said books were shipped from Philadelphia for Charleston, about the 18th of June and may be expected soon. They also acknowledge with gratitude, a donation from the Young Men's Bible Society, of New York, of two hundred testaments.

"They further report, that on application to the American Sunday School Union, their agent for this state, P. W. Dowd, of Raleigh, of the Baptist Society, has been directed to commence his labors in this county, and from a communication received from him, he may be expected here in the forepart of September; he promises to give notice of the time, "that appointments may be made." Thereupon, the report of the board of managers was accepted, and their proceedings approved.

"On motion of Joshua Forman, Esq., Resolved that the thanks of this Union be tendered to the Young Men's Bible Society, of the City of New York, for the donation of two hundred testaments, in aid of their endeavors to establish Sunday schools, in the waste places of the County—This aid is particularly grateful, coming as it does from persons entirely strangers, except that they are engaged in the services of the same Master, and actuated by the same spirit; may they realize the promise, that he that watereth shall himself be watered.

"Resolved, that the Secretary, on receiving notice of the agent's coming to this county, do notify a general meeting of the Union, at this place, in *The Rutherford Spectator*, to which meeting the remaining business of the Union is postponed."

Prior to this period, several societies having as their object the spreading of Christian literature, Bibles, and tracts had been organized and were active in various parts of the nation. On August 18, 1830, the Bible Society of Rutherford County held its eighth anniversary meeting, which would indicate that the Society was organized in the county in 1823. Rev. Henry M. Kerr, corresponding secretary, gave notice of the meeting in *The Spectator* of August 13, 1830, and invited "the clergy of all denominations, and others friendly to the circulation and reading of the Bible." The proceedings of the anniversary meeting, as published in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, issue of August 27, 1830, follow:

"The Bible Society of Rutherford County met, according to adjournment, in the court house in Rutherfordton, August 18, 1830. A sermon was preached by the Rev. A. W. Gay, from John v.39, "Search the Scriptures."

"After sermon, Gen. John Carson, the president, took the chair. The minutes of the last meeting were read. The Rev. Messrs. Daniel Gould (Gold) and A. W. Gay, agents for the American Bible Society, being present, were invited to sit as corresponding members. The annual reports of the treasurer and of the board of managers were read and accepted.

"The following resolution was offered by Mr. W. B. Rutherford, and supported by the Rev. Daniel Gould, viz: "Resolved, That we cordially approve of the noble resolution of the American Bible Society, adopted at its annual meeting in 1829, to supply within two years all the destitute families in the United States with the Holy Scriptures."

"The following resolution was offered by Joshua Forman, Esq., supported by the Rev. Messrs. A. W. Gay and H. M. Kerr, viz: "Whereas, This Society, at its anniversary, passed a resolution to supply all destitute families in Rutherford County with Bibles: Resolved, that a subscription be now commenced to raise funds to accomplish this good work."

"The above resolutions were supported by appropriate addresses from the persons who moved and seconded them, and were unanimously adopted.

"In accordance with the last of the foregoing resolutions, a subscription was immediately commenced. One gentleman subscribed \$20.00; eight others \$10.00 each, and six others \$5.00 each, with a number of smaller sums, which, with donations received at the same time, amounted to more than \$150.00.

"A free man of colour made a donation of \$2.00.

"The following resolution was offered and unanimously adopted, viz: "Resolved, that the officers and managers, appointed at the last anniversary, be continued in office the ensuing year.

"After prayer by the Rev. Daniel Gould, the Society adjourned to meet at this place on the third Wednesday in August, 1831."

"JOHN CARSON, *President*,

"W. B. RUTHERFORD, *Rec. Sec'y.*"

The report of the corresponding secretary, Henry M. Kerr, showed that during the year the Society had ordered from the American Bible Society 200 Bibles which had been distributed, and had an order outstanding for a supply of 600 Bibles and two testaments. The first order had cost \$126.25, of which \$66.25 was still due.

Intemperance has ever been a problem of more or less magnitude. The hardy pioneers who settled the state had long been accustomed to converting the surplus fruits and grains into strong drink. This was at first peddled out at court gatherings, musters, social and political assemblies by the small measure. The county court minutes from 1779 to 1868 have frequent entries granting the permission of the justices of the peace, or the sheriff, to sundry citizens to sell strong drink by the "small measure." Until about 1840 the justices composing the court granted permission for whiskey sales licenses. Without reflection on these worthies, it is noted that licenses were usually granted first to the various justices composing the court and then to other citizens. All persons selling alcoholic beverages were required to prove "a good moral character." Later, applicants were examined by the justices of the peace and recommended to the sheriff who granted licenses. For many years the court regulated to some extent its sale by fixing a schedule of prices, which were adhered to by all ordinaries and inns. Brandy, rum and wine especially could be purchased from licensed vendors in all parts of the county. As the population increased, the liquor problem became

one of concern, especially at political rallies and militia musters. Frequently gatherings of this nature were turned into a drunken debauch. Stringent laws were passed in regard to selling or giving strong drink to negro slaves. Temperance societies sprang up over the state and nation, and had a large following. Through these agencies various laws to regulate the selling of whiskey have been passed, and finally friends of such societies secured the ratification of the Eighteenth Amendment.

The first published notice of such societies in this county appeared in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* on June 18, 1830, when Hazzel Hicks, secretary, published a notice that The North Carolina Temperance Societies "will hold their annual conference on Monday the 5th of July next, at Sandy Run Meeting House on Sandy Run in this county."

This same paper carried in its issue of July 23, 1831, an account of the organization of a temperance society at Britain Presbyterian Church. The minutes and constitution are given below:

"Little Britain, Rutherford Co., N. C., July 6, 1831.

"Mr. Elmer: I am directed to request you to insert in the *Spectator and Advertiser* the following notice of our proceedings, on the 4th inst., the 55th anniversary of American Independence.

"Pursuant to public notice, previously given, a meeting took place on that day in Little Britain Church. The business of the day was introduced by singing an appropriate hymn and solemn prayer and thanksgiving to Almighty God; then the 'Declaration of Independence' was read, and another hymn sung; after which a patriotic sermon was delivered, and another prayer offered; a collection was then taken up in favor of The Colonization Society; the congregation was then dismissed with singing and the Apostolic benediction. After a recess of twenty minutes we reassembled, but instead of drinking toasts, the Temperance Society held its first anniversary, and regularly organized itself by choosing the following officers and Executive Committee, viz: Gen. John Carson, President; Hon. Joshua Forman, Vice-President; Rev. Henry M. Kerr, Secretary; Col. Elijah Patton, Treasurer; William H. Walton, William Irvine, Pinckney Reid, Silas R. Melton, James Morrison, Samuel Andrews, Jas. W. Carson, Jesse Groves, Executive Committee. We then adopted the following Constitution:

Art. 1. This Society shall be called 'The Little Britain Temperance Society, Auxiliary to the American Temperance Society.'

"2. Any person subscribing to this Constitution shall be a member of this Society.

"3. The members of this Society, believing that the use of ardent spirits, for persons in health, is not only unnecessary, but hurtful, and that the practice is the cause of forming intemperate appetites and habits; and that the moderate use of it, by professors of religion and moral per-

sons, encourages and emboldens the intemperate, and leads the unwary to the verge of danger and death; and that while it is continued the evils of intemperance can never be prevented, do therefore agree that we will abstain from the use of distilled spirits except as a medicine; that we will not allow the use of it in our families, nor provide it for the entertainment of our friends, or for persons in our employment; and that in all suitable ways we will discountenance the use of it in the community.

"4. The officers of this Society shall be a President, Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer, to be chosen at each annual meeting of the Society; who shall perform the duties customarily assigned to such officers.

"5. The officers of the Society, in their associated capacity, together with such a number of other members as circumstances may require, duly appointed, shall be an Executive Committee, any three of whom, with either of the Presidents, shall be a quorum, to carry into effect all votes and orders of the Society; to devise and recommend the best means for accomplishing its benevolent designs; to propose, from time to time, measures necessary for raising funds; and in general, to perform all other duties, in accordance with the principles of this Constitution which they may deem necessary, for promoting habits of Temperance to the greatest extent. They shall make an annual report, of their proceedings, to this Society.

"6. The Society shall meet annually on the fourth of July, at such place as shall have been previously appointed, and at such other times and places, as shall be judged necessary.

"7. The President, or Vice-President, with the advice of any three members of The Executive Committee, shall have power to call a meeting of the Committee or Society.

"8. Any person who shall use, or induce others to use, ardent spirits while their names are on our list, shall forfeit their membership, and their names shall be stricken off accordingly.

"9. If any person shall wish to withdraw their membership from this Society, they can do so, by assigning their reasons in writing, to either of the officers of the Society.

"This Constitution shall not be altered, except at an annual meeting, and by a vote of two-thirds of the members present.

"This Society consists of 87 members; the majority of whom subscribed a similar constitution on the 25th day of last December. After adopting the above Constitution, with a unanimous vote, the Society ordered the name of one individual to be stricken from the list, on account of disorderly and intemperate conduct since subscribing. The Society then adjourned to meet on the 4th of July, 1832.

"The business of the day was then closed with prayer, craving the blessings of God on the exercises of the day, and commending the Society to the smiles and protection of Heaven."—Henry M. Kerr.

Intemperance had reached such alarming stage that the grand jury in January, 1831, condemned it in no uncertain terms. Three months later another grand jury presented the evils of strong drink and intemperance, especially during elections, and recommended a mass meeting of citizens to nominate able and worthy candidates for the state legislature. The scrambling and petty artifices often used by candidates, under the system of self-nominations, to secure votes, were not in all cases reputable to the candidate or to the electors. "Treating" was a popular feature of political campaigns, and whiskey was freely purchased by some candidates for their would-be supporters. *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* on July 16, 1831, said: "We are pleased to state that the candidates for Congress and the Assembly for this county, at the court house, held in this town, adopted the recommendation of the grand jury—and have agreed to lay aside the practice of treating with ardent spirits in the present campaign."

The following letter, written by a gentleman from Rutherfordton, appeared in the *Southern Religious Index*, of Georgia, under date of December 1, 1831:

"We have been greatly alarmed in this county by a conspiracy of the blacks. There is a Baptist preacher, by the name of Fed, well known in this county, who undertook the business. He hired men to do his work at home, and rode about through this county and Burke, enlisting soldiers and arranging the business. There are two gold mining companies, one in this county and the other in Burke. On these he put much dependence. They are said to have a hundred at each place. The night was set, on which they were to commence the massacre. They were to commence at the gold mines and kill all the whites there; thence one company was to go to Rutherfordton, the other to Morganton, and take the town. There they would get arms and ammunition to carry on their operations. But a few nights before the fatal night, Fed came to John Logan's negro house, in our town (Rutherfordton) to enlist a man of his. It happened that a woman in bed overheard the conversation and slipping out privately, went and told her master. Fed was taken and put in jail, and a strong guard kept in town day and night. When Fed heard they had testimonies against him sufficient to hang him, he confessed the whole, and told who were to be officers under him. They were all taken, with several others, and committed to the jail, but as they all belonged in Burke County, they have been sent to Morganton jail."

John Baber, Walter and Gen. John Carson were appointed as assistant marshals in taking the fifth federal census in Rutherford County in 1830. The census showed a population of 17,557, an increase of over 2,000 people over 1820. There were a total of 7,054 free white males; 6,934 free white females; 1685 male slaves, and 1722 female slaves. There was also 95 free colored persons, and no aliens. There were thirteen deaf and dumb persons, and four blind.

Some attention was given by organizations to agriculture during this period. *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* said, May 14, 1830: "We are happy to announce to our fellow citizens that a society for the general improvement, and particularly of agriculture, has been formed in this county, consisting upwards of one hundred members. This augurs well for its future prosperity, and we hope that such gentlemen as have not yet had an opportunity of joining it will attend the first meeting for the election of officers and co-operate in a measure of such vital importance. Among other objects contemplated by the society is that of keeping on hand an assortment of useful grass and garden seeds for the use of members at cost price; and the introduction of new and valuable kinds of grain."

The same publication, in issue of June 18, 1830, announced that a meeting of The Rutherford Lyceum and Society for General Improvement (as the organization had been officially named), had been held in the court house on June 14, and John Moore, Esq., was chosen chairman and Joshua Forman, secretary. This society was also known as the Rutherford Agricultural Society. They met Monday, July 12, and elected the following officers: John McDowell, President; George Walton, Ambrose Mills, John Moore, James M. Erwin and Isaac Craton, Vice-Presidents; Robert G. Twitty, Treasurer, and Joshua Forman, Corresponding Secretary. A. Durham acted as secretary pro tem. (*N. C. Spectator*, July 16, 1830).

This society continued active for several years, and did much good, and exerted an influence beneficial to the cause of agriculture.

Thomas Goode advertised in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* of July 9, 1830, and following issues that he had "procured from the lower part of the state last winter a few silkworm eggs, not exceeding 1,000. I have been fortunate in raising a hatching of the eggs and rearing the worms, and expect to have by next fall 30 or 40 thousand eggs, which I am willing to distribute among the citizens of this county at a low price." He gave particulars for rearing the worms and stated that his family had been successful in winding silk thread from the cocoons.

Drought, locusts and weevils were a source of worry and destruction. On September 3, 1830, *The Spectator* said, "At this time the drought in this and adjoining counties is unusually great. There was never a time within the recollection of the oldest settlers of this part of the state when the rivers and creeks and springs were as low as now. Springs that were never before known to fail, have been dry for weeks; and every kind of vegetation looks sere and yellow. The whole summer has been unusually good; yet the corn, cotton, potatoes and garden vegetables afford a sad prospect to the husbandman. On the river bottoms and low lands a common crop will be made, but the uplands present a distressing prospect to their possessors. Not half the usual crop of corn will be raised

in the county; in Burke it will not be much better; in Lincoln the prospect is still more discouraging; in Spartanburg, Union and Newberry Districts, in South Carolina, it is said that not a third of the crop can be expected, and in the eastern counties throughout this state, are said to have suffered more than the western. In Buncombe, Haywood and Macon the drought has not been so severe and a tolerable crop is expected. In this county, and those to the southeast, the cotton crop is remarkably light and poor—not half the usual quantity will be raised.”

The same issue reported that much damage had been sustained throughout the county from the effects of the weevil in wheat. On May 14, 1830, *The Spectator* said: “The number of these insects (locusts) that have made their appearance in this and adjoining the counties to the east and south has never been equalled since the recollection of the oldest citizens of our county. At this time, literally, every tree top has its swarm, while every sound of the woods and every tuneful melody of the forest is hushed and drowned in the hollow, inharmonious din of these ill boding, unwelcome visitants.”

The matter of mail was one of much concern during this period. The Postmaster-General called for bids on carrying mail, in an advertisement in *The Spectator* of August 6, 1830. The bids called for were on the following stage routes:

“From Lincolnton by Wilsonville, Garner’s Ford, Duncan’s Creek, Rutherfordton, Edneysville, and Murrys ville, to Asheville and back, 110 miles, once a week in two horse stages.”

“Leave Lincolnton every Saturday at 4 a. m. Arrive at Rutherfordton same day and be at Asheville every Sunday by 8 p. m.”

“Leave Asheville every Monday at 5 a. m. Arrive Lincolnton every Tuesday at 6 p. m.”

“From Rutherfordton by High Shoals, Mooresboro, Beaver Dam and Irvinsville, to Buffalo, 45 miles, and back, once a week. Leave Rutherfordton every Sunday at 5 a. m. Arrive Buffalo same day, by 7 p. m. Leave Buffalo every Monday at 4 a. m. Arrive at Irvinsville by 7 a. m., and at Rutherfordton same day by 5 p. m.”

Third route: “From Salem by Huntsville, Houstonville, Tabor Church, Bethany Church, Statesville, Oak Grove, Hokesville, Morganton, Brindletown, Bedfordsville, Rutherfordton, White Oak, Gowansville, S. C., and Milford, to Greenville, 196 miles, and back, twice a week, in four horse post coaches. Leave Salem every Monday and Thursday at 4 a. m., arrive at Huntsville by 8 a. m., and at Statesville same days by 8 p. m.; leave Statesville next days, Tuesday and Friday, at 5 a. m., arrive at Morganton same days by 6 p. m. Leave Morganton next days, Wednesday and Saturday, by 5 a. m., and arrive at Greenville next days, Thursday and Sunday, by 11 a. m.

“Leave Greenville every Saturday and Tuesday at 1 p. m. Arrive at

Morganton next days, Sundays and Wednesdays, by 8 p. m. Leave Morganton next days, Monday and Thursday, at 5 a. m. Arrive at Statesville same days by 6 p.m. Leave Statesville next days, Tuesday and Friday, at 5 a.m. Arrive at Salem same days by 8 p.m."

The Spectator said, in its issue of November 12, 1830: "We learn, verbally, that the proposals of Mr. Garland Dickerson, of this town, were accepted for transporting the mail, in two horse stages, on the new route from Lincolnton through this town to Asheville and back, once a week. . . . We learn from the same source that Messrs. Samuel Tate and Edwin Poor, of Morganton, have obtained the contracts for transporting the mail twice a week and back in four horse postcoaches, on the new route just established from Salem, N. C., through Huntsville, Statesville, Morganton, Rutherfordton, to Greenville, S. C. . . . These stages are to commence running on the first of January, next."

In 1831 Rutherford County and Rutherfordton was being served by six stage coach routes, and received mail three times on every Saturday, once on Sunday, twice on Monday and twice on Wednesdays. *The Spectator*, issue of January 22, 1831, gave the following schedule of arrival and departure of stages: "The Northern and Eastern mail from Washington City, Raleigh, Salem, Salisbury, Statesville, Morganton, arrive every Wednesday and Saturday at noon. From Salisbury and Lincolnton, every Saturday at 6 p.m. From Duncan's Creek, Garner's Ford, Buffalo, Erwinsville, Beaver Dam, Mooresboro, High Shoals, every Monday at 4 p.m. From Yorkville and Island Ford, every Saturday at 6 p.m. From Augusta, Greenville and White Oak, every Sunday and Wednesday at 9 a. m. From Nashville, Franklin, Waynesville, Asheville, Brevardville, every Monday at 6 p.m.

"Leave this town for Morganton, Statesville, Salem, Salisbury, every Sunday and Wednesday at 10 a.m. For Lincolnton and Salisbury, every Tuesday at 4 a. m. For High Shoals, Mooresboro, &ct., every Wednesday at noon. For White Oak, Gowansville, Greenville, &ct., every Wednesday and Saturday at 12 noon. For Asheville, Nashville, &ct., every Sunday at 4 a. m.

Carrying mail by stagecoach was in most cases a "sideline." These coaches also carried passengers, and early newspapers carried many advertisements of operators of the various stage lines, setting forth the advantages of certain routes, the scenery, and ease of travel. Stage coach operators who had contracts to carry the mail had an advantage over those coaches which did not carry mail. The mail coach operators could require, by law, all road overseers to keep the roads in good condition. A mail coach operator had authority to indict any road overseer in any state over which he operated if that portion of the road was not kept in order. The following advertisement of Garland Dickerson, appearing in *The Spectator* of April 2, 1831, shows the authority vested in mail carriers:

"The subscriber, having contracted to carry the mail in the stage from Lincolnton by Rutherfordton to Asheville, gives all overseers of that road, and persons who have built their fences in the road, fair notice that my duty to the United States and myself will compel me to indict the overseers and others at the next superior court, unless the roads be put in good legal order. If you pay heavy fines and costs now blame yourself, not me."

When the Legislature met in November, 1833, Governor Swain informed them that there was much interest in calling a convention for amending the Constitution. The will of many of the voters had been ascertained at an unofficial election held earlier in that year, when the west voted almost unanimously for convention. Immediately "Irvine (of Rutherford) moved in the House for a joint select committee to consider amendments to the Constitution. Both houses agreed to it. Then on December 16, Irvine from that committee reported a bill to submit certain amendments to the people, but when an effort was made to take the bill up, the House refused, 79 to 46." (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 357).

The efforts to improve water transportation had been disappointing over the state at large, and now thoughts turned to highways. The Board of Internal Improvements was urged to further the construction of turnpikes, even by subscribing in some cases one-half the necessary stock. In 1826 a state road was directed to be laid off in Surry and Wilkes Counties, and from Lincolnton to Rutherfordton, and from Lincolnton to Salisbury. In 1829 the General Assembly appropriated, through the Board of Internal Improvements, the sum of \$1200 for the improvement of the Hickory Nut Gap road, and appointed James Graham and Theodorick F. Birchett as commissioners. These two commissioners advertised the road, after cutting it into sections, and let the sections to the lowest bidder. Their report to the Governor and Board of Internal Improvements appeared in *The Spectator*, issue of November 26, 1830, and follows; in part:

"To His Excellency the Governor of North Carolina, President of the Board for Internal Improvements. The Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly to expend the money appropriated at its last session, to improve the road from Rutherfordton to Asheville, report, that, during last spring they examined carefully, the whole line of road, and ascertained the funds committed to their charge was insufficient to accomplish the entire work. They then determined to change the location of the road at some of the most difficult obstructions, and place it on the most advantageous ground, where it must remain through all time; and thereby to improve and finish those parts on which the public purse was poured out, leaving other places to be commenced and completed when the improvements contemplated and now under operation, may invite the liberal consideration of the Legislature, to the works unfinished. In pursuing this determination, they have avoided the error

into which many commissioners have fallen, of frequently changing the bed of the road, wasting the public funds upon parallel and fanciful experiments, so that the labor bestowed, and money expended at different periods, afford no sort of useful connexions or assistance to each other, during all of which, the road is shifting its situation at the expense of the Treasury, without facilitating the progress of the traveller, or improving the internal condition of the state. Having thus endeavored, equally to regard economy and permanent usefulness, the Commissioners blazed the way proposed for alteration and improvement, advertised the same and have now made contracts to construct the following lots of roads, viz:

On Hickory Nut Creek—From William Porter's to Jarrate	
Freeman's—to Robertson Freeman, for	\$170.00
The Half Ford on Hickory Nut Creek—to Jay Freeman, for	30.00
On Main Broad River—Parris' Gap—to Samuel Latta, for	350.00
Stand Ridge—to David Searcy, for	200.00
From Wm. Ledbetter's to a flat above Searcy's orchard, avoiding two bad fords on Broad River, and making the road level by excavating the earth and blasting the rock—to Jos. Baxter, for	375.00
The Money Contracted	\$1125.00
The Money Not Contracted	75.00
Total Appropriation	\$1200.00

"Each of the Contractors entered into bond and security for the performance of their respective contracts; all of which are to be finished on or before the 25th day of December, next, according to the specifications therein mentioned. The seventy-five dollars yet unexpended will be contracted as soon as suitable offer shall be made.

"This road passes through confessedly the best gap in the Blue Ridge, opens a direct avenue and convenient communication, to a very interesting portion of North Carolina. The rich and romantic valley of Main Broad River, heretofore locked up by natural towers of rocks and impassable mountains, is now beginning to develop its resources, and present to the way-worn traveller a good road through an exceedingly rough country, rendered doubly interesting by the bold and majestic mountain scenery, which is not surpassed in height, beauty or grandeur in any portion of the Union.

"It is confidently hoped that the march of improvement will soon declare, that in construction of the Hickory Nut Gap Road, is of great and growing importance to the State."

This work was being done under authority granted by an act of the General Assembly of 1825. In January, 1830, the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions "appointed Amos Greene, William Whitesides, and Ambrose Mills, commissioners, to act in conjunction with two others from Lincoln County to view and adopt a permanent road to Lincolnton, under the Act of the Assembly of 1829."

John Hall, Jr., practicing attorney in Rutherfordton, and a son of Hon. John Hall, of the State Supreme Court, died at his home at the county seat, September 9, 1831.

In 1825 the valuation of lands and property were left to two appraisers appointed each year by the justices of the county and a magistrate. The owner gave in a list of his property. The state tax was \$6.00 on each 100 acres of land. The county justices levied such taxes as they thought necessary. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 301).

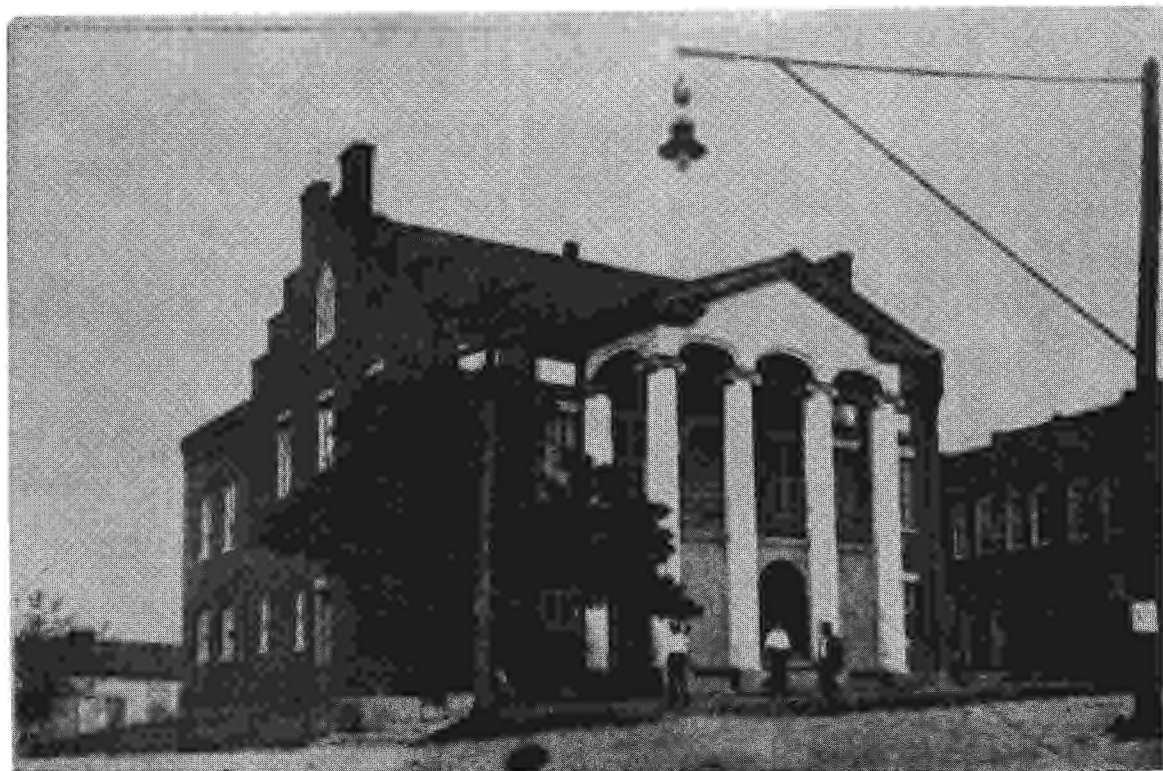
Prior to 1821 the taxes levied by the justices consisted principally of a county tax, public building tax and poor tax, the latter levied by the wardens of the poor. The first was to cover all general county expenses; the second, which some years was not levied, covered expenses and upkeep, and building of new public buildings, while the poor tax was levied for the maintenance of the poor and indigent. These were "farmed" out, or kept at public expense in private homes for many years.

In 1821 a jury and superior court tax was levied, to pay expenses of holding superior courts and paying jurors of same. Two years later a tax was levied on black polls to maintain a patrol. In 1828 the county began taxing the slaves for poll tax. A tax was levied in 1824 by the wardens of the poor to defray expense of building a poor house, and in 1831 a tax was levied by the justices for building and maintaining bridges.

"A court is held in every county in the state every three months, at periods fixed by law, by the justices or magistrates for the several counties for which they are commissioned (by the legislature). The county courts are courts of record, and have cognizance of all crimes, the punishment of which does not extend to privation of life, limb or member. An attorney to prosecute for the state, all offenders coming within the jurisdiction of these courts, is elected in every county, once in four years by the justices who allow a salary annually, independent of the fees of office. Each justice has jurisdiction at any time out of court of any liquidated account not exceeding \$100.00, from whose judgment an appeal lies to the county court, from the county court an appeal may be taken to the superior and from the superior to the supreme court." (*North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, March 10, 1832.)

During this period William Carson continued to act as sheriff. Prior to 1830 the sheriff, as were all the other county officers, was appointed by the justices composing the court of pleas and quarter sessions. By an Act of the Assembly in 1829, provisions were made for the election of sheriff by popular vote. The first election for sheriff was held on August 12, 1830. Sheriff Carson received 1196 votes and Benjamin H. Bradley received 687 votes. At the same time members for the House of Commons and State Senate were elected. Four years later Sheriff Carson defeated two candidates, J. M. Black and R. McFarland.

Edmund Bryan, county trustee, and Francis Alexander, county surveyor, continued to serve throughout this period.



Rutherford County Court House, Rutherfordton, N. C.
Completed 1836; Burned December 24, 1907

Charles Lewis, who served so acceptably as public register, resigned in January, 1832. Ten candidates offered for office, and George C. Camp was selected by the justices on the fourth ballot. Camp served until January, 1835, and resigned, and was succeeded by John McFadden.

Robert McAfee resigned in January, 1832, as coroner and was succeeded by Stephen Camp.

Isaac Craton, clerk of the court of pleas and quarter sessions, died in April, 1831, and Theodoric F. Birchett¹ was appointed to fill his unexpired term.

The office of treasurer of public buildings was held during this decade by John Logan. He was also appointed standard keeper in April, 1830, but this latter office went to Amos Greene in January, 1832, and to Martin Beam a year later.

In April, 1826, John Lewis resigned the then lucrative office of entry taker and was succeeded by Jacob Michael, who served until his death in 1834, when Garland Dickerson was appointed in July to succeed him.

At the January, 1831, term of court of pleas and quarter sessions, County Solicitor William Roane was removed from office "for intoxication and inattention to public business." Thomas Dews was appointed solicitor pro tem, who served until his death, and was succeeded in October, 1835, by William E. Mills. Mills had been admitted to the bar to practice law in January of that year, and was destined to take a leading part in the county's politics. Two other men who were later to play a prominent part in the county's affairs had been recently admitted to the bar. These were Berryman H. Durham, admitted in July, 1832, and Alanson W. Moore, admitted in January, 1833.

At the October, 1833, term of court, it was pointed out that the county was sadly in need of a new court house. Thereupon the "court appointed John Moore (merchant), John K. Wells, Achilles Durham, Elias Lynch and Theodoric F. Birchett commissioners for the purpose of drawing a plan and making a contract for the erection of a new court house, a majority to act."

The county was strongly represented in this decade in the State Senate and House of Commons. Martin Shuford continued the county's senator in 1826-27-28 and 1833. Dr. John McEntire², was senator in 1829-30-31; Joseph McDowell Carson in 1832; Berryman Hicks Durham in 1834, and Alanson W. Moore in 1835. In the House of Commons the following served: John Carson, 1826; Joseph Greene, 1827, 1831; William Richardson, 1826; Daniel Gold, 1827; James Graham, 1828-29; James Webb³, 1828, 1830, 1831; Robert McAfee, 1830; Thomas Dews⁴, 1832; Osmyn B. Irvine⁵, 1832-33; David Hamrick⁶, 1834; John H. Bedford, 1834, 1835; Joseph McDowell Carson, 1829, 1835; and Alanson W. Moore, 1833.

In the elections held on August 12, 1830, Robert McAfee, James

Webb, Joseph McDowell Carson, Joseph Green and Bradley were candidates for House of Commons. McAfee and Webb were elected, receiving respectively, 1120 and 905 votes each. Carson secured 802 votes; Green 505, and Bradley 254. John McEntire defeated Martin P. Shuford for State Senate, McEntire receiving 732 votes and his opponent 491. William Carson defeated Bradley for Sheriff. (*North Carolina Spectator*, August 20, 1830.)

In the annual election of August 11, 1831, Dr. McEntire retained his seat in the State Senate by defeating Adam Whisnant. James Webb, Joseph Green and Robert McAfee were candidates for House of Commons, the latter failing of re-election by a few votes. A total of 1378 votes were cast, for congressional candidates, in the county's twelve election grounds. (*North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, August 13, 1831).

In the elections of 1832 James Graham was a candidate for representative in the National House of Representatives, and was successful, carrying this district by a good majority. He entered upon his duties in the Twenty-third Congress on March 4, 1833. He was re-elected to the twenty-fourth Congress, and served until March 29, 1836, when his seat was declared vacant. He was subsequently re-elected to this seat, and resumed his duties in Washington in December of the same year. He continued to serve as representative, with the exception of two years, until 1847.

When the state Constitution was formed, the population of the state was largely in the eastern section. The counties were nearly all small, and each county was allotted two members of the House and one Senator. But in the course of years people crowded faster into the western section. Hence it came about that the more thickly settled west, with its larger counties, had fewer votes in the legislature than the east had, for the east had the larger number of counties. Efforts were made as early as 1790 to change this uneven membership, and by 1818 feeling was so high that there was much talk of separating into two states. Nearly all of the 1819 session of the legislature was taken up with this subject. Much feeling was aroused over the situation, resulting in deep resentment and bitterness. At length, Governor Swain, in 1835, succeeded in having an election called for the purpose of voting for or against the proposal for a constitutional convention. The question carried, the west voting solidly for a convention, and the east solidly against the question. The convention met in Raleigh, June 4th, 1835, and amended the Constitution to provide for the election of representatives in the General Assembly on a basis of population. The state was divided into senatorial districts, one or more senators to be elected from each district, according to population. The convention limited the membership of the House to 120 members and the Senate to 50 members, each to be elected by popular vote every two years. Town representation was abolished. The lower

house was designated the House of Representatives, replacing the old name House of Commons. The convention also provided for the election of Governor by a popular vote instead of by the General Assembly.

The freehold requirement for voting for a Senator was abolished in 1857, permitting any person who had reached his 21st birthday to vote for a Senator.

When the question of calling for a convention was submitted to the voters, all western counties, except one, voted solidly to call the convention. The west had 5,856 more votes than did the east. Rutherford County's vote was 1,618 for calling a convention and only one vote against calling the convention. Joseph McDowell Carson and Theodoric F. Birchett were elected as delegates to the convention from Rutherford County.

The changes made in the Constitution and enumerated above, were not many, but were of far-reaching consequence. Assemblymen were required to be freeholders. The terms of officers of the state government and members of the General Assembly were fixed at two years, and there were to be biennial sessions of the Legislature. Heretofore, the General Assembly had been meeting annually.

When these amendments were submitted to the people, they were adopted by a substantial majority in the state. The vote in Rutherford County was: "For Ratification," 1557; "Against Ratification," 2.

Footnote No. 1—

Colonel Theodoric F. Birchett was born in Raleigh, N. C., and died in Rutherfordton, April 27, 1839, aged 46 years, 7 months and 29 days. He came to Rutherfordton early in life, and on November 16, 1836, he married Ann Elizabeth Miller, daughter of David and Mary Kerr Miller, of Rutherfordton. He was active in the affairs of the county, and was regarded as one of the outstanding citizens of his day. He was at various times, county surveyor, clerk and master in equity; clerk of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions, April 1831 to 1836; member of the constitutional convention of 1835 with Joseph McDowell Carson; and was grand lecturer of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina, A. F. & A. M., in 1831.

Footnote No. 2—

Dr. John McEntire, of Rutherfordton, died December 4, 1856, in his 69th year. He was a man of many talents: physician, planter, architect, builder and statesman. He built the McEntire home at Rutherfordton, about 1828. The brick which were used in the construction were made on Cleghorn Creek nearby. (This house was torn down a few years ago.) He represented Rutherford County in the State Senate in 1829-1831. He also served at Rutherfordton as postmaster on three occasions: from August 21, 1823, to August 26, 1829; from January 3, 1833, to January 5, 1837; and from April 1, 1843, to December 1, 1843. He married Mary Jane Lancaster, of Wake County. One of their children was Capt. John Y. McEntire, of Company G, 16th Regiment. Dr. John McEntire was Rutherfordton's first mayor. His tombstone, in Rutherfordton Cemetery, has this brief inscription: "John McEntire, died December 4, 1856; aged 69 years."

Footnote No. 3—

Rev. James Milton Webb, a man of many talents, was born in Rutherford County October 2, 1802. He grew to young manhood on the farm, and the first years of his life were perhaps no more eventful than that of most young men of his day. He was elected to the House of Commons when twenty-six years of age, and represented the

county three terms, in 1828, 1830 and 1831. He was ordained as a Baptist minister in 1834. However, he had been called to preach before that time, and was elected in 1833 as pastor of Concord Baptist Church. He continued as pastor until December 9, 1848. He was twice married, first to Miss Katherine White, and to this union were born 13 children, ten sons and three daughters. The first Mrs. Webb died September 30, 1848, at the age of 39 years. His second wife was Miss Nancy Hampton, to whom he was married May 3, 1849. To them were born two sons and one daughter. One of Mr. Webb's sons was Rev. George M. Webb, a noted Baptist minister, who was the father of Judge James L. Webb and Judge Edwin Yates Webb.

In 1833 James Webb was elected clerk of the superior court for Rutherford County, to succeed James Morris. He held this position, giving universal satisfaction, until his resignation in November, 1849, which was brought about by ill health. About May, 1841, Webb acquired the newspaper plant of the old Carolina Gazette, at Rutherfordton, and began the publication of the Rutherfordton Intelligencer. He edited and published this paper until about May, 1843, doing the multitude of duties connected with a country weekly newspaper in addition to his duties as clerk of the court and minister of the gospel. In the issue of The Rutherfordton Intelligencer for April 26, 1842, Webb announced his intention of resigning from the newspaper profession the following month on account of ill health and numerous other duties. Webb was known far and wide as one of the leading Baptist ministers of his day. He was about six feet tall, slender in height, somewhat stooped, had large black eyes, and the mouth of an orator. His hair was long, black and straight. At the session of the Broad River Association held at Zoar Church in Cleveland County in 1847, according to John R. Logan, he preached a memorial sermon to the memory of Rev. Drury Dobbins, "the father of the Baptist Church in Rutherford and Cleveland." His text was "My Father, My Father, The Chariot of Israel and the horsemen thereof, and he saw him no more," 2nd Kings, 2:12. Logan thus describes the address: "He commenced his sermon by presenting a singular combination of historical and textual parts of his discourse. He then proceeded to illustrate his subject and enforce its claims in view of the occasion on which he spoke. The congregation was soon melted by his pathos and the clearness of his thoughts, and were prepared to weep tears like dew drops when the preacher turned half around from the bookboard, raising his hands and eyes, and in one of those exclamations for which he was inimitable, said, 'Oh! Dobbins, doest thy sainted spirit this day witness our feeble efforts to honor thy sacred memory? Art thou with the man that returned and smote the waters of Jordan with the mantle.' Every spirit felt subdued before him, and for 30 minutes more he lifted them up or let them down at his will, no man assisting him." Shortly afterwards this incident was related of him: Two men, not members of the christian faith, were talking rather lightly of a revival sermon, and a sermon of Webb's was mentioned. One said to the other, "I think I saw you crying." "Yes," replied the other, "but that man Webb can make the devil cry." Webb wrote the circular letters for Broad River Baptist Association in 1837 and 1839. He was the first Moderator of the Green River Baptist Association. He died April 24, 1854. His grave is in the family cemetery at the old homeplace, two miles northeast of Rutherfordton, on State Highway No. 181, from Rutherfordton to Morganton. Beside him sleep his wife, a daughter and an infant.

Footnote No. 4—

THOMAS DEWS

Among the most brilliant barristers of the early days of Rutherford was Thomas Dews, Jr., who was born at St. Peters Port, Isle of Guernsey, in 1808. Although claimed by death while entering his thirtieth year, he made his impress in the legal profession. The Hon. N. W. Woodfin, of the Asheville bar, considered Dews one of the ablest men and lawyers in the state for his age. Dews represented the county in the House of Commons in 1832, where he made a decided impression, and was mentioned in Moore's History of North Carolina as one of the most promising men in the array of statesmen that composed that legislature. Dews was appointed Clerk and Master in Equity, of Rutherford County, in 1831, a position which he held several years. He also practiced law, and appeared in cases in superior courts in practically every superior court term until his death, and acted for two years as state's solicitor. The late Alfred Nixon, of Lincolnton, furnished the following sketch of Dews:

"Thomas Dews, when a mere lad, entered the State University, graduated in the

class of 1824, taught awhile at Pleasant Retreat, (near Lincolnton), and began the practice of law. He was drowned in Second Broad River, August 4, 1838, aged 30 years, 2 months and 25 days. His remains lies beneath a marble shaft, (in Rutherfordton Cemetery), the tribute of a noble-hearted woman to the man who adored her while he lived, and marks the spot where rests her lover and her love. Judge William H. Battle knew Mr. Dews at Chapel Hill and often spoke of his talents and his genius. Toward the close of an address before the literary society at the commencement of 1865, growing reminiscent, Judge Battle said: 'I will now occupy a few more moments of your time in recalling from the dim recollections of the past the names of a few men, each of whom was regarded as a college genius in the day, and who with well-directed energies, and a longer life might have left a name the world would not willingly let die. In the year 1824 Thomas Dews, a young man from the county of Lincoln, took his degree of Bachelor of Arts, dividing with Prof. Sims, Judge Manly and ex-Governor Graham the highest honor of the class. His parents were poor, and it is said resorted to the humble occupation of selling cakes for the purpose of procuring means for the education of their promising boy. After graduation, he studied law and commenced the practice with every prospect of eminent success, when, unhappily, a morbid sensitiveness of temperament drove him to habits of intemperance, during one of the fits of which he came to an untimely end. His name, which ought to have gone down to posterity on account of great deeds achieved by extraordinary talent, will probably be remembered in connection with a happily-turned impromptu epitaph.' Yet it has gone down in history immortalized by his neighbor and friend, Col. James R. Dodge, a distinguished practitioner for many years at the Lincolnton bar. Colonel Dodge was a son of Gen. Richard Dodge and Sarah Ann Dodge, his mother being a sister of Washington Irving, of New York. Those acquainted with the playful writings of Washington Irving will not be surprised at the spontaneous retort from his nephew. But one residence separated the Dews home from that of Colonel Dodge in Lincolnton. At the April term, 1832, of Rutherford Superior Court, David L. Swain, afterwards Governor, was on the bench and in the bar were Samuel Hillman, Tom Dews and Mr. Dodge. While Mr. Dodge was addressing the jury, Judge Swain recalled a punning epitaph on a man named Dodge, wrote it on a piece of paper, and passed it around to the merriment of the bar, and when Col. Dodge had finished his speech, he found lying on his table:

EPITAPH OF JAMES R. DODGE, ESQ., ATTORNEY AT LAW.

Here lies a Dodge, who dodged all good,
And dodged a deal of evil,
Who after dodging all he could,
He could not Dodge the devil.

Mr. Dodge read the paper, turned it over and wrote on the other side:

EPITAPH OF THREE ATTORNEYS.

"Here lies a Hillman and a Swain,
Whose lot let no man choose;
They lived in sin and died in pain,
And the Devil got his Dews (dues)."

Dews is buried in the Rutherfordton Cemetery, and the inscription on his monument is, "Thomas Dews, Jr., Born at St. Peters Port, Isle of Guernsey. Died August 4, A. D., 1838, aged 30 years 2 months, 25 days."

Footnote No. 5—

Dr. Osmyn B. Irvine, who represented Rutherford County in the House of Commons in 1832 and 1833, was a prominent citizen and a man of means, and was widely known for his ability as a doctor of medicine. He was a son of Col. Abram Irvine, sheriff in 1792-95, and his wife, Sarah (Graham) Irvine. He was born in Rutherford County in August, 1802. He married Frances Margaret McMahan, April 14, 1840. He had six children, two of whom are living at this date (1931), also a large number of grandchildren and great grandchildren. He removed to Greenville, S. C., in the later years of his life, where he became a leading and influential citizen. His daughter married Paul H. Hayne, a descendant of the patriot Isaac Hayne, of Charleston. He died in Greenville, S. C., September 6, 1880, and is buried in Christ Episcopal Church yard in that town. He placed a monument at his father's grave in Buffalo Baptist Church yard, Cherokee County, S. C., a few years before his death.

Footnote No. 6—

David Hamrick, a representative from Rutherford County in 1834, resided in the lower portion of Rutherford County, in that part now included in Cleveland. His home was near present Boiling Springs. He was born about 1781. He married first Rebecca Rainey, and second, Sarah McSwain. His second wife died January 20, 1866, at the age of 79. Hamrick was a son of Samuel and Mary (Hamrick) Hamrick. He was a large landowner and a prosperous farmer. He died August 3, 1869, aged 87 years, 9 months and 6 days. He is buried in the Boiling Springs Cemetery.

Footnote No. 7—

Joshua Forman was born September, 1779, in Dutchess County, New York, and removed in 1826 to Rutherford County. He was an active, intelligent and enterprising citizen. He was the founder of Syracuse, in New York state, and a patron of the Erie Canal. He died August 4, 1848, and is buried in the Rutherfordton Cemetery.

Chapter 16

The Bechtlers and Bechtler Coinage¹



AT ONE TIME Rutherford County and Rutherfordton were the center of the gold producing area of the United States. From 1790 to 1840 the principal supply of the nation's gold came from the placer mines of those counties west of the Yadkin River in North Carolina, north from Dahlonega, Ga., and from a small territory in South Carolina adjacent to this area. The territory continued to hold the attention of the nation as a gold producer until the immense gold strikes in California and other western states, beginning in 1849.

To Rutherfordton also belongs the distinction of operating, during a part of that period, the only "private" mint ever operated in the southeastern United States, and which produced more gold coinage than any other similar institution, except the United States mint. To Rutherfordton again belongs the distinction of having the first mint in the nation that coined a gold dollar. This mint was operated by two skilled German metallurgists, Christopher Bechtler, Sr.², and his son, Augustus Bechtler³, and later by Christopher Bechtler, Jr.⁴, a nephew of Christopher, the elder.

With the opening of the nineteenth century began the exploitation of the mineral resources of the South, especially in North Carolina. Gold deposits were disclosed in three regions: in Franklin County; to a greater extent in the central Piedmont plateau, and also along the foot of the Blue Ridge in North Carolina. According to tradition the metal was first mined in the present boundaries of Gaston County prior to the Revolution, while the Cherokee Indians are said to have found gold in the mountain region long before their removal from the state. The first recorded discovery of gold was in Mecklenburg County in 1799, by Conrad Reed. From 1804 to 1827 North Carolina mines were the source of all gold produced in the United States. Yet, the area of production before 1825 was not extensive. Olmstead declared that the gold area was approximately 1,000 square miles, including the greater part of Montgomery, the northern part of Anson, the northeast corner of Mecklenburg, western Cabarrus and a corner of Randolph and Rowan Coun-

ties. After 1825 a much larger area was mined, for Dr. Emmons, in 1856, also enumerated mines in Davidson, Burke, Union, Stanley, Catawba and Guilford Counties.

The immense amount of gold mined in this area was wrought into jewelry, and much gold dust was used as a medium of exchange. Part was also shipped to Europe. That little of it was coined into United States money is shown by a report that in 1838 slightly more than two million dollars of Southern gold found itself into the United States mint.

In 1830 Christopher and Augustus Bechtler, father and son, skilled German metal workers, came to Rutherfordton. They were accompanied by Charles Bechtler⁵, a son of Christopher, and Christopher Bechtler, Jr., a nephew of Christopher, the elder. After a brief sojourn, Christopher Bechtler, Sr., sensed the long felt need of a circulating medium other than gold dust and the scant supply of federal and state currency and specie. The nearest government mint was at Philadelphia. The distance was too much, even for these hardy mountaineers to travel, especially laden with the precious metal. The stage coach was the only mode of travel, other than by foot or horseback; the trails were rough and poorly marked and the dangers many. Deep rivers must be forded, mountains crossed and other obstacles overcome before completing a trip from Rutherfordton to the Philadelphia mint in 1830. Rather than to brave the dangers of such a trip the intrepid miners continued to pass the gold dust over the counters of the village and cross-roads stores in exchange for the necessities of life. Part of the gold was taken by jewelers in western North Carolina and South Carolina, who fashioned it into articles of adornment, and the mountain traders, traveling in covered wagons, carried some of it on their annual fall trips to Columbia and Charleston, where it was doubtless shipped to Europe.

Christopher Bechtler opened a jewelry store in Rutherfordton immediately on his arrival, which, according to his advertisements, was located "Opposite Mr. William Twitty's Tavern." Early in 1831, realizing the need of a circulating medium other than the badly-shrunken state currency, Christopher Bechtler, Sr., conceived the idea of coining gold into ingots, or coins.

Preparations were made by Bechtler for coining the gold, and an advertisement appeared in the *North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* on July 2, 1831, and ran for several weeks after that date, announcing that he was ready to coin the products of the mines into "\$2.50 and \$5.00 pieces at his establishment 3½ miles north of Rutherfordton, on the road leading from Rutherfordton to Jeanstown."

In the same issue of *The Spectator* in which the first insertion of the above advertisement appeared, the editor, Roswell Elmer, Jr., published the following in the news columns:

"We have been shown a specimen of the ingots assayed and stamped by Mr. Christopher Bechtler, at his establishment near this town. The

piece shown us, in point of execution of the relief letters is not as handsome as we had wished to have seen; but Mr. B. informs us that he intends to prepare new dies and make such improvements as have suggested themselves to his mind. The pieces are 20 carats fine, or 2 carats below the standard coin of the United States. The piece of \$2.50 weighs 3 dwts, and 3-4 grains, and that of the \$5.00 piece 6 dwts, 1½ gr., or very nearly so—making them worth about 82 cents 6 m. per dwt. This standard has been assumed on account of the great variety which exists in the fineness of the gold, as obtained from the mines—some of it being 22 and others only 19 car. fine. Mr. B. has undertaken this enterprise at the suggestion of several gentlemen of the highest standing among our miners, for the purpose of putting into use the actual resources of this region, as a circulating medium in the transaction of business. Since the State Bank has limited her issues & is drawing into her vaults the notes which have been loaned to our citizens, in the settlement of her outstanding accounts, great inconvenience has been felt in business transactions with the Bank, and also for the common purposes of commerce. How far this scheme will succeed in effecting these objects; we have yet to learn. The risk and expense of sending gold to the mint is such that the owners of the mines often find it difficult to dispose of the products of the mines at a fair value, as things now are. The urgent petition to Congress for the establishment of a branch of the United States mint in the 'gold region' having failed, and the gold produced being in a fair way to entirely disappear from the country and fall into the rusting hoards of Europe, this scheme has been resorted to as the only means of effecting the objects in view—the retaining of this precious metal among us. To give stability and effect to this scheme it is necessary that implicit confidence should be reposed in the Assayer. Mr. Bechtler is unquestionably a man of competent science and skill to assay and bring the gold of the mines to a standard value, in the form of coin; and we believe he has the entire confidence of all who have had any acquaintance with him—That he is a man of the strictest honesty and singleness of purpose—and we trust, public confidence will not be disappointed in regard to him, as it has with some others who have attempted the assaying and stamping of gold.

"Mr. B.'s advertisement will be found in another column, where his terms of assaying, &c will be seen."

Following up this publicity and advertising, Bechtler inserted in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, on August 27, 1831, the following advertisement, which appeared in that publication each week until November, 1831:

"*Notice to Gold Miners and Others*—The undersigned having coined a great quantity of North Carolina gold into pieces of \$2.50 and \$5.00 value, of 20 carats fine, and being well prepared to increase the business to any extent, at his establishment 3½ miles north of Rutherfordton,

on the Road leading from Rutherfordton to Jeanstown, invites the attention of miners in S. Carolina and Georgia, as well as North Carolina, to the advantage which would result from having the product of their mines coined, or made into ingots, bearing their just value, rather than disposing of it in its fluxed state, without an assay, and therefore liable to produce an improper value; gold in a fluxed state, of 22 and 23 carats, is generally sold for 84 cents per dwt. in the Bank, whereas its intrinsic value, if coined, is 90 and 94 cents—consequently an actual saving of 6 cents per dwt. will be made by having it coined—after paying all the expenses of coining, &c. Should encouragement be given, new dies will be made especially for stamping S. Carolina and also Georgia gold.

“He would also here make known the plan which he has adopted and will pursue: On receiving a bar of fluxed gold, to be coined, the same will be divided, a portion assayed (by a fire ordeal) for the purpose of ascertaining its exact fineness, and he will be accountable for the amount of the value of the whole so ascertained:—at the same time returning to the owner $\frac{1}{2}$ dwt. of each assay, which he may keep for his own satisfaction or for the purpose of having it assayed elsewhere to find its value, that no deception or fraud may be practised, and, in case there should be, that he might have the means of detecting the same—for all which he holds himself responsible. The following are his prices: for fluxing 400 dwts., or less \$1.00; for assaying (by fire ordeal) 1000 dwts., or less \$1.00; for coining $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.—When the gold is to be coined no charge is made for the assay.

“He has also on hand a handsome assortment of Jewelry, Watches, &c.

“Any particular kind of Jewelry will be executed to order, in the neatest and most skillful manner.”

No record of Bechtler having coined gold dollars exists until 1832. It is probable that he coined only \$2.50 and \$5.00 pieces, as an experiment until the latter part of 1831, or early in 1832. None of his advertisements mention the fact that he was prepared to mint \$1.00 coins until after 1831.

The coins minted by the Bechtlers constitute a wide variety. There are only three value denominations, one dollar, two and one half dollars, and five dollars. Some species of one coin are found in several weights and sizes. Practically all, if not all, coins that are dated bear the same date, which will be mentioned later. The different weights and sizes of the coins are due to the fact that these skillful metal workers, up to 1842, used the exact quantity of gold to make their coins assay up to their gold standard, and some gold being inferior to gold of other localities, and containing more foreign metals, made heavier coins. For the same reason there is a difference in the color of some of the coins. The weight and size were determined largely by whether they were made of “Carolina Gold” or “Georgia Gold.” The gold from Georgia and some

localities of the central North Carolina counties was a bright yellow color. That of the North Carolina mountain range and some South Carolina counties was a dull color. Some of the dull-colored metal was of inferior quality, being associated with other metals, necessitating the use of less alloy in minting than the gold of higher assay value. The Bechtler coins are a pale yellow in color, like the older coins struck by the United States mint, for the reason that the natural alloy, silver was allowed to remain. Coins struck in later years have been alloyed with copper, the silver being extracted from the gold ore.

Noticing that some of the coins were heavier than others led a few suspicious minded people to hint that the Bechtlers did not understand perfectly their work, but such was not the case, for exactly the proper amount of gold was in every coin. Never was there the slightest hint of dishonesty on the part of Christopher and Augustus Bechtler. They died poor but highly respected.

Among the better known varieties of the Bechtler coins are the following, part of which are listed in "*The Catalogue of Coins*," published by the United States Treasury Department:

Five dollar piece, 1834. Obverse: "C. Bechtler at Rutherford. (*)"; in the field: "\$5—Dollars". Reverse: "Carolina Gold". In the field: "August 1, 1834—140—G.—20 Carats". The weight of this coin is 137.5 grains. Another \$5.00 coin, like the above, minted at the same time, weighs 138.5 grains, and is the same size as the above: 15½-16th of an inch.

A five dollar gold piece, undated, has on the obverse: "C. Bechtler, Assayer (*)", and forming an inner circle: "Rutherford County". On the reverse is: "North Carolina Gold (*)". In the field: "5—Dollars—20 Carats—150 G.", in four curved lines. Weight, 135.2 grains, size, one inch. There is another coin similar to the above piece. The obverse is the same but the reverse has: "Carolina Gold (*)", and in the field: "134.G—(*)—21 Carats". Weight 135.5 grains.

Five dollars, undated. Obverse: "C. Bechtler. At Rutherford (*)". In the field: "5—Dollars" in curved line; reverse: "Georgia Gold", in the field: "128.G—(*)"; below: "22 Carats." Weight 135.2 grains. Size, 15½-16th of an inch.

Two and one-half dollars. One specimen, undated, has on the obverse: "Bechtler. Rutherford." In the field: "2.50". Reverse has "Carolina Gold"; in the field: "70.G—20—Carats". Size of this coin is 10½-16th of an inch. Weight is 68.8 grains.

Two and one-half dollars. Obverse similar to above, but reverse has "Georgia Gold"; in the field: 64.G—22—Carats". Size 5/8 of an inch. Weight 63.7 grains. Another coin almost identical with the above weighs only 63 grains.

One dollar, undated. Obverse: "C. Bechtler. Rutherford." In the

field: "30.G—(*)". Reverse: "Carolina Gold"; in the field, "One", and below: "Dollar". Weight of this specimen is 29.8 grains and is 5/8 of an inch in size.

One dollar, undated. Obverse: "Bechtler, Rutherford. (*)"; in the field: "28.G". Reverse: "Carolina"; in the field, "One", with the letter "n" inverted; below: "Dollar". Size 5/8 of an inch. Weight 34.5 grains.

Among the coins minted by Augustus Bechtler are:

One dollar, undated. Obverse has "A. Bechtler", and in the field "1 Dol. (x)". Reverse carries inscription: "Carolina Gold"; and in the field "27.G—21.C" in two lines. Size, 10½-16th of an inch and weighs 27 grains.

Another dollar minted by Augustus Bechtler is similar to the above, and is the same size, but weighs 21.7 grains.

The one dollar coins of the Bechtlers are divided into three distinct sets, which are marked "27.G"; "28.G", and "30.G." There are some fifteen or more different varieties of this denomination. The thirty grain dollar is believed to have been the first struck by the Bechtlers, and were made about the latter part of 1831. In this respect the Bechtlers have the unique distinction of coining the first dollar minted in the United States, as the first regular series of United States dollars were not released for circulation until 1849.

Four or five distinct varieties of the \$2.50 coins are known to exist. Specimens of this denomination bearing the word "Assayer", are said to be the most valuable coins struck by these German minters, from the standpoint of a numismatist.

There are two series of coins, the first bearing no date, but issued earlier than 1834. These are now scarce and command a good premium. The second series is that which bears the date 1834. In that year there was an important reduction in the standard in the national coins to which the Bechtlers conformed, and by way of distinction, afterwards used the uniform date of that year.

The dies for coining were made by the Bechtlers themselves, as were all other machinery employed by them in this work. There seems to have been a distinct set of dies for each variety of all the three denominations of coins. These of course were changed after 1834 and new dies made for each variety, which necessitated much labor and patience to execute. The machinery has been scattered until it is now in several states. Part of the dies are in the North Carolina Historical Commission Museum, in Raleigh; the press is on display in the hall of the American Numismatic Society in New York; part of the other dies were removed by relatives to South Carolina and Georgia, and are now in private hands; and other implements used by the Bechtlers in minting and coining belong to individuals residing in several states.

After receiving the gold from the miners the Bechtlers first reduced it to a common standard, then made the coins equal in value to those of

the United States, and when coined they delivered it to respective customers, deducting a two and one-half percent seignorage, or fee, for coining. It was in their power to take improper advantage of those who placed gold in their hands, but there was never any hint of dishonesty. Some of the gold of this region was alloyed with platina, the specific gravity of which, compared with gold, is 21 to 19. It would have been possible to have made up the difference in weight with platina, which would have put a large percent into the pockets of the minter. As metallurgists, Christopher and Augustus Bechtler had the skill necessary to do this, but according to Christopher Bechtler, no honest man would do that, and if any man were to do such he would soon be found out, for the gold eventually found its way into the United States mint, where it was necessary for him to keep a good character.

G. W. Featherstonhaugh, who visited Bechtler in 1837, gives the following interesting account of his visit and conversation:

"Christopher Bechtler's maxim was that honesty was the best policy; and that maxim appeared to govern his conduct. I was never so pleased with observing transactions of business as those I saw at his house during the time I was there. Several country people came in with rough gold to be left for coinage. He weighed it before them and entered it in his book, where there was marginal room for noting the subsequent assay. To others he delivered the coin he had struck. The most perfect confidence prevailed betwixt them, and the transactions were conducted with quite as much simplicity as those at a country grist mill, where the miller deducts the toll for the grist he has manufactured."

Christopher Bechtler's home, which stood on the present Rutherfordton-Marion Highway (State Highway No. 19), four miles north of Rutherfordton, was the scene of his operations. The old house burned a few years ago. It is said that Christopher Bechtler did his work as a mint master in a sort of shed, built over an excavation, or cellar, where he refined, weighed and coined the gold.

During the period that the Bechtlers were operating the Rutherford mint there were no stringent federal laws against the minting of gold or silver, but strange to say, the privilege of coining copper was carefully confined to the general government. About 1834 the United States treasury officials made an investigation of the operations of the Bechtlers, but finding the coins made were heavier than those made by the federal government, and realizing the need of a specie in the Piedmont section, there was no obstacle placed in the way of their work, and no orders were issued to discontinue the practice. However, the investigation led Congress in 1835 to authorize the establishment of a branch mint at Charlotte, which was put into operation in 1837.

Complete records showing the amount of bullion turned into Bechtler coins from the date of the establishment of the mint in 1831 to 1847 do

not exist. However, according to a statement made in a report of the superintendent of the Charlotte mint, in 1840, Christopher Bechtler's books showed that from January, 1831, to February, 1840, he had coined \$2,241,850.50 and had fluxed 1,729,998 pennyweights of gold. The average assay value of a pennyweight of gold is eighty cents, so it may be seen that during the nine years covered by the report a total of \$3,625,-840.00 worth of gold passed through the hands of the Bechtlers.

Bechtler coins were accepted and passed at face value in all of Western North Carolina, South Carolina, Western Tennessee, Kentucky and portions of Virginia. In a few instances shrewd merchants would demand a ten percent discount from face value, and usually got it. One of the county's oldest citizens once told the author that he was sixteen years old before he saw any coins other than the Bechtlers. The coins filled a long felt need for specie, and continued to circulate long after the discontinuance of the mint in 1847. At the outbreak of the War Between the States the new Confederacy began issuing currency, but did not mint any specie. Bechtler coins, especially in this locality, were carefully hoarded, and many contracts and agreements of the sixties specified Bechtler gold coins as a consideration rather than the Confederate States currency, or the scant supply of federal specie.

Despite the fact that these coins bore no device emblematic of a national character, or any official guaranty of their purity, they were unhesitatingly accepted by all. In the proper sense of the word they were only "tokens", and when offered at government mints, they were worth less than face value, as the government deducted the seignorage and assay fees for re-minting. Yet these coins were passed over the counters of the stores where they received the same consideration as if they were made by the United States government. They were carried by traders into Kentucky and South Carolina, and many homeseekers going westward during the great emigration period of 1850-60 carried their Bechtler coins with them. Many of the county's oldest citizens remember yet when Bechtler coins circulated almost as freely as government specie, and it has not been so many years since local banks accepted them at face value.

Today Bechtler coins sell at prices considerably above face value. Several species are very valuable, from the standpoint of the numismatist. Few of the coins can be found today in the localities in which they were once so plentiful. The few families who own one or two coins treasure them as keepsakes and souvenirs, handed down from father to son. At first thought it will seem strange that this money should be so rare, considering the vast quantities coined. Yet, when the circumstances surrounding the coinage of this gold and the economic and social conditions of the period from 1840 through 1870 is considered, its rarity will be understood. With the establishment of the branch mint at

Charlotte in 1837 many individuals with quantities of these coins had them re-coined into United States gold pieces. With the advent of the banking system into Western North Carolina practically all gold passing through these institutions found its way to the nearest mint where it was re-coined. During 1850-60 thousands of North Carolinians and Tennesseans migrated westward. With them went many of the Bechtler coins that had come into their possession, and these coins either were later deposited in banks or kept by the families as heirlooms. The lack of a specie during the War Between the States was partially overcome with the use of Bechtlers and many passed out of the country in the course of trade. Large quantities were bought up by speculators in the seventies, who had them re-coined.

The Bechtlers not only made coins, but were adept in the manufacture of collar buttons, cuff links, watch chains, necklaces, broaches, rings and numerous other gold trinkets of adornment, which are eagerly sought after by collectors today. They were also gunsmiths of great ability, and about 1832 they invented a device to fire a rifle at the rate of eight shots per minute. These guns were in great demand by hunters and others. These rifles frequently bore a plate with the owner's name inlaid in gold on the stock.

The will of Christopher Bechtler, Sr., was probated at the February, 1844, session of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions. The will was written in German, as was all of Bechtler's correspondence. The original will, in German, is recorded in Will Book E (old series) at page 123. A translation, made and sworn to by Christopher Bechtler, Jr., H. C. G. Schaeffer and Henry Miller is appended. Schaeffer and Miller were also Germans, and friends and neighbors of the elder Bechtler. The will follows:

"My last wish and will—When I die my wife will lose her annuity of brother Lentz. To make up this loss I have put my son Augustus in such a position that nobody can attack him as to my property. Then I wish that Augustus would take my negroes and goods at a low estimate to secure of what is coming to him from his mother. The ballance he shall add it to the capital which is in the coining business to enlarge it. The capital he needs to be a net to advance money, or he would have to coin every day. With this capital in the coining business I believe he can spare as much as my wife and not need for a living, so my wife will not be compelled to be a burden to her children.

"Our ore will be found good. If it will bring money I wish that my wife would first get so much capital that she could make her living out of the interest and the ballance of my property as well as this capital, shall be divided into equal shares among my five children after the death of my wife. My sons in law who should not be of solid character shall have interest of this shares but shall not have the power to make use of

the capital, and in that case it shall be secured to their wives and children.

"Rutherfordton, Nov. 28, 1842.

"CHRISTOPHER BECHTLER, SR.

"If Augustus has no objections against the above he will sign it with his own hand.

"AUGUSTUS BECHTLER.

"Witness and if necessary, executors, Christopher Bechtler, Jr., H. C. G. Schaeffer, Henry Miller."

The Bechtlers contributed much in an economic way to the development of commerce and trade within their restricted territory. The Bechtlers worked in their own sphere for the sole joy of working, and thus fulfilled the great mission of life. That they died in semi-poverty should be a monument to their integrity and trustworthiness. The bodies of Christopher and Charles Bechtler were interred near the original Bechtler home, north of Rutherfordton. Early in the eighties relatives of the deceased removed the bodies to a northern state where they were re-interred. The other members of the family left the county prior to the War Between the States. The old home was burned, the stillness of the old burying ground, where they were first interred is disturbed by the noisy whirr of countless motor cars hurrying along State Highway No. 19, and nothing remains to remind the casual passer-by of "the glory that once was the Bechtlers."

GOLD MINING

During the period in which the public attention was centered on this section as a gold-producing country, many emigrants from other states and countries came in seeking the precious metal. Among them were the Bechtlers, doubtless lured by the accounts of the gold producing fields of the state. Hon. M. O. Dickerson, late superior court clerk, gives an interesting sidelight on the mining operations in Western North Carolina from 1830 to 1850. He says that large numbers of people flocked to Western North Carolina looking for the precious yellow metal that has long been the magnet for men of adventurous spirit. "In the section around Bracktown and Jamestown, in McDowell, and Brindletown, in Burke," said Mr. Dickerson, "many old time gold miners lie buried. The miners flocked to the region in such large numbers, that transportation was so poor that when ever one died he was buried in the vicinity." One story, says he, is to the effect that a mine disaster in Rutherford County killed a dozen or more men.

"In the sections in the northern part of Rutherford and adjoining communities in McDowell and Burke which are so pitted with holes left by the miners of so long ago that it is dangerous to walk in that region at night, is the last bivouac of many a gallant soul that sought to find the pot of gold at the rainbow's end," said Mr. Dickerson.

The story has it that the miners were a motley crew and they hailed from all ends of the earth. Jew and Gentile were there, and the Latin rubbed elbows with the blue-eyed son of the Nordic race. The story offers a good theme for a novelist. The same urge that brought this mixture of races to Western North Carolina was responsible for drawing the Bechtlers here.

A number of references in regard to the mining of gold in Rutherford and adjoining counties appear in *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, published at Rutherfordton from 1830-35. The following references are from that publication:

"The first notice of gold from North Carolina, on the records of the Mint of the United States occurs in the year 1814, within which it was received to the amount of \$11,000. It continued to be received during the succeeding years, until 1824 inclusive; in different quantities, but all inferior to that of 1824, and on an average of not exceeding \$2,500 per year. In 1825 the amount received was \$17,000; in 1826, \$20,000; in 1827, about \$21,000; in 1828, nearly \$46,000; in 1829, \$128,000; and in 1831, \$294,000." (Issue of March 10, 1832.)

"A large number of mines have been discovered both in this and Burke Counties, and others which were sometime since declared of little value, have proved to be very rich and profitable under a system of persevering and intelligent operation. We have heard of few or none but which have produced one pennyweight to the hand, even during the short, cold days of winter, and many have produced from 1½ to 2 pennyweights per day to each hand employed and some much richer than this.

"A mine of late has been discovered on 2nd Broad River, in Burke County, on the lands of James Jeans, from which the amount of \$2 per day has been washed with a pan, and it is said to be as rich as any discovered in this neighborhood. It was immediately sold to General Bryan for \$4,500.

"There has been several new mines discovered in this county which promise to be very rich; only one of which, however, has yet been worked to any extent and even this (Avery and Carson's) has been tried no more than digging out the rock, and erecting machinery to pulverize the rock and collect the gold. Should this mine, upon a further trial of the ore, prove rich (and there is little doubt of it) the value and extent of the mines in this county are without calculation, as the same vein may be seen for several miles, and from partial experiments it seems to be of about the same comparative thickness.

"We have just been shown a specimen of ore from a vein lately discovered on the land of John Logan, Esq., near the junction of Cane Creek with 2nd Broad River, which is very thick set with particles of gold, large enough to be plainly seen with the eye

"To give our readers an idea of the value of the mines in this region, we state on authority of a gentleman from the mines that a mine former-

ly owned by Mr. Dorsey, now by Mr. Carson, which with twelve hands on Saturday last produced 50 pennyweights, worth \$40.00; and at the Brindle mine, on the same day, with forty hands under direction of Col. Butler, produced \$3.50 to the hand, making \$140.00." (Issue of March 26, 1830.)

During the "boom" period of gold mining in Rutherford and adjoining counties, any land, showing even the slightest particles of gold, was sold or leased at a fancy price. On June 11, 1830, the editor of *The Spectator* recorded that "a surface mine has been lately discovered on the plantation of Mr. John Pettit, of Whiteside Settlement in this county, which was purchased last week by Messrs. J. McD. Carson and James Allen for \$6,000. This mine is said to be very rich, one person having collected with a simple pan the value of \$2 in a few hours."

No estimate of the amount of gold mined in Rutherford County for any single year during the gold mining fever seems to exist. The following news items, appearing in *The Spectator* on June 4, 1831, gives the approximate production for Burke County:

"It is estimated by several gentlemen who are engaged in gold mining in Burke County, and whose sound judgment and experience enable them to make the most accurate calculations, that the daily production of gold mines in that county amounts to 3,000 pennyweights per day—worth about \$2,400, or \$14,400 per week—and nearly \$60,000 per month." Commenting editorially on the above item, the editor of *The Spectator* estimated Rutherford County's production of gold not far short of that of Burke, and in his opinion Rutherford equalled Burke. In that event, Rutherford county produced on an average of nearly \$750,000 worth of gold annually.

"Another New Mine—A deposit mine has been lately opened on the land of Mr. Thomas Jeans, on Second Broad River this county, and which has been leased by Mr. Charles Hill, who has employed four hands, for two weeks past, and averaged 102 dwts per week—worth \$81.60; making the proceeds of four hands for two weeks \$163.20. This mine bids fair to become one of the best in the gold region. It lies bordering the river and the gold has been found most abundant in one of its former channels; on extending the examination to the present bed of the river, considerable quantities have been found in the sand, which leads to the supposition, that more or less gold is contained in the sands of this and other rivers of this region and that they are similar to the auriferous rivers of Germany and Switzerland." (Issue of May 14, 1830.)

The issue of *The Spectator* for June 18, 1831, announced the discovery of a large number of new mines on Richardson's and Floyd's Creeks and their tributaries. Peter Green, who lived on Richardson's Creek, was offered \$35,000 for some mines on his land that week, which he refused. A mine belonging to Hugh Cook, nearby, sold during the same week for \$1,700, while Philip Robins and Robert Mintz, who lived near

Green, were offered \$5,000 for their joint interest in a mine, which they also refused. A month later, July 16, the editor made the following comments under the heading "Rutherford Gold Mines":

"We are pleased to hear that the mines which have been lately discovered in this county are now worked with much profit. One on the waters of White Oak Creek, belonging to Messrs. Forman and Walbridge, proves to be unusually rich, averaging for several weeks past five dwts to the hand or even more. During two days of last week, 12 hands obtained 300 dwts; other mines in the same neighborhood promise to be quite as productive."

That the gold mined in Rutherford and Burke Counties was of the best quality found anywhere in the state, is borne out in the two following news items, the first from *The Spectator* of September 3, 1831, and the second from the issue of October 22, 1831:

"Mr. Joseph Bridges, who is engaged in working on a lease a mine belonging to Mr. Jno. Cole in the S. Eastern part of this county, has just showed us a return of 28½ dwts of gold taken from said mine, which on being assayed by Mr. Bechtler was found to be 23½ carats fine."

"Mr. C. Bechtler showed us a specimen of gold a few days since, taken from the mine of Mr. P. H. Richardson, of Richardson's Creek, which he assayed, and ascertained to be of 23½ carats fineness—worth 94 c per dwt. This is the richest native gold yet assayed by Mr. Bechtler and is probably the finest obtained from the mines of this region."

Footnote No. 1—

Information contained in this chapter is largely a condensed reprint of the author's pamphlet "*The Bechtlers and Bechtler Coinage, and Gold Mining in North Carolina, 1814-1830*," Forest City, N. C., 1929, pp 20.

Footnote No. 2—

The Bechtlers were natives of the Grand Duchy of Baden. Christopher Bechtler, Sr., came to Rutherfordton in 1830, accompanied by his two sons, Augustus and Charles Bechtler, and his nephew, Christopher Bechtler, Jr. The elder Christopher Bechtler's wife had been left at some other point in his travels, as she did not accompany them to Rutherfordton, and it is extremely doubtful if she ever visited that town.

Christopher Bechtler, Sr., was born in Baden in 1728. He arrived in New York by way of Havre on October 12, 1829. He took preliminary steps to secure naturalization papers in Philadelphia, on the 25th of October, of the same year, and it is probable that he came to Rutherfordton within a few months afterwards. On July 14, 1832, he appeared before the Rutherford County court of pleas and quarter sessions, took the necessary oaths, and was granted his final papers as an American citizen. Augustus Bechtler, though only nineteen years of age, became a naturalized citizen on the same day as did his father.

Christopher Bechtler, shortly after his arrival in Rutherford County, built a house on a beautifully situated knoll about four miles north of Rutherfordton, on the present State Highway No. 19. He carried on his operations as minter, miner and jeweler here and kept a small stock of jewelry for the trade. He also opened a jewelry store in the town of Rutherfordton, which was operated in connection with his minting. He did some speculating for gold on the property where the home was located, and shafts, driven into the hillsides, near the site of the house, are still open. He was assisted in all his work by his son, Augustus, who apparently inherited his great ability as a metallurgist from his gifted father. The Bechtlers continued their operations at the home north of Rutherfordton until the death of Christopher, Sr., in 1842. The greater

portion of the gold was minted here. Christopher had a great reputation as a gunsmith and goldsmith, and had acquired considerable knowledge in the management of metals prior to leaving Germany. He was rather mystical and imaginative, and superstitious to a marked extent. He was reticent, and seldom engaged in a lengthy conversation. He was a charter member of the Rutherfordton Presbyterian Church, joining there when the church was organized in 1834.

Footnote No. 3—

Augustus Bechtler, son of Christopher Bechtler, Sr., was born about 1813, and emigrated to Rutherfordton with his father, and became an American citizen in 1832. He was associated with his father in business. He was a jolly Dutchman, fond of company and his dogs and gun, and never failed to kill a partridge on the wing. He was a large, well proportioned man. After the death of his father, he removed to Rutherfordton, took up his residence on the corner of what is now Sixth and North Washington Streets, where he continued to carry on the minting operations established by his father, as well as operating a general jewelry, gold and gunsmith business. He died prior to 1847. At the death of his father, he did a coinage business about a year, and was succeeded by Christopher Bechtler, Jr., a nephew of Christopher, Sr., and a cousin of Augustus. The drain of labor to the southwest and the discovery of gold later in California caused a decline in the gold industry in North Carolina. Over capitalization, speculation and wasteful methods of mining characterized the North Carolina gold industry.

Footnote No. 4—

Christopher Bechtler, Jr., a nephew of Christopher, Sr., came to Rutherford with his uncle in 1830. He was, like his cousin Augustus, heavily built, had a bushy head, heavy eyebrows and a dark complexion. He was a recluse, avoiding people and public gatherings as much as possible. He was a past master in the art of gold and silver-smithing, was an excellent jeweler, and it was said that there was nothing in gold or silver that he or Augustus Bechtler could not make. Christopher, Jr., was always smoking. He would go to the saloon and smoke and drink at the same time. He would drink from one to four glasses of lager beer before breakfast, and as he went from his shop at lunch time he would go by the saloon, stopping to consume from two to four more glasses of beer, smoking as he did so. This performance would be repeated again at night, after quitting work, and frequently between morning and luncheon periods. He succeeded Augustus Bechtler as mint master, but did not adhere to the high standards of honesty set by his elder's namesake. This is borne out in a report made to the President of the United States by the Director of the United States Mint, R. M. Patterson, of Charlotte: "Assays repeatedly made at this mint show that the coins thus fabricated are below the nominal value marked upon them; yet they circulate freely at this value, and therefore it must be more advantageous to the miner to carry his bullion to a private rather than the public mint." Christopher, Jr., while an experienced metal worker, lacked ambition, and did not have the conscientious scruples exhibited by his talented uncle. He removed to Spartanburg, S. C., in the early fifties, where he later died.

Footnote No. 5—

Charles Bechtler, the second son of Christopher Bechtler, Sr., committed suicide, at the home place near Rutherfordton, shortly after coming to the county, after having come to the knowledge of having married an unvirtuous woman.

Chapter 17

1836-1850

DURING THIS PERIOD of the county's history the Whig party, friends of Internal Improvements, was in absolute power in North Carolina. Rutherford County was regarded as one of the strongest Whig counties in the west, and incidentally, with two or three others, polled the largest vote in the state. This was an era of internal improvements and railroad building.

The new methods of transportation by steamboat and locomotive brought no changes to western North Carolina. While the east was building important facilities for transportation, at the west turnpikes were being constructed—some in part by the state and known as state roads—those being particularly through the mountain region. But from Fayetteville to the Buncombe turnpike, more than 250 miles, there was neither navigable stream, "railroad turnpike," nor "macadam highway" (Ashe, Vol. 11, p. 405). Local road building continued, while the state assisted in some instances. It was thought that it was impracticable to build railroads in the west, because of the rolling topography, hence those lines continued to be laid out from north to south instead of from east to west. The products of the fields of the west continued to go to Camden, Columbia and Charleston instead of to eastern Carolina markets.

On March 29, 1836, the seat of Congressman James Graham was declared vacant. He had been representing Rutherford County and the district in the Federal House of Representatives since March 4, 1833. The reason for declaring his seat vacant is not clear, however, it was not of a very serious nature, as the people immediately re-elected him to the house, and he resumed his duties in December, 1836, where he continued to serve, with the exception of two years, until 1847.

The only changes made in county officers in 1836 were the appointment of an extra coroner and surveyor. John Koon was appointed Surveyor No. 2, to assist Francis Alexander¹, and William H. Green was appointed extra coroner.

The Constitutional Convention of 1835 so altered the Constitution that there were now biennial sessions of the General Assembly instead

of annual sessions, and divided the state into senatorial districts and representatives were to be elected on basis of population. By this move, Rutherford County was assigned three representatives. The county constituted a senatorial district in itself, the 48th. In the August elections, Joseph McDowell Carson was elected state senator, while William J. T. Miller², Thomas Jefferson³, and John H. Bedford⁴ were elected representatives, and William Wilkins^{4a}, was elected sheriff.

In October, 1835, the county court of pleas and quarter sessions made provision for the erection of a new court house. This building was completed in 1836, and stood on the corner of South Main and West Court streets in Rutherfordton. The building was first occupied in October, 1836. At the July, 1836, term of court it was ordered by the court: "That the commissioners of the court make sale of the old court house at public vendue on some suitable public time as soon as the new building is completed and received by them, and that they require its removal from the public square as early thereafter as possible and at all events before the fall superior court."

In January, 1837, the county court "ordered . . . that the clerk of this court (Theodoric F. Birchett) be appointed a commissioner to purchase and procure on the public account a good and suitable bell for the use of the court and cause the same to be erected in the cupola of this court house with all convenient dispatch." It was also ordered that the clerk "be appointed a commissioner to purchase and cause to be put up in this court house a good brass clock of suitable size and quality for the situation in which it is to be placed." It was further ordered that "the clerk of this court, the county trustee and sheriff be appointed a commission to cause the court house square to be graded, graveled or paved and cause same to be preserved by a suitable enclosure of good and desirable materials as soon as possible." The court allowed T. F. Birchett \$50.00 for his services in "building the new court house, overlooking the progress of the work as superintendent appointed by this court." The court further made it the duty of the clerk of the county court and the clerk of the superior court to take care, preserve and protect the new court house from injury, and keep the doors and windows fast.

In May, 1837, the entire nation was thrown into a panic. This was brought about through the complicated policy of President Jackson's opposition to the then existing banks. The banks suspended specie payments, which had its effects in North Carolina, as elsewhere, but there was no great disasters incident to it. (Ashe, Vol. 2, p. 388). It did have the effect of forcing down the value of real estate and slaves, and was a contributing factor in the heavy migration of North Carolinians to the west.

In July, 1838, Theodoric F. Birchett was elected entry taker pro tem, in the place of Garland Dickerson, but the latter was re-elected

in the following month. It was ordered "that the court room of the court house be permitted to be opened and occasionally used as a place of divine worship, but to be closed against all other meetings. The key to be left with General Bryan for the convenience of those wishing it, subject to the necessary use and calls of the clerks of the court." This order was rescinded as regarding religious services, at the September meeting.

William E. Mills⁵ resigned as county solicitor in July, 1838, to become a candidate for the house of representatives, and next month Weldon Hall⁶ was elected to fill the vacancy.

James Withrow Carson^{4b} was elected sheriff in August to succeed William Wilkins, and Theodoric F. Birchett was re-elected as county clerk of court. Joseph McDowell Carson was re-elected as state senator, while William E. Mills, William J. T. Miller and John H. Bedford were elected representatives.

The 1838 session of the legislature was an important one. Some of the state's greatest men were numbered among the members. In the outset, Andrew Joyner and Louis D. Wilson were candidates for speaker of the senate. The vote was a tie, but Carson finally abandoned Wilson, his candidate, and voted for Joyner, electing the latter. The most important act of this legislature was the passage of the long postponed common school bill. The literary fund now amounted to over \$120,000. After some debate, and several bills had been offered, an act was adopted. "Its chief provisions were that at every election precinct, at the next election, polls were to be opened and all voters in favor of raising by taxation \$1.00 for every \$2.00 to be furnished by the Literary Fund, was to vote for "Schools," those opposed "No Schools." In such counties as voted for the tax, the justices were to elect not more than ten superintendents of common schools. These superintendents were to divide their companies into school districts not more than six miles square, and they were to appoint not more than six school committeemen in each district. Twenty dollars was to be collected by taxation in each district, and the Literary Fund was to supply \$40.00; and the school houses to be erected were to accomodate at least fifty children. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 395.)

"Under a treaty of 1817, over 6000 of the Cherokees who occupied territory east of the Mississippi and reaching into North Carolina, moved to the far west; but many who did not wish to go remained. These eventually formed a government patterned after that of the United States. At length, the treaty of 1836 was agreed to by most of the head men of the Indians, and the United States Commissioners, under which the Indians were to remove. However, many of the Indians did not wish to give up their old residence in the mountains of North Carolina. Nevertheless, President Jackson, in submitting the treaty to the Senate for ratification, said he was determined that none should be allowed to

remain, but all should go out together. This treaty was ratified by the Senate with this as a supplementary article; which, however, does not seem to have been assented to by the Indians. By a treaty of 1835 it was provided: "Such heads of Cherokee families as are desirous to reside within North Carolina, subject to the laws of the state, should be entitled to 160 acres of land, so laid off as to include their dwellings."

When the time approached to remove these Indians beyond the Mississippi only about 2,000 went voluntarily. General Scott, at the head of a force numbering 7,000 men, was charged with their removal. He erected a series of forts for carrying on this work. The Indians fled to the mountains. Various deplorable incidents occurred; and at length it is said that the General made an agreement that 1,000 might remain, and about that number were not removed. (Ashe, Vol 2, p. 414 et seq.)

The federal government called upon the organized militia of the state to assist in the removal. The military force of the United States was not of sufficient strength to permit a wholesale withdrawal of men from the ranks for the purpose of rounding up the Indians. Thereupon, the Federal government set a precedent which has been followed on several occasions since, especially in calling upon the National Guard of the various states. The Third Regiment of North Carolina Volunteer Militia, composed of twelve companies of militia, drawn from the various Western North Carolina counties, went into service. One company of volunteer militia from the state of Georgia, acting as an independent command, also assisted in this removal. Rutherford County furnished two companies of the Third Regiment.

The Third Regiment, North Carolina Volunteer Militia, was commanded by Colonel John Gray Bynum, of Rutherfordton. His field and staff officers were from the counties from which the militia companies were drawn. On the staff, besides Col. Bynum, was one Rutherfordton official, William H. Miller⁷, who was Regimental Quartermaster.

One of Rutherford County's companies was commanded by Captain Marcus O. Dickerson⁸. The company was officially known as Captain Dickerson's Company, Third Regiment, North Carolina Volunteer Militia. The second Rutherford company was commanded by Captain Albert O. Irvine, and was known as Captain Irvine's company.

Captain Dickerson's company was ordered into service of the United States by requisition of Major-General Scott, U. S. Army, dated May 16, 1838, and was actually mustered into service of the United States May 24, 1838, at Franklin, N. C., and was mustered out of service at Asheville on July 5, 1838. This company consisted of eighty officers and privates.

Captain Irvine's company was mustered into service of the United States on May 24, 1838, and mustered out of service on July 5, 1838. His company consisted of seventy officers and privates, and was drawn largely from the territory now embraced within Cleveland County.

Captain Dickerson's company was recruited largely in the north and west portions of the present county of Rutherford.

In later years the Federal government allowed survivors of this campaign a pension for their services, and many later drew \$8.00 per month compensation from the government for their part in the removal campaign.

The roster rolls of Captain Marcus Dickerson's and Captain Albert Irvine's companies follow:

Marcus O. Dickerson, Captain; John H. Alley, First Lieutenant; Oliver Carson, Ensign; Leander Pace, First Sergeant; James D. Butler, Second Sergeant; Stanhope W. Hill, Third Sergeant; Abner G. McEntire, Fourth Sergeant; George W. McKinney, Fourth Sergeant; Sylvanus Dedman, First Corporal; Madison Kilpatrick, Second Corporal; Henry Gibbs, Third Corporal; Allen D. Kilpatrick, Fourth Corporal; John Roberson, Musician; John Williams, Musician.

Privates: Henry W. Baker, Thomas Ballard, Joseph Ballew, Alfred Barkley, David Beam, James Bingham, Joseph D. Braddy, John K. Cloud, William Cochran, John Colbert, Thomas A. Colbert, William Constant, Othneil Couch, Harvey Covington, Peter C. Coward, Peter Doggett, Edward Delosier, George Depriest, Riley Dimsdale, Charles Dickerson, Robert Dobson, Govan P. Edney, Edward D. Elliott, James Evington, Peter Evington, William Flinn, Henry F. Foster, Morton Freeman, John French, Andrew I. Gibbs, Charles Gilham, Adam Glover, Samuel Gray, Andrew Grose, Hoyle T. Grose, Robert Hamilton, William Hannon, James F. Hawkins, Carson Hill, William Hudgins, John Hutchenson, Ambrose Jackson, Jeremiah Jackson, David D. Kerr, Nimrod Kilpatrick, Robert King, Elias M. Lynch, James Mase, William Millard, James Morris, Ambrose Owensby, Jonathan Owensby, John S. Panther, Aaron Prichet, George W. Pruet, Alfred Richardson, William C. Richardson, Kinson Ridings, Joseph Robbins, Joseph Suttle, Robert Tenison, Willis N. Turner, William D. Underwood, Matthew Watkins, Stephen West, Robert Walker.

Albert O. Irvine, Captain; John H. Bedford, First Lieutenant; David Baxter, Ensign; Drury Harrill, First Sergeant; Samuel Dunn, Second Sergeant; William W. Wright, Third Sergeant; Thomas Blanton, Fourth Sergeant; Green B. Humphries, Fourth Sergeant; Thomas I. Weathers, Corporal; Jonathan Taylor, Musician.

Privates: John Baheler (Beheler), Edward Bedford, Josiah Blanton, Ransom Blanton, William Blanton, William I. Blanton, David Caknipe (Canipe), John Collins, John Cook, Fielding Dobbins, Jesse Dota (Doty), John Ellen, Thomas F. Elliott, John Francis, Daniel Gerald, James H. Gettys, John Gibson, George Goode, William Green, Bannister Gregg, Timothy Haney, John C. Hardin, Richard Hardin, John Harrill, Daniel Hawkins, Hamlin Horn, William Hoyle, Henry Hoyle, Abram S. Irvine, Enoch Johnston, Lewis Jolly, Green Lawless (Lovelace?),

John Mathis, Milton A. McCombs, Richard McEntire, William S. McMurray, John W. Mood (Mode), Benjamin Newton, William Randol (Randall), William Robbins, Charles Sousing, Dillard Scruggs, Jackson Scruggs, George W. Stogdon, Evans Suttle, James Swafford, Jonathan Towery, Wiley Turner, James Webb, Jeremiah Webb, William D. Webb, Howell Westbrook, Howell F. Westbrook, Bluford White, Jeremiah White, Martin M. Willis, John A. Wilson, Joseph C. Wilson, Thomas Wilson, Martin Workman.

In January, 1839, the county court re-elected John McFadden public register. William H. Green was elected coroner No. 1 and Reuben Hill coroner No. 2. William Rucker succeeded John Logan as treasurer of public buildings. Theodorick F. Birchett, clerk of the county court, who had served the county acceptably in many important places of trust, died April 27, 1839, and the justices appointed William Wilkins to fill his unexpired term. The court appointed James Webb and William Wilkins to "superintend the hanging of the bell heretofore purchased for the use of the court house." A mild controversy was brought to an end in July when the court recorded that "on petition and motion it is ordered by the court that the citizens have the free use of the court house for all public meetings and that they have full permission to ring the court house bell as a signal for preaching and other meetings."

The only changes in county officers in 1840 were made when William H. Greene and Stephen Camp were appointed coroners. In the August elections James W. Carson was re-elected sheriff, and William Wilkins, appointed to fill the unexpired term of Theodorick F. Birchett, as county court clerk, was elected for a full term. John Gray Bynum⁹ became state senator, while William J. T. Miller, William E. Mills and Thomas Jefferson were elected representatives.

The census of 1840 showed that there were 19,202 people residing in the county. This was an increase of only 1,645 inhabitants, over the 1830 census. The state census showed about three percent increase in the state, while the theoretical increase should have been in excess of fifteen percent. Apparently, some 68,000 people had left North Carolina for the more promising fields of the west. The state had lost many of its most brilliant men to Ohio, Tennessee, Kentucky and Alabama. The situation was such as to warrant the governor to take note of it in his address before the legislature in 1840.

The General Assembly of 1840 authorized a company to construct a turnpike from Rutherford County into Buncombe County, the capital stock to be \$10,000, of which the state was to subscribe one-fourth. (Ashe, Vol. 2, p. 425). The same session also incorporated an academy at Rutherfordton.

Cleveland County was also incorporated at this session of the Legislature, to be formed from Rutherford and Lincoln. Agitation for a new county was commenced as early as 1836, when the following notice

appeared in *The North Carolina Gazette*, of Rutherfordton, in the issue of the first week in October, 1836:

"A numerous assemblage of the citizens of the lower part of Rutherford County and the upper part of Lincoln County convened at the dwelling house of Teator Beam of Thursday, Sept. 22, for the purpose of consulting together upon the expediency of petitioning the next General Assembly for redress of their grievances so long endured by reason of the extent of territory composing the two counties and the consequent remoteness from their respective court houses, whereupon the meeting was organized by appointing George Cabiness, Esq., chairman, and William Roberts, secretary. On motion of Dr. W. J. T. Miller, a committee of six from each county was appointed to take the subject into consideration, to wit: John Neill, James S. Oates, John Roberts, Robert Falls, Joshua Beam and William Graham on the part of Lincoln County, Samuel Bailey, Yancey Reisendine, Thomas Roberts, Isaac I. Irvine, George Cabiness and William Covington for the county of Rutherford, who reported that the secretary prepare a petition to be presented to the citizens of said counties for their signature and that the same be laid before the ensuing General Assembly praying that a new county be established, beginning on the South Carolina line at a point so that a line due north will strike the mouth of Second Broad River, thence a direct line to the Burke line so as to pass near the Cross Roads at John Smith's and thence by Seretzie's, thence with the Burke line to the Lincoln line, thence to the South Carolina line running near Thomas Black's, Isaac White's, William Cloteese's on Crowder Creek, thence with the South Carolina line to the beginning. Which report being unanimously concurred in, the proceedings were ordered to be published in "*The Carolina Gazette*," and "*The Lincoln Transcript*" for the space of thirty days." The report was signed by the chairman and the secretary and was dated October 6, 1836.

The seed sown by these men later resulted in the formation of the new county, which was named for Col. Cleveland, of Revolutionary fame.

At the February, 1840, term of court, the justices "appointed James Logan surveyor and John Logan and Martin Beam commissioners on the part of Rutherford to assist in running the boundary line between Cleveland and Rutherford."

The first significant step in the growth of public education in the state was the adoption of the Constitution of 1776, which provided for the legislative establishment of schools and for a university. This provision in the constitution clearly gave authority to the legislature to establish schools, but the salaries of the teachers, practically the only expense at that time, were to be paid by the public, that is by private subscription, if no other way was devised by law. This provision was continued in the revised Constitution of 1835. Under the original

provision, the University was chartered in 1789 and organized six years later.

No further legislation for public education was enacted until 1825 when in compliance with the constitutional injunction, an act was passed creating a literary fund. The act itself was entitled: "An act to create a fund for the establishment of common schools," and provided "that a fund for the support of common and convenient schools for the instruction of youth, in the several counties of the state," be appropriated. This act defined the sources of the funds—

"The dividends arising from the stock now held by the state in the banks of New Bern and Cape Fear, and which have not heretofore been pledged and set apart for internal improvement; the dividends arising from stock which is owned by the state in the Cape Fear Navigation Company, the Roanoke Navigation Company, and the Clubfoot and Harlow Creek Canal Company; the tax imposed by law on licenses to the retailers of spirituous liquors and auctioneers; the unexpended balance of the Agricultural Fund, which by the Act of the Legislature is directed to be paid into the Public Treasury; all monies paid to the state for the entries of vacant lands (except the Cherokee lands) the sum of twenty-one thousand and ninety dollars, which was paid by this state to certain Cherokee Indians, for reservations to lands secured by them by treaty, when the said sums shall be received from the United States by this state; and of all the vacant and unappropriated swamp lands in this state, together with such sums of money as the Legislature may hereafter find it convenient to appropriate from time to time."

This act vested this fund in the Governor, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, the President of the Senate, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the Treasurer of the state. The fund, when sufficiently accumulated, was to "be applied to the instruction of such children as it may hereafter be deemed expedient by the Legislature to instruct in the common principles of reading, writing and arithmetic."

Although this fund created was not large enough to accomplish the object set forth, yet slowly it grew from \$12,304.95 in 1826 to \$2,241,480.05 in 1840. A very large part, \$1,433,757.40, of this latter sum, however, came into this fund through the Federal treasury, under the act of Congress distributing to the states the surplus revenues on January 1, 1837.

In 1839, the Literary Fund was considered of sufficient accumulation to launch a school system. Upon the principle that a community should not depend entirely upon an endowment for school support, but that the endowment should stimulate and encourage local effort, the law of 1839 was passed. It provided that each school district, which raised by local levy the sum of twenty dollars was to receive twice that amount from the income of the literary fund. Thus, we see in this first public school law

that local taxation combined with appropriations from the literary fund was the principle of school support adopted.

During the next twenty years, between 1840 and 1861, the literary fund stimulated local education effort throughout all parts of the state. The plan failed in only seven counties—Rowan, Lincoln, Yancey, Davidson, Edgecombe, Wayne and Columbus.

Upon this first law and upon the principle of support set forth therein, therefore, began the public school system. ("State School Facts," Vol. vi. No. 2, Oct. 1, 1929.)

Rutherford County voted in August, 1839, to take advantage of the legislative act. The vote was 799 "For Schools" and 650 votes "Against Schools." When the court of pleas and quarter sessions met in February, 1841, the following common school superintendents were appointed: Joseph McDowell Carson, John Gray Bynum, Achilles Durham, James Logan, John W. Hampton, William Davis, Elijah Morgan, Hampton W. Patterson, Thomas Jefferson and Matthew W. Davis. One cannot but be impressed with the splendid array of men constituting this board. All were men of broadest experience in public affairs, with ability and integrity.

And too, this was a period when approximately 30 percent of the adult white population of North Carolina was illiterate, and the state was characterized by a considerable degree of economic lethargy, social stagnation and political apathy.

The United States Congress, in 1841, took a great forward step when it passed an act for the establishment of a national currency which would pass at par in every part of the union.

At the February, 1841, term of court, Elijah Morgan and Aaron Camp became coroners, and Harvey D. Carrier succeeded Martin Beam as standard keeper. In the August elections George W. Logan¹⁰ was elected clerk of the county court to succeed William Wilkins.

For some time there had been some agitation in Rutherfordton for incorporating the county-seat town. On petition, the General Assembly passed an act which was ratified on January 12, 1841, incorporating the village. The act follows:

"An Act to Incorporate the Town of Rutherfordton:

"I—Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same: That the corporate limits of the Town of Rutherfordton in the County of Rutherford, shall be included within the following boundaries to wit: Beginning at a large oak on the East side of the Asheville road about one hundred yards North of the Methodist Church, running thence a direct line to the Cooper Gap Road one hundred yards west of W. L. Mitchell's dwelling house, thence crossing the Twitty's Ford Road to the corner of General Bryan's fence nearest the town, thence South to the McLures Ford Road, thence to the south east corner of Walter Duffey's farm,

thence with his fence North to Mr. Eaves' line—thence to Gleghorn's Creek, where it crosses the Morganton Road, thence to a pine, fifty yards North of the Graveyard, thence to the beginning.

"II—Be it further enacted, that it shall be lawful for the citizens resident within said limits on the first Monday in March in each and every year to elect a Town Magistrate, four commissioners and a town constable to serve as such for one year from the day of election, and in case there shall be no election on the day prescribed, to continue in office until their successors are appointed: Provided, that no one shall be eligible to the appointment of Town Magistrate or Commissioner unless he has resided in said town six months immediately preceeding his election, nor unless he is at the time of his election and has been for six months previous thereto seized and possessed of at least one lot or part of a lot within the limits of said Town, nor shall anyone be entitled to vote for such Town Magistrate, Commissioner or Town Constable unless he has attained the age of twenty-one years, has paid a public tax, and has been a resident of said town for six months immediately preceeding the day of election.

"III—Be it further enacted, That the Sheriff of Rutherford County shall hold said elections for Town Magistrate, Commissioners and Town Constable under the same regulations that elections are now held for members of Assembly and shall determine who is elected—he shall immediately furnish the Town Clerk with a certificate stating who is elected Town Magistrate, who are elected Commissioners and who Town Constable, which said certificate the Town Clerk shall enter in a book to be kept for that purpose and the said certificate or entry thereof in the Clerk's book shall be held and deemed conclusive evidence of the election of such persons to the office therein specified.

"IV—Be it further enacted, That the said Commissioners after they are thus elected, and shall have taken an oath faithfully to perform their duty, shall be deemed and held a body politic and corporate by the name and style of the "Commissioners of Rutherfordton" and as such may sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, have and use a common seal and the same change at pleasure, and have perpetual succession; they together with the Town Magistrates shall also have power to adopt all such rules, by-laws and regulations as they, or a majority of them may deem necessary for the good order and government of said town and for the improvement of the streets and for the preservation of health in said town, PROVIDED the same shall not be inconsistent with the laws and Constitution of this state, nor of the United States. They shall also have power to appoint a Town Clerk who shall also act as Treasurer and hold his office for one year, to appoint a patrol of all persons over twenty-one years, and under fifty years of age, and to prescribe the rules under which they shall act, and any person appointed patroller as aforesaid, who shall refuse to act shall forfeit the sum of Ten Dollars to be

recovered by warrant in the name of the "Commissioners of Rutherfordton" before the Town Magistrate, and to be applied as other taxes levied by said Town Magistrate and Commissioners.

"V—Be it further enacted, That the said Town Magistrate and Commissioners or a majority of them should they deem it necessary are hereby authorized and empowered annually on or before the first Monday in May in each and every year to lay a tax not exceeding one dollar on all taxable polls residing in said town, and a tax not exceeding twenty-five cents on every hundred dollars worth of town property within the limits of the same, which tax when collected shall be applied to the improvement and repair of the streets of said town and to such other purposes as the Town Commissioners and Magistrates or a majority of them may deem necessary for its prosperity and advancement.

"VI—Be it further enacted, That the Town Magistrate who shall also be a Justice of the Peace of said county shall preside in all meetings of the Commissioners and shall have power to call them together whenever he may deem it necessary. He shall have power to issue warrants in the name of the Commissioners of Rutherfordton, against all persons who may violate the laws of the corporation, and shall try and determine the same. It shall also be his duty to have general supervision over the corporation, to superintend all improvements and works, ordered by the Commissioners and see that the laws are observed and good order preserved.

"VII—Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of each person residing in said town to deliver to the Town Magistrate on or before the first Monday in April in each and every year, a statement or account of the number of taxable polls for which he or she may be by law bound to pay town tax and also a statement of all town property, which he or she may own within the limits of said town, and the value thereof and any person failing to give either of the said statements, shall incur a forfeiture of ten dollars, to be recovered by warrant in the name of the Commissioners of Rutherfordton, before the Town Magistrate, and to be applied as the taxes levied by said Town Magistrate and Commissioners.

"VIII—Be it further enacted, That the Town Constable shall give bond and security for the performance of his duties as other constables are now required to do by law, and shall have the same privileges and powers and be subject to the same liabilities as other constables: He shall also give bond and security in the sum of one thousand dollars payable to the State of North Carolina faithfully to collect and pay over all town taxes and penalties collected by him; he shall collect from each person in said town the amount of tax imposed by the Town Magistrate and Commissioners whenever he shall be furnished with a list of said amount and shall be required to do so, and pay the same to the Town Clerk, and to enable the said Town Constable especially to collect said tax; he is hereby authorized and empowered to have, use and exercise all

lawful ways and means which are usually had used; and exercised by the several Sheriffs in this state, in the collection of the public revenue whether it be by distress, warrant or otherwise.

"IX—Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the Town Clerk, who shall be a citizen of said town, but not a Commissioner or Magistrate, to record in a book kept for that purpose all the proceedings of the said Magistrates and Commissioners, all ordinances, rules and regulations adopted by them for the government of said town, to act as treasurer and to receive and disburse under directions of the said Magistrate and Commissioners all the taxes and monies of the corporation, to advertise all the ordinances, laws, rules and regulations of said corporation at the court house door, to submit annually to the Magistrate and Commissioners a full statement of the receipts and expenditures of the year, and publish the same at the court house door, and to perform whatever other duties may be required of him by the Magistrate and Commissioners and for said services he shall receive such compensation as the said Magistrate and Commissioners may allot to him.

"X—Be it further enacted, That no ordinance, law, rule or regulation of said corporation shall be in force until the same shall have been advertised by the Town Clerk for the space of twenty days at the Court House in said town.

"XI—Be it further enacted, That if the Sheriff shall fail to hold said election for the town officers as prescribed in the third section of this act, he shall forfeit the sum of fifty dollars to be recovered by warrant in the name of the State, to be applied as the Commissioners of the said town may direct.

"XII—Be it further enacted, That if the said Magistrate and Commissioners shall permit the streets or roads within the limits of the said corporation to get out of order, and remain so as to become a nuisance or shall permit any other nuisance to exist in said limits which they have authority to remove, they shall be liable to indictment, and on conviction shall be fined at the discretion of the court.

"XIII—Be it further enacted, That all Acts and Clauses of Acts coming within the meaning and purview of this Act be and the same are hereby repealed.

"XIV—And be it further enacted, That this act shall be in force from and after its ratification."

Joseph U. Whiteside and Francis Alexander became county surveyors in February, 1842, and John Richardson became coroner; and in October Peter Greene became coroner No. 2. William Wilkins¹¹ was elected sheriff in the August elections, and assumed his duties in October. This was the second time that he had held the office. A. A. Miller was appointed county solicitor to succeed Weldon Hall. William J. T. Miller was elected to the state Senate, and Thomas Jefferson, William E. Mills and John Baxter¹² were elected Representatives. It may be

stated here that all officials of the county from 1836 through 1850 were Whigs. James Graham, who had served acceptably and efficiently in the national House of Representatives for ten years, offered for re-election to the 28th Congress. He was defeated by a small vote by Hon. Thomas L. Clingman, of Buncombe County, also a Whig.

The following was recorded in the minutes of the county court in February, 1842: "I, John Baber, commissioner on the part of Rutherford County aforesaid, appointed to apportion to Cleveland her ratio of the census of the county of Rutherford, do certify that the aforesaid duty has been performed and that the aforesaid apportionment to Cleveland is 4,000, which has been duly reported to Cleveland court, and the said court accepted and satisfied." Thus, at one time, the county's population was cut down by 4,000.

At the 1842 session of the General Assembly a new county, by the name of McDowell was incorporated. The county was formed from Rutherford and Burke, and named for Col. Joseph McDowell, of Revolutionary fame. The county seat was named Marion for General Francis Marion, of South Carolina. The first court was held in a rented building, yet standing about three miles west of Marion, on Highway No. 10. This building was used until the first court house was finished in 1844, at Marion, the latter being of brick and was used until replaced in 1922 by the present structure.

At the February, 1843, term of court, "Francis Alexander, county surveyor, was appointed surveyor on the part of Rutherford to assist in running the county line between McDowell County and Rutherford County. Thos. Jefferson and John Gilkey were appointed commissioners on the part of Rutherford to attend to the running of the county lines between McDowell and Rutherford." In September the sheriff was allowed to exempt twenty-nine property owners, owning nearly 9,000 acres of land, all of whom were placed in McDowell County by running the line.

At the February, 1843, term of court the justices appointed John W. Erwin county trustee and Robert G. Twitty treasurer of public buildings.

On March 13, Francis Coxe, M. O. Dickerson, E. Bryan and W. L. Mitchell¹³ appeared before the court of probate, and were sworn in as town commissioners of Rutherfordton. John Morris was elected constable. These men had been elected by popular vote, at the second election held in the newly-incorporated town of Rutherfordton.

At the February, 1844, session of court of pleas and quarter sessions, no treasurer of public buildings was elected, and no tax was levied for that purpose. Col. L. B. Bryan, John Gilkey and N. L. Stafford were appointed superintendents of common schools in lieu of Col. John Gray Bynum, Thomas Jefferson and M. W. Davis, resigned.

In the August elections William Wilkins received 572 votes for sheriff, being re-elected. His opponents, M. O. Dickerson and J. W.

Carson, received 517 and 471 votes respectively, and R. I. Allen 254 votes. James Graham, who had been defeated in 1842 for re-election to the national House of Representatives, was again a candidate on the Whig ticket. He was elected and served from March 4, 1845 to March 3, 1847, and retired from that position on account of his health. He died a short time later. Thomas Jefferson was elected State Senator and William E. Mills and Tolivar Davis¹⁴ were elected Representatives. A re-apportionment had been made in Senatorial districts, and Rutherford was placed in the 47th Senatorial district, composed of Cleveland and Rutherford, and her representation in the lower house was cut to two members.

In February, 1845, the justices composing the court of pleas and quarter sessions appointed M. W. Davis¹⁵ county trustee, and R. G. Twitty trustee of public buildings. The name of Francis Alexander, county surveyor, is dropped from the list, and the name of Joseph Whiteside appears in that capacity.

On March 10, 1845, before the probate court, "J. H. Wilkins having been elected Mayor of Rutherfordton, and William E. Mills, W. H. Walton, J. V. Jay and Spencer Eaves having been elected Commissioners for the Town aforesaid all for the year 1845 or until others are chosen, came into court and were duly qualified." John Morris qualified as town constable at the same time.

In 1838 the county of Henderson was formed from Buncombe. There had been some trouble over the boundary, and in April, 1845, the county court "appointed A. W. Whitesides and William Rucker commissioners on the part of this county to superintend the running of the line between this county and Henderson established by the last Legislature." They also appointed J. U. Whiteside surveyor.

The General Assembly of 1844 had passed "An Act To Cede a Portion of Rutherford County to the County of Henderson," which made the above survey necessary. The act follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all that portion of the county of Rutherford lying west of a line beginning at a point on the dividing line between the county of Henderson and Rutherford, on the top of the Sugar Loaf Mountain, running thence south ten degrees east to the South Carolina line; then west with said line to the Henderson County line; then commencing at the beginning point and running another line on the dividing ridge between Fall Creek and Reedy Patch Creek to Broad River at Paris Gap; then north five degrees east to the McDowell County line; then with the said line to the Buncombe County line; then with said line to the Henderson line, be, and the same is hereby ceded to and made a part of Henderson County.

"Section 2—Be it further enacted, That the line described in the foregoing section be hereafter deemed and held to be the dividing line

between the counties of Rutherford and Henderson." (Chapt. 24, Public Laws, Session 1844-45. Ratified Dec. 9, 1844.)

At the same session of the General Assembly another part of Rutherford County was ceded to McDowell County, by Chapter 30, Public Laws of 1844-45, ratified Dec. 24, 1844. The act follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all that part of the county of Rutherford situate and lying between a line hereafter to be run, beginning on the McDowell and Rutherford corner, on the top of the Blue Ridge, on the Buncombe line, and running with the Buncombe line to the top of Pisgah; thence a direct course, crossing the Broad River, to Cunningham's Camp, on the Bald Mountain; thence with the dividing ridge that separates the waters of Broad and Buffaloe Rivers, to the Stone Mountain; thence along the top of said Stone Mountain to the McDowell line, as it at present runs, be and the same is hereby annexed to, and shall hereafter form and constitute a part of McDowell County.

"Section 2—And be it further enacted, That Benjamin Burgin, Sr., of the county of McDowell, and J. W. Harris, of the county of Rutherford, be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to run and mark the line aforesaid; which line, when so marked, shall be, and is hereby established as the dividing line between the said counties of McDowell and Rutherford; and that all citizens residing between the two lines before mentioned be considered and deemed citizens of the county of McDowell, who shall enjoy and exercise all the rights, privileges and immunities which are now enjoyed and exercised by the other citizens of McDowell County.

"Section 3—(Each commissioner given authority to appoint one chain carrier, one surveyor and one marker man, and section also provides method of their payment by the respective county courts).

"Section 4—And be it further enacted, That the law establishing a boundary line between the counties of Rutherford and Henderson, so far as it comes in conflict with this act, and all other laws and clauses of laws coming in conflict with the same, be, and the same are hereby repealed."

At the April, 1845, term of court, Martin Beam was appointed commissioner on the part of Rutherford to superintend the running of the new county line between Rutherford and Cleveland. In August a report was filed by him and James Y. Hamrick, the latter of Cleveland, "of a line run by them striking off a portion of the county of Rutherford to the said county of Cleveland by an act of the last Legislature of North Carolina." By that act Rutherford County lost still more of her territory. The Act, Chapter 23, Public Laws of 1844-45, ratified on January 7, 1845, entitled "An Act to Cede a Portion of Rutherford County to the County of Cleveland," follows:

"Section 1—Be it enacted by the General Assembly of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all that portion of Rutherford County lying east of a line commencing at a point on the South Carolina line, three miles west of where the Rutherford and Cleveland line intersects said line, and running thence a direct course to the junction of Main and Second Broad Rivers; thence a direct course to a point on the dividing line between Rutherford and Cleveland, two miles north of where Drury Dobbins now resides, be ceded to and made a part of the county of Cleveland.

"Section 2—Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the county courts of Rutherford and Cleveland each to appoint one commissioner who shall jointly employ a surveyor and run said line, and report to the courts of their respective counties."

M. Erwin was appointed coroner in February, 1846. M. O. Dickerson was elected sheriff in the August contest, and he appointed M. H. Kilpatrick his deputy. In November, George Washington Baxter was appointed county solicitor. He had, prior to this time, been deputy clerk of the county court under George W. Logan. He died October 1, 1854, at the age of 30 years. Columbus Mills¹⁶ was elected State Senator, with William F. Jones and Simeon McCurry as Representatives. In March William L. Mitchell, Henry Miller, Allen Hamby and M. W. Davis qualified as Commissioners for the Town of Rutherfordton, and John Morris qualified as constable.

The United States declared war on Mexico, and in May the President made requisition on North Carolina for one regiment of troops. Only three or four Rutherford County men volunteered for service in this war.

The Legislature of this year incorporated Polk County, to be formed partly from Rutherford. This was the beginning of a hectic struggle to establish this county, which lasted until 1855, and will be mentioned elsewhere.

Railroad building and turnpike construction were the principal topics before the General Assembly. A number of turnpikes for Western North Carolina was chartered, and in September, 1846, the county court appointed A. G. Logan a "committee of reception in accordance with the sixth section of the 8th chapter of the Acts of the Assembly of North Carolina, establishing a turnpike road from J. W. Harris', in this county, to James Tours, in Buncombe County."

In January, 1847, a committee was appointed by the court to ascertain the probable reduction of taxable property arising from the creation of Polk County; and W. B. Rutherford and John Gilkey were appointed commissioners and J. U. Whitesides surveyor to run a line between Polk and Rutherford. In September reports were filed, showing that the county lost land valued at \$211,898 by the creation of Polk.

H. C. Hamilton, M. Beam, A. B. Long and W. B. Rutherford were

elected members of the board of common school superintendents in August. In November W. W. Wallace was appointed coroner.

On May 10, 1847, A. G. Logan reported to the superior court that he had "examined and tested the Hickorynut Turnpike Company Road and find that the contractors have made the same as to comply with the requirements of the act incorporating the Hickorynut Turnpike Company as to width and elevation or use in the road and I receive the road."

No changes were made by the justices in the appointive offices in 1848. A. G. Logan was selected as a member of the board of common school superintendents in the place of H. C. Hamilton, who resigned, and in August, Housen Harrill was appointed in the place of Logan, who resigned to become a candidate for House of Representatives. A report was made in February of the completion of the survey between Polk and Rutherford.

In the August elections M. H. Kilpatrick¹⁷ was elected sheriff, and appointed A. B. Long his deputy. William J. T. Miller was again sent to the State Senate, and Albert G. Logan¹⁸ and William Wilkins were elected Representatives.

At the February, 1849, term of court William A. Tanner was appointed treasurer of public buildings. An asylum tax was levied by the justices to assist in defraying the expenses of building an asylum in Raleigh for the feeble-minded, authorized under an act of the Legislature of 1848.

R. L. Gilkey¹⁹ was elected clerk of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions in August to succeed George W. Logan. The clerk of the superior court was also elected this year by popular vote. This was the first election in which the people had any choice in the selection of a superior court clerk.

Footnote No. 1—

Francis Alexander was born in 1778 and died in 1852. He was a brother of Representative Elias Alexander. They were sons of Elias Alexander, Sr., (1746-1818), a Revolutionary patriot, and Nancy Agnes (McCall) Alexander, who emigrated to North Carolina from Maryland before the Revolution.

Footnote No. 2—

Dr. William J. T. Miller was born in Rutherford County April 12, 1805. His mother was Susan Twitty Miller, the heroine of Graham's Fort, of Revolutionary fame. His father was John Miller, a Revolutionary hero. He studied medicine and practiced to a successful extent throughout his long career. He was a Representative in the General Assembly from Rutherford County in 1836, 1838 and 1840, and was a member of the State Senate in 1842, 1848 and 1864. He took a prominent part in having the new county of Cleveland formed. He resided in Cleveland County in the later years of his life and died there. He was a delegate to the State Convention from Cleveland in 1861, and represented that county in the State Senate in 1872. He married Elizabeth Twitty (March 3, 1815-October 14, 1897). He died December 7, 1885. Both he and his wife are buried in Sunset Cemetery in Shelby.

Footnote No. 3—

Thomas Jefferson, Representative in 1836, 1840 and 1842 and State Senator in 1844, was evidently a leader of his day and time, although he left the county before his

death, going to Arkansas about 1850. He was a leader and elder in Britain Presbyterian Church for many years; and served as a justice of the peace from 1841 to 1847. He was born about 1800 in Virginia and came with his parents to Rutherford County about 1804.

Footnote No. 4—

John H. Bedford was also a Lieutenant in Captain Irvine's Company, in the Cherokee Indian Removal.

Footnote No. 4a—

William Wilkins was born in Rutherford County about 1805 and died Oct. 24, 1853. He resided on Green River, was a large landowner, planter and community leader. He held offices of trust both in Rutherford and Polk Counties. He is buried in the Wilkins family cemetery, at the old home place on Green River, now in Polk County. The inscription on his headstone states that he was in the 48th year of his age when he died. His grandfather, William Wilkins, a native of Virginia, was among the early settlers in the territory afterwards embraced in the original county of Spartanburg, S. C. He came to that section before the outbreak of the Revolution and settled in the vicinity of Goucher Creek. His wife was Elizabeth Terrell, a daughter of Edmond Terrell, of Culpeper County, Virginia. They had sixteen children, of whom one was Terrell Wilkins, the first son, but the fourth child. He was born Feb. 21, 1775, and died May 4, 1844. He married Sarah Hardin, and among their children were Elizabeth Twitty, born Nov. 4, 1800; John H. Wilkins; William Wilkins, subject of this sketch; James T. Wilkins; Thomas Wilkins, born 1811; Melisa; Samuel, and Evaline Wilkins. William Wilkins served two terms as sheriff of Rutherford County, two years as clerk of the county court and one term as representative in the General Assembly, and was Polk County's first clerk of court.

Footnote No. 4b—

James Withrow Carson was born about 1790 in Rutherford County, and was a son of General John Carson. He served as sheriff of Rutherford County from October, 1838 to October, 1842. He married Catherine Cansler on February 14, 1814. He was for many years an elder in the Brittain Presbyterian Church, and is buried in the church yard there. He died October 24, 1846, aged 56 years, 9 months and 27 days.

Footnote No. 5—

William E. Mills was a son of Ambrose and Nancy (Jones) Mills, and a grandson of Ambrose Mills. He was a large landowner and his father afforded him every educational opportunity. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in January, 1835. In October of the same year he was elected county solicitor. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1838, 1840, 1842 and 1844. He married November 10, 1842, Miss Eliza Bryan, of Rutherfordton, and to them were born three children. He practiced law successfully for several years and was associated with Weldon Hall in the publication of *The Carolina Gazette* at Rutherfordton in 1837-1840. He died at his plantation on Green River, which had been given to him by his father, sometime between June and August, 1850; being comparatively young in years at the time of his death.

Footnote No. 6—

Weldon Hall served as clerk and master in equity 1837-38; county solicitor in 1838-42, and was associated with William E. Mills in the publication of *The Carolina Gazette* at Rutherfordton in 1837-40. He was admitted to the bar to practice law in January, 1837.

Footnote No. 7—

William H. Miller, son of Andrew (?—1835) and Anna Miller, was born May 23, 1810, and died Oct. 23, 1886. He served as quartermaster on the staff of the Third Regiment in the Cherokee Indian Removal, and was a lieutenant in Company G, 16th Regiment, being elected upon formation of that company early in 1861. Due to advanced age he saw no active service with that company.

Footnote No. 8—

M. O. Dickerson, Sr., was born in Rutherfordton July 2, 1813, a son of Garland Dickerson, a native of Caswell County. During a long and active life he was sheriff

of Rutherford County, 1846-48; clerk of the superior court 1849 to Oct. 1862; and from 1874 to 1882; represented Rutherford County in the State Senate in 1862; served as a member of the board of commissioners of the town of Rutherfordton in 1843-44. He married Mary M. Patton in July, 1839. He commanded Dickerson's Company, of the Third Regiment, North Carolina Volunteer Militia, in the Cherokee Indian Removal of 1838; and at the outbreak of the War Between the States he recruited Company C, 34th Regiment, N. C. Volunteers, Infantry, and was commissioned captain of this company on Sept. 2, 1861, and resigned June 1, 1862. He died March 2, 1883, and is buried in the family plot in the Rutherfordton cemetery. He was also a large landowner and a shrewd and prosperous business man.

Footnote No. 9—

General John Gray Bynum was born in Stokes County, N. C., May 16, 1813, a son of Hampton Bynum and Mary Coleman (Martin) Bynum. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, and graduated from that institution in 1833 with high honors, and then studied law for some time under Judge Gaston. He received a degree of M. A. from that college, and was selected to deliver the Latin salutatory in 1833. He came to Rutherford County in 1834, and in 1836 married Mary Louisa McDowell, of Burke County, a daughter of Col. Charles McDowell. She was born September 29, 1818, and died January 29, 1886. He was admitted to the bar to practice law in the county courts July 5, 1834, and was admitted to practice in the superior courts June 9, 1835. He was captain of the 78th Regiment of State Militia (Third Rutherford Regiment) being commissioned October 31, 1835. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of this regiment April 4, 1838. He was colonel of the Third Rutherford Regiment, North Carolina Volunteer Militia, in the service of the United States in the Cherokee Indian Removal of 1838. He was promoted to major-general of the Fourth Division of North Carolina Militia November 20, 1844. He three times represented Rutherford in the State Senate, being elected in 1840, 1850 and 1852. He was elected in 1854 to represent the county in the House. He was a member of the board of trustees of the University of North Carolina from 1854 until his death in 1857. He was also joint editor, with Weldon H. Hall, of *The Carolina Gazette* of Rutherfordton, in 1837, perhaps longer. He was author of *The Western Address* of 1851, urging amendments to Constitution to correct certain unfair practices, which was a very influential document, and resulted in much good. He was a member of the first Board of Town Commissioners of the Town of Rutherfordton, being elected in 1842. He left Rutherford County about 1855 or 1856, and died October 17, 1857, and was buried in Wilmington. He was a member of the Masonic Order, and held membership in the Asheville lodge, and later in the Western Star Lodge, at Rutherfordton. He was Grand Master of the Odd Fellows of North Carolina. His only son and child, John Gray Bynum, Jr., was for many years a judge of the superior court in North Carolina.

Footnote No. 10—

George W. Logan was born February 22, 1815, in the Chimney Rock settlement. He was a son of John (Jack) Logan and Martha Harton Logan, of Warren County. He was a grandson of Major Francis Logan, of Revolutionary War fame, and his wife, Hanna Tremble Logan. Judge Logan was twice married, first to Amelia Dovey Wilson, to whom five children were born, and second, to Mary Elizabeth Cabiness, of Cleveland County. Logan was a Brigadier-General in the state militia in the forties. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, and in later years practiced in Rutherfordton. He dealt extensively in real estate, principally in the Chimney Rock community. In politics he was a Whig, until after the war. He was appointed clerk of the county court and served from 1841-49. He was clerk and master in equity 1838-39; county solicitor 1855-56; member of Confederate Congress 1863-65; member of State Convention of 1865; representative to the General Assembly in 1866, and judge of superior court 1868 to 1874. He died October 18, 1899, and is buried at Rutherfordton. He was a brother of Lawson H. Logan.

Footnote No. 11—

William Wilkins was sheriff in 1836-38 and 1842 to 1846; clerk of the county court 1839 to 1841 and representative in the General Assembly in 1848. He married Jane Camp April 20, 1820. (See Footnote 4A on page 226.)

Footnote No. 12—

Judge John Baxter was a son of William and Catherine (Lee) Baxter, and was born near Forest City March 19, 1819. His educational advantages were scant, but a rugged constitution, a strong mind and an unconquerable ambition was equipment in itself which was to help him along the road of life. He began his career as a merchant, which was unsuited to his taste. He took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He married Orra Alexander, daughter of James Alexander, of Buncombe County, June 26, 1842. During the same year he was elected to the House of Representatives from Rutherford County. His political affiliations were with the Whig party, and he became one of the Whig electors in the presidential campaign of 1844. He then removed to Henderson County and represented that county in the General Assembly in 1846-48 and 1852 to 1858. He was elected Speaker of the House at the Extra session of 1852, defeating James Dobbin for that post. He lived for several years in Hendersonville, and about 1852 he fought a duel with Marcus Erwin and was wounded in the hand. In search of a large and more promising location in which to practice his profession, he moved to Knoxville, Tennessee, in May, 1857, and soon succeeded in building up a most extensive and lucrative law practice. At the outbreak of the war he adhered to the Union and was loyal and outspoken in his support of the Federal cause. After the close of hostilities, when the courts resumed their functions, Baxter rapidly reached the topmost round of his profession, and his private practice increased to such an extent that his professional income was larger than any other lawyer in East Tennessee. He was a member from Knox County of the Constitutional Convention of 1870, and took a prominent part in framing the constitution which is still the organic law of that state. It is a signal tribute to his ability that, altho the majority of the delegates to that Convention were Democrats and old Confederate soldiers, they appointed Colonel Baxter, a Republican and a Union man, chairman of the Judiciary Committee, one of the most important of all the committees of that body. He was appointed United States Circuit Court judge by President Rutherford B. Hayes in December, 1877, for the Sixth Circuit, comprising the states of Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio and Michigan. He held this position until his death which occurred April 2, 1886, at Hot Springs, Arkansas. Some of his decisions are said to stand high with the British courts. Baxter was not a learned man in the sense that he knew books, but he was a very learned man in the sense that he knew human nature and knew legal principles. Like John Marshall, he naturally knew in a given case what the law ought to be and he did not exert himself to fortify his arguments and opinions with legal precedents. He had a strong legal mind, a most unbending will and a very forceful personality.

Footnote No. 13—

William L. Mitchell was born January 29, 1803, in New York. He came to Rutherfordton about 1820 as an Irish peddler, and later became a merchant. He was interested in several business enterprises in Rutherfordton. He served as mayor of the town of Rutherfordton 1846-47 and 1866-67. He was of a deep religious nature, and held a number of offices in the Methodist Church at various times. He was associated, for a short time, with three other Rutherfordton men in publishing *The Christian Union*, a religious publication issued at Rutherfordton. He died May 21, 1871.

Footnote No. 14—

Col. Tolivar Davis was born in Rutherford County in 1810. His ancestors came from Virginia, and settled on Haw River, N. C., from where they later came to Rutherford County. He owned a large plantation on Cathey's Creek, also a number of slaves. He received a limited but fundamental education, which enabled him to take a prominent part in the affairs of the county and become a leader in all the progressive movements of his community. He was married June 6, 1830 to Miss Katherine Logan, who died a few years later. Col. Davis' second wife was Miss Sarah Bland, whom he married Sept. 4, 1835. They had eight children. He was a staunch member of the Baptist Church. In addition to his large realty holdings he operated a saw mill, wheat and corn mill and a sash saw mill, all of which were operated by water power. He took a prominent part in politics, and was elected Representative from Rutherford in 1844. He died August 11, 1866, at the home of his

son-in-law, O. P. Earle, on Pacolet River, near Landrum, S. C. He furnished three sons to the Confederacy.

Footnote No. 15—

Matthew W. Davis was born in the city of New York September, 1779, and died in Rutherfordton in April, 1852.

Footnote No. 16—

Dr. Columbus Mills was a son of Col. John Mills, who was among the very first settlers of that part of Rutherford County now included in Polk County. Col. John Mills and a brother, Marvel Mills, secured a grant of about 90,000 acres of land in Rutherford shortly after emigrating from England. Mills Gap, Mills Spring, Mills River, Mills Apple, etc., take their name from this family. Dr. Columbus Mills was born June 20, 1802, and died December 10, 1882. He had four brothers, but only two lived to an old age. He, with his brothers Govan and William, had large plantations joining, near Tryon, and built fine homes. Columbus married Susan Thompson, of Spartanburg. They had no children. He was commissioned Surgeon of the 16th Regiment, N.C.T., on June 16, 1861. Prior to that time he had served as State Senator from Rutherford County, in 1846, 1854 and 1856. He was a prominent physician and citizen, and took an active part in politics. It was through Dr. Mills' efforts—as one of the wealthiest and most influential citizens of that part of the country—that Polk County was formed. He was the leader in the movement, and later donated land on which to build the court house. The county-seat was thus named in his honor "Columbus," after his first name. His home was where Mimosa Inn now stands, near Tryon, and was one of the finest country homes in that section, and was "open house" all the year round. Following the War Between the States the community became so demoralized that many of the best citizens had to leave. Dr. Mills bought a farm near Concord, N. C., and lived there until his death in 1882. He is buried in Spartanburg, beside his wife. Dr. Mills had two sisters, Elizabeth and Harriett.

Footnote No. 17—

Madison H. Kilpatrick was born December 18, 1813. He was sheriff from 1848 to 1856, and one of the county's best known and most prosperous farmers. He married Martha M. Lynch June 6, 1841. He is buried in the old Dickey family cemetery, near the Lynch place, in Green Hill Township. He died December 23, 1876.

Footnote No. 18—

Albert G. Logan, a son of Moses Logan, was born and reared near Britain Presbyterian Church, in Logan Store Township. He was born August 4, 1811, and died June 12, 1893. He was a widely known and progressive farmer, and also a cabinet maker and wood worker. He married his cousin, Nancy T. Logan, a daughter of Francis Logan, January 1, 1838. He took an active part in politics, and was for several years a justice of the peace. He was the unsuccessful candidate as delegate to the State Convention of 1875 on the Democratic ticket. He represented the county in the General Assembly in 1848. He was also railroad agent for Rutherford County for several years. At the opening of the War Between the States he volunteered for service, was accepted and remained some time in the service.

Footnote No. 19—

Robert L. Gilkey was born January, 1826, near the present town of Gilkey, a son of John and Cynthia L. Gilkey. He was clerk of the county court of common pleas and quarter sessions from November, 1849 to 1857; was deputy clerk of the superior court for several years, and was elected clerk of the superior court in October, 1862, a position which he held until February, 1866. He was register of deeds from 1874 until his death in August, 1877. He was unmarried. He is buried in the old Gilkey family cemetery, just off old State Highway No. 19, about three-fourths of a mile north of the village of Gilkey, named for his family. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "R. L. Gilkey, Died August 19, 1877, aged 51 years, 6 months and 25 days."



Chapter 18

*Formation of Polk County*¹



OLK COUNTY has the distinction of being twice formed into a county before it became a member of the statehood of counties of North Carolina. This county was formed from Rutherford and Henderson at the session of the Legislature held in 1846-47, was abolished by the General Assembly in 1849, the parts taken from Henderson and Rutherford to form Polk being returned to those counties; and the same territory was taken six years later to reform Polk again.

The county was first created by the General Assembly by the passage of Chapter 26, Public Laws, 1846-47, being "An Act to Lay Off and Establish a County by the Name of Polk." The act follows:

"Whereas, the late Colonel William Polk, of this state, was a meritorious officer in the Continental line during the War of the Revolution, and in capacity of Major and Lieutenant Colonel, rendered distinguished services in the battles of Germantown, Brandywine and Eutaw, in all of which he was wounded; and whereas, this General Assembly is desirous of testifying their respect for his memory by calling one of the counties by his name: Therefore

"Section 1—Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the state of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That a new county by the name of Polk, be, and the same is hereby laid off and established of parts of Rutherford and Henderson; (that portion of Henderson which originally belonged to Rutherford), beginning on the top of Sugar Loaf Mountain, at the Henderson corner, and running nearly east down to the ridge between the waters of Green and Broad Rivers; and with said ridge to Gray's Chapel; and from Gray's Chapel continuing the same ridge down to the lands of Thomas Miller; thence nearly east, including said lands, to Broad River; thence with Main Broad River to Poor's Ford with the old road to the South Carolina line; thence with the South Carolina line to the old Buncombe corner; and thence with the old Buncombe line to the original point, Sugar Loaf Mountain; which shall have all the powers, authorities and immunities of other counties of this state."

Chapter 27, passed at the same time was the enabling act, and was ratified January 18, 1847. It provided that the justices of the peace and militia officers holding office in Henderson or Rutherford, who should fall within the new county of Polk should retain their commissions until the expiration of their terms. Rutherford and Henderson were to be represented in the General Assembly as heretofore, Polk of course having no representation until the next decennial census. The people of the new county continued to vote with Rutherford and Henderson until 1868. The justices were directed by the act to meet at the home of Marvill Mills and organize a county government and elect officers. Section 5 transferred all pending litigation to the Polk County court, except appeals to the superior court; and all criminal offenses cognizable only in the superior courts were continued under the jurisdiction of the superior court of the county in which the defendant resided "until a superior court shall be created for Polk."

Section 9 of the supplemental, or enabling act, provided that William S. Mills, James Blackwell, Jonathan King, Dr. Columbus Mills, and William F. Jones be appointed commissioners to lay off and locate the county seat of the county at or within five miles of the residence of Marvill Mills (at present village of Mills Springs), and were authorized to purchase or receive by donation not less than 100 acres of land for that purpose, and lay out a town to be called "Schuywicker." The county court was authorized to appoint five commissioners to sell lots in the new town. The sheriffs of Rutherford and Henderson were given authority to go into the new county and collect all taxes due their respective counties prior to 1847.

Pursuant to the act creating the county, the justices met on February 22, 1847, at the home of Marvill Mills, to form the county government. The justices present were Ambrose Mills, presiding; Joel Cloud, John H. Alley, Luke Waldrop, William Dimsdale, Thomas Edgerton, Enoch G. Foster and Richard Allen. The following men, who had recently been appointed justices, appeared, took the oath and were seated: William S. Mills, Chesterfield McKinney, David Porter, John W. Hampton, and Henry M. Earle. William Wilkins was elected county court clerk; Pulaski B. Williams, sheriff; Thomas Jefferson, public register; Chesterfield McKinney, county surveyor; Thomas Edgerton, entry taker; William Tabor, coroner; William S. Mills, treasurer of public buildings; Jason H. Carson, county trustee; F. A. Weaver, county ranger; David Porter, standard keeper; Charles E. Carson, county solicitor.

The court then appointed five commissioners to lay off and sell town lots in the new county-seat town of "Schuywicker," viz. Joseph McDowell Carson, George Mills, Henry M. Earle, William F. Jones, and Dr. Columbus Mills. The court also appointed William S. Mills and Luke Waldrop commissioners on the part of Polk with the privi-

lege of choosing a surveyor to run the line between Rutherford and Polk. The next day the court amended the order by commissioning these two commissioners to survey all of the Polk County line. W. B. Rutherford and John Gilkey, commissioners, and Joseph Whiteside, surveyor, performed a similar service for Rutherford County.

On the second day of the court's meeting the inspectors of polls for the August election were appointed, and justices to take the taxable property assessments were named. The tax levy was discussed and the court eventually decided to levy a rate of 13c on the \$100 property valuation to defray expense of the county, take care of the poor and operate the common schools. A total poll tax of 40c was levied on each white poll and 25c on each black poll.

The thanks of the court were then extended "to Mr. Francis², of Haywood, and Mr. Woodfin³, of Buncombe, and Mr. Chunn⁴, of Buncombe and Mr. W. Carson, of Burke, and Gen. William F. Jones, of Polk, and Dr. C. Mills, of Polk, for their services rendered us in obtaining this county, also to J. B. Edney and Joseph M. Carson for their services rendered in the organization of this court."

On the 23rd of August the court met again at the home of Marvill Mills, but due to the extreme heat "retired to a house near Marvill Mills' mill and spring," to hold court. P. B. Williams resigned as sheriff at this session, but was promptly re-elected. William Wilkins resigned as county court clerk and was succeeded by H. F. Vernon. The court then re-elected the same commissioners heretofore appointed to sell lots in Schuywicker. The name of the proposed new county-seat was a corruption or misspelling of the name of the friendly Indian guide "Skyuka," who had led the whites under command of Capt. Howard during the Revolutionary War.

At the term of court held Feb. 24, 1848, Jason H. Carson was elected county trustee, and William Tabor gave bond as coroner. In August, 1848, Richard Whiteside was public register.

The first session of the superior court was held at Marvill Mills' mill "on the 8th Monday after the 4th Monday in September, 1847," (fourth Monday in November), with Thomas Settle presiding and B. S. Gaither acting as solicitor of the 7th Judicial District. At that time Robert Allen was appointed clerk of the superior court, and George Mills was appointed clerk and master in equity. Only one other term of superior court was held before abolishing the county, that of the fall term, 1848.

The commissioners appointed by the county court to sell the lots in Schuywicker met in September, 1847, and set a time for selling off the town lots. The act creating Polk had decreed that the county seat should be located within five miles of the residence of Marvill Mills' residence, at Mills Springs. Dissention at once arose. It was in the case that Jonathan King, of the commission named by the Legislature to locate and lay off the county-seat had "from selfish

pecuniary motives determined to make the location at one extreme end of the county, while the commission had decided Hawkins Ridge was the proper place and had agreed on 72 acres of land there and taken a deed for it." An injunction was procured from Judge Bailey, of the superior court, which was served on the commissioners by M. O. Dickerson, sheriff of Rutherford County. This stopped further proceedings toward the location of a county seat. At the spring term, 1848, of the Rutherford court of equity, this case, entitled Marvill Mills vs. Columbus Mills, came up for a hearing, and the court modified somewhat the terms of the injunction. It was appealed to the supreme court of North Carolina. Chief Justice Ruffin delivered the opinion, deciding that the county court of equity had no authority to interfere with the commission of location.

Meantime feeling over the matter in Polk County reached a high pitch. On December 23, 1848, a bill was formally introduced in the General Assembly by a Representative to locate the county seat at the residence of Mrs. Elizabeth Jones. This was tabled and Representative Curtis H. Brogden, of Wayne, later Governor of North Carolina, formally reported a bill to repeal the act creating Polk County. This bill became a law January 16, 1849. No reason was given for the repeal, but county politics in Polk played a part in it, and the ever-present jealousy between the Eastern and Western counties, over representation, also played a part. A supplemental act, ratified January 29, 1849, ordered that the parts of Henderson and Rutherford, taken to form Polk, should be returned to those counties.

Next came a test case in the courts. The sheriff of Rutherford County sent a warrant to Pulaski B. Williams, who, in 1847, had been elected sheriff of Polk for a term of two years, for the arrest of Dr. Columbus Mills. Dr. Mills contended that there was no Polk County, hence no sheriff of Polk, and sued Williams for false arrest. A test case was then made up, as to whether the Legislature could repeal an act creating a county. At length it reached the supreme court. Justice Pearson, delivering the opinion, held that the General Assembly had full authority to repeal any act enacted by it.

On the 22nd of February, 1849, all books and records of Polk County were formally turned over to the clerk of the county court of Rutherford County, where they remain today, and Polk County was no more.

In September, 1847, R. G. Twitty, Wm. A. Tanner, Edward Toms and William Richardson, a committee previously appointed on the part of Rutherford County to ascertain the probable reduction of taxable property in the county arising from the creation of Polk, reported that Rutherford lost, from the five companies involved, land valued at \$211,898 and 125 white polls and 314 black polls.

The section now embraced in Polk County was settled as early as 1775. Large sections of land, lying in Polk and adjoining counties, had

been purchased by the Speculation Land Company, which advertised it nationally as a veritable Garden of Eden.

Lured by the description of this newly discovered Eden, immigrants flocked into Western North Carolina. As these pioneers became established they began to assert their influence as citizens, and to demand representation in the Legislature of the state by dividing this vast, newly opened territory into counties. During the first 52 years of independence only five counties were formed west of the Blue Ridge, but the leaven of discontent was working and the white men of the west were beginning to assert themselves. This was one of the events leading to the first attempt to form a new county out of parts of Rutherford and Henderson.

The territory now embraced in Polk County lay east of the Blue Ridge and was largely within the mountain area of Rutherford County. Adjoining South Carolina, the section had received among its early settlers many from Charleston and the "low country." About 1836 Robert Y. Hayne, the great South Carolinian who had routed Daniel Webster in debate, was president of a company which was projected to run a railroad from Charleston, S. C., to Cincinnati. A survey was made to run the railroad through the present town of Columbus.

The first line of the road was surveyed through this town in 1826 by Captain Lewis and John C. Fremont. Whatever financial arrangements had been made must have come to naught with the death of Robert Hayne in Asheville, in 1839, while he was there attending the meeting of the company, for the road was not built. About this time a group of sportsmen from lower South Carolina established a race course from near what is now known as the Dick Owens place to Sandy Plains, about three miles along the route surveyed for this railroad. These events were of major importance in bringing the citizens of the county to ask for a new county in 1846.

After a time, the question of building a railroad was revived. New interest was aroused, and in 1854 Dr. Columbus Mills, a leading spirit, took the lead in pressing the movement for the formation of a new county. This resulted in the passage of Chapter 10, Public Laws of 1854-55, ratified 20th of January, 1855. This act was identical, in wording, with that of 1847, creating Polk County, save an additional paragraph was added directing that "The county site of said county shall be located by J. J. Irvin (Erwin), of Burke, Major Benj. Burgin, of McDowell, and John R. Logan, of Cleveland, or a majority of them, at the geographical center of the county, or within two miles thereof." This paragraph was inserted to prevent repetition of the dissertation arising in 1848, which eventually wrecked the county. The supplementary act, passed the same day, was in many respects similar to that of 1846-47, and contained about the same provisions. Section four provided "that all records shall be kept at the home of George J. Mills until the completion of a court house," and another section named the county-seat

Columbus, in honor of Dr. Columbus Mills, through whose efforts the county had come into being.

Securing the services of Glenn and George Peak, the commission named in the legislative act met at the home of George J. Mills on June 11, 1855, and proceeded with the survey.

John W. Hampton, John Nodine and Jonathan Newman donated 100 acres of land for a county-seat, which was accepted, and on which Columbus was later built.

The first, or organizing, session of court for Polk was held on the first Monday in March, 1855, at the home of George J. Mills. Justices present were Thomas Edgerton, William Dimsdale, Richard Whitesides, Daniel McClane, B. H. Padgett, Hampton Padgett, J. M. Hamilton, John W. Hampton, Enoch G. Foster. The following men, recently appointed justices, came in, took the oath of office and were seated: G. B. Arledge, F. A. Littlejohn, Adolphus Mills, G. I. Mills, Feeling Brown, John Gibbs, and J. Y. Wilkins. B. H. Padgett was selected chairman of the select court. The following county officers were then elected: John Arledge, clerk of the county court; E. L. Allen, sheriff; Jeremiah Jackson, public register; Thomas Littlejohn, entry taker; William Tabor, coroner; Nesbit Dimsdale, county trustee; John Littlejohn, county ranger; Drury Melton, standard keeper; Champion T. N. Davis (of Rutherford), county solicitor; Calvin Wall, county surveyor. (He refused the office and on the same day W. Wall was chosen to succeed him.) The county school board consisted of Richard Whiteside, James Carpenter, J. W. Hampton, and Hamilton Padgett.

The first term of superior court was held at the home of George J. Mills on December 3, 1855, with Judge Matthias E. Manley, presiding. At that time R. S. Abrams was elected superior court clerk.

In December, 1855, it was ordered that a temporary court house be erected at Columbus, to be ready in March, 1856. When the court met on that date, the court house was not complete, and the justices adjourned to the home of George J. Mills, where they continued to meet the remainder of the year. In December, 1856, the temporary court house at Columbus was completed, and was occupied about two years, until the present building was completed.

Footnote No. 1—

All of the present county of Polk was at one time a part of Rutherford. That portion of Rutherford, given to Henderson, was ordered taken, by the act creating Polk, together with a portion of Rutherford, to form the new county. Since this county was formed wholly from Rutherford, it holds greater interest than does the other surrounding counties, formed only partially from Rutherford.

Footnote No. 2—

Michael Francis, Senator from Haywood.

Footnote No. 3—

Senator Nicholas W. Woodfin,

Footnote No. 4—

Representative Alfred B. Chunn.

Chapter 19

1850-1860

IN THE DECADE from 1850 to 1860 many stirring events took place. Politics took a new turn, and generally the conditions over the state were unsettled, due largely to action of the federal congress, and events which were to terminate in the War Between the States.

The only changes made in county officials in 1850 was the election of Thomas A. Hayden¹ as coroner, who was succeeded in July of the same year by Jesse B. Sloan^{1A}. In August W. B. Rutherford² resigned as a member of the board of common school superintendents and William A. Tanner³ was named to fill the vacancy. John Gray Bynum was elected to the State Senate in August, and Calvin J. Webb and Jesse B. Sloan were elected representatives.

In the August elections D. S. Reid, Democrat, defeated Charles Manley, Whig, for Governor. In the county Reid received 937 votes to Manley's 500. Two years later, however, there was a strong swing back to the Whig party, John Kerr receiving 1,106 to Reid's 590 votes in Rutherford.

The census of 1850 gave Rutherford County a population of 13,550. Rutherfordton's population was 484, this being the first enumeration made of that town since its incorporation.

When the General Assembly met in November, 1850, the Whig dominance in state affairs was expiring. This decade marked the rise of several new political parties, although the Whigs and Democrats continued to dominate in North Carolina until the war. In Rutherford County there was a reluctance in dropping the old line Whig party. The state ticket of that party continued to carry until 1860, with the exception of 1856, when the American Party was substituted for the Whigs. In 1860 John Pool, Whig candidate for governor, received a substantial majority over John W. Ellis, Democratic gubernatorial candidate, in Rutherford. This was partly due to Pool's advocacy of the ad valorem tax, which had not yet been adopted in the state.

From 1850 to 1860 was a decade of industry and building. Progress in every line was evident. Colleges and academies were flourishing, and

the state's school system was relatively behind no other state. The tide of emigration to the southwest had been arrested and the white population increased over twelve percent in the state. All religious denominations were well organized and were making progress. Internal improvements were the talk of the hour, especially railroads. This was also an era of plank roads.

When the county court of pleas and quarter sessions met in February, 1851, William Lewis Griffin⁴ was appointed public register to succeed John McFadden. In May, 1852, Matthew W. Davis, county treasurer, having died, Rev. Allen Hamby was appointed to fill the vacancy. John McFadden became a member of the board of common school superintendents in November, 1851, succeeding William H. Walton, resigned. In February, 1853, the following new members were added to that board: Andrew Flack, Jr., Jesse B. Sloan, Tolivar Davis. In the election of 1852 John Gray Bynum was returned to the Senate, and Calvin J. Webb to the House; while Ladson A. Mills⁵ succeeded Jesse B. Sloan. When the General Assembly met John Baxter, Whig, of Henderson, one of Western North Carolina's outstanding men, was a member of the House and was elected speaker of that body. He was a native of Rutherford County.

In 1851 Governor Reid appointed Henry Cansler, of Lincoln, Charles McDowell, of Rutherford, and Mark Coleman, of Macon, a commission to value the Cherokee lands of Western North Carolina.

The General Assembly of 1852 re-districted the state for members of the General Assembly. Rutherford, which had heretofore been in the 47th Senatorial district, was placed in the 48th district, with Cleveland County.

The bar was strong and numerous, and the administration of justice excited admiration. Rutherfordton at this period was the home of a number of attorneys who later were to be known over the entire state. The county court solicitors for this period were: George W. Baxter, F. I. Wilson⁶, William M. Shipp, George W. Logan, Herbert D. Lee⁷, and L. F. Churchill⁸.

The county court in February, 1851, appointed Tolivar Davis and Robert G. Twitty as a committee to build a new county jail and sell the old jail and lot.

In 1854 Columbus Mills was elected to the Senate and William M. Shipp⁹ and John Gray Bynum were sent to the House.

The county of Polk was re-formed, and in September, 1855, the county court of Rutherford charged off the tax books the following losses, incurred through the erection of Polk: 73,968 acres of land, valued at \$229,619; 176 white polls and 253 black polls; six free black polls; \$1,532.50 "of interest received"; 20 pleasure carriages, taxed at \$26.50; \$150.00 value of silver plate; 10 gold watches, 25 silver watches; one pianoforte and four pistols.

Columbus Mills was returned to the Senate in 1856 and Edward Toms and Amos Harrill^{9A} were sent to the House. The General Assembly of that year charted the Columbus Normal School, in Polk County. In the August elections Andrew B. Long¹⁰ defeated Madison H. Kilpatrick for sheriff.

The General Assembly adopted an amendment to the Constitution abolishing the free-hold requirement as a condition for voting for state senator, the amendment to be submitted to the voters in 1857. The amendment carried throughout the state; the vote being 647 for ratification and 339 against ratification in Rutherford.

The year 1857 was marked throughout the Union by a panic, which, fortunately, was not felt in North Carolina. The state banks were in good condition, and did not suffer the consequences as a result.

The development of railroads in North Carolina continued apace, with interest centered in building up a great state system of transportation. In May, 1857, the Rutherford county court subscribed for 2,000 shares of capital stock of the Wilmington-Charlotte-Rutherfordton Railroad Company, and an election was called for the first Thursday in August to vote on the question as to whether the county should, or should not, subscribe thereto. The election carried by a substantial majority. In August the court subscribed for 1,600 additional shares and ordered an election to be held on the second Monday in February, 1858, to determine if the money should be spent west of Shelby. This election apparently carried.

In August, 1857, Edward Toms¹¹ became clerk of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions, succeeding Robert L. Gilkey, defeated.

Ladson A. Mills was elected to the Senate in 1858 and Benjamin Washburn¹² and O. P. Gardner¹³ were elected to the House. Benjamin Washburn had been elected county treasurer in March, 1858, but was succeeded in November, 1858, by Amos Harrill.

On May 6, 1858, an election was held in the county to vote on the question of the county subscribing for 1,200 more shares of the Wilmington-Charlotte-Rutherfordton Railroad Company. The election carried, there being 731 yeas and 629 nays. Two series of bonds were issued in August, the first for \$30,000 to bear date of January 1, 1860, and the second series of \$30,000 to bear date of January 1, 1862, each issue payable 20 years from date, and to bear interest at the rate of 6 percent per annum. In May William H. Miller was elected railroad agent, to represent the county's interest in the Railroad Company.

The General Assembly of 1858 passed the homestead exemption law, permitting every head of a family to plead exemption of \$500 from execution for debt.

In May, 1859, Garland Dickerson died¹⁴. For more than 20 years he had been entry taker for the county. He had been succeeded by A. M. Page. William A. Tanner's term as treasurer of public buildings

expired in February, 1853, and James Young was appointed. In February, 1859, he was succeeded by Benjamin Washburn.

Champion T. N. Davis¹⁵ and Berryman H. Padgett¹⁶ were elected to the House of Representatives in 1860. The senator was elected from Cleveland County.

As 1860 dawned the state and county were suddenly brought face to face with several vexatious problems of a national nature. The state had, heretofore, taken little interest in national affairs, other than to elect the representatives from the state.

The decade then drawing to a close might well be called the golden period of her existence. It was rich in accomplishment and happiness reigned throughout her borders, while the future promised full reward of industry. The sectional animosities that had sprung from the provisions of the Constitution of 1777 had been allayed, and the distance of the west from the market had been virtually shortened by the construction of railroads. Indeed the benefits of the system of railroads as developed were inestimable in unifying the state and removing sectionalism. Already nearly 900 miles of railroads were in operation and the state felt the removal of the burden of transportation, while the unification of the interests that had once been divergent was most happy in results. (Ashe, II, p. 529.)

Footnote No. 1—

Thomas A. Hayden was born in St. Augustine, Fla., Oct. 2, 1810, and came to Rutherfordton about 1830, and married, first, Mrs. Nancy A. Walker, on Dec. 3, 1836, and second to Miss Matilda Alexander, Nov. 3, 1841. He and F. I. Wilson published *The Mountain Banner* from 1848 to 1851. He was county coroner during part of the year 1851, and served as a justice of the peace 1849-51. He died Nov. 21, 1852.

Footnote No. 1-A—

Jesse B. Sloan was a native of Davie or Rowan County, and came to Rutherford apparently after reaching maturity. He did not remain many years. He was a justice of the peace in 1838 and 1845 to 1854; served as coroner 1850-51 and 1852-54.

Footnote No. 2—

Walter B. Rutherford served as a justice of the peace from 1836 to 1850. He was admitted to the bar Feb. 27, 1843, and practised law in Rutherfordton several years afterwards. In 1843 he purchased *The Western Carolina Republican*, which was edited by William Rutherford. He married Martha C. Carson Sept. 16, 1851.

Footnote No. 3—

William A. Tanner was born Dec. 10, 1811. He served as justice of the peace 1845-60; treasurer of public buildings 1849-53; coroner 1856-60. Married Nancy Butler Jan. 28, 1836. He died June 10, 1890.

Footnote No. 4—

William Lewis Griffin, a son of Chisholm and Frances (Terrell) Griffin, was born in Rutherford County April 3, 1797. When he was seven years old he was apprenticed to Aaron Camp, who agreed to "teach him to read, write and the art and mystery of farming." In July, 1821, he and his brother, Greenberry Griffin, were appointed patrollers for Rutherford County. He married Elizabeth Suttle, a daughter of George Suttle, of Rutherford County, on Feb. 22, 1821. In 1851 he was appointed public register for Rutherford County, a position which he held about 15 years. He was a progressive farmer and large landowner, and was actively connected with the schools

of his district and served as a school trustee for many years. He owned several hundred acres of land on Floyd's Creek and Green River. He died May 27, 1887, at the old homestead near Forest City, being 90 years old at the time of his death. He is buried in the Griffin family cemetery. He furnished three sons to the Confederacy, two of whom made the supreme sacrifice. He was the great-grandfather of the author.

Footnote No. 5—

Dr. Ladson A. Mills was born January 23, 1803, in Rutherford County, a son of Ambrose Mills, and a brother of William E. Mills. He was state senator in 1858, and represented Rutherford County in the House in 1852. He was a large landowner in North Carolina and Mississippi. He went to the latter state where he married a Miss Fortune and returned to Rutherford County about 1855, and built the "Brick House Place" near Centennial Methodist Church where he resided a number of years. He was a general practising doctor, and also a large farmer. He canvassed Rutherford County early in 1861 urging the men to volunteer for service in the Confederate army. He was an ardent secessionist, and a good orator. He had an injured leg which disqualified him for military service. He headed the Rutherford County K. K. K. for sometime after the war. He died Oct. 22, 1882, and is buried in the Rutherfordton Cemetery.

Footnote No. 6—

Frank I. Wilson, county solicitor in 1851-53, was a native of Caswell County, N. C., and a teacher and lawyer by profession. He was for a few years the principal of the Rutherfordton Male Academy, and practised law in Rutherfordton. He was associated with Thomas A. Hayden in the publication of *The Mountain Banner* from 1848 until Hayden's death in 1851, when he assumed full control of that paper. He removed his printing equipment to Salisbury in 1853 and commenced the publication of *The Salisbury Banner*. About 1854 he was employed by W. W. Holden as associate editor of the *Raleigh Standard*, a position which he held five years.

Footnote No. 7—

Herbert D. Lee was admitted to the bar to practice law in August, 1855. When the war commenced he equipped Company D, 16th Regiment, known as "Burnt Chimney Volunteers," and was commissioned captain of the company on May 1, 1861. This company, raised in Forest City and surrounding community, was the first to leave the county, going into service June 3, 1861. Lee was promoted to major of the 16th Regiment June 1, 1862, and to lieutenant-colonel Dec. 8, 1863. After the war he was engaged in the banking business in Shelby as the head of the Lee & Company. He later moved to Knoxville, Tenn., and engaged in the banking business, where he died. He married Miss Sallie Dameron.

Footnote No. 8—

Lewis F. Churchill was born at Lyme, N. H., June 1, 1826; came to Rutherfordton while young, and died there April 1, 1899. Admitted to bar in August, 1856, and practised law in Rutherfordton the remainder of his life. Was county solicitor in 1860-68, and took a mild interest in politics.

Footnote No. 9—

William Marcus Shipp was named for the two best friends of his father, Bartlett Shipp. These gentlemen were William Julius Alexander, of Charlotte, and Marcus Erwin, of Morganton, both lawyers of great distinction. Bartlett Shipp, a native of Surry County, was a soldier of the War of 1812. He went to Charlotte to study law under his compatriot, the Hon. Joseph Wilson, the great lawyer and noted solicitor, who came from Stokes County soon after the War of 1812. There Shipp became a member of the Wilson household as a tutor to the children. After securing his law license, Mr. Shipp began practice in the courts of the district, going from place to place with Mr. Wilson and other lawyers, traveling on horseback, hundreds of miles. In 1818 he was married to Susan, daughter of Gen. Peter Forney, of Lincoln County. Bartlett Shipp and his wife remained at the home of Gen. Forney for a year or so, and it was there at Mount Welcome that their oldest child and only son was born. Shortly thereafter they moved to a property about a mile from Mount Welcome, where they spent nearly all the years of their married life. A few months before the death of Bartlett Shipp, in 1869, Judge Marcus Shipp moved his aged parents and his own young children

to the town of Lincolnton. Bartlett Shipp was born in 1786, and was 83 at the time of his death. His father, Thomas Shipp, lived to be 96 years old; but both were outdone in longevity by the mother of Thomas Shipp, Mrs. Nancy Shipp, who died, as learned from the family bible, in 1828 at the age of 104 years. She was a daughter of John Cox, of Lunenburg County, Va., and the wife of Josiah Shipp, of Surry County, N. C. Her son, Thomas Shipp, was a soldier of the Revolution, and her daughter, Nancy, married Col. John Martin, a leader of the patriotic forces in the surrounding country. Col. John Martin and Nancy Shipp Martin were the parents of Mary Martin, who married Hampton Bynum. In the War of 1812, Mrs. Nancy Cox Shipp saw, going off to join their commands, grandsons in the persons of Bartlett and William Shipp, and Samuel and Joseph Martin, and Hampton Bynum, who married her granddaughter, Mary Martin. If the old lady had lived twenty years longer, she would have seen her great-granddaughter, Eliza Shipp, the wife of her great-grandson, Judge William Preston Bynum. William Marcus Shipp was born November 9, 1819, and grew up on the plantation of his parents, and was educated in the neighborhood schools and the University of North Carolina; graduating in the class of 1840. He and his cousin, Albert Shipp, tied for first honors. Albert made the valedictory address and William delivered the Latin salutatory. William Marcus Shipp studied law in Morganton, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. Rutherfordton was then the leading town of Western North Carolina and many men who afterwards became leaders in their professions first hung out their shingles in that town. Among these were the lawyer brothers, General John Gray Bynum and Willie P. Bynum, also Dr. Calloway, who married Miss Annie Johnston. All of these were connections of William Shipp. Within a few years of the time that Shipp began to practice law in Rutherfordton, a college friend of his, the Rev. Jarvis Buxton, of Fayetteville, came to the little mountain town as rector of the Episcopal church. Shipp was a member of his congregation, as were all of his relatives who settled in Rutherfordton. Mr. Buxton had married Miss Cameron, daughter of Judge John A. Cameron, of the United States Court of Florida. Miss Catherine Cameron came to visit her, and the result was the marriage of William Shipp and Miss Cameron at Fayetteville in 1851. They bought a home in Rutherfordton, and made delightful friends there. While residing there he was elected a member of the General Assembly from Rutherford County. However, a greater opportunity seemed to offer in Hendersonville, from the fact that the leading lawyer of that place, Judge John Baxter, had removed to Tennessee. The Shipp's bought his home and settled in Hendersonville about 1857. When the War Between the States came on, Shipp recruited the first company to volunteer from Henderson County. He was captain of this company, which later became Company I, 16th Regiment. While serving in the Army of Northern Virginia, Captain Shipp was notified of his election by the State Legislature, as judge of the district of which his old home county, Lincoln, formed a part. The judges of the superior court were, until 1868, elected by the Legislature, and for life. Judge Shipp returned to Hendersonville, sold his home for Confederate money, and moved his family to the district for which he was elected. The town of Lincolnton was so full of refugees he could not get a house, so he lived during the winter of 1863-64 in Gaston County, finally establishing his family in Lincoln not long before the close of the war. He continued to "ride the circuit," until the amendment to the Constitution of 1868, made the judges elective by popular vote and for a term of years. Judge Shipp had been a staunch Whig, and with the new adjustment of the Reconstruction period, he allied himself with the Democratic party. When the next election came off, he was defeated by the Republican candidate, Judge George Logan, of Rutherfordton. In 1867 Mrs. W. M. Shipp died in Lincolnton, and Judge Shipp broke up his home there and took the children to the home of his parents in the eastern part of the county. Judge Shipp established himself in Charlotte for the practice of law, and kept his office there until elected by the first Democratic victory after the war, to the office of attorney-general of North Carolina. After the next election, when there was a Republican victory, Judge Shipp returned to Charlotte, and again opened his law office, with W. H. Bailey as a partner. In 1872 he married Miss Margaret Iredell, a daughter of Governor James Iredell. In 1881 Judge Shipp was appointed by Governor Jarvis to fill out the unexpired term of office of judge of the ninth district, made vacant by the resignation of Judge Schenck. Elected by the people at the subsequent general elections, Judge Shipp held this office until his death, which occurred June 28, 1890. The children of Judge Shipp and his first wife, Catherine Cameron Shipp, were two

sons and two daughters. The eldest son was William Ewen Shipp, First Lieutenant, U. S. A., who was killed while leading a charge on San Juan Hill, in the Spanish-American War, being the first American officer to give his life in that war. (Adapted from Manuscript by late Miss Kate Shipp.)

Footnote No. 9-A—

Amos Harrill, son of Samuel and Susan (Hamrick) Harrill, was born March 5, 1813, in Rutherford County. He married Elizabeth Baxter, daughter of William and Catherine Lee Baxter, on March 30, 1837. He was educated in the private schools sponsored by his father and the father of his wife, near the present town of Caroleen. The master of this school for several years was a highly educated Frenchman, about whom little is known. Harrill was a Democrat and represented the county in the General Assembly in 1856, served as treasurer of the county from 1858 to 1864, and was for many years a justice of the peace. He also served sometime as postmaster at Oak Springs. Among their children were Captain Lawson Harrill and Dr. John Baxter Harrill. Amos Harrill died at his home in Bostic, April 8, 1896, and is buried in the family cemetery, five miles north of Ellenboro, near the old Rutherfordton-Lincolnton stage road.

Footnote No. 10—

Andrew B. Long, Sr., sheriff of Rutherford County 1856 to 1860, was born Nov. 13, 1808. He was a prominent and widely known farmer of the Brittain community, and served Brittain church as an elder for 58 years. He married Sarah A. Andrews Feb. 26, 1833, and second, Nancy Long, on Jan. 29, 1844. He served as a justice of the peace for Rutherford County from 1845 to 1848. When the War Between the States began, he enlisted as third corporal in Company G, 16th Regiment, N. C. T. He was later promoted to sergeant. He was wounded Aug. 29, 1862. He died Jan. 11, 1901, and is buried at Brittain.

Footnote No. 11—

Edwards Toms was the fourth child of William Toms, who served in the English navy as a midshipman for more than five years under His Majesty, King George III. Older members of the family state that he came to this country as a captain of an English trading vessel called the Rodney. The mother of Edward Toms was Pamela Thompson, of Rowan County. Edward was born Sept. 16, 1808, near Forest City, in the Mount Pleasant neighborhood. He was twice married, first, Nov. 25, 1834, to Sarah Baber, to which there were two children born: Macon Lafayette, dying at the age of four years, and Elizabeth, who first married Nathaniel Miller who lost his life in the War Between the States, she then married David Johnson, moving to Huntsville, Ala. Edward Toms' second marriage was to Jane Phoebe Kerr, on Nov. 26, 1844. To this union there were two children, Henry Solon Toms and Mary Catherine, who married Kinchen J. Carpenter. Toms lived five miles south of Rutherfordton in what is now known as the Oakland community on a farm of exactly two hundred acres in exact square, the lines running north, south, east and west. He was a successful farmer, and being possessed of a superior education for his time taught a number of schools in the neighborhood where he lived. In 1854-55 Toms was a member of the court of pleas and quarter sessions, and in 1856 with Amos Harrill represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly. He held many county political offices of trust throughout his long life, including clerk of the county court, clerk of the superior court and others. In politics Toms was a Democrat. He died May 31, 1877, and was buried in the old Toms cemetery, near the place of his birth in the Mt. Pleasant community. He was an acceptable member of the Baptist church for many years, and held his membership with the Shiloh Baptist Church. Justice of the peace in Rutherford 1845 to 1857. (From letter written by H. L. Carpenter, Rutherfordton, N. C.)

Footnote No. 12—

Benjamin Washburn was born in Burke County Nov. 22, 1806. He was a son of Gabriel and Priscilla (McSwain) Washburn. His father was a native of Germany, and settled first in Burke County and removed to Rutherford County in 1820. He was twice married, first, Nov. 6, 1825, to Miss Delphie Philbeck, and to this union were born two children. His second marriage was to Miss Mary Dobson, by whom he had

three children. He died March 5, 1863, and is buried beside his wife and infant, on the old Young place, at the rear of the present residence of W. W. Grayson, in Spindale. Washburn served as a justice of the peace from 1836 to 1862; also as county coroner, treasurer of public buildings and county trustee.

Footnote No. 13—

Oliver P. Gardner was born Nov. 12, 1828, in Rutherford County. He was a large land owner, farmer, soldier and general practicing doctor. Dr. Gardner was twice married, first to a daughter of Col. Paschal Grigg, who died young. She left one son, Jasper, who was treacherously killed in Texas about 1890; and one daughter, Hester. He married a second time on May 19, 1858, to Miss Margaret Young (1839-1891), a daughter of James Young, of Forest City. Her mother was a Blanton, and a sister of the mother of the late Judge James L. Webb and Hon. E. Yates Webb. Dr. Gardner moved to Cleveland County, and in the summer and fall of 1861 he raised a volunteer company enlisted for 12 months, which became a part of the 38th Regiment of North Carolina troops. After serving out his enlistment—he being over the conscript age—Dr. Gardner returned to his farm and medical practice. He moved to Shelby and became one of the most popular physicians of that section. His daughter, Miss Addie, was noted as a school teacher and lecturer on educational subjects. His oldest son, Col. James T. Gardner, led his company through the Spanish-American War, with the rank of captain, losing only two men. Later, as colonel in the National Guard, he led his regiment for six months on the Mexican border, losing only one man, who fell from a moving train. He was regarded as too old for service in the World War. Hon. O. Max Gardner, another son, was Governor of North Carolina from 1929 to 1933. Dr. O. P. Gardner was the first to attempt intensive farming methods in Cleveland County, and his farm was regarded as one of the best and his methods the most progressive and up-to-date of any of his day. Dr. Gardner died Nov. 26, 1899, and is buried beside his second wife in Sunset Cemetery, in Shelby.

Footnote No. 14—

The following obituary was published in the *Rutherfordton Enquirer*, in May, 1859: "DIED—At his residence in this county on the 23rd instant, Garland Dickerson, aged 82 years one month and twenty-one days. The deceased was born in the county of Caswell, and a short time previous to the year 1800 he removed to Tennessee, then a territory. He did not remain there long, but returned to his native state in company with Vardy McBee, a well known citizen of Greenville, S. C. He settled in Lincolnton, but did not remain there long, when he removed to Rutherford where he lived to the day of his death. In the death of Mr. Dickerson this county has sustained the loss of one of its best and most upright citizens. Remarkable for his social qualities and an amiability of disposition that never permitted him to speak unkindly of anyone, it may be truly said that he died without an enemy. Though an unambitious man, having never aspired to any high positions in life, his name will never be forgotten in the county of his residence. He was buried with Masonic honors in the village of Rutherfordton, and a large concourse of citizens, both old and young, who attended his funeral, will attest the respect in which he was held in the community where he had lived for more than fifty years. In his death a bereaved widow has lost a kind husband and weeping family and connexions a loved father and friend, and the Masonic Lodge, to which he belonged, and to which he has been so long devoted as its first and oldest Tiler, will not soon forget his bright face and warm hands of friendship, and last though not least, we have the strong hope that his last years were his best, being, as we believed, blessed with the consolation of the Gospel. Peace to his ashes and Heaven's blessings on his family."

Dickerson was sheriff of Rutherford County a short time in 1820, by virtue of his office of coroner, succeeding a defaulting sheriff. He was the grandfather of M. O. Dickerson, II., and father of M. O. Dickerson, I.

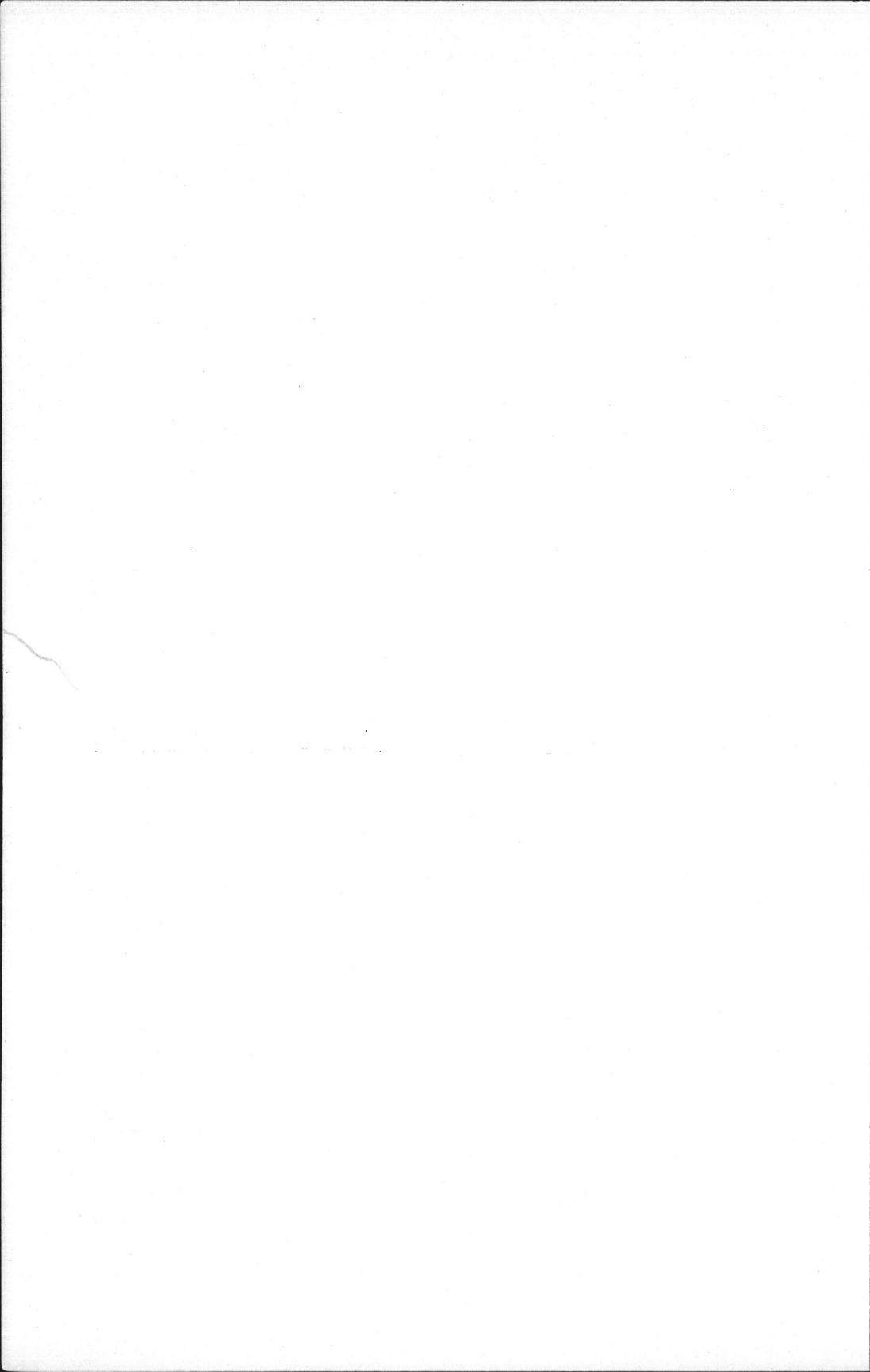
Footnote No. 15—

Col. Champion T. N. Davis raised, equipped and commanded Company G, 16th Regiment, N. C. T., or Rutherfordton Volunteers, for service in the War Between the States. He was commissioned captain of that company on May 9, 1861, and was later promoted to colonel of the 16th Regiment. He was killed while bravely leading

his troops in Battle of Seven Pine, May 31, 1862. He represented Rutherford County in the House of Representatives in 1860. He had prior to this represented Burke County in the State Senate, in 1854. He married Mira E., daughter of John and Mary Mansfield (Lewis) McDowell, on Nov. 27, 1850. She died Oct. 30, 1853, aged 26 years. Davis died while leading his regiment in battle. He was shot through the arm and dismounted to return to the rear for treatment. At the instant he dismounted a second bullet struck him in the back of the head and came out between the eyes. By profession he was an attorney at law, and was regarded as one of the most successful lawyers of his day.

Footnote No. 16—

Dr. Berryman H. Padgett was born about 1820. He was a son of Rev. Alanson Padgett (b. Apr. 10, 1800, d. Feb. 2, 1877). He was widely known for his ability as a school teacher. He was also a dentist, practicing his profession in Rutherfordton for many years and up to the time of his death. He represented Rutherford and Polk Counties in the General Assembly in 1860. He assisted in organizing the first county court in Polk County, and served as a justice of the peace in that county for several years. He removed from Polk to Rutherford about 1860. In 1868 he conceived the idea of publishing a literary publication, and for a short time edited *The Rutherfordton Literary Enterprise*. The venture was unsuccessful and only a few copies were published. He served as a justice of the peace in Rutherford County for several years. He died at Rutherfordton July 2, 1870.



Chapter 20

Events Leading to the War

BETWEEN 1840 AND 1860 the county, along with the state and nation, passed through a crucial period, leading up to the great climax of 1861. The question of slavery was to the fore and the people of Rutherford County were watching the trend of sentiment in the north with no little degree of uneasiness. The National Congress had been drawn into the discussion, first by the proposition to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia, second by the annexation of territory, also by the fugitive slave act. Some of the most brilliant men of the United States were arraigned on one side or the other of this absorbing question.

From 1846 to 1848 the United States was at war with Mexico. In North Carolina and Rutherford County this conquest was unpopular and not backed by solid public opinion, it being considered an attempt on the part of a stronger nation to take advantage of the situation to enlarge territory. The state raised and equipped two regiments for the war, one commanded by Robert Treat Paine, of Elizabeth City, and the other by Col. L. B. Wilson, of Tarboro. Rutherford furnished only a few volunteers. The result of the war brought new problems in the way of new territory to increase the tension over slavery.

In 1831 the country was thrown into violent excitement over the Nat Turner insurrection in Southampton, Va. Turner was a slave who incited the negroes of his neighborhood to rise against their masters, and with himself at their head, they slaughtered a number of men, women and children before the rebellion could be checked. Turner was finally overpowered, captured with a number of his followers, given a fair trial and hanged.

During this period of excitement the people were in wild suspense. It was not known how far the conspiracy among the slaves extended, and many rumors of similar risings over the country were current. None of them had any foundation, however.

Another insurrection that produced intense distrust and alarm was the John Brown raid in 1859. Rutherford County was a unit in condemnation of such efforts on the part of the Abolitionists. There were

a few, it is true, in the county who believed in the gradual emancipation of the negro race from bondage, but such acts as this solidified sentiment against the agitators. After Brown and his followers were captured at Harper's Ferry, Va., and hanged, sentiment in the county was well nigh unanimous that the north, by their agitation and indiscreet utterances regarding the slavery controversy had brought the country to the verge of war.

The year 1860 was ominous. Mutterings of the coming storm were clear and distinct. National politics had become a national problem. The Whigs had disbanded. The Democrats were divided into factions. The Abolitionists had united with the disorganized elements of the Whigs, Know-Nothings, Free Soilers and other political fragments until there was in the Northern States a compact, well organized party determined to destroy the institution of slavery at any cost.

Early in the year the political pot began to boil. John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, was nominated for President by one faction of the Democratic party and Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, was nominated by the other. The Abolitionists, now called Republicans, nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois. The campaign was personal and bitter. Lincoln was elected by a majority in the Electoral College, but by a distinct minority vote. Lincoln electors did not receive a single vote in Rutherford County.

As soon as it was known that Lincoln was elected, the Legislature of South Carolina called a convention to consider the proposition of seceding from the Union. The Convention met, and on December 20, unanimously passed the Ordinance of Secession. The example of South Carolina was rapidly followed by Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Florida, Georgia and Texas. Early in February the seven seceding states met in convention at Montgomery, Ala., and elected Jefferson Davis President of the Southern Confederacy, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, Vice President.

North Carolina, as yet had taken no step in the rapidly happening events. Near the beginning of February, however, the General Assembly passed an act submitting the question of calling a convention to the people. The election was held February 28, for or against calling a convention and, by a small majority the call for convention was defeated in county and state. The vote in Rutherford was significant. For the convention the county registered 1,332 and against convention 431. The state, as a whole, elected an overwhelming majority of non-Union men, and if they had not met before the capture of Fort Sumter, North Carolina would have probably remained in the Union.

An evil time was just ahead. Lincoln was inaugurated on March 4, 1861, and declared his purpose, in his inaugural address, to collect custom duties at all Southern ports. That determination, of course,

meant war. He at once dispatched reinforcements to Fort Sumter, in Charleston harbor. The Confederate forces there fired upon Federal ships and demanded the surrender of Fort Sumter. Upon the demand being refused, the bombardment began, and on April 12, the fort was surrendered to the Confederates.

Immediately a thrill shot through the nation. President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers to put down the "rebellion" in the South. Governor Ellis, of North Carolina, refused to send this state's quota in response to this call, and thus placed the state in direct conflict with the United States Government. The General Assembly was at once called into an extra session. Rutherford County's representatives that year were Champion T. N. Davis and Berryman H. Padgett. With the other representatives, they voted to call a convention to meet in Raleigh, May 20, 1861. The call was submitted to the people and carried almost unanimously. Rutherford sent Micajah Durham¹, G. W. Michael and Jason H. Carson as her delegates. (Carson resigned before the convention adjourned.)

When the Convention met on May 20th, there was no other thought than secession. A majority of the delegates were Union men, but in the crisis that had come there could be no other solution than secession and war. The vote was taken on May 20, almost in silence. The Rutherford delegation, along with the others, recorded their votes in favor of severing the political bonds that bound the states together. The vote for secession was unanimous. Rutherford County and North Carolina had cast their lot with the other sisters of the Confederacy!

At the opening of the War Between the States the county as well as the state and Confederacy was woefully unprepared for conflict. Its dependency on cotton and farm products had not encouraged manufacturing, and their reliance for the necessary manufactured goods was on the Northern states.

Public opinion in Rutherford County was sharply divided before secession. Judge George W. Logan, later Confederate States Congressman and Judge, was a staunch Union man and did much for the cause. Numbers of meetings were held during the opening months of 1861 in the county, at which time Union and Secession men addressed the gatherings. At times feeling ran high. In going out of the Union sentiments were forgotten, and the county set about immediately preparing for the conflict at hand. Before the Confederacy had passed the first draft law, public opinion had solidified and Rutherford County men were responding for service in the Southern armies.

The county equipped and sent fourteen companies into the enormous cataclysm that was to stamp itself indelibly on the face of every participant. The whole country poured itself into it. Even before the Convention had formally declared the State no longer a member of the Federal Union, Rutherfordton and Burnt Chimney (now Forest City)

were feverishly engaged in a contest as to which locality should first report their organization of Volunteers for service. Captain H. D. Lee and Capt. C. T. N. Davis were the moving factors in organizing the two first volunteer companies, the Burnt Chimney Volunteers and the Rutherfordton Riflemen, respectively.

The Burnt Chimney Volunteers of Forest City were later to become Company D, of the Sixteenth Regiment. They utilized the present plaza in the Town of Forest City as a muster and drill ground, where, for more than a month before leaving, they drilled and paraded daily. The spot is now appropriately marked with a huge boulder surmounted with a bronze plate. The Rutherfordton Riflemen, or Rutherfordton Volunteers, used the open field opposite the residence of the late M. H. Justice, on the Rutherfordton-Marion Highway (North Main Street), as a muster and parade ground. This company was later known as Company G, 16th Regiment.

After much drilling and preparation, the Burnt Chimney Volunteers gathered at the muster ground, amid a tremendous throng, on Monday, June 3, 1861. After going through the daily routine drill, the company was drawn up in company formation on the muster ground, and heard an appealing and masterful sermon by Rev. Butler Justice². After bidding weeping friends and loved ones adieu they embarked on their trip to camp at Raleigh. One day later, on June 4, the Rutherfordton Volunteers followed their Burnt Chimney comrades. The flag presentation and the ceremonies preceding their leaving the county follows:

"**FLAG PRESENTATION**—On yesterday (Tuesday) evening at 4:00 o'clock, a large crowd of our citizens assembled in front of the Village Hotel to witness the presentation of a flag by the ladies of our town to the Rutherford Volunteers.

"After various evolutions, the Company was marched in front of the hotel where the flag was presented, in behalf of the ladies of Rutherfordton, by Miss Ellen L. Mitchell, in a beautiful and appropriate address, which we here insert:

"Captain Davis and the Rutherford Volunteers: I present this banner to you in the name of the ladies of Rutherfordton. May its motto, "In God We Trust," or "Victory or Death" ever be upon your lips and in your hearts. And may its ample folds as they wave over you, ever remind you of the fair loved ones who are left behind, but whose hearts and prayers will follow you whithersoever you go.

"The ladies feel proud of the Sunny South, proud of the Old North State, but prouder still of this glorious mountain county whose sons, at the first sound of the tocsin of war, have rushed to the standard of our insulted country; and who being among the first in the field, will bear a part in the glorious work, of driving out of Virginia, the vandal hordes, who have dared to desecrate the sacred soil where rests the ashes of Washington.

"Our cause is as sacred as that in which the Crusaders fought. And when Victory perches on this banner and the bravest of the brave return to their homes, they shall be rewarded for their toils and perils by the hands and the hearts of the fairest of the fair. May the God of Battles be with you and crown you with glory and honor."

"The flag was received by Captain Davis, who returned the thanks of the Company for the many kindnesses bestowed by the fair sex, and assuring them that their smiles and sympathies were enough to inspire the soldiers with courage to face any and every danger. He also charged his men, individually, never to let the silken folds of that flag trail in the dust.

"Three cheers were given for the ladies of Rutherfordton, and after going through several evolutions the Company again halted before the hotel, amid a shower of bouquets and the cheers of the ladies. 'North Carolina's War Song' was then sung, after which an appropriate address was delivered by Rev. A. Hamby. The Company then marched to their usual place of rendezvous and were dismissed, all being pleased with the performance of the day.

"We cannot close this article without giving a brief description of the flag. It is made on the plan of the Confederate Flag, with fifteen gilt stars on the blue field, fourteen in the circle and one large one in the center. On the opposite side is encircled in a golden wreath a large gilt star; above the wreath the motto: "In God We Trust," and below: "Victory or Death," in gilt letters. On the lower red stripe, also in gilt letters: "Rutherford Volunteers." The flag is beautiful both in its texture and proportions; the material is heavy silk and is adorned with a deep fringe of white silk. The staff with spear and cross mounting, was presented by a patriotic citizen of the county." (*The Rutherford Press*, June 5, 1861.) This same flag is now in the State Historical Commission's museum in Raleigh, and was loaned for the county's Sesquicentennial Celebration in 1929.

On May 21, 1861, before the county's first companies had left for military service, the justices of the county court met and "Ordered, that the sum of \$12,500 be raised by taxation for equipping the volunteers of said county, and supporting the mothers, wives and children of said volunteers, as said justices may direct, and as they may think stand in need of assistance caused by their husbands or sons having volunteered. It is further ordered that the above named tax be laid on all subjects of taxation which are now on the lists as taxed by the state." The Court appointed William H. Miller agent for the county "for the purpose of purchasing goods for clothing, camp equipment, etc., for said volunteers, and that he have power to negotiate a loan of money on the faith of the county for the aforesaid purposes. It is further ordered that L. B. Bryan and R. L. Gilkey assist the clerk of this court in working out a scale of taxation contemplated by the

foregoing order and report to the next court to be held on Monday, May 27. Thomas Wilkins and W. L. Mitchell are appointed agents to attend to any volunteers' wives or widowed mother, who may be in indigent circumstances, and supply them with provisions such as in their discretion they may need."

On May 27, the Justices again met and adopted the following scale of taxation for military purposes: 60c on each \$100 valuation of land and town property; \$1.76 on black and white polls; and on other items "the same amount as is collected by the state," such as "interest on money, pleasure carriages, watches, jewelry, plates, salaries and fees, selling slaves, toll gates, pistols, dirks, canes, pianos, foreign and domestic liquors." On the same day it was further ordered that R. M. Robertson, a Rutherfordton tailor, have the contract "for cutting the Volunteers' clothing, at 50c per suit—pants and coat." Two days later, the Court still being in session, A. G. Logan was appointed an agent to conduct and provide all necessities for the Volunteers from Rutherford County to Raleigh.

In October, 1861, the justices of the peace voted to exempt Volunteers from the payment of poll tax, and specifically named in the records eighty-five men then in service. Later, the court exempted from poll tax all men in service from the county. At various times throughout the year agents were appointed to attend the needs of the wives, mothers and children of soldiers. Williamson Fortune³, J. L. Taylor⁴, O. Bartlett⁵, J. A. Webster and Amos Harrill are named in the records as having performed this service.

COUNTY POLITICS

It is not proposed to attempt here any relation of that part of the lives of the people in this record which was covered by the four years of war. That period was too tremendous to be made a mere fragment of any history. What pen could properly tell the story of those four years; what fittingly record the glory of that struggle, hopeless from the beginning, yet ever appearing to pluck success from the very abyss of impossibility, and by sheer power of unconquerable valor to reverse the laws of nature and create the consummation it desired, in the face of insuperable force?

It was a great formative period in every life that participated in it. It stamped itself on every face. The whole country emptied itself into it. They went into it boys—and came out of it men—striplings and came out of it heroes.

Before listing the names of those who took part in the events on a dozen bloody battlefields from Bethel to Appomatox, a check on local politics for the period 1860-65 will be made.

The county continued to be represented by the best available men in the General Assembly. Indeed, the period demanded that the voters send only the best and tried, to represent them at Raleigh. M. O.

Dickerson was elected to the Senate in 1862, and William J. T. Miller was elected in 1864. A. R. Bryan⁶ was a representative throughout the period, being elected in 1862 and again in 1864. Rutherford's other representatives were: 1862, Rev. J. B. Carpenter⁷, and in 1864 Joseph L. Carson⁸.

G. M. Webb, William Huntley and James Allen held offices as treasurer of public buildings during this time, while Amos Harrill and Eli McArthur were county trustees.

Edward Toms was clerk of the county court until August, 1865, when he was succeeded by J. B. Eaves, the last man to hold this position. William L. Griffin continued to serve as public register until March, 1865, when he was succeeded by Kinchen Tennessee Carpenter⁹, who, in turn, was succeeded in August of the same year by Rufus J. Williams¹⁰.

In August, 1860, Martin Walker¹¹, succeeded A. B. Long as sheriff, a position which he continued to hold for 12 years. Robert L. Gilkey, who had served several years as a deputy clerk of the superior court, became clerk of the court in October, 1862, upon Dickerson's resignation to become State Senator. Coroners were Pete Greene, M. R. Moore, Carter Burnett¹², Adolphus Mooney and W. B. Freeman.

In 1864 George W. Logan, of Rutherfordton, was elected to the Confederate States Congress, representing the western district. He was qualified and took his seat May 2, 1864, at the first session of the Second Congress, held in Richmond, Va. This session commenced May 2nd and adjourned June 14, 1864. The second session, of which he was a member, convened in Richmond on November 7, 1864, and adjourned March 18, 1865.

The population of Rutherford County, according to the census of 1860, was 11,573.

Footnote No. 1—

Micajah Durham was born in 1804, a son of Charles Alexander and Patience (Davis) Durham. Charles Alexander was a son of Achilles Durham, who moved into Rutherford County at the close of the 18th century. Micajah Durham was an extensive and progressive farmer, and also operated for some time the old Durham Iron Works, on High Shoals, near Henrietta. He married April 9, 1835, Esther McDowell Baxter, a daughter of Willam Baxter. He was always largely engaged in and with public interests, although never personally interested in public office. It is said of him that he lived fifty years ahead of his time. He built churches and school houses, employed the teachers and supported the preachers, very largely at his own expense. Without formal education he was a great collector and reader of books and possessor of scientific instruments beyond the custom of the community and his time. He was a confirmed advocate of States' Rights and it is said that he made the first secession speech on the steps of the Capitol in Raleigh, being denied the right to make it inside the house. As to his personal appearance, it is said that when he returned from a visit to Richmond in 1862 he told his wife that he had several times been mistaken for Jefferson Davis by strangers who spoke to him on the streets of Richmond. He enlisted as a private in Company E, 18th North Carolina Regiment in 1862, although above military age, and was killed in battle. A magnificent marker in the Durham

lot in Sunset Cemetery, in Shelby, bears the following inscription: "Micajah Durham, 1804-1864, son of Charles Alexander Durham and Patience Davis. A Leader of His People in Thought and Deed; Advocate of States' Rights; Member of the North Carolina Secession Convention May 1861 to May 1862. Following four sons, tho' far over the military age, he enlisted as a private soldier in Lane's Brigade of the Confederate Army Sept. 7, 1862 and was killed in action and buried in a nameless grave at the Battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864. A reader of books; lover of things of the Spirit; he rode horseback from Rutherford County, North Carolina, to New York City and again to Charleston to hear Jenny Lind sing." Micajah Durham was a brother of Berryman Hicks Durham.

Footnote No. 2—

Rev. T. B. Justice was born July 27, 1813, and died April 9, 1892. He was the father of Judge Michael Hoke Justice.

Footnote No. 3—

Williamson Fortune was born November 19, 1803, and died January 20, 1874.

Footnote No. 4—

James L. Taylor, of Green Hill, died Jan. 28, 1863, aged 55 years, 4 months and 25 days.

Footnote No. 5—

Orvis Bartlett was born in Conway, Mass., and when a young man came to Rutherfordton, where he died Sept. 11, 1863, aged 52 years and 7 months.

Footnote No. 6—

A. Rufus Bryan was a son of Gen. Edmund Bryan. Larkin B. Bryan, clerk and master in equity from 1843 until the office was abolished in 1868, was a brother of Gen. Edmund Bryan. Larkin Bryan was postmaster at Rutherfordton Jan. 3, 1838, to Dec., 1841, succeeding his brother, Gen. Edmund, in that position. He was engaged, with A. R. Bryan, in the mercantile business in Rutherfordton for many years, operating under the firm name of A. R. and L. B. Bryan Co. Larkin Bryan never married.

Footnote No. 7—

Jonathan Beatty Carpenter was born June 14, 1838, in High Shoals township, a son of J. H. and Cynthia Carpenter. He was educated at Olin High School and York School. He married Martha I. Ann Carpenter on March 1, 1860. He represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly and was for many years clerk of the court. He enlisted in Company G, 16th Regiment, N. C. Volunteers, and was discharged in November, 1861. He was at one time engaged in the newspaper business in Rutherfordton. He was associated with several others in the publication of *The Rutherford Star*, the *West Carolina Record*, and later the *Star and Record*. He entered the ministry and was licensed to preach in 1874 and joined the North Carolina Methodist Conference in December, 1875, and was transferred to the Western North Carolina Conference in 1890. He was an active pastor over 45 years, holding charges from Swain to Halifax Counties. He was superannuated about four years before his death. Hundreds were converted under the influence of his preaching. In addition to his church work, he was active in civic and fraternal organizations. He was a charter member of the Oasis Shrine and a former district deputy grand master of the Masons. He was a member of the Junior Order, Eastern Star, Red Men, Knights of Pythias and Odd Fellows. He died Jan. 30, 1926, and is buried in Pleasant Grove Cemetery. The last years of his life were spent in Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 8—

Joseph L. Carson was born Oct. 3, 1832, and died Feb. 23, 1875. He was a grandson of Gen. John C. Carson. He was admitted to the bar and practised law nearly all of his life in Rutherfordton. He married Mary Sloan. In March, 1874, he was appointed district solicitor by Governor Caldwell to fill the unexpired term of John Gray Bynum, resigned, and served until he was defeated in the election of August of the same year. He represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly.

Footnote No. 9—

Kinchen Tennessee Carpenter was born Jan. 28, 1822, and died May 8, 1897. He married Louisa J. Suttle (b. May 17, 1842, d. Nov. 17, 1901), on Feb. 27, 1848. Both are buried at Floyd's Creek. Carpenter was one of the largest landowners and most progressive farmers of the Sulphur Springs and High Shoals townships.

Footnote No. 10—

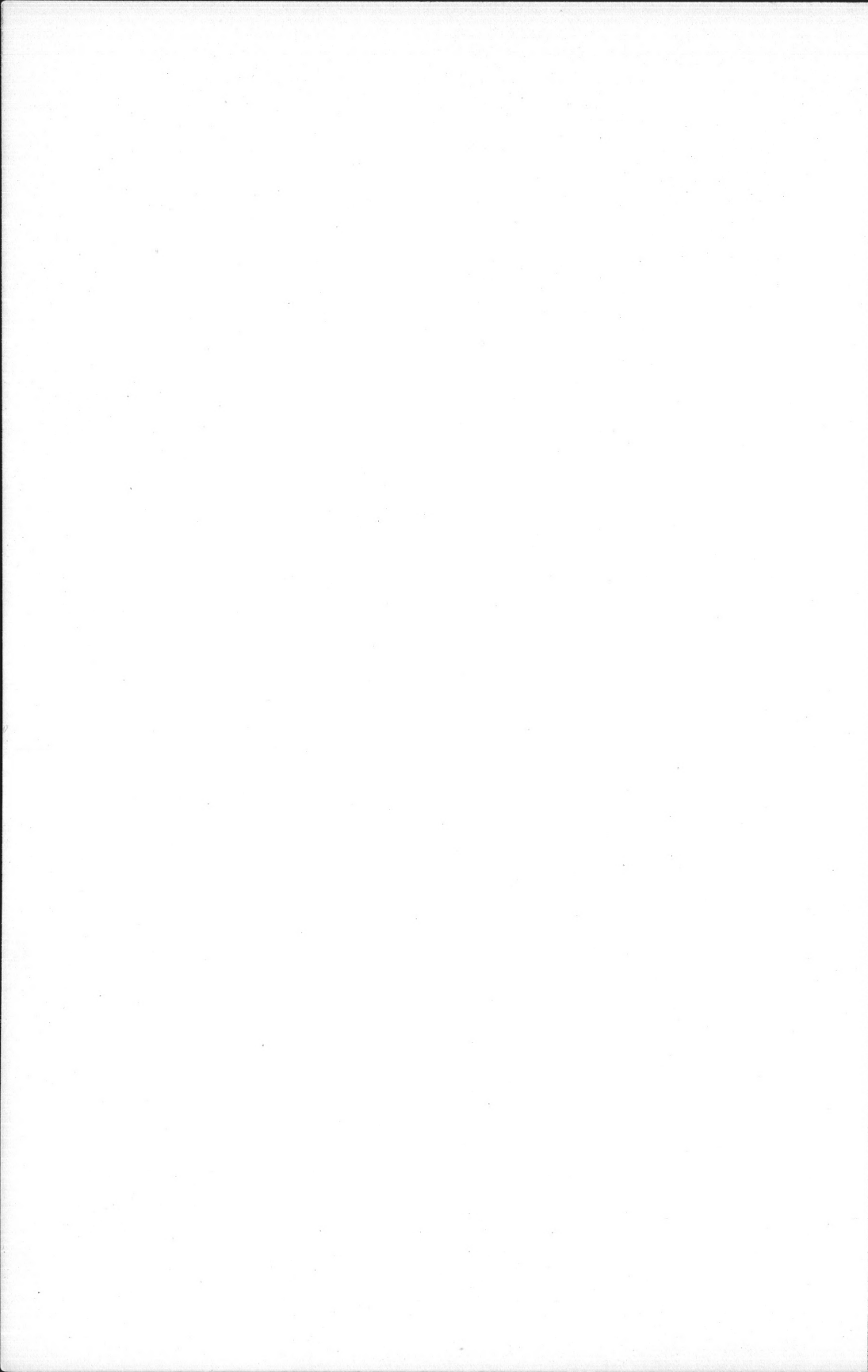
Rufus J. Williams was born Sept. 17, 1829, and died April 28, 1908, and is buried at Mountain Creek. He married Minerva Osma Goode, May 24, 1857. He was widely known as a farmer. He served as town commissioner of Rutherfordton in 1870-71.

Footnote No. 11—

Martin Walker, sheriff and state senator, was born Nov. 27, 1807, and died July 27, 1896. In politics he was a Republican. His son, Noah Walker, later became sheriff of Rutherford. He married Drusy Webb, Dec. 8, 1825. He was a resident of the Green Hill community, and is buried at Green Hill Baptist Church.

Footnote No. 12—

Carter Burnett, lieutenant in Company I, 50th Regiment, was an active citizen of Rutherfordton and held high rank in the Methodist Church, of which he was a member. He was a local Methodist minister, his name first appearing in the records in 1845, and for years was a local and district steward and was recording steward and local minister at the time of his death. After the war he opened Burnett's Hotel in Rutherfordton and operated it for a number of years. He served as mayor of Rutherfordton three terms: 1874-75; and 1888 to Nov., 1889. He was also a member of the county board of education, being elected in June, 1885. He died in the fall of 1889.



Chapter 21

Rutherford's Contribution to the War Between the States



FTER THE OPENING of the war Rutherford County men responded readily to the call for men to fill the ranks of the Confederate States Army. Companies D and G, of the Sixteenth Regiment, were among the first companies raised in the state. Enthusiasm fired the imagination of old line political leaders in the county, and they lent their efforts toward organizing other companies. The old militia system, which had been in vogue for so many years, and which later gave way to the present day National Guard, expedited the organization of these new companies. A skeleton organization of a magnificent military machine already existed in every county in the state; in fact the very political life of the county and state centered about these organizations; the political sub-divisions of the county being built around the military "Company," or township, without regard for natural boundaries.

From the first to the last Rutherford County sent a total of fourteen companies into service, and with those who served in scattered commands, a grand total of 1,734 men from Rutherford County took active part. This does not include members of The Home Guard.

In all, the county furnished 99 commissioned officers, 122 non-commissioned officers, 8 sailors, and 1,505 soldiers.

Of the commissioned officers, the county gave to the Confederacy one Brigadier-General, Collett Leventhorpe¹; three Colonels: M. L. Davis, Jr., Champion T. N. Davis, and Marshall D. Craton²; three Majors: Lawson P. Erwin, H. D. Lee, and Francis L. Twitty; three Regimental Staff Officers in the Quartermaster's Department: Joseph Carrier, Thomas L. Carson, and John W. Clarke³; four Regimental Staff Officers in the Medical Corps: T. B. Twitty⁴, J. L. Rucker, Walter Duffy⁵, and Spencer Eaves; one Chaplain, Washington Hayes; one Staff Ensign, John P. Landen; 21 Captains and 62 Lieutenants.

The following recapitulation sheet shows Rutherford County men by commands:

Company	Comm'd. Officers	Non-Comm'd. Officers	Enlisted Men
Company D, 16th Reg.	9	9	100
Company G, 16th Reg.	9	8	132
Company B, 34th Reg.	6	4	100
Company C, 34th Reg.	7	8	129
Company I, 34th Reg.	8	7	90
Company G, 50th Reg.	6	14	138
Company I, 50th Reg.	6	9	83
Company K, 50th Reg.	6	10	59
Company I, 56th Reg.	7	9	137
Company F, 62nd Reg.	4	11	133
Company B, 1st Batt.	4	8	79
Company C, 1st Batt.	0	4	21
Co. C, 17th Batt. Avery's	1	4	50 (Estimated)
Erwin's Sr. Res. Batt.	2	4	50 (Estimated)
Other Commands	8	13	204
Total	83	122	1,505
Commissioned Officers -----	83		
Field and Staff Officers -----	16		
Non-Commissioned Officers -----	122		
Enlisted Men -----	1505		
Sailors -----	8		
Grand Total -----	1734		

The population of Rutherford County, according to the Census of 1860, was 11,573. The war required exactly fifteen per cent of the total population, or one out of every six persons, under arms at the front, to say nothing of the hundreds of others engaged directly or indirectly in positions or stations created by the exigencies of war!

On July 7, 1863, the militia system in the state was abandoned, after more than 100 years of useful service, and the Home Guard organization instituted. After the Conscript Law, effective at that time, was made to include all able-bodied men from 18 to 45, only the officers of the militia, justices of the peace, and other state officers were left. This organization was necessary for home defense, to arrest deserters and maintain peace and order, guard bridges, etc. In Rutherford County five or more companies of home guards were raised, and Lieutenant-Colonel C. L. Harris, of Chimney Rock, was in command. This was known as the Sixty-ninth Battalion. There must have been approximately 500 men, at least, enrolled. Under the existing law a battalion of less than five companies in a county was commanded by a Major, if over that number by a Lieutenant-Colonel.

No rosters were made, or if written out, were not preserved, and other than Lieutenant-Colonel Harris himself, and a few scattering members, we have no record of this battalion.

The following rosters give a list of the names of the personnel of twelve of Rutherford County's companies. These rosters were originally copied from Moore's *Rosters of North Carolina Troops*. Each roster has, over a period of years, had new additions made to it as the author found new names; many errors have been corrected, and they are presented here in the belief that they are as nearly correct as it is humanely possible to make them. The original rosters in several instances have been examined, and from those sources new names have been added. The original rosters do not show all of the names of the members of any given company. They were made up at frequent intervals, a new roster superseding the preceding one. In this manner many men killed, discharged or transferred, do not show on one roster, while the new recruits appearing on the new roster are not shown on the old one. Since complete files of rosters for the war period are the exception rather than the rule, it can readily be seen that the following rosters do not necessarily show the names of all men who belonged to a particular company during the war. Rosters are not available for Captain W. L. Twitty's Company (Co. C, 17th Battalion, Avery's Battalion), or for Major Erwin's Senior Reserve Battalion. These rolls were evidently made up when the men were mustered into service, but have since been lost.

No attempt has been made to "weed out" duplicate names. In some instances, notably in the rolls of Company D, 16th Regiment, and Company I, 56th Regiment, names of the same individuals will be found on both rosters. This is due to a transfer of men from one organization to another.

COMPANY D, 16TH REGIMENT

Officers

Herbert D. Lee, Captain, Comm. May 1, 1861; promoted to Major June 1, 1862.

J. M. Kilpatrick⁶, Captain, Comm. April 26, 1862; promoted from 1st Lieutenant. Transferred to Company I, 56th Reg.

A. A. McKinney, Captain, Comm. June 26, 1862; promoted from 2nd Lieutenant.

J. M. Kilpatrick, 1st Lieutenant, Comm. May 1, 1861; promoted to Captain.

James R. Tate, 1st Lieutenant, Comm. June 1, 1862. Killed Aug. 29, 1862 at Second Manassas. Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant. Son of Mathias Tate of near Cliffside. Aged 21.

Moses L. Wells⁷, 1st Lieutenant, Comm. Aug. 1, 1863. Promoted from 2nd Lieutenant. Paroled at Appomatox.

William F. Thorn^{9A}, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. May 1, 1861; died Oct. 22, 1861 at Alum Springs, Va., (aged 21; buried in Thorn Cemetery, 3 miles southeast of Henrietta.)

A. A. McKinney, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. May 1, 1861. Promoted.

Thomas J. Thorn, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. Aug. 29, 1862; died of wounds received at Gettysburg.

Daniel C. King, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. April 25, 1862. Promoted from ranks. Died July 27, 1863 of wounds received at Gettysburg.

Raymond S. Owens⁸, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. Sept. 26, 1863. Promoted from ranks.

James R. Tate, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. May 25, 1862. Promoted from ranks and killed.

Moses L. Wells, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. Aug. 2, 1862. Promoted from ranks.

Non-Commissioned Officers

J. L. Rucker⁹, 1st Sergeant, enlisted May 1, 1861. Promoted to Assistant Surgeon. Resigned July 21, 1862.

J. M. Walker, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted May 1, 1861. Discharged April, 1862.

Thomas J. Thorn, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted May 1, 1861. Promoted 2nd Lieutenant Aug. 29, 1862. Died of wounds at Gettysburg.

D. M. Pannell, 4th Sergeant, enlisted May 1, 1861. Discharged May 11, 1862 for disability.

Loren Walker Griffin, 4th Sergeant, enlisted May 1, 1861.

H. A. L. Sweezy, 5th Sergeant, enlisted May 1, 1861. Transferred to Company I, 56th Reg.

William M. Wall, 1st Corporal, enlisted May 1, 1861. Wounded May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines; killed May 3, 1863, at Chancellorsville.

William L. Cooper, 2nd Corporal, enlisted May 1, 1861. Died Sept. 2, 1861 at Valley Mountain, Va.

Green B. Robinson, 3rd Corporal, enlisted May 1, 1861. Died Oct. 6, 1861 at Rock Alum Springs, Va.

Jehu B. Sweezy, 4th Corporal, enlisted May 1, 1861. Died December 27, 1861 at Manassas.

M. R. Moore, Musician, enlisted May 1, 1861. Killed at Gaines Mills.

Privates

(All privates enlisted May 1, 1861, unless otherwise specified. All privates are from Rutherford County unless otherwise stated.)

Anders, J. T., enlisted Oct. 2, 1863 (Orange County); Aters, Jas. C.

Bailey, Amos; Bailey, L. D.; Bearfield, John C., died Feb. 4, 1862 at Richmond, Va.; Biggerstaff, Aaron, discharged July 1, 1862; Biggerstaff, George W., transferred to 56th Reg., May 1, 1862; Blackwell, Marion, discharged for disability; Blanton, A. M. K., died Aug. 27,

1862 at Richmond, Va.; Blanton K. C., wounded at Seven Pines; Blanton, William, discharged June 29, 1861 for disability; Bostic, James H., died Aug. 10, 1861 at Richmond; Bostic, James W., promoted 2nd Sergeant, May 25, 1862, killed; Bostic, McB.; Bailey, J. C.; Bowen, Leander M., died Aug. 24, 1861 at Valley Mountain; Bowen, William H., died Aug. 24, 1861 at Valley Mountain; Burgess, James P., promoted 3rd Sergeant; Byers, William, died Sept. 10, 1861; Biggs, John, enlisted Oct. 2, 1863 (Granville County).

Compton, J. Q., enlisted Oct. 2, 1863 (Orange County); Compton, A. B., enlisted Oct. 2, 1863 (Orange County); Compton, R., enlisted Oct. 2, 1863 (Orange County), discharged Jan. 27, 1864; Cooper, Newton C., enlisted March 15, 1862; Cates, H. A., enlisted Oct. 1, 1862 (Orange County); Cagle, Riley, enlisted March, 1862 (Montgomery County); Clark, J. R., enlisted in Sept., 1862 (Orange County); Cagle, William, discharged July 4, 1861 for disability; Cooper, Reuben A., died of wounds received at Second Manassas; Cooper, William H., wounded at Seven Pines.

Davis, Elbert, killed May 31, 1862, at Seven Pines; Davis, Oliver, died Sept. 4, 1861 at Warm Springs, Va.; Downy, Burton, killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines.

Edwards, C. E., enlisted October 2, 1863 (Granville County).

Fortune, P.; Floyd, James L., killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines.

Goode, William T., wounded at Mechanicsville, promoted Sergeant Sept. 25, 1863; Green, George, died Sept. 1, 1861 at Valley Mountain, Va.; Griffin, James M., died Aug. 18, 1862 at Richmond; Griffin, Loren Walker, promoted Sergeant; Gatlan, R. M., enlisted in March, 1862 (Montgomery County).

Hames, W. B., discharged July 1, 1862; Harrill, S. C., died June 4, 1861 at Richmond; Hames, Wm. R. P.; Haney, Lawson; Harrill, Amos, discharged Nov. 26, 1861 for disability; Harrill, Hanson, discharged Nov. 26, 1861, for disability; Harrill, Samuel, promoted Corporal Sept. 3, 1862; Harris, George; Harris, John M., died Dec. 20, 1861 at Staunton, Va.; Harris William W., died Nov. 21, 1861 at Warm Springs, Va.; Hawkins, William H.; Honeycutt, Dillard, transferred to 34th Regiment June 30, 1862; Huntsinger, W. D.; Harrill, Lawson, transferred to Co. I, 56th Reg., April 5, 1862 and became captain of that company.

Idollette, J. S., enlisted Oct. 1, 1862 (Guilford County).

Jolly, S. W., transferred to 15th Regiment, June 20, 1861; James, Augustus, died Nov. 10, 1861 at Manassas; Jenkins, Thomas; Jenkins, Craven; Jolly, Landford W.

King, Daniel C., promoted 2nd Lieutenant April 25, 1862, died July 27, 1863 at Mount Jackson, Va., of wounds received at Gettysburg; Koone, George W., killed May 31, 1862; Kanipe, Daniel, enlisted Oct. 1, 1862 (Lincoln County); Kanipe, Miles, enlisted Oct. 1, 1862 (Lincoln County).

Livingston, James, enlisted in March, 1862, wounded May 3, 1863 at Chancellorsville (Montgomery County); Lancaster, D. D., died of wounds received at Chancellorsville; Lancaster, Charles B. S., killed June 26, 1862 at Ellyson's Mill; Lancaster, Wm. D., discharged Aug. 1, 1862; Lynch, A. K., killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines.

Martin, Pinkney, wounded at Seven Pines; McMahan, James, died Aug. 10, 1862; Melton, Joseph W., died Feb. 1, 1862; Millard, Isaac D.; Mintz, Peter L., promoted 3rd Corporal, killed July 3, 1863 at Gettysburg; Mooney, Jonathan, transferred to 56th Reg., May 25, 1862; Moore, William, died Jan. 10, 1863 of wounds received at Seven Pines.

Owens, Amos, discharged Jan. 17, 1862 for disability; Owens, Raymond S., promoted 3rd Sergeant and to 2nd Lieutenant Sept. 26, 1863; Owens, Wiley D., died July 18, 1862 at Richmond, Va.

Padgett, Albert; Parson, David, enlisted March, 1862 (Montgomery County); Parker, David, enlisted Sept. 1862 (Lincoln County); Padgett, M. D.

Querkin, B. J. O., enlisted March, 1862 (Orange County).

Robards, J. W., enlisted March 15, 1862 (Orange County); Robertson, W. D. D., discharged Dec. 20, 1861; Robertson, L. R.; Robbins, Almond P., died Sept. 2, 1862 at Warm Springs, Va.; Robinson, M., transferred to Co. I, 34th Reg., May 30, 1862; Rogers, Allen, promoted 5th Sergeant, killed Aug., 1862 at Second Manassas.

Scruggs, Albert, died Nov. 10, 1861 at Manassas; Scruggs, Drury; Smith, C. C., transferred to 56th Reg., March 1, 1862; Spurlin, Isaac J., discharged May 20, 1862 for disability; Spurlin, John E., died Nov. 29, 1862 at Petersburg; Sutton, James H., killed at Frazier's Farm; Sutton, John M.; Suttle, George W., discharged Aug. 1, 1861; Short, J. C., enlisted Oct. 2, 1863 (Granville County); Stephen, A. J., enlisted Oct. 1, 1862 (Guilford County); Solomon, S., enlisted Oct. 1, 1862 (Montgomery County); Smith, J. M., discharged Jan. 1, 1862; Splawn, James T., wounded at Gettysburg; Suttle, J. W., promoted 4th Sergeant; Suttle, W. B.

Turner, S. P., enlisted Sept., 1862, died Feb. 20, 1863 (Lincoln County); Thorn, R. M., enlisted Feb. 25, 1863, killed May 3, 1863 at Chancellorsville; Tate, James R., promoted 2nd Lieutenant May 25, 1862.

Wall, Arthur C., discharged Aug. 1, 1862; Wall, Aaron; Walker, Joseph M., transferred to Co. I, 56th Reg., March 19, 1862; Womack, Thomas; Womack, Joseph T., killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines; Webb, Bryan, died Feb. 28, 1862 at Warrenton; Webb, Julius C., died; Webb, C. S., died June 18, 1863; Wells, Marquis, discharged Feb. 1, 1862; Wells, Moses L., promoted to 2nd Lieutenant Aug. 2, 1863, promoted to 1st Lieutenant Aug. 1, 1864; Wilson, William, discharged Aug. 1, 1862; Withrow, Thomas J., transferred to 15th Reg., June 20, 1861; Wood, Mark, transferred to 34th Reg., June 30, 1862.

Young, George, died Jan. 1, 1862 at Manassas; Young, Guilford, discharged Oct. 1, 1863.

Paroled at Appomatox

1st Lieut. M. L. Wells, 2nd. Lieut. Raymond S. Owens, 1st Sgt. W. Thomas Goode, 3rd Sgt. James P. Burgess, 4th Sgt. L. W. Griffin, Corp. Samuel Harrill; Privates Amos Bailey, Thomas Jenkins, Pinkney Martin, James T. Splawn, John Sutton, Aaron N. Wall.

COMPANY G, 16TH REGIMENT

Officers

Champion T. N. Davis, Captain, Comm. May 9, 1861; promoted Colonel and killed at Battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.

Lawson Pinkney Erwin¹⁰, Captain, Comm. April 26, 1862. Wounded June 26, 1862 at Mechanicsville, and Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg; promoted from First Lieutenant.

L. P. Erwin, First Lieutenant, Comm. May 9, 1861. Promoted Captain.

John Y. McEntire¹¹, First Lieutenant, Comm. April 25, 1862. Promoted from Second Lieutenant. Captured June 1, 1862 at Seven Pines.

John Y. McEntire, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. May 9, 1861. Promoted. J. W. Wilkins, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. May 9, 1861 (Polk County).

George H. Mills¹², 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. May 2, 1862. Promoted from Sergeant and wounded at Petersburg and Gettysburg.

J. C. Alexander^{12a}, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. Aug., 1863. Promoted from ranks and wounded at Sharpsburg and Seven Pines.

John B. Ford, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. Aug., 1862. Promoted from ranks; wounded Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg, and killed July, 1863 at Gettysburg. Transferred to Co. K, 50th Regiment.

Leander Hemphill, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. ----- Promoted from ranks and killed at Mechanicsville. Eldest son of John Hemphill, of Burke. Native of Rutherford; unmarried.

W. H. Miller, 2nd Lieutenant.

A. H. Shotwell, 2nd Lieutenant (see Co. C, 34th Regiment).

Non-Commissioned Officers

H. M. Corbett, 1st Sergeant, enlisted May 9, 1861; discharged July, 1862.

George H. Mills, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted May 9, 1861. Promoted 2nd Lieutenant and wounded.

John H. Bradley, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted May 9, 1861; wounded at Seven Pines and at Gettysburg. Lost a leg.

F. D. Wood, 4th Sergeant, enlisted May 9, 1861; discharged Aug., 1861.

R. P. Gilkey, 5th Sergeant, enlisted May 9, 1861; died Feb., 1862.

J. B. Carpenter, 1st Corporal, enlisted May 9, 1861; discharged Nov., 1861.

P. C. Fortune, 2nd Corporal, enlisted May 9, 1861; discharged July 1, 1861.

A. B. Long, 3rd Corporal, enlisted May 9, 1861; promoted to 1st Sergeant and wounded Aug 29, 1862.

J. L. Weaver, 4th Corporal, enlisted May 9, 1861; discharged 1861.

Privates

(All privates are from Rutherford County unless otherwise designated. All privates enlisted May 9, 1861, unless otherwise specified).

Atkinson, Jere, wounded Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg, discharged Aug., 1864; Alexander, J. C., promoted 2nd Lieutenant, wounded at Sharpsburg; Arrowood, Gaither, wounded July 3, 1863 at Gettysburg; Allen, W. L., enlisted March 13, 1862, wounded May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines.

Barbee, R. M., enlisted March 18, 1863 (Chatham County); Bradley, Absalom, discharged Feb., 1862; Bradley, Chesterfield, discharged Feb., 1862; Bradley, Burton; Blanton, William, wounded at Seven Pines and at Fredericksburg.

Carson, Daniel P., died Sept. 10, 1861 at Valley Mountain; Carson, James P., captured July 14, 1863; Carpenter, P. D., died July 4, 1863 of wounds received July 3, at Gettysburg; Carpenter, William W., died Oct. 7, 1861 at Hot Springs, Va., (born Jan. 30, 1840); Church, James M. captured July 14, 1863; Church, William B., discharged in 1862; Carrier, J. B.; Carpenter, Samuel, discharged Aug., 1861; Coleman, Daniel M.; Camp, Lewis, enlisted March 13, 1862; Camp, J. C., enlisted April 20, 1861, transferred from Co. K, (Polk County); Callahan, R. S., enlisted March 13, 1862, wounded June 26, 1862 at Ellyson's Mill, died 1935 (last survivor of company); Carson, A. B., enlisted March 13, 1862, died Aug., 1864 at Petersburg; Carrier, J. H., enlisted July 15, 1862, transferred to Signal Corps; Cole, Joseph B., enlisted March 18, 1863 (Chatham County); Cole, Elisha, enlisted March 18, 1863, captured May 3, 1863 at Chancellorsville (Chatham County); Crain, John T., enlisted March 18, 1863, killed July 2, 1863 at Gettysburg (Chatham County).

Dallas, D. B., enlisted March 3, 1863 (Robeson County); Deck, G. W., enlisted March 13, 1862, transferred to 56th Regiment; Davis, Alfred N., died Aug. 11, 1863; Davis, J. Webb, wounded Sept. 1, 1863; DePriest, Jesse R., wounded accidentally, lost leg; Dickerson, Robert, transferred to Co. C, 34th Regiment; Davis, John L., enlisted March 13, 1862, captured at Gettysburg and died in prison; Dawdle, J. P.; Dodwell, John, wounded Sept. 15, 1861 in West Virginia and in battle at Fredericksburg; Dornbush, Henry T., killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines.

Eaves, William, killed June 26, 1862 at Ellyson's Mill; Eaves, Lawson, discharged July 4, 1861; Eaves, John Peter, transferred to Signal Corps; Eaves, Spencer¹³, promoted to Assistant Surgeon 50th Regiment.

Ford, Henry C., drowned Aug. 20, 1861 in Valley River, Va., (believed to have been first man from county to die); Ford, John B., promoted 2nd Lieutenant, wounded Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg and killed July, 1863 at Gettysburg (enlisted as Ensign); Floyd, William R., wounded Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg; Fortune, Benjamin C., died in August, 1862; Fortune, P. S.; Freeman, E. B., enlisted March 13, 1862, died of smallpox May, 1863; Foster, Alfred; Freeman, J. G., enlisted March 13, 1862; Floyd, James, enlisted March 13, 1862, died in July, 1862; Floyd, John.

Gilkey, L. R., enlisted July 15, 1861, died Jan., 1862; Gunter, W. W., enlisted March 18, 1863 (Chatham County), wounded and captured at Gettysburg, (lost arm); Goode, Francis M., discharged Jan., 1862; Goode, Marcus L., wounded June 26, 1862, wounded and prisoner July 3, 1863 at Gettysburg and died; Green, Charles, died Aug. 26, 1861 at Valley Mountain, Va.; Green, William Y., died March 30, 1863; Gross, Philip H., transferred to 56th Regiment.

Higgins, Israel S., wounded Sept. 20, 1862 at Shepherdstown and at Farmville, Va.; Hampton, Jonathan, promoted Sergeant, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; Hampton, B. F., discharged Feb., 1862 (Polk County); Hampton, N. B., promoted Captain in 54th Regiment (Polk County); Hemphill, Leander, promoted 2nd Lieutenant and killed at Mechanicsville June 26, 1862; Hicks, Benjamin F., discharged; Haynes, Washington^{13a}, promoted Chaplain; Hawkins, C. C., wounded at Gaines' Mill; Hawkins, J. F., died Jan., 1862 at Manassas; Hayden, Thomas A., detailed; Hardin, Zach C., wounded at Seven Pines and disabled; Hardin, William J., wounded at Seven Pines; Houser, John, promoted to 1st Corporal and killed at Frazier's Farm; Houser, Joseph; Houser, Thomas, promoted 2nd Corporal, wounded; Hoyle, James, wounded and captured July 3, 1863 at Gettysburg, died; Hamrick, D. M., wounded at Mechanicsville; Hayes, John, wounded June 26, 1862; Hayes, Thomas, died Sept. 20, 1861; Hayes, Tolivar, discharged May 29, 1862; Harris, J. P., enlisted March 13, 1862; Huffstetler, Riley, enlisted March 13, 1862, died Aug., 1862; Huntsinger, Thomas, enlisted March 13, 1862, deserted; Holland, Joseph, enlisted March 18, 1863, wounded and captured at Gettysburg (Chatham County).

Johnson, Hawkins, enlisted March 13, 1862; wounded July 2, 1863 at Gettysburg; Jay, Joseph McDowell Carson, detailed in 1862 and died; Jay, William H. M.; Justice, J. D., discharged Jan., 1863; Justice, John E.

Keeter, J. W., died Sept., 1862; Keeter, J. M., wounded June 26, 1862 at Mechanicsville.

Layton, G. L., discharged June, 1862; Layton, G. W., Jr., discharged Sept., 1862; Ledbetter, S. H., captured July 14, 1863, died; Long, J. W., died Oct. 12, 1861 at Hot Springs, Va.; Long, W. F.; Long, B. F., wounded at Gaines' Mill June 27, 1862; Long, J. B.; Logan, John Francis, wounded Sept. 13, 1861 at Valley River, Va.; Lee, Stephen, enlisted Nov. 24, 1861, died March, 1862 (Buncombe County).

McClure, R. N., transferred to Company C, 34th Reg., deserted; Manor, I. C.; Mitchell, W. A.; Mitchell, Thomas, discharged Dec., 1861; Moore, John, detailed May 3, 1863 and deserted; McFarland, G. P., promoted to color bearer and killed Aug. 29, 1862 at Second Manassas; Mills, Joe C., transferred to 33rd Regiment as Lieutenant.

Odom, John, died Oct., 1861 at Huntersville.

Pope, James N., wounded Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg, died Sept. 19, 1863 at Gordonsville; Parton, A. A., enlisted March 18, 1863 (Chatham County).

Queen, William, discharged July 4, 1861.

Roberts, P. D. T., detailed; Reynolds, S. D.; Roberts, W. A. E., discharged Aug., 1861; Robertson, John, enlisted March 13, 1862, died May, 1862.

Smith, F. A., died Nov. 12, 1861 at Hot Springs, Va.; Smith W. H., died Nov. 12, 1861 at Hot Springs, Va.; Smith, Alfred; Smith, Andrew S., promoted to Corporal; Sloan, J. G., promoted to 1st Sergeant and killed at Gaines' Mill; Sims, Hampton, discharged Jan., 1862; Sorrell, John W., killed June 27, 1862 at Gaines' Mill; Sorrells, P.; Stafford, F. M., died Aug., 1862; Spratt, A. A., wounded June 12, 1864, lost arm; Steadman, John, wounded May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines, wounded and prisoner at Gettysburg; Steadman, William, Color Bearer, killed Aug. 29, 1862 at Second Manassas; Steadman, Joseph; Stacey, T. F., wounded Aug. 24, 1862 on the Rappahannock, lost arm; Steadman, Joshua; Simons, Reuben, enlisted Feb. 25, 1863 (Wake County); Stafford, N. E., discharged Feb., 1862 (South Carolina).

Turner, Elisha, enlisted March 13, 1862, wounded May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines and prisoner July 14, 1863 at Falling Waters; Turner, James, enlisted March 13, 1862; Tomberlin, James, discharged Aug., 1861; Twitty, W. L.; Twitty, James R., died Jan., 1865; Tanner, Columbus P., transferred to 56th Regiment; Toney, Abraham; Turner, N. E., dscharged Feb., 1862 (South Carolina).

Upchurch, J. S., enlisted March 18, 1863 (Chatham County).

Warren, James, enlisted March 13, 1862, died of wounds received June 26, 1862 at Ellyson's Mill; Weaver, A. K.; Wicker, W. D., enlisted March 18, 1863, wounded and prisoner at Gettysburg (Chatham County); Willis, Samuel, enlisted March 3, 1863, wounded and prisoner at Gettysburg (Robeson County); Wilkerson, Moses, Jr.; Williams, A. S., promoted 2nd Sergeant, wounded and captured July 14, 1863 and May 5, 1864; Williams, Samuel, wounded and captured July 2, 1863;

Whitesides, G. M., discharged Jan., 1862 for disability; Wilkins, S. H., died Aug. 1, 1862 of wounds received at Frazier's Farm; Wilkins, J. W.; Wilkins, W. T., transferred to Co. C, 34th Reg.; Wilkins, J. H., discharged July, 1862 (over age); Williford, J. W., killed May 3, 1863 at Chancellorsville; Wood, Francis D., promoted to Sergeant; Wood, W. B., wounded June 26, 1862 and discharged; Wilkie, John, died Dec., 1861 at Staunton, Va.; Williams, John, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861, prisoner at Gettysburg.

Paroled at Appomatox

2nd Lieut. G. H. Mills, Corporal Andrew S. Smith; Privates Robert S. Callahan, John C. Camp, Elisha Cole, Daniel B. Dallas, John P. Eaves, Charles C. Hawkins, Joseph McDowell C. Jay, William H. M. Jay, John E. Justice, Joseph Steadman, Joshua Steadman, Francis D. Wood.

COMPANY B, 34TH REGIMENT

Commissioned Officers

John Edwards, Captain¹⁴, Comm. Sept. 2, 1861. Died April 11, 1862.

Joseph C. Byers, Captain¹⁵, Comm. April 17, 1862. Promoted from 1st Lieutenant.

William P. Beam¹⁶, Captain, Comm. in 1863. Paroled at Appomatox.

Joseph C. Byers, 1st Lieutenant, Comm. Sept. 2, 1861. Promoted to Captain.

William H. Harrill¹⁷, 1st Lieutenant, Comm. April 18, 1862. Resigned Sept., 1862.

William D. Edwards, 1st Lieutenant, Comm. Sept. 1, 1862. Died Feb. 27, 1863.

Davie B. Harrill¹⁸, 1st Lieutenant, Comm. Feb. 27, 1863. Promoted from Second Lieutenant. Paroled at Appomatox.

William D. Edwards, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. Sept. 2, 1861. Promoted to 1st Lieutenant and died.

D. B. Harrill, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. Sept. 2, 1861. Promoted.

William P. Beam, 2nd Lieutenant, Comm. April 11, 1862. Wounded at Williamsburg. Promoted.

Non-Commissioned Officers

Wm. H. Harrill, 1st Sergeant, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Promoted to 1st Lieutenant April 18, 1862. Resigned Sept. 1, 1862.

Thomas J. Stroud, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861 (Cleveland County).

Seth Bedford, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861.

Felix C. Dobbins, 4th Sergeant, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861 (Cleveland County).

John N. Edwards, 5th Sergeant, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Promoted March 1, 1863 at Tarboro.

Jacob A. Wright, 1st Corporal, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Died Aug. 6, 1862.

John P. Philbeck, 2nd Corporal, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Wounded at Chancellorsville (Cleveland County).

George W. Lookadoo, 3rd Corporal, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Died of wounds received at Ox Hill.

Simon D. Davis, 4th Corporal, enlisted Sept. 2, 1861. Wounded at Frazier's Farm (Cleveland County).

Privates

(All privates are from Rutherford County and all enlisted Sept. 2, 1861, unless otherwise specified.)

Allen, James Mc., promoted Corporal; Allen, Samuel, enlisted Sept. 26, 1863.

Bridges, Greenberry, promoted Sergeant, killed June 30, 1862; Bedford, Joseph B., killed Sept., 1862 at Ox Hill; Bowen, Daniel A., (Cleveland County); Bridges, William, wounded at Frazier's Farm, discharged; Bridges, L. D., killed at Frazier's Farm (Cleveland County); Bridges, J. H. (Cleveland County); Bridges, David (Cleveland County); Bedford, John H., died April 17, 1862 at Goldsboro; Bridges, Wiley, died Jan., 1863; Beam, Martin L., discharged (Cleveland County); Beam, William, promoted to 2nd Lieut. and Captain, wounded at Gettysburg; Brooks, William, wounded three times; Brooks, Samuel, wounded at Frazier's Farm; Brooks, Benjamin, died March 15, 1862 at Goldsboro; Beam, David, died March 11, 1862 at Goldsboro; Blanton, S. T., discharged; Bridges, W. W., enlisted Nov. 7, 1861, wounded at Ox Hill (Cleveland County); Briles, Oliver P., enlisted July 17, 1864, died Oct. 12, 1864; Blankenship, W., enlisted June 8, 1863, captured.

Champion, George, enlisted April 10, 1864 (Wake County); Cooper, Thomas, enlisted April 12, 1864; Crater, William, enlisted May 10, 1864; Crater, David, enlisted May 10, 1864; Crater, Matthew, enlisted Aug. 27, 1864.

Daily, J. J., discharged; Dycus, A. N., enlisted Sept. 2, 1861, discharged for disability (Cleveland County); Dobbins, James L., wounded at Frazier's Farm, died Aug. 17, 1862 (Cleveland County); Dobbins, Jesse C., wounded (Cleveland County); Dobbins, F. C.; Doty, Osborn M., died Aug., 1862 (Cleveland County); DePriest, James R., discharged; Davis, John H., wounded at Fredericksburg; Davis, A. H., wounded at Gaines' Mill, captured (Cleveland County); Davis, Whilton O., wounded at Gettysburg; Dodwell, John; Dobbins, Daniel, died March 1, 1863; Dycus, A. N., enl. Feb. 26, 1863 (Cleveland County).

Edwards, Zachariah, enlisted Oct. 19, 1863; Edwards, J. M., enlisted Sept. 2, 1861, died at Goldsboro.

Frank, R. B., discharged April 16, 1862 for disability.

Green, Francis M., wounded at Gaines Mill; Gettys, Lawson G., died April 25, 1862, at Goldsboro; Gettys, Alfred W., died April 25, 1862, at Goldsboro; Green, Martin A., enlisted May 17, 1864; Green, W., enlisted Feb. 26, 1863 (Cleveland County); Green, William R.

Hamrick, D. N., promoted sergeant; Harrill, Drury, enlisted May 17, 1862, killed at Mechanicsville; Hamrick, E., enlisted May 7, 1862; Hamrick, Amos, enlisted May 7, 1862, wounded; Hamrick, Jason, enlisted May 7, 1861, died Aug. 28, 1862; Hamrick, E. O., enlisted Feb. 26, 1863, wounded at Chancellorsville, (Cleveland County); Hamrick, Eli, enlisted May 7, 1862, prisoner; Hamrick, Eli O., enlisted May 7, 1862; Hamrick, Amos, enlisted Feb. 26, 1863; Hage, David, enlisted May 22, 1864; Hules, William T., enlisted Sept. 28, 1864; Hamrick, Lewis M., promoted sergeant and died Jan 29, 1863; Harrill, George, died Jan. 21, 1862, at Goldsboro; Harrill, D.; Harrill, John, discharged for disability; Hollifield, Jacob; Huntsinger, John L., died of wounds received at Frazier's Farm; Hamrick, Greenberry, died Jan. 18, 1862, at Raleigh.

James, Robert G., promoted sergeant and wounded at Gettysburg; Jones, Sterling, discharged for disability (Cleveland County); James, W. A., enlisted Feb. 26, 1863, wounded at Chancellorsville (Cleveland County); Jones, William A., enlisted Feb. 22, 1863 (Cleveland County).

Lookadoo, John, died Aug. 31, 1862; Lovelace, D., discharged for disability; Lucas, J. A., enlisted Feb. 26, 1863, killed at Chancellorsville (Cleveland County); Leciloff, Philip, enlisted Feb. 26, 1864.

Mints, John V.; McDaniel, J. M.; Melton, Barney, died at Goldsboro, N. C.; Melton, Reuben, died Jan. 1, 1863, at Richmond; Moore, John A; McKinney, J. C., enlisted Feb. 26, 1863, died June 17, 1863 (Cleveland County); Moore, John H.; McDaniel, J. J., enlisted Sept. 26, 1863; McDaniel, James C., enlisted July 1, 1864; McSwain, William, enlisted April 10, 1864.

Owens, Andrew, killed at Frazier's Farm; Owens, R. S.; Owens, Willis, discharged.

Philbeck, Thomas F. (Cleveland County); Philbeck, W. A. (Cleveland County); Philbeck, Benjamin E., died May, 1862 (Cleveland County); Price, Spencer L, died June 30, 1863; Price, R. M., enlisted Dec. 27, 1861, died July 5, 1862; Penson, G. W., enlisted Feb. 26, 1863 (Cleveland County).

Robbins, James E.; Rodgers, William, died Jan. 8, 1863; Rollins, R., enlisted April 10, 1864; Roberts, Walter R., enlisted April 10, 1864; Rudd, Thomas L., enlisted Sept. 20, 1864.

Sesemore, Geo. W., enlisted May 5, 1863, prisoner; Stather, Thomas, enlisted July 17, 1864; Stather, Noah, enlisted July 17, 1864; Smart, Oliver P., discharged Jan. 8, 1862, for disability; Scoggins, John L., discharged (Cleveland County); Sparks, John L., died Jan. 21, 1862, at Goldsboro; Sweazy, George J., killed at Ox Hill; Smart, William B.,

wounded at Chancellorsville; Sparks, Caleb L., promoted corporal, wounded at Chancellorsville.

Wright, Nathan T., died Aug. 28, 1863; Wilson, Greenberry, discharged for disability; Withrow, Adolphus C., wounded at Mechanicsville, died Jan. 17, 1863; Wells, Woody B.; Weaver, Berry, discharged; Wilson, James M., promoted sergeant and wounded at Manassas; Womack, John; Williams, John, died Jan. 17, 1863; Wells, Andrew J., died July 1, 1862; Wilson, John; Wilson, Street, wounded at Frazier's Farm, and died Feb. 21, 1863; White, Hiram J. (Cleveland County); White, Albert Green, died June 1, 1862 (Cleveland County); Will, Harrison H., killed at Chancellorsville; Webb, William H., died March 28, 1862, at Goldsboro; Wright, William B., died of wounds received at Gaines' Mill; Wynn, Willis, enlisted Feb. 26, 1863 (Cleveland County); Wright, George W., enlisted Sept. 20, 1864; Walker, J. B., enlisted July 17, 1864; Wells, J. R.

Yelton, George W., died Feb. 1, 1862, at Goldsboro.

Zimmerman, David, enlisted Sept. 26, 1864.

COMPANY C, 34th REGIMENT

Officers

Marcus O. Dickerson, Captain; commissioned Sept. 2, 1861. Resigned June 1, 1862.

Francis L. Twitty¹⁹, Captain; commissioned June 1, 1862. Promoted from 1st Lieutenant; wounded in 1862; promoted to Major.

John D. Young, Captain (Granville County); commissioned July 1, 1863.

Francis L. Twitty, 1st Lieutenant; commissioned Sept. 2, 1861; promoted and wounded.

L. D. Wilkie, 1st Lieutenant; commissioned June 1, 1862; promoted from 2nd Lieutenant.

William T. Wilkins²⁰, 1st Lieutenant; promoted from 2nd Lieutenant and paroled at Appomatox.

Alfred K. Weaver, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned Sept. 2, 1861; resigned Feb. 9, 1863.

Alexander Hamilton Shotwell²¹, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned Sept. 2, 1861; died of wounds received June 30, 1862; promoted to 1st Lieutenant.

John R. Bowman, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned Aug., 1862; resigned Nov., 1862.

Perry R. Wilson (Guilford County), 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned July, 1862; died of wounds received at Shepherdstown in Sept, 1862.

Lorenzo D. Wilkie, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned Nov. 26, 1861; promoted from ranks.

William T. Wilkins, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned July 1, 1863; promoted 1st Lieutenant.

Robert P. Dickerson²², 2nd Lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers

Thomas L. Carson²³, 1st Sergeant; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; promoted Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant Aug., 1862.

John R. Bowman, 2nd Sergeant; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; promoted 2nd Lieutenant Aug., 1862; resigned Nov., 1862.

James L. Gray, 3rd Sergeant; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; died Feb. 1, 1862.

George W. Koone, 4th Sergeant; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; wounded near Richmond.

Joseph B. Carrier²⁴, 5th Sergeant; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; promoted Regimental Assistant Quartermaster Nov. 8, 1861; died in 1862 in Goldsboro, N. C.

Samuel P. Foster, 1st Corporal; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861.

James M. Taylor, 2nd Corporal; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; promoted Sergeant; transferred to 62nd Regiment.

William M. Keeter, 3rd Corporal; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; discharged Dec., 1862.

Joseph W. Whitesides, 4th Corporal; enlisted Sept. 2, 1861; died of wounds received at Ox Hill.

Privates

(All privates are from Rutherford County and enlisted on Sept. 2, 1861, unless otherwise specified.)

Allen, Daniel C., enlisted March 30, 1864.

Bagwell, Stanhope H., wounded several times; Baber, William, died July, 1862, at Richmond; Bradley, William H., killed July 1, 1862; Blankenship, Andrew, enlisted May 13, 1864; died Aug. 24, 1864; Bowman, William C., enlisted July 22, 1863, missing May 6, 1864; Bishop, Albert, enlisted March 30, 1864, wounded; Barber, Stephen D., enlisted May 9, 1864; Baynard, John E., enlisted May 13, 1864.

Collins, William W., enlisted May 18, 1864; Corn, Ezekiel A., enlisted March 30, 1864; Compton, H. H., enlisted May 24, 1864; Cooke, John, enlisted Sept. 12, 1861; Connor, William G., enlisted Sept. 21, 1861; Carpenter, James L., enlisted Nov. 16, 1861, died at Richmond, Va (Guilford County); Corn, W. Matthews, enlisted May 18, 1864, transferred; Cook, Alfred W., wounded at Gettysburg; Cook, John, wounded at Chancellorsville and near Richmond; Cooper, Nicholas P.; Connor, William G., wounded; Crawford, Sylvester, discharged Dec., 1862; Crow, Calvin M., promoted corporal and wounded, deserted to enemy; Camp, Solomon, died June, 1862; Camp, John H.

Doggett, Peter, discharged; Dobbins, John A.; Daves, Lorenzo A.; Daves, Elijah, killed July 6, 1863, at Williamsport; Dobbins, Calloway, killed Aug., 1862, at Manassas; Dickerson, Robert P., enlisted May 9, 1862, promoted Lieutenant July, 1862, and died of wounds received at

Shepherdstown, transferred from Company G, 16th; Davis, Josiah, enlisted March 30, 1864.

Edwards, William, enlisted May 9, 1864; Early, William; Early, John P., died March 20, 1862; Early, James; Early, Drury B., died of wounds; Early, William A., died March, 1862; Elliott, Jonathan, died in 1862; Elliott, Thomas, died March, 1862; Elliott, William H.; England, Robert A. B., died in 1862.

Foster, Henry Frank; Foster, Alfred; Flack, Andrew D., promoted Corporal and wounded; Freeman, John Mc., died July 5, 1863; Freeman, John M.; Flinn, Daniel P., enlisted May 12, 1864.

Goode, George W., enlisted Sept. 26, 1861, wounded, promoted Sergeant; Goode, Edward S., enlisted Sept. 26, 1861; Grant, Samuel B.

Hamrick, John, died Feb., 1862, at Raleigh; Hudgins, James H.; Henderson, James F.; Hensley, Stephen A., promoted Corporal; Hunter, Jonathan; Harrell, Robert M., promoted Sergeant and wounded; Hill, David N., died April 20, 1862; Hill, James; Higgins, Mills A., killed July 1, 1863, at Gettysburg; Hicks, C. Greenberry, enlisted Sept. 25, 1864, deserted to enemy.

Jarrell, Doctor J., discharged June 10, 1863; Johnston, Roland, discharged.

Koon, Noah, enlisted Sept. 22, 1863; Keeter, George R., killed June 27, 1862, at Gaines Mill; Keeter, Henry, wounded at Gettysburg; Keeter, George F., died Dec. 17, 1862, at Guinea Station.

Lynch, Abijah O., wounded twice, captured; Lynch, Humphrey Posey, promoted corporal; Ledbetter, John W.; Ledbetter, William O., died of wounds received at Chancellorsville; Lannon, Henry, wounded; Lawrence, Francis C., died March, 1862, at Hamilton, N. C.

Miller, Martin P., died of wounds received at Frazier's Farm; McArthur, John B., died April 4, 1863, in Rutherford County, N. C.; McBrayer, Lorenzo N., died of wounds received at Chancellorsville; McCall, William O., enlisted May 25, 1864; McArthur, Thomas R., enlisted May 8, 1864; McFaddin, John L., enlisted May 9, 1864; Melton, Joseph, enlisted May 18, 1864; Mitchell, Henderson G., enlisted Jan. 11, 1864; Miller, W. H., enlisted May 9, 1862, killed June 26, 1862, at Mechanicsville; Miller, James A., enlisted May 9, 1862, promoted Lieutenant in Company K, 50th Regiment.

Nelson, William; Nanney, James, enlisted Oct. 26, 1861, discharged (Guilford County); Nanney, Drury D.; Nanney, Elbert, died March, 1862, at Hamilton, N. C.; Nanney, Nicholas; Nanney, James A., died Jan., 1862, in Raleigh.

Ollis, H. B., enlisted April 25, 1864.

Presnel, James, enlisted May 25, 1864, deserted to enemy; Presnel, John C., enlisted May 25, 1864, deserted to enemy.

Robertson, Thomas, enlisted May 25, 1864; Robertson, Alfred, Jr.; Radford, Shadrack; Roberts, William G. B., transferred to Company H.

Shytle, Jeremiah, prisoner July 13, 1863; Sane, Elijah, missing May 28, 1864; Shytle, Esley; Shytle, Philip, discharged; Shytle, Martin L., died of wounds received at Chancellorsville; Sorrell, William, deserted at Petersburg; Scoggins, James W.; Simms, Doctor L., died in Rutherford County; Steadman, Townsend, discharged July, 1862; Sisk, John, died Jan., 1862, at Raleigh; Sorrels, Silas P., enlisted Nov. 15, 1861 (Guilford County); Scoggins, William W., enlisted Sept. 25, 1864, deserted.

Terrell, William A., enlisted May 9, 1864; Taylor, J. J., enlisted Oct. 10, 1862, promoted to Corporal; Taylor, Jonathan C., died at Raleigh Jan. 21, 1862; Tomes, John C., died of wounds received near Richmond; Tomes, James F., killed at Chancellorsville; Towery, Aaron Mc., died at High Point; Twitty, William L., discharged; Tanner, Belton O., killed June 27, 1862, at Gaines' Mill.

Williams, Harvey C., died at Raleigh Dec. 22, 1861; Whiteside, N. H. P., promoted Sergeant; Weaver, Thomas C.; Weeks, William wounded at Chancellorsville, lost leg; Williams, John L., transferred to Company G, 16th Regiment; Whiteside, John L., discharged; Wilkie, Lorenzo D., promoted Lieutenant; Whiteside, James W.; Whiteside, J. E., died at Goldsboro, N. C.; Wilkerson, James, killed May 3, 1863, at Chancellorsville; Whiteside, Aaron W., killed Sept. 1, 1862, at Ox Hill; Wilson, John J.; Wilson, Joseph, wounded, promoted Sergeant; Wallace, Alonzo G., killed June 27, 1862, at Gaines Mill; Webb, Patillo, discharged; Webb, Gilbert, died Feb., 1862, at Goldsboro, N. C.; Wilson, Perry R., enlisted Nov. 15, 1861, died March, 1862, at Hamilton, N. C. (Guilford County); Wilkie, Thomas L., promoted to 1st Lieutenant; Wilkins, William T., enlisted May 9, 1862, promoted to Lieutenant.

Yancey, John, enlisted April 25, 1864, prisoner; Young, John D., promoted to Captain (Granville County).

COMPANY I, 34th REGIMENT

Officers

James O. Simmons²⁵, Captain; commissioned Oct. 6, 1861.

John L. McDowell, Captain; commissioned April 17, 1862.

James Wood^{25A}, Captain; commissioned Sept. 4, 1862; wounded July, 1863, at Gettysburg; paroled at Appomatox.

John L. McDowell, 1st Lieutenant; commissioned Oct. 6, 1861.

Henry Jenkins²⁶, 1st Lieutenant; commissioned Sept. 4, 1862; wounded July, 1863, at Gettysburg, promoted from ranks; paroled at Appomatox.

Wm. A. McKinney, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned Oct. 6, 1861.

Asbury Simmons, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned Oct. 6, 1861.

Thomas P. Phillips, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned July 24, 1862; paroled at Appomatox.

G. J. Huntley²⁷, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned July 24, 1862; wounded June 27, 1862, at Gaines Mill and killed July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg.

Non-Commissioned Officers

Jonas B. Watkins, 1st Sergeant; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861; died July 7, 1862, at Richmond.

Joseph C. Smith, 2nd Sergeant; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861.

Charles C. Hinsdale, 3rd Sergeant; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861; wounded at Chancellorsville.

Leonard Fowler, 4th Sergeant; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861; wounded at Manassas and Gettysburg; lost leg at Riddles Shop.

George W. Suttles, 5th Sergeant; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861; discharged Dec. 8, 1862.

Thomas P. Phillips, 1st Corporal; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861; promoted 2nd Lieutenant July 24, 1862, and wounded.

Daniel W. Fowler, 2nd Corporal; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861.

James Wood, 3rd Corporal; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861; promoted Captain, and wounded at Gettysburg.

Elisha L. Simmons, 4th Corporal; enlisted Oct. 6, 1861; died August 17, 1862, at Richmond.

Privates

(All privates enlisted Oct. 6, 1861, and are from Rutherford County unless otherwise designated.)

Alexander, Elias A.

Blanton, William; Burgess, William; Barefield, William, wounded at Manassas, discharged; Bowers, William, enlisted Feb. 16, 1864 (South Carolina); Brooks, James T., enlisted March 12, 1863 (Person County); Bridgers, Aaron, enlisted June 1, 1862, discharged July 27, 1863.

Crawford, John H., promoted Sergeant and wounded at Shepherds-town; Clayton, J. L., enlisted March 12, 1863, wounded at Chancellorsville (Granville County); Chancy, E. A., enlisted March 12, 1863 (Montgomery County); Colbert, Lewis, died Jan. 25, 1862; Cargel, Sansbury, killed June 26, 1862, at Ellyson's Mill.

Deck, Joseph L., discharged Nov. 25, 1861, for disability; Dyer, John W., died Dec. 10, 1861.

Fisher, William, enlisted March 12, 1863, captured (Lincoln County); Flinn, M. W., enlisted Nov. 16, 1861, wounded at second Manassas, deserted two times.

Goode, John W., discharged May 1, 1862, for disability; Goode, George, died March 30, 1862; Goode, William R., died March 27, 1862; Griffin, James T., wounded at Gettysburg.

Hopper, John A. M., discharged May 1, 1862, for disability; Henson,

J. C.; Henson, J. P., promoted Corporal; Honeycutt, Dillard, transferred from Company D May 29, 1863; Honeycutt, Marion, killed May 3, 1863, at Chancellorsville; Harris, William C., discharged Dec. 8, 1862; Harris, Nimrod, died in service; Harward, Asa, enlisted April 15, 1864 (Stokes County); Hester, James M., enlisted Oct. 6, 1861, discharged Dec. 8, 1862; Henderson, James; Hansell, John P., enlisted March 12, 1863 (Gaston County); Henson, P. J., wounded at Gettysburg; Hayes, Thomas, wounded at Fredericksburg; Hester, Jason, died March 20, 1863; Hester, John, discharged July 15, 1862, for disability; Hawkins, G. M., enlisted Feb. 6, 1863 (Cleveland County); Hawkins, J. B., enlisted Feb. 6, 1863, wounded at Chancellorsville (Cleveland County); Huntley, G. J., enlisted Nov. 26, 1861, promoted 2nd Lieutenant, wounded near Richmond, killed at Gettysburg; Hughes, Taliaferro, enlisted Nov. 6, 1861, died April 1, 1862.

Jolly, James, enlisted April 10, 1864 (Cabarrus County); Jenkins, John, enlisted June 25, 1863; Jenkins, Eli, enlisted March 12, 1863 (Gaston County); Jenkins, Henry, promoted 1st Lieutenant, and wounded at Gettysburg; Jones, William L., wounded June 30, 1862.

Kimbrell, Michael A., promoted Corporal, wounded June 30, 1862;

Kimbrel, James N. F., died Feb. 15, 1862, at Goldsboro; Kimbrel, Thomas, discharged Nov. 15, 1862, for disability; Kennedy, James; Kennedy, Thomas; King, Wilkie J., died March 27, 1862; Kennedy, J. C., killed June 26, 1862, at Mechanicsville; Kennedy, L. John; Kennedy, Joseph D., wounded at Gettysburg.

Lancaster, D. D., transferred to 16th Regiment May 30, 1862; Lineberger, John F., enlisted March 12, 1863, wounded at Chancellorsville (Gaston County).

Mays, Orson, enlisted Feb. 1, 1862, promoted Sergeant; Martin, William, enlisted June 1, 1862, discharged for disability; Martin, James, enlisted Feb. 13, 1864, died; Martin, William, discharged Aug. 1, 1862, for disability; Morrow, George W.; Morrow, D. G., enlisted June 1, 1862, discharged; Morrow, James R., wounded at Ox Hill, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg; Morrow, E. G., discharged Dec. 8, 1862; Mints, Thomas J., wounded at Chancellorsville and near Richmond; Mints, John C., wounded at Chancellorsville; McDowell, J. L., enlisted April 14, 1863; Mode, Martin, enlisted Feb. 18, 1864; McFalls, T. C., enlisted Feb. 1, 1864; Moisen, J. R.

Neal, John B., died Feb. 25, 1862.

Padgett, Marcus, enlisted April 19, 1862, transferred to 16th Regiment May 30, 1862; Phillips, Hillman; Potter, Perry; Philips, Lawson, discharged Dec. 8, 1862.

Rupp, Samuel, enlisted Feb. 6, 1863, wounded at Chancellorsville (Cleveland County); Robbins, J. B.; Robbins, Jackson, killed at Gettysburg; Robbins, Elisha, promoted sergeant, wounded at Chancellorsville; Raines, Stephen, discharged July 15, 1862, for disability;

Steadman, John R., died of wounds received at Gettysburg; Steadman, James, wounded at Richmond and Gettysburg; Suttle, Philip, died June 5, 1863; Smith, John C., died Nov. 25, 1861; Smith, Dillard, died June 30, 1863; Strickland, Marion, wounded at Sharpsburg; Sutton, William, wounded at second Manassas; Smith, William B.; Steadman, Perry, wounded; Simmons, M. W., discharged Dec. 8, 1862; Shehan, James F., wounded at Ox Hill; Splawn, James T., transferred to 16th Regiment May 30, 1862; Taylor, James, killed at Gettysburg July, 1863; Tate, Gamerwell, discharged Nov. 15, 1861, for disability; Tate, H. J. Upchurch, Daniel, enlisted Feb. 13, 1864.

Watkins, T. E. C., discharged Dec. 8, 1862; Webb, Daniel; Wood, Marcus, enlisted July 11, 1861; Wood, Thompson J., promoted to Corporal and wounded at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg; Wilson, Joseph, discharged Nov. 25, 1861, for disability; Walker, Thomas, died Oct. 5, 1862; Whitt, William; Wyatt, James E., promoted corporal.

COMPANY G, 50th REGIMENT

Commissioned Officers

George W Andrews²⁸, Captain, commissioned March 24, 1862.
 A. H. Nabors²⁹, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned March 24, 1862.
 John A. Morrison³⁰, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned March 24, 1862.
 R. F. Logan, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned March 24, 1862 (Cleveland County).
 Thomas I. Long³¹, 2nd Lieutenant.
 S. D. Hampton, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned March 24, 1862.
 John P. Flack³², Lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers

Quincy D. W. Andrews, 1st Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 Amos Nanney, 1st Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 P. M. Morrison, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 Samuel D. Hampton, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862. Promoted Lieutenant.
 F. L. Wallace, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 Williamson M. Fortune, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 John P. Flack, 4th Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862. Promoted Lieutenant.
 B. F. Biggerstaff, 5th Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 Reuben F. Logan, 5th Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862. Promoted Lieutenant.
 L. A. Wallace, 5th Sergeant..
 W. P. Fortune, 1st Corporal, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 Elijah D. Melton, 1st Corporal, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 Calvin Koone, 2nd Corporal, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 Hezekiah Blankenship, 2nd Corporal, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 William L. Long, 3rd Corporal, enlisted March 24, 1862.

James R. Cochran, 3rd Corporal, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 William F. Nix, 5th Corporal, enlisted March 24, 1862.
 W. G. Grayson, 5th Corporal.

Privates

(All privates are from Rutherford County and all enlisted March 24, 1862, unless otherwise designated.)

Adair, L. W.; Adair, C. C.; Adair, R.; Adair, F., enlisted July 9, 1863; Andrews, Quincy D. W., promoted Sergeant.

Boone, Andrew C.; Black, William W.; Boone, Thomas; Black, J. H.; Black, George Logan, enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Blankenship, William W.; Biggerstaff, Elijah, enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Biggerstaff, Thomas; Biggerstaff, B. F.; Biggerstaff, Baruck; Biggerstaff, Elijah, Sr., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Baber, J. L.; Biggerstaff, Jacob, enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Brindle, Noah R.

Calloway, James; Cochran, James R.; Clements, John A., died May 29, 1862; Cochran, John R.; Cochran, B. D.; Cochran, W. C., enlisted April 11, 1862, deserted to enemy Oct. 27, 1864; Church, Charles F.; Carson, J. C.; Campbell, William; Coxey, Richard, enlisted Jan. 22, 1863, died Oct. 1, 1865; Canipe, H. W.; Curry, D. H., enlisted Jan. 22, 1863.

Erwin, William M.

Daves, William S.

Earles, John W., deserted April 18, 1862; Earles, Martin L.

Flack, L. B., enlisted May 10, 1862, died of wounds 1865; Flack, C. J., enlisted July 2, 1863; Flack, J. P.; Fortune, William P.

Grayson, W. G.; Guffey, Thomas A.; Guffey, John, enlisted March 31, 1862; Guffey, S. R.

Hawkins, William L.; Huddleston, J. M.; Hawkins, H. P.; Houser, H. C.; Huddleston, J. H.; Hemphill, T. P.; Higgins, W. L., enlisted March 29, 1862; Hill, Calvin; Hutchins, John C., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Hensley, W. M.; Hicks, W. G., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Harwell, P., shot for desertion; Hunt, Alfred W., enlisted Feb. 21, 1863; Hill, W. S.; Hunt, Absalom, enlisted Feb. 21, 1863; Hill, A. C.

Jones, William, enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Jarrell, William, discharged; Jenkins, Neil; Johnson, R.; Johnson, Aaron, enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Johnson, Hezekiah W., enlisted April 8, 1862, died at Raleigh May 30, 1862.

Koone, Elisha, enlisted March 24, 1862, died; Koone, James, died May 8, 1862; Koone, Dewalt, enlisted April 18, 1862; Koone, Calvin, died at Plymouth, N. C.; Keeter, William H., enlisted May 10, 1862; Koone, L. F.; Keeter, J. A.; Keeter, J. A. W.

Long, William L.; Long, Francis M.; Ledbetter, T. B.

Monteith, J. G.; Monteith, G. W., enlisted Oct. 9, 1862; Morgan, P. O.; Morgan, Humphries P.; Morgan, James; Melton, John M.;

Morgan, Jethro, enlisted July 8, 1863; Morrison, Perry M., promoted Sergeant; Melton, J. G.; Melton, William, died May 30, 1862; Melton, E. D.; Melton, Joshua; Melton, J. S.; Melton, Philip H., died May 19, 1862; Melton, Jesse; Melton, David H.; McFarland, J. S., deserted April 16, 1862, back in ranks in 1864; Melton, W. L., enlisted April 28, 1864; Mooney, J. W., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Mashburn, J. H., enlisted Jan. 8, 1864; Morrison, R. P., enlisted Jan. 22, 1863; McCurry, J. S., enlisted Oct. 15, 1863.

Nix, E. P.; Nix, William F.; Nolan, John, enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Nanney, Cebren; Nanney, Amos; Nanney, William.

Partin, John A., enlisted Jan. 22, 1863; Pope, J. S., enlisted Sept. 23, 1863; Porter, J. O., enlisted Oct. 18, 1863.

Queen, William M., enlisted Feb. 24, 1863.

Spratt, S. L., on extra duty at wagonner since Dec. 22, 1864; Sims, J. P.; Sorrels, Israel P.; Stafford, R. E., enlisted Sept. 23, 1863; Sorrels, J. C., enlisted Aug. 10, 1862; Stephens, Alexander; Smart, H. K.; Suttles, John H.; Smith, C. A. D., enlisted Oct. 17, 1863; Suttles, William M.; Stewart, John H.; Sisk, A. J., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Street Anthony, enlisted March 28, 1862, died May 17, 1862.

Tomberlin, John; Tomberlin, V. R., enlisted Oct. 9, 1863; Toney John, enlisted Oct. 8, 1862.

Upton, Benjamin B., captured; Ungar, Lawrence (Jew); Upton, Edward.

Vickers, Alexander R.; Vickers, Thomas J.; Varty, D. H.; Vickers, J. W., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Vickers, W. B., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862; Vickers, J. N., enlisted Oct. 8, 1862.

Watson, James W., enlisted March 24, 1862; Wallace, J. D., enlisted Dec. 3, 1863; Watson, S. A., enlisted Dec. 23, 1862; Wallace, Lawson A., enlisted March 24, 1862; Walker, Elias, enlisted March 24, 1862; Wallace, Francis L., promoted Sergeant; Walker, R. A.; Watson, D. M.; Walker, J. S.; Walker, Jeremiah, discharged April 28, 1862; Waters, Jonathan; Waters, William, shot for desertion; Wallace, Joseph L.; Wallace, A. K., detached service, enlisted Jan. 5, 1864; Watson, D. M., enlisted Sept. 25, 1863.

COMPANY I, 50th REGIMENT

Commissioned Officers

John B. Eaves, Captain, commissioned May 19, 1862.

Wm. M. Corbitt³³, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned March 25, 1862.
Detailed. Killed at Salkatchie River, S. C.

S. E. Bostic³⁴, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned July 19, 1862.

Jesse Hellard³⁵, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned Sept. 24, 1862.

Carter Burnett, Lieutenant.

Andrew Eaves, Lieutenant.

Frank Moore³⁶, Lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers

John O. Cooper, 1st Sergeant, enlisted March 19, 1862.
 A. H. Bradley, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted March 17, 1862.
 A. E. Wilson, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted March 17, 1862.
 C. R. Lewis, 4th Sergeant, enlisted March 19, 1862.
 J. C. Logan, 5th Sergeant, enlisted March 17, 1862.
 G. Morris, 1st Corporal, enlisted March 19, 1862.
 J. L. Doggett, 2nd Corporal, enlisted May 8, 1862.
 J. J. Wilkins, 3rd Corporal, enlisted March 19, 1862.
 A. I. Green, 4th Corporal, enlisted March 22, 1862.

Privates

(All privates from Rutherford County unless otherwise stated).

Allen, J. W., enlisted March 27, 1862, detailed; Allen E. P., enlisted Oct. 10, 1862 (Wake County).

Baber, C. S., enlisted March 17, 1862; Bradley, Wilson, enlisted April 15, 1862; Bennick, H. J., enlisted April 15, 1862; Blankenship, Joseph; Blankenship, James, enlisted May 17, 1862; Butler, S. R., enlisted Oct. 10, 1862 (Wake County); Bland, T. R.; Bland, S. R., enlisted July 1, 1863; Burnett, Landren, enlisted May 12, 1862; Bostic, G. I., enlisted March 17, 1862.

Carpenter, K. J., enlisted March 21, 1862, promoted Sergeant; Carpenter, J. C., enlisted May 8, 1862; Church, W. B., enlisted Feb. 2, 1862.

Doggett, J. H., enlisted July 1, 1863; Doggett, J. G., enlisted May 18, 1862; Doggett, W. D., enlisted March 2, 1862; Downey, T. J., enlisted March 21, 1862; Davis, J. L., enlisted March 17, 1862; Dobbins, G. R., enlisted April 4, 1862; Dobbins, C. C., enlisted March 17, 1862; Dobbins, W. B., enlisted May 3, 1862; Dobbins, J. J., enlisted March 17, 1862.

Earley, John, enlisted March 17, 1862.

Forbush, D. R., enlisted April 18, 1862; Francis, J. M., enlisted March 17, 1862; Flinn, I., Jr., enlisted March 21, 1862.

Green, L. D., enlisted April 13, 1862; Green, Albert, enlisted March 22, 1862; Green, C. P., enlisted April 13, 1862; Graves, J. B., enlisted May 30, 1863; Goode, J. M.; Greenway, L. E., enlisted Oct. 10, 1862 (Wake County).

Hollifield, James; Holderfield, James, enlisted Oct. 10, 1862 (Wake County); Hicks, D. R.; Holland, W. C., enlisted March 19, 1862; Harrill, David, enlisted May 12, 1862; Harmon Alfred; Hall, G. W., enlisted March 21, 1862; Hunt, John, enlisted March 17, 1862; Harvey, Allen, enlisted March 27, 1862; Hardin, J. B., enlisted March 22, 1862; Hardin, Jesse N., enlisted March 22, 1862; Hardin, J. E., enlisted March 21, 1862; Hardin, B. P., enlisted March 21, 1862; Huntsinger, William, enlisted March 29, 1862; Hamrick, Elias, enlisted March 29, 1862.

Lee, J. W., enlisted Nov. 9, 1863; Long, Watson, enlisted April 13, 1862.

Miller, D. F., enlisted Oct. 10, 1862, detailed; Marvin, James, enlisted May 10, 1862; McDaniel, Andrew, enlisted March 27, 1862; McDaniel, Guilford E.; McDaniel, Lewis, enlisted July 1, 1862; Morrow, Elbert, enlisted June 1, 1863; Morgan, A. F., enlisted July 1, 1863; Moore, Francis, enlisted March 17, 1863.

Nanney, G. W., enlisted July 1, 1863; Navel (Norville?), Samuel, enlisted May 12, 1862; Navel (Norville?), William, enlisted Oct. 11, 1862 (Wake County).

Pintuff, M. P., enlisted March 21, 1862, detailed; Pintuff, B. P., enlisted March 22, 1862; Padgett, Noah, enlisted March 19, 1862; Padgett, Hicks, enlisted March 22, 1862.

Rogers, William, enlisted March 19, 1862.

Sorrell, C. H., enlisted March 27, 1862; Shehan, James, enlisted March 22, 1862; Shehan, Jackson, enlisted April, 1862; Shehan, Edward, enlisted Jan. 18, 1863, detailed; Scruggs, Robert, enlisted March 22, 1863, detailed; Smith, E. M., enlisted March 19, 1862; Smith, M. S., enlisted Jan. 27, 1863; Smith, G. W., enlisted March 12, 1862.

Thompson, H. H., enlisted April 1, 1862, detailed; Trout, Gaither, enlisted Feb. 21, 1863.

Upchurch, William, enlisted April 3, 1862, detailed.

Williams, H. C., enlisted March 19, 1862; Walker, J. R., enlisted March 21, 1862, detailed; Walker, Elijah, enlisted March 17, 1862; Wilson, J. G., enlisted March 22, 1862; Womack, Noah, enlisted March 22, 1862; Womack, L., enlisted July 1, 1863; Womack, Thomas; Wilkie, S., Sr., enlisted Oct. 10, 1862, detailed (Wake County); Webb, P. P., enlisted June 16, 1863; Wilkins, William J., enlisted Oct. 1, 1862.

COMPANY K, 50th REGIMENT

Commissioned Officers

Samuel Wilkins³⁷, Captain (Organized Company)

G. B. Ford, Captain, commissioned March 27, 1862

James A. Miller, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned March 27, 1862. Transferred from Co. C, 34th Reg.

J. B. Ford, 1st Lieutenant, transferred from Co. G, 16th Reg., and killed at Gettysburg.

P. B. Ford, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned March 27, 1862.

L. P. Wilkins, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned March 27, 1862.

Non-Commissioned Officers

W. E. Roberts, 1st Sergeant, enlisted March 27, 1862.

B. G. Haynes, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted March 27, 1862.

B. F. McDade, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted March 27, 1862.

G. W. Harris, 4th Sergeant, enlisted Oct., 1862.

Philip Watkins, 5th Sergeant, enlisted March 27, 1862.

Elias Albright, 1st Corporal, enlisted Oct., 1862.
 A. B. Ledbetter, 2nd Corporal, enlisted March 27, 1862.
 J. W. Blackwell, 3rd Corporal, enlisted March 27, 1862.
 John Samburton, 4th Corporal, enlisted March 27, 1862.
 Joseph Carson Daniel, Corporal.

Privates

(All privates are from Rutherford County and enlisted March 27, 1862, unless otherwise specified.)

Blackwell, Marion; Baber, James; Ballard, Solomon, enlisted March 26, 1862; Berry, William, enlisted Feb. 19, 1864; Brock, Robert F.; Brady, A., enlisted Oct., 1862; Bradley, Augustus; Bradley, Alfred.

Corne, Noah; Cantrell, George; Crocker, Madison.

Daniel, Francis L., enlisted Nov. 11, 1863; Dunn, John; DePriest, James, enlisted Oct., 1862; Dyer, Elisha.

Frazier, David, enlisted Oct., 1863; Fowler, Benjamin.

Green, E. G.; Greenlie, David.

Hamilton, Stephen; Hampton, Thomas J.; Hamrick, Robert, enlisted Oct., 1862, deserted; Harris, Calvin, enlisted Oct., 1862; Harris, Joseph; Hicks, R. B.; Harris, William, enlisted Nov., 1862; Head, Philip; Hester, J. M., enlisted Aug., 1863; Huggins, J. W.; Huntsinger, S.

Jenkins, John, enlisted Oct., 1862; Justice, T. J.; Jenkins, Levi; Johnson, A. J., enlisted Feb 13, 1862; Justice, L. L., enlisted Aug. 3, 1863.

Ledbetter, John, enlisted Oct., 1862; Ledford, Frederick, enlisted Oct., 1863; Long, John A., killed at Bentonville.

McCrew, James; McDade, J. S.; enlisted Oct. 1, 1862; Miller, Karr B.

Owens, Richard.

Panther, Joseph, enlisted Oct., 1862.

Rains, William.

Shepherd, Henry; Smith, Henry; Smith, W. D.; Snowden, Thomas; Steadman, Jason; Suttles, Joseph; Suttles, William.

Warren, Achilles; Warren, Archibald; Wilkie, Oliver J.; Wood, Anders; Wood, Augustus, enlisted March 28, 1862; Wood, John; Whisnant, Archibald; Wilson, Joseph, enlisted in August, 1863.

COMPANY I, 56th REGIMENT

Commissioned Officers

J. W. Kilpatrick, Captain, commissioned May 1, 1861. Killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines. Enlisted as Lieutenant in Co. D, 16th Reg., transferred April 7, 1862.

Lawson Harrill³⁸, Captain, commissioned May 31, 1862. Promoted from 1st Lieutenant.

Lawson Harrill, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned May 1, 1862; promoted to Captain. Enlisted May 1, 1861, Co. D, 16th Reg., and transferred.

H. A. L. Sweezy, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned Aug. 2, 1862; promoted from 2nd Lieutenant; killed Aug. 21, 1864.

James H. Sweezy, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned May 31, 1862; discharged July 29, 1862.

Joseph M. Walker³⁹, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned Aug. 21, 1864; promoted from 2nd Lieutenant; detailed.

Henry A. L. Sweezy, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned May 1, 1861; promoted and killed. Transferred from Company D, 16th Reg.

James H. Sweezy, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned May 15, 1862; resigned Aug. 28, 1862.

Joseph M. Walker, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned July 27, 1862; promoted; detailed to command Company B, 56th Reg., June 18, 1864.

Philip H. Grose, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned Sept. 22, 1862; promoted from ranks. Transferred from Company D, 16th Reg.

Lee M. Lynch, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned Oct. 1, 1864; promoted from 1st Sergeant and killed.

Non-Commissioned Officers

L. M. Lynch, 1st Sergeant; enlisted May 18, 1862; promoted 2nd Lieutenant Oct. 1, 1864; wounded and died of wounds Feb., 1865 at Petersburg, Va.

John W. Calton, 2nd Sergeant, enlisted March 15, 1862.

Willis G. Wall, 3rd Sergeant, enlisted March 20, 1862; wounded.

Jonathan Mooney, 4th Sergeant; enlisted May 25, 1861; wounded July 8, 1864.

Joseph M. Walker, 5th Sergeant, enlisted May 10, 1861; promoted 2nd Lieutenant July 27, 1862.

William C. L. Beam, 1st Corporal, enlisted March 19, 1862; killed May 20, 1864 at Ware Bottom Church.

John B. Robbins, 2nd Corporal, enlisted March 3, 1862. Died at Point Lookout Prison.

William L. Lynch, 3rd Corporal, enlisted March 18, 1862.

Adam Price, 4th Corporal, enlisted March 21, 1862.

Joseph G. Price, musician, enlisted March 21, 1862; killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines.

Oliver D. Price, musician, enlisted March 21, 1862.

Privates

(All men are from Rutherford County, and enlisted March 21, 1862, except as otherwise specified.)

Atkinson, J. M.

Biggerstaff, George W., enlisted May 1, 1861, transferred from Co. D, 16th Reg., April 7, 1862, wounded in 1864; Biggerstaff, I. N., en-

listed March 20, 1862, deserted; Bird, William, discharged Dec., 1862; Bolton, J. H., enlisted March 15, 1862, transferred from Co. I, 50th Reg., Jan., 1863, wounded in 1864, killed near Petersburg; Bolton, S. B., enlisted March 10, 1862, wounded in 1864, died from wounds; Bridges, A. W., wounded in 1864, enlisted March 4, 1862; Bailey, John; Brooks, W. M., killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines; Bailey, Riley; Buff, Abram M., wounded in 1864; Buff, Daniel C., died Jan., 1862 at Camp Hospital near Richmond, Va.; Baber, ———, enlisted?

Campbell, J. P., enlisted Nov. 11, 1863, wounded; Campbell, Thomas, enlisted April 10, 1864, wounded; Canipe, John W., enlisted March 15, 1862, deserted to enemy, wounded; Cash, Haswell, enlisted March 20, 1862, discharged July, 1862; Covington, Joseph N., enlisted March 19, 1862, died Jan., 1863 near Richmond.

Dameron, T. G., enlisted March 19, 1862; Dameron, William, enlisted July 8, 1862, died April 2, 1863 at Wilmington, N. C.; Daves, W. J., enlisted March 31, 1862, wounded; Daves, William, enlisted July 5, 1862, killed at Plymouth April 20, 1864; Davis, Rufus, enlisted July 8, 1862, missing Aug. 21, 1864, wounded near Petersburg, died near Philadelphia, Pa.; Davis, J. L.; Deck, G. W.; Dobbins, Nehemiah, enlisted 1863; DePriest, J. G. B., discharged Nov., 1862.

Floyd, James M., enlisted March 20, 1862, died July 29, 1862 at Raleigh; Freeman, Dock; Franklin, J. P., enlisted July 8, 1862, retired April 20, 1864.

Goforth, John H., enlisted July 8, 1862; Goforth, Thomas; Green, James, died April 30, 1862 at Ashland, Va.; Green, Larkin M., enlisted July 8, 1862, died Aug. 10, 1864; Green, Samuel, enlisted July 8, 1862; Green, Whitten, enlisted July 8, 1862, died Nov. 27, 1862 at Wilson; Griffin, George O., enlisted Nov. 29, 1863; killed May 20, 1864 at Ware Bottom Church, Va.; Green, William, enlisted July 8, 1862, wounded; Gross, John C., enlisted March 19, 1862, killed March 25, 1865 near Petersburg; Gross, Philip H., enlisted May 6, 1861, tr. from Co. G, 16th Reg., April 7, 1862 and promoted to 2nd Lieutenant Sept. 22, 1862.

Hamilton, J. W., enlisted March 21, 1862, wounded; Hamilton, W. P., died July 23, 1862 at Raleigh; Hanks, E. F., enlisted Aug. 14, 1862 (from near Plymouth, N. C.), tr. to Co. A, 56th Reg., Sept. 28, 1862, promoted to 2nd Lieutenant; Harrill, Amos, enlisted May 10, 1861, tr. from Co. D, 16th Reg., and killed, promoted 5th Sergeant Aug. 30, 1862; Harrill, Drury, died Jan. 6, 1863 at Wilson; Harrill, Pink, enlisted in 1862, wounded and died; Harrill, Howsan, enlisted May 1, 1861, tr. from Co. D, 16th Reg., wounded; Harrill, John B., enlisted Sept. 21, 1861, tr. from Co. B, 34th Reg., wounded and discharged and re-enlisted July, 1862, severely wounded June 17, 1864; Henson, J. C., wounded May 20, 1864; Hollifield, H. C., enlisted June

14, 1863; Harrill, Pinkney, enlisted 1862, died from wounds; Hollifield, N. J., enlisted July 5, 1862, wounded March 25, 1865, promoted Drummer; Hollifield, A. J.; Horton, Alexander, enlisted Aug. 13, 1863; Horton, D. M., enlisted March 18, 1862, wounded Aug. 21, 1864, lost left arm; Horton, George J., enlisted March 18, 1862, wounded; Horton, John J., enlisted March 18, 1862, died in hospital April 28, 1862; Horton, Patton, enlisted March 3, 1862, died April 27, 1862 at Ashland; Horton, W. T., enlisted March 8, 1862, killed Aug. 21, 1864; Hutchins, Isaac, died April 24, 1862 at Ashland; Hutchins, Reuben, died in hospital May 1, 1862; Huntsinger, John, wounded at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862; Huntsinger, William, transferred from Co. I, 50th Reg., Jan. 1, 1863.

Jones, James D., wounded in 1864.

King, Spencer, enlisted March 19, 1862, died June 20, 1862 at Richmond, Va.; King, William, enlisted March 15, 1862, died June 1, 1862 at Richmond.

Lovelace, G. L. C., enlisted Feb. 12, 1863; Lynch, A. K., enlisted May 1, 1861, Co. D, 16th Reg., transferred, killed May 31, 1862 at Seven Pines; Lynch, Hyman, enlisted?

Melton, J. L., enlisted Oct. 1, 1861, wounded at Seven Pines; Melton, John S., enlisted March 15, 1862, detailed; Melton, Samuel, enlisted?; Michael, J. M., enlisted July 8, 1862, wounded; Mooney, David; Mooney, E. D., enlisted Oct. 14, 1862, wounded Aug. 21, 1864, lost left arm; Mooney, Jacob, Sr., died April 22, 1862 at Ashland, Va.; Mooney, Jacob, Jr., enlisted Jan. 1, 1863; Mooney, M. O., enlisted March 15, 1862; Mooney, Peter, enlisted March 15, 1862, died from wound in knee at Richmond; Mooney, Phillip M., died at Williamsburg, Va.; Moxley, Thomas, enlisted Sept. 29, 1863 (Alleghany County); Murray, John W., enlisted Sept. 29, 1863, killed Aug. 21, 1864; McFarland, D. C., enlisted July 8, 1862, died Jan. 5, 1863 at Goldsboro.

Nelon, James Robert, enlisted March 24, 1862.

Owens, Amos W., enlisted May 1, 1861, Co. D, 16th Reg. Disc. Jan 17, 1862, re-enlisted; Owens, Thomas, wounded May 15, 1864.

Padgett, Craton, wounded; Padgett, J. B. enlisted July 8, 1862, wounded May 20, 1864; Padgett, J. L., enlisted July 8, 1862, died in Wilson; Padgett, L., enlisted April 6, 1864, deserted; Philbeck, A. B., enlisted March 15, 1862, died in hospital; Philbeck, J. P., enlisted July 8, 1862, wounded April 26, 1864; Philbeck, W. H., died in hospital; Pope, L. J., enlisted July 8, 1862, died April 3, 1864; Porter, W. D., discharged Dec., 1862, for disability; Price, Frederick J., enlisted July 10, 1862; Price, G. W., enlisted March 22, 1862, wounded at Seven Pines; Price, H. W., enlisted July 8, 1862, wounded April 10, 1864, died in prison at Point Lookout; Price, J. M. M., enlisted April 1, 1863, wounded June 17, 1864; Price, John R., promoted Corporal Feb.

28, 1863; Price, Martin G., enlisted July 8, 1862, wounded; Price, Thomas F., enlisted July 8, 1862; Price, Thomas J.; Price, Reuben F., enlisted July 8, 1862.

Robbins, P. L., enlisted July 5, 1862; Robbins, John B., enlisted March 3, 1862, died at Point Lookout; Robbins, Thomas, enlisted July 5, 1862, wounded, killed March 25, 1865 near Petersburg.

Smart, P. D., enlisted Feb. 12, 1863, wounded May 12, 1864; Smith, C. C., enlisted May 1, 1861 Co. D, 16th Reg., and transferred April 7, 1862; Sorrel, Henry R., supposed killed at Seven Pines; Spake, George; Smart, William R., enlisted 1863; Sparks, W. A., enlisted April 14, 1863; Spurlin, George W., enlisted July 12, 1861, died from wounds received May 12, 1864; Sweezy, J. W., Sr., enlisted July 8, 1862, died Aug. 16, 1862 at Goldsboro; Sweezy, J. W., Jr., enlisted Aug. 13, 1863; Sweezy, T. J., enlisted March 15, 1862.

Tanner, C. P., enlisted March 7, 1861, promoted to 5th Sergeant, wounded May 12, 1864, promoted Lieutenant⁴⁰; Tessinear, Jackson, enlisted Feb. 14, 1862, killed May 20, 1864 at Ware Bottom Church, Va.; Tessinear, Joseph, enlisted March 15, 1862, killed May 20, 1864, at Ware Bottom Church, Va.; Towery, John P., enlisted March 21, 1862; Toney, L. M., enlisted March 21, 1862, discharged June 20, 1862 for disability.

Wall, E. H.; Wall, J. N., discharged June, 1862 for disability; Wall, W. G., enlisted March 20, 1862, detailed; Wall, Riley H., wounded at Seven Pines; Wall, Simeon, enlisted March 21, 1862, killed near Petersburg; Wall, T. J., enlisted Aug. 13, 1862; Walker, Davidson, enlisted July 8, 1862, died Dec. 26, 1862 at Franklin, Va.; Walker, Frederick, enlisted July 5, 1862, died May, 1863 at Goldsboro; Walker, John, enlisted July 5, 1862; Walker, Lewis A., died May 10, 1862 at Richmond; Weast, M. G., enlisted July 8, 1862, died May, 1863 at Goldsboro; Webb, Romulus A., enlisted July 8, 1862; Wells, John, enlisted Oct. 1, 1862; Whitaker, I. H., enlisted July 5, 1862; Whitaker, R. D., enlisted July 5, 1862; Whitaker, Z. B., enlisted July 5, 1862; Womack, Jonas, enlisted July 5, 1862; Womack, John, enlisted 1863.

COMPANY F, 62nd REGIMENT

Commissioned Officers

A. B. Cowan, Captain, commissioned July 14, 1862 (not from Rutherford County).

James M. Taylor, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned July 14, 1862. Transferred from Company C, 34th Regiment.

Michael Hoke Justice, 1st Lieutenant, promoted from ranks.

John Jones, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned July 14, 1862.

D. D. Walker⁴¹, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned July 14, 1862.

Non-Commissioned Officers

(All enlisted July 14, 1862)

M. C. Noblett, 1st Sergeant.
 G. L. Flinn, 2nd Sergeant.
 E. W. Long, 3rd Sergeant.
 A. L. Rucker, 4th Sergeant.
 William Baber, 5th Sergeant.
 G. W. Wood, 1st Corporal.
 S. B. Grant, 2nd Corporal.
 J. A. Hyder, 3rd Corporal.
 G. W. Freeman, 4th Corporal.
 D. A. Livingston, Musician.
 L. W. Livingston, Musician.

Privates

(All privates enlisted July 14, 1862, and are from Rutherford County, unless otherwise designated.)

J. M. Baber, W. B. Bailey, died Sept. 22, 1863; J. H. Breakfield, Albert Burgess, W. R. Bivings, A. W. Biggerstaff, Samuel Biggerstaff, M. Baynard.

D. L. Crawford, Jonathan Connor, H. L. Cochran, Marcus Crawford.

N. W. Dalton, J. G. Dalton, A. J. Dalton, J. B. Dalton, J. W. Davis, J. L. Davis, Silas Davis, P. E. Davis.

William Epley, J. A. England, A. L. Elliott, captured at Warm Springs; Samuel Elliott.

J. B. Flynn, W. H. Flynn, E. H. Flynn, George Flack.

John Griswold, Elias Griswold, Miller Griswold, J. K. Guffey, Drury Greene, W. H. Gheene, W. E. Grant, R. R. Gettys.

James Harrison, Joseph Harrison, William Harrison, N. F. Halford, W. F. Halford, John Halford, W. A. Hill, Irvin A. Humphries, James Hill, J. B. Hill, G. W. Hill, Benjamin Hill, J. R. Hill, Albert Head, A. J. Humphries, A. K. Hyder, A. L. Hyder, Bailey Hunter, enlisted Sept. 30, 1862, died Dec. 31, 1863; E. M. Hutchins.

Noah Jolley, Joseph Jolley, M. H. Justice, promoted Ordnance Sergeant and Lieutenant.

J. H. Keeter, S. C. Keeter, D. A. Keeter, J. C. Keeter.

M. R. Laughter, G. W. Livingstone, detailed; A. W. Lookadoo, died March 20, 1864; James Lookadoo, Benjamin Lovelace, James W. Lancaster.

J. W. Metcalf, George Matthews, J. W. Melton, B. Millard, J. McDaniel, J. W. Murphy, James McGinnis, ————McElworth, Eber McAbee, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; David McAbee, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863, died Oct. 27, 1863.

Thomas V. Nix, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; J. B. Nobbitt.

Guilford Owens, Calvin Owens.

Henry Ramsey, R. H. Robertson, A. M. Robertson, G. M. Robertson, J. W. Robertson, James Rhodes, W. E. Ruff, William Ross.

C. C. Spratt, P. F. Searcy, A. H. Searcy, Elijah Searcy, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; B. H. Searcy, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; James T. Searcy, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; H. P. Searcy, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863, prisoner at Warm Springs; L. F. Sorrels, E. M. Shamerell, John Sisk, William Sisk, D. A. Salmon, Marion A. Searcy, Walter Salmond.

J. W. Thomas, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863, J. W. Thompson, S. G. Thompson, J. H. Thomas, A. L. Toney, G. W. Toney, Jefferson Toney, W. J. Toney, G. J. Tomberlin, David M. Taylor, J. E. Tomberlin, John Thomas Taylor, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; R. H. Taylor, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; H. S. Taylor.

A. L. Vest, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863.

A. C. Wood, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; C. S. Williams, enlisted Sept. 1, 1863; J. B. Walker, J. L. Whitlock, A. D. Whitlock, G. W. Wilson, M. D. Wilson, J. L. Williams, J. W. Williams, John White, Henry White, William White.

Charles Yelton, enlisted Oct. 1, 1863.

COMPANY B, FIRST BATTALION

(Listed in Moore's "Rosters" as Company B, 70th Regiment. The Twentieth Battalion, Millard's Battalion of Junior Reserves, was organized as the Ninth Battalion of Junior Reserves, and later became the First Battalion of Junior Reserves. The battalion was composed of men and boys 17 and 18 years of age, and was formed at Camp Clingman, Asheville, in May and June, 1864. At first the battalion was composed of three companies—A, B, and C. A Company was composed of men from Buncombe and McDowell Counties; Company B was made up of men from Rutherford, Polk and Henderson Counties, and Company C was composed of men from the counties of Haywood, Henderson, Jackson, Macon, Polk and Rutherford. See p. 385, Vol 4, *Clarke's Regimental Histories*)

Commissioned Officers

J. L. Eaves, Captain; commissioned May 9, 1864.

G. W. Suttle⁴², 1st Lieutenant; commissioned May 9, 1864.

S. T. Blanton, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned May 9, 1864.

M. L. Grose⁴³, 2nd Lieutenant; commissioned May 9, 1864.

Non-Commissioned Officers

(All are from Rutherford County, and enlisted May 9, 1864, unless otherwise designated.)

W. G. Trout, 1st Sergeant.

J. W. McKinney, 2nd Sergeant.

G. W. Flack, 3rd Sergeant.

D. J. Jackson, 4th Sergeant (Polk County).
 G. B. Guffey, 5th Sergeant.
 V. J. Daniel, 1st Corporal.
 F. B. McArthur, 2nd Corporal.
 A. Flack, 3rd Corporal.
 T. W. Hill, 4th Corporal.

Privates

(All privates are from Rutherford County, and enlisted May 9, 1864, unless otherwise designated.)

A. L. Baber; M. J. Bradley; L. W. Baynard; C. W. Biggerstaff.
 John Carlisle, enlisted June 30, 1864 (Polk County); S. C. Callahan, enlisted July 20, 1864; T. F. Calton; J. Colbert; L. F. Cole; H. S. Camp; S. H. Cannada; B. S. Cooper; W. F. Cude.

S. M. Daniel, enlisted May 1, 1864, promoted Sergeant; L. D. DePriest; M. Dycus.

J. Earls; M. L. Earls; F. G. Earley; D. Edney (Henderson County); J. R. Edgerton, enlisted July 20, 1864.

Asa Green, enlisted July 20, 1864; Abe Green, enlisted July 20, 1864; James Guffey, enlisted July 20, 1864; John Green; Jonathan Green; E. L. Green; N. Green; S. N. Goode; B. W. Grant; H. J. Graves, died June 26, 1864; R. J. Gray; T. Giles (Polk County).

Daniel Harrell, enlisted June 30, 1864 (Polk County); C. N. Harris; B. Hamilton; Thomas Hudgens; John Henderson; T. B. Hopper, promoted Corporal; T. R. Hollingsworth (Henderson County); B. R. Heatherly (Henderson County); James Harrell, enlisted July 20, 1864; G. W. Holland, enlisted July 20, 1864; D. T. Harval, enlisted June 20, 1864 (Polk County).

G. L. Jones, enlisted July 20, 1864; C. F. Jones; M. F. Jackson (Henderson County); S. P. Justice, enlisted July 20, 1864, promoted Sergeant.

F. T. Kelton; H. S. Kennedy; J. L. Kilpatrick.

J. Lovelace; M. R. Lovelace; N. Lovelace; Theodore Liverett.

L. C. Moore; William Marshall; R. Morsan; M. W. Milton; J. H. McBryan, enlisted July 20, 1864; James McGrimace, enlisted July 20, 1864.

M. J. Noland; William Nanney; W. M. Nanney, promoted Sergeant.
 John Pope.

John R. Rogers; A. Rains, enlisted July 20, 1864.

James E. Scruggs; E. W. Sweezy; T. J. Scruggs; A. James Scruggs;
 J. W. Sewer, enlisted July 20, 1864.

J. M. Taylor; L. Tame; J. Tate; Elias Tate.

James Williams; L. Williams, detailed; Harvey Walker; J. Whiteside; William Wilkerson; A. B. Watson; D. H. Waters; Allen Williams;
 J. Withrow.

L. J. Yelton, promoted Corporal.

COMPANY C, FIRST BATTALION

(Company C was composed of men drawn from several Western North Carolina counties. See Company B, First Battalion note for explanatory note. Only Rutherford County men enlisted in this company are given in the following list.)

Non-Commissioned Officers

(All are Rutherford County men. All enlisted May 9, 1864, unless otherwise designated.)

J. D. Goode, 1st Sergeant.
D. Figgins, 3rd Sergeant.
D. W. Atkins, 3rd Corporal.
W. A. Blanton, 4th Corporal.

Privates

(All privates enlisted May 9, 1864, unless otherwise designated.)

W. J. Allen.
J. M. Brooks.
Daniel Feagans.
John Galloway.
C. H. Haynes, transferred Jan. 12, 1865; John Hill, transferred Jan. 12, 1865.
J. Jones; M. W. Jones.
John Long; S. C. Lynch.
——— McDeck.
Deck Marshall; M. W. McDonald.
D. D. Neal; B. Z. Neal.
G. Ruff.
M. S. Tomberlin.
T. Z. Whitesides; W. E. Wilson, H. W. Williams, transferred Jan. 12, 1865.
W. J. Yelton; J. W. Yelton, enlisted Aug. 9, 1864.

RUTHERFORD COUNTY MEN IN SCATTERED
COMMANDS

Company G, 9th Regiment: A. S. Smithy, 2nd Corporal; W. H. H. Duncan, enlisted May 20, 1861; J. L. Weaver, enlisted May 9, 1861; J. M. Chapman.

Company E, 10th Regiment: L. D. Culbreth; J. R. Matthews.

Company F, 10th Regiment: W. A. Mills; J. D. Miller; F. A. Shotwell; all enlisted May 18, 1864.

Company G, 10th Regiment: C. J. Hill.

Company B, 11th Regiment: J. R. Walker, enlisted Oct. 1, 1863, captured; A. A. Morgan; John Butler.

Company I, 11th Regiment: Jacob Heavner, enlisted March 13, 1862, wounded at Gettysburg; Andrew Hallman, enlisted March 17, 1862.

Company E, 12th Regiment: C. Durham, enlisted April 22, 1861; J. H. Neal; W. M. Tucker; P. H. Connor.

Company D, 13th Regiment: A. Bailey.

Company E, 13th Regiment: J. M. Toms.

Company C, 15th Regiment: W. J. Covington, enlisted June 22, 1861, discharged Dec. 5, 1861; G. M. Biggerstaff; W. W. Black, died in prison; John W. McGinniss, enlisted April 27, 1861, discharged July 12, 1862; George W. McGinniss, enlisted April 27, 1861; A. Owens, enlisted April 27, 1861; C. B. Pannell, enlisted March 8, 1863; A. W. Pannell, enlisted March 8, 1863, transferred from Mallett's Battalion; K. T. Tate, enlisted March 1, 1863; J. W. Spurlin, enlisted March 8, 1863, transferred from Mallett's Battalion.

Company C, 16th Regiment: J. J. Boone, enlisted May 1, 1861, discharged Jan. 1, 1862.

Company I, 16th Regiment: D. L. Miller, enlisted May 9, 1861, wounded at Seven Pines; H. K. Rucker.

Company K, 16th Regiment: Dave Childers; John Hall; Charles P. Green, enlisted March 17, 1863; Elias Tabor.

Company E, 18th Regiment, (All enlisted Sept. 7, 1862): J. H. Butler, died Nov. 3, 1862; William E. Butler; Jason Culbreth; William Davidson, captured July 28, 1864; Z. T. Durham; M. Durham; Wade Foster, transferred to 34th Regiment; T. E. Mitchell, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; W. G. McDaniel; J. R. McDaniel, died; S. R. McDaniel, died; N. W. Miller, captured May 12, 1864; G. R. Padgett, died; M. G. Smith; F. W. Smith; J. M. Splawn; Henry Splawn, died Jan. 22, 1863; Thomas Steadman, died Jan. 8, 1863; J. M. Trout, died May 18, 1863; T. F. Thomas; J. J. Walker; James E. Walker, died; William Weaver; John Weaver; H. Weaver; L. B. Wall; J. B. Wall; W. D. Wiseman; J. B. Womack; M. V. Wilson; J. William Williams; John Wells, killed July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg.

Nineteenth Regiment Cavalry, Field and Staff: M. L. Davis, Jr., Colonel, commissioned April 12, 1862, died in 1862.

Company A, 21st Regiment: Lieutenant Lewis E. Powers.

Company F, 22nd Regiment: Wesley Shehan.

Company D, 23rd Regiment, Infantry, (all enlisted Sept. 6, 1862): Joel Helton, detailed; Solomon L. Keller; Lewis King; Henry Strickland; Joseph Strickland.

Company H, 28th Regiment: Jonathan R. Gillespie, enlisted March 17, 1862, died May 14, 1862; D. O. P. Champion; James B. Gillespie, enlisted March 17, 1862, promoted Corporal, missing May 12, 1864; John Jay Dailey; Clark E. Jolley, enlisted Aug. 22, 1861, died Aug. 3, 1862, near Richmond; Leander O. Jolley, enlisted Aug. 22, 1861, discharged 1861; Meridith M. Jolley, enlisted March 17, 1862, wounded at Gettysburg, promoted Corporal; W. W. Lee; Benjamin F. McSwain;

Joseph L. B. McGinnis, enlisted Aug. 22, 1861, died Sept. 5, 1863; N. J. Rollins; L. G. Padgett, enlisted March 17, 1862, died April 15, 1863, at Charlotte, N. C.; James C. Padgett; C. E. Webb; J. M. Hamrick.

Company E, 29th Regiment, (all enlisted Aug. 17, 1861): Anamander Kerr, died Dec. 4, 1861; James M. Vess, transferred to Company A June 20, 1863; William C. Wallace, promoted Corporal.

Company F, 32nd Regiment: James Harris and Robert Harris, both enlisted Oct. 15, 1862.

Company D, 33rd Regiment: W. T. McEntire^{43a}, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned in 1864.

Company G, 33rd Regiment: Joseph C. Mills, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned April 18, 1863, transferred from 16th Regiment, promoted to 1st Lieutenant July 2, 1863, wounded July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg.

Company D, 34th Regiment: W. A. Philbeck.

Company E, 34th Regiment: Rial Nanney, enlisted Sept. 9, 1861; Augustus D. Metcalf.

Company F, 34th Regiment: Drury Price, enlisted Sept. 17, 1861, wounded at Mechanicsville.

Company A, 35th Regiment: Chris Kizer.

Company I, 35th Regiment: J. T. Norville, enlisted Aug. 17, 1862, prisoner in 1864.

Company I, 38th Regiment: John O. Watters, 5th Sergeant, enlisted Nov. 22, 1861, wounded at Mechanicsville; George N. Dayberry; David Magness; W. D. Fowler; H. E. Tucker, enlisted Dec. 20, 1862; J. W. Ledford; Geo. D. Wilson, enlisted Nov. 22, 1861, killed July 1, 1863, at Gettysburg.

Company K, 38th Regiment: Charles Smith, enlisted July 20, 1864.

Company C, 39th Regiment: P. G. Morrow, enlisted June 20, 1862.

Company D, 43rd Regiment, (all enlisted Dec. 6, 1862): Govan Harvil; Alexander Hill, died June 21, 1863, at Petersburg; Jonathan Hill, died Aug. 14, 1863, at Raleigh; Thomas O. Nix.

Company F, 43rd Regiment: J. H. Nanney; J. G. Nanney.

49th Regiment, Staff Officers: John P. Landen, Ensign, commissioned July 18, 1864, died of wounds received at Drury's Bluff in 1864.

Company A, 49th Regiment: Eli Whisnant⁴⁴, 2nd Lieutenant, promoted from Sergeant.

Company A, 49th Regiment: Eli Whisnant, 4th Sergeant, enlisted March 12, 1862, promoted Sergeant and 2nd Lieutenant; Joseph R. Blanton, 5th Sergeant, enlisted March 24, 1862; John W. Beatty, enlisted March 16, 1862, killed Sept. 17, 1862, at Sharpsburg; Anderson Bowers, enlisted March 17, 1862, prisoner; James L. Crow, enlisted March 17, 1862, discharged March 8, 1863; John Crow, enlisted March 8, 1863, died May 17, 1863, at Wilmington; Alfred M. Grayson, enlisted March 16, 1862, died Aug. 8, 1862, at Petersburg; John S. Grayson, enlisted March 16, 1862, promoted Corporal; E. P. Guffey, enlisted March 10,

1862; M. S. Lowery; James B. Manors, enlisted March 12, 1862, died Sept. 25, 1862, at Woodstock; Craton J. Manors, enlisted Feb. 26, 1862; R. J. McCurry, enlisted March 24, 1862; Henry McKinney, Jr., enlisted Feb. 25, 1862; E. R. Melton, enlisted March 10, 1862, died Sept. 21, 1863, in N. C.; Samuel Melton, enlisted March 10, 1862, wounded at Sharpsburg; J. W. Pope; George W. Queen, enlisted March 11, 1862, died Feb. 15, 1863, at Petersburg; William Queen, enlisted March 11, 1862; P. W. Smart, enlisted Feb. 25, 1862; William G. Smart, enlisted Feb. 26, 1862; Joseph Toury, enlisted March 16, 1862, wounded at Malvern Hill, discharged May 1, 1863; M. S. Toury, enlisted March 16, 1862; Alfred Walker, Jerre Walker and J. W. Walker, all enlisted March 12, 1862; J. L. Walker, enlisted Feb. 27, 1862, wounded at Sharpsburg; John Walker and Jonathan Walker, both enlisted March 16, 1863, and taken prisoners in 1864; Elkanah Whisnant, enlisted March 10, 1862, promoted sergeant and wounded at Sharpsburg.

Company B, 49th Regiment: A. B. Jarrell, enlisted May 14, 1861, wounded at Malvern Hill, killed Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg; Melton Jarrell; John Sills, enlisted May 14, 1861, discharged Aug. 19, 1862; John McFarland; J. J. Speck, enlisted May 14, 1861, died Nov. 15, 1861, at Williamsburg; William P. Price; J. P. Speck, enlisted May 14, 1861; Jesse Price; Thomas White, enlisted May 14, 1861; John Price; T. J. Withrow, enlisted May 14, 1861, promoted 2nd Sergeant and wounded at Fredericksburg; W. P. Withrow, enlisted May 14, 1861, promoted 1st Sergeant and wounded at Fredericksburg; John B. Withrow, enlisted May 14, 1861, died Aug. 4, 1861, at Yorktown; James Withrow; D. W. Waters, enlisted May 14, 1861, died Oct. 22, 1862, at Raleigh; Alfred Williams, enlisted May 14, 1861, died Aug. 6, 1862, of wounds received at Malvern Hill; J. L. Walker; Jonathan Waters, enlisted May 14, 1861.

Company C, 50th Regiment: E. Walker.

Company D, 50th Regiment: G. A. Hamrick.

Company C, 55th Regiment, (all enlisted March 29, 1862): Louis McDonald, promoted Corporal; R. H. Martin, Newton Roach, James P. Roach, died in prison of wounds received at Washington, N. C.

Company F, 56th Regiment: Valentine J. Palmer⁴⁵, 1st Lieutenant, commissioned May 10, 1862; I. L. Powell; I. W. Randall; Arthur Blanton.

Company F, 58th Regiment: G. W. Smith, enlisted Oct. 14, 1862; William Lane; Paschal Allen.

Company I, 58th Regiment: E. Davis.

Company A, 60th Regiment: Jesse Scoggins; Alexander McClure, enlisted July 8, 1862.

Company E, 65th Regiment: James W. Whiteside, enlisted Sept. 18, 1864.

Company L, 65th Regiment: D. H. Graybeal, enlisted June 1, 1864; William Gambriel, enlisted June 1, 1864; W. O. Vanney, enlisted Jan. 1, 1864; Eli Weaver, enlisted Feb. 1, 1864.

Company C, 68th Regiment: John L. Wright.

Company A, 69th Regiment: James M. Galbreath, enlisted April 9, 1862.

Company C, 71st Regiment: Isaac Hollifield, enlisted May 27, 1864, detailed; W. M. Francis; S. E. Hawkins.

Company G, 1st Battalion (Thomas' Legion, Cavalry): Joseph McFadden, enlisted Sept. 24, 1862; A. S. Smith.

Company B, 5th Battalion: John Landrum Yelton.

Company K, 1st Cavalry: Jacob Lawson Gamble.

Mallett's Battalion: K. B. Miller; D. P. Honeycutt; J. A. Cooper.

Company E, McRae's Battalion, Cavalry: Karr B. Miller.

Company A, Camp Guard: J. M. Frady.

Home Guard: Elias Carrier; Alex McClure; Madison Camp; Barnett Hill; William Huntley; Samuel Biggerstaff.

Senior Reserves: O. Stacey; M. Harris; A. B. Frady.

Company B, Phillips' Legion: G. J. Blanton.

Company K, Halcombe's Legion: R. A. Turner; J. L. Blanton.

Company B, McCray's Battalion: L. H. Smart.

Erwin's Battalion: Major Lawson P. Erwin; Adjutant George Martin Whiteside; C. C. Webb; Richard Scruggs; Chas. McCombs. (No roster of this company, or battalion, is in existence.)

Company C, 15th (Avery's) Battalion: (No roster of this company or battalion exists. The battalion consisted of three companies: A, B, C. Company C was commanded by Capt. Wm. L. Twitty, and was composed principally of Rutherford men. These few names have been salvaged from pension rolls and old newspapers.) Captain William L. Twitty⁴⁶; G. D. Carrier; Nathaniel Terry Dickerson; Pinkney P. Lewis; Frederick Keeter; Henry Hodge.

Confederate States Navy: (C. S. A. Navy rosters are incomplete. The names of the following Rutherford men have been found. These sailors were in service at Wilmington, N. C., in 1863. The enlistment date does not necessarily mean that the sailor first entered service on that date.) William Campbell, enlisted Oct. 14, 1863; Robert Enon Guffey, enlisted Oct. 17, 1863; J. M. Huddleston, enlisted Oct. 17, 1863; J. W. McDaniel, enlisted Oct., 1863; Wm. H. Miller; J. C. Smart, enlisted Oct. 15, 1863; C. A. D. Smith, enlisted Oct. 14, 1863. In the Confederate Naval service at Charleston was Wylie S. Proctor.

Footnote No. 1—

Brigadier-General Collett Leventhorpe, one of the few general officers from North Carolina in the Confederate service, was born in Plymouth, England, May 13, 1815. He came of good English stock and served several years in the British army, attaining the rank of Captain in the cavalry. He resigned his commission in the British army and came to Charleston on business, and while there visited several points in the Southern

states. He entered the Charleston medical college, took a course in medicine, and was awarded the college's silver cup, the highest award of honor to be given a student. He began practicing medicine in Rutherfordton, and enjoyed a successful practice for many years. He married Miss Louisa Bryan, a daughter of Gen. Edmund Bryan, on April 1, 1849. On August 8, 1849, he became a naturalized citizen of the United States. His declaration of intention of becoming a citizen was filed two years earlier, on August 10, 1847, with the county court. Dr. and Mrs. Leventhorpe were for many years social leaders in Rutherfordton. Upon the outbreak of the war Leventhorpe volunteered his services. The training and discipline he had undergone in the British army at once marked him as a man suitable for training and leading the youth of his adopted county and state. He was attached to the Thirty-Fourth Regiment of North Carolina Volunteers as Colonel. The Regiment was organized at High Point on Oct. 26, 1861. The winter of 1861 was spent at High Point and Raleigh under rigid discipline and hard drilling. In the spring of 1862 the regiment was moved to Hamilton, N. C., where Leventhorpe put it to "playing war." In 1862 the Bethel Regiment was re-organized and given the official designation of The Eleventh Regiment. On March 31 Leventhorpe was elected Colonel of that regiment. Clark says that Leventhorpe was probably the best finished and best equipped field officer in the Confederate service. Taking command of the Eleventh he at once brought to it the training and discipline of his English army life. So thoroughly did he discipline and train his regiment, that when it was incorporated into the Army of Northern Virginia, the Inspector-General reported that the regiment was the best equipped, best drilled and best armed organization in the Army of Northern Virginia. Leventhorpe carried his command through the various engagements in Virginia and to the fateful battle of Gettysburg, in July, 1863. The Eleventh, with other regiments of the brigade, was called upon to brave the withering fire from Cemetery Ridge on July 1st. While advancing at the head of his command Leventhorpe fell seriously wounded, well advanced on the field. In this battle the Eleventh lost 250 men out of 550 engaged, and all the officers of the Eleventh as well as the Twenty-Sixth Regiment were either killed or wounded. While being removed from the field the ambulance in which Leventhorpe lay was captured by the enemy. He was held a short time and exchanged. After sufficiently recovering from his wounds he re-entered service. The strenuous duties of the past two years had impaired his health, and he did not return to his old command, but was commissioned Colonel in the N. C. Reserves. He was next appointed to rank of Brigadier-General in the Home Guard, by Governor Vance, and was called to Wilmington, N. C., in December, 1864, to repel General B. F. Butler's attack. He assumed command in September, 1864, at Kinston. On February 3, 1865, he was commissioned Brigadier-General by the Confederate States Government, but remained in command of the Home Guard. He was at Greensboro April 14, 1865, and notified General Beauregard on that date that his troops were leaving for home. But the same thing was taking place at that time among all the troops, for it was plain that all hope of success had passed. He returned to Rutherfordton after the war and turned his efforts toward rebuilding the state of his adoption. Shortly afterwards General and Mrs. Leventhorpe removed to New York, and divided their time between New York and England. After living in New York for sometime he bought "Holly Lodge" in Happy Valley, near Lenoir, N. C., where he lived until his health began to fail. The Democratic State Convention, meeting in Greensboro on May 1, 1872, nominated him as a candidate for State Auditor. He was opposed by John Reilly, a carpetbagger, in the general election, held a few months later. Although Leventhorpe carried 50 of the 89 counties, he received 93,864 votes to Reilly's 96,602 votes. The heavy carpetbag-negro vote of eastern North Carolina counties elected Caldwell and his entire ticket. During their stays in New York and England, both Mr. and Mrs. Leventhorpe were great collectors of antiques and fine old pictures. Among the pictures which were inherited by their nieces are "The Adoration of the Shepherds," painted by Raphael, and now in possession of Miss Lillie Jones; "The Judgment of Midas," painted by Annabale Caracci and Paul Brill, now belonging to Mrs. W. A. Hall, of Hickory; "A Dutch Scene," by Isaak Ostade, and "Lot and His Daughters," by Dietrich, which are also at the home of Miss Jones, at "The Fountain." After his health began to fail, General Leventhorpe sold "Holly Lodge," and moved to the home of Mrs. Leventhorpe's sister, Mrs. W. D. Jones, at "The Fountain," in Happy Valley, Caldwell County, where, after a brief illness, General Leventhorpe died December 1, 1889. He is buried at the Chapel of Rest, the Episcopal Church, in Happy Valley.

Footnote No. 2—

Col. Marshall D. Craton was born in 1829, and came of a distinguished family, his father being Col. Isaac Craton, a native of Guilford County, who came to Rutherfordton about 1808, and had served with distinction as an officer in the War of 1812, and practiced law several years in Rutherfordton. Col. Craton's mother was Elizabeth Miller, daughter of John and Susannah Miller. Col. Craton was only two years old when his father died. He was educated at Rutherford Academy, and at the age of 17 entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, where he entered in June, 1846. He was officially admitted on July 1, 1846, as a cadet, but resigned on June 26, 1847. He returned to Rutherfordton, and later went to Goldsboro, where he entered business. In deference to his training at West Point, he was elected Captain of Company A, 27th Regiment, on April 15, 1861, the first company to be raised in Wayne County. On November 8, 1861, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the 35th Regiment. He resigned this command on April 10, 1862, to accept promotion as Colonel of the 50th Regiment, his commission being dated five days later. The arduous duties of military life weakened his constitution to such extent that he was forced to resign his commission on December 1, 1862. He returned to his wife and small daughter, Dixie, in Goldsboro. He had married a Miss Washington prior to the war. However, his health was never regained, and after a lingering illness he died, May 27, 1866, and his body was returned to Rutherfordton and interred in the Craton lot in the city cemetery. One sister of Col. Craton married the late Capt. George H. Mills. The late Dr. J. M. Craton, of Rutherfordton, was a brother of Col. Craton.

Footnote No. 3—

Captain John W. Clarke was born in Nansemond County, Va., in 1832, and came to Rutherfordton in 1864. He was married to Miss Mary Jane Twitty in March, 1864. He was Regimental Quartermaster in the 34th Regiment, where he accepted a commission on May 1, 1862. After returning from the war Capt. Clarke engaged in the mercantile business in Rutherfordton for several years, after which he removed to Shelby and engaged in the hotel business, which occupation he followed until his death. After leaving Shelby Capt. Clarke went to Concord, Mt. Airy, Charlotte, Laurens, and then to Union, S. C., where he died. At all of these places he was successful and made hundreds of friends by his kind and courteous dealings. Capt. Clarke was a member of the Episcopal Church. He was an exceptionally fine business man and was held in high esteem by all who knew him. He was a brother-in-law of Dr. T. B. Twitty. Capt. Clarke died Dec. 13, 1904, aged 73 years, and is buried in the Rutherfordton Cemetery.

Footnote No. 4—

Dr. Theodorice Birchett Twitty, state senator, officer in Confederate army, and physician, was born in Rutherford County, September 22, 1842. He studied medicine before the war. He was commissioned as hospital steward of the 34th Regiment, April 1, 1863. After the war he returned to Rutherfordton and practiced medicine. He was twice married, first to Mrs. Texana Riddick, widow of Colonel Riddick, of the 34th Regiment, and second to Miss Sue Richardson, of Summerton, S. C. He served in the State Senate from Rutherford County in 1885, 1889, 1891 and 1893. He died Dec. 10, 1909, and is buried at Rutherfordton. He was a brother of Capt. Wm. L. Twitty (q. v.)

Footnote No. 5—

Dr. Walter Duffey was a prominent surgeon and physician in Rutherfordton, but shortly after the war he removed to New Bern, N. C., where he died in November, 1870. He was Regimental Surgeon of the 50th Regiment.

Footnote No. 6—

James M. Kilpatrick, First Lieutenant, was promoted Captain to succeed H. D. Lee. He was later transferred to Company I, 56th Regiment, as Captain, and was killed at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862. He was a son of Sheriff Mat H. Kilpatrick, and before the war was a popular young dentist in Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 7—

Moses L. Wells enlisted first as a private in Company D, 16th Regiment, and was promoted to Second Lieutenant and First Lieutenant, and paroled at Appomattox. He

was born in Rutherford County, Feb. 4, 1835, a son of John W. Wells. He married, Dec. 5, 1867, Miss Sintha Eliza Bedford. He was a progressive farmer for many years near Bostic, and died May 24, 1887, and is buried at Concord.

Footnote No. 8—

Raymond S. Owens was born May 9, 1840, in Sulphur Springs township. Enlisted in Company D, 16th Regiment, as private; promoted Sergeant and Lieutenant and paroled at Appomattox, and after the war was a very successful farmer in the Sulphur Springs community. He died Feb. 14, 1911, and is buried at Kistlers Chapel.

Footnote No. 9—

Dr. J. L. Rucker was born April 30, 1831, in Rutherford County. He studied medicine and practiced in Rutherfordton before and after the war. He enlisted first as Sergeant in Company D, 16th Regiment. On April 26, 1862, he was promoted Regimental Assistant Surgeon of the 16th Regiment, and resigned July 21, 1862. He married Miss Bettie Fanning, of Hendersonville. He was a life member of the North Carolina Baptist State Convention. He died March 14, 1884, mourned by all who knew him, and left hundreds indebted to him for his many valuable services to suffering humanity.

Footnote No. 9-A—

William F. Thorn, Second Lieutenant in Company D, 16th Regiment, died Oct. 22, 1861, at Alum Springs, Va., aged 21 years. He was born and reared in the High Shoals community, a son of Nathaniel Thorn (March 22, 1811-May 24, 1885). His body was returned to Rutherford County and interred in the Thorn family cemetery, three miles southwest of Henrietta, in High Shoals township. Thomas J. Thorn, also a Lieutenant in the same company, was a brother of William F. Thorn. He died of wounds received at Gettysburg, and his body was never returned to the county.

Footnote No. 10—

Major Lawson Pinkney Erwin was born in Lincolnton, March 14, 1835, where he resided until he was sixteen years old. At that age he left Lincolnton and came to Rutherfordton, and in 1851 entered the newspaper office of *The Mountain Banner*, owned and edited by Frank I. Wilson. In 1855 Major Erwin, in conjunction with C. H. Chapin, established a newspaper under the name of the *Western Eagle*. The years 1856 to 1858 were spent in Florida and Texas, but he returned to Rutherfordton and engaged in journalism and was associated with Col. Robert W. Logan in publishing the *Rutherfordton Inquirer* until about 1860. Major Erwin opposed secession, but after Lincoln was elected president and nearly all of the Southern states seceded, and Lincoln made a call on North Carolina for 40,000 soldiers, to fight the South, Major Erwin was fired with enthusiasm and entered the war for the Confederacy early in 1861. He, with Col. C. T. N. Davis, raised a company of Rutherfordton volunteers, and he was made First Lieutenant of this outfit, Company G, 16th Regiment. At a reorganization of the regiment at Yorktown, April 15, 1862, he was elected Captain, and was commissioned April 26, 1862. He was wounded June 26, 1862, at Mechanicsville and in December at Fredericksburg, these wounds later necessitating his withdrawal, temporarily, from service. During the war he was married to Miss Ellen Rebecca Carrier, the ceremony being performed May 14, 1863, a daughter of Harvey D., and Julia Carrier. In 1864 he was commissioned Major of the Junior Reserves, and organized Erwin's Battalion, which saw service in the later part of the war. At the close of the war he returned home to his beautiful and intellectual wife to begin life anew. He bought, in 1872, the *Rutherford Indicator* from Capt. Randolph Shotwell. He was mayor of Rutherfordton in 1866-67. Major Erwin was active in politics, and was register of deeds from 1878 to 1882 and from 1884 to 1890. This county was largely Republican for many years after the war, but Major Erwin's popularity brought him many Republican votes. He was genial and sociable in his home and community; his record as a public servant was marked with efficiency. In religion he was a Presbyterian, and filled many of the church's offices during his life. His home was blessed with five children, three girls and two boys. The oldest boy and the youngest girl, Joseph C., and Julia, died early in life, both being married, Joseph to Miss Tinie Hicks, and Julia to O. F. Dereberry. Three children still reside in Rutherfordton: Ex-Judge O. C. Erwin, Mrs. Annabelle Logan, deputy clerk of the superior court, and Mrs. L. D. Miller, Mrs. Erwin died Sept. 24, 1901, and is buried in Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 11—

John Y. McEntire, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Captain of Company G, 16th Regiment, was born in Rutherfordton in the old McEntire or Hicks building, in 1838, a son of Dr. John McEntire, a native of Tyrone, Ireland. Dr. John McEntire and an only sister, Mrs. William Walton, were among the oldest and wealthiest families in Rutherfordton, and on this son fell the mantle of his aristocratic ancestors. He promptly enlisted in Company D, 16th Regiment, at the opening of the war, and promotion came rapidly. He was wounded at Seven Pines, captured and held prisoner in the federal prison at Johnson Island until the close of the war, a year later. After the war he was married to Miss Mary Mills McCampbell, a daughter of Judge John McCampbell, of Paris, Tenn., a polished and talented woman, coming from a long line of distinguished ancestors. Dr. McEntire engaged in numerous activities following the war. He was commander of the Davis-Lee-Dickerson Chapter, Confederate Veterans, for a number of years. He died at the home of his daughter, at Tryon, April 5, 1924, and was buried in Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 12—

George H. Mills enlisted as Sergeant in Company G, 16th Regiment, and became Lieutenant. Wounded twice. Was senior in command of the company on several occasions. Paroled at Appomattox. Born Nov. 11, 1829, and died Jan. 10, 1901, in Rutherfordton. Engaged in mercantile business after the war.

Footnote No. 12-A—

James C. Alexander was a son of Peter Alexander, of Cleveland County. J. C. married Sallie Roark, a sister of the mother of Governor Clyde R. Hoey. He is buried at Shelby.

Footnote No. 13—

Dr. Spencer Eaves was one of the eight children of Spencer and Jane (Baxter) Eaves. He served four years in the Confederate army. He received his medical course at a medical school in Philadelphia, leaving there on the eve of the war, narrowly escaping arrest on several occasions as he made his way home. Became Regimental Surgeon of 50th Regiment, served about a year, resigned, and joined the cavalry and was wounded. He returned home after the war, took typhoid, and after four weeks' illness died June 22, 1865, aged 24 years. He was unmarried. He was a brother of Capt. Lawson and Capt. John Eaves.

Footnote No. 13-A—

Rev. Washington Haynes, son of Wilkerson and Elizabeth Haynes, was born Dec. 2, 1839, on Mountain Creek, Rutherford County. He was educated at Golden Grove Seminary, near Rutherfordton. He married Eliza Grayson, daughter of Rev. J. C. Grayson, Jan. 26, 1864. She died, leaving one child, and on January 9, 1870, he married Mrs. Keziah H. Osborne, daughter of Rev. Thomas Stradley, of Asheville. She died Jan. 26, 1908. On May 9, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company D, 16th Regiment, N. C. Volunteers, and was later commissioned Regimental Chaplain with rank of Staff Chaplain, and served as such throughout the four years of war. He was ordained a minister of the Baptist Church at Mountain Creek Church in 1862, and served as pastor of Mountain Creek Church, Round Hill, Camp Creek and Pleasant Hill Churches, in Rutherford County, from 1862 to 1868; of Bethel, Crab Tree, Jonathan Creek and Pleasant Grove Churches, in Haywood County, N. C., from 1870 to 1881; and Gash Creek Church, in Buncombe County, 1886 to 1888. Although serving no pastorates in the latter years of his life, he was always deeply interested in church and educational work, and maintained constant devotion to church and Sunday school work, even after physical infirmities made participation in them impractical. Largely through his efforts Beaver Dam Baptist Church, in Buncombe, was established. He held minor political offices from time to time, and from the time of its establishment to his death he was a trustee of the Buncombe County Children's Home. The latter years of his life were spent in Asheville, where he died Oct. 30, 1931. He was a member of the Zeb Vance Camp, U. C. V.

Footnote No. 14—

Captain John Edwards was the principal agent in organizing and recruiting Company

B, 34th Regiment, known locally as Sandy Run Yellow Jackets. This company was recruited almost entirely in the present Colfax and Duncan's Creek townships, with a few Cleveland County men. The muster ground was near Philadelphia Hard Shell Baptist Church. Edwards was a leader in the civic and religious life of the community. He was resolute, strong-willed, and with a strongly developed sense of right and wrong, and was eminently fitted, by these characteristics, to become a commander of note had not death cut short his career. He was a member of the Hard Shell Baptist Church and often filled the pulpit for that congregation in the absence of the regular pastor. When he commenced the task of raising a company in the summer of 1861 he experienced little difficulty in organizing a volunteer company, as the parents of many of the boys of the neighborhood were anxious that their sons, if they must go to war, serve under Captain Edwards. He was commissioned Captain of Company B, Sept. 2, 1861. Joseph C. Byers, who assisted him in organizing, succeeded him as Captain. He died April 11, 1862, aged 62 years, and is buried in the family cemetery, two miles northeast of Hollis.

Footnote No. 15—

Joseph Creighton Byers assisted Capt. Edwards in recruiting Company B, 34th Regiment, and on Sept. 2, 1861, was commissioned First Lieutenant of the company, later succeeding to Captaincy, and led the company until March, 1864, when he was entitled to promotion as a field officer, which was denied him. He left the army and started home. He was arrested in Richmond and taken back and reduced to the ranks, where he remained until the surrender. He was very popular with his men, and was with his company almost continuously. He was Cleveland County's first sheriff after the war. He was a prosperous business man. He died at the age of 85 years.

Footnote No. 16—

William Posey Beam enlisted as a private in Company B, and later was promoted to Lieutenant and succeeded J. C. Byers as Captain. Wounded twice and paroled at Appomatox. After the war he became a civil engineer and did much surveying. He then removed to Shelby and for a while he operated a bar room there.

Footnote No. 17—

William H. Harrill was born April 15, 1830, and died May 2, 1901, and is buried at High Shoals. He was a brother of Lieut. David B. Harrill.

Footnote No. 18—

David B. Harrill was born May 1, 1836, in Colfax community. After the war he engaged in the mercantile business and when he died April 7, 1925, he was regarded as one of Ellenboro's largest merchants and most extensive landowners. He was paroled at Appomatox. Buried at Bethel Baptist Church, Ellenboro. Brother of William H. Harrill. Married Fannie A. Martin (b. Jan. 9, 1840, d. Sept. 17, 1917).

Footnote No. 19—

Francis Logan Twitty, Lieutenant and Captain of Company C, 34th Regiment, was twice wounded. Promoted to Major of the Regiment July 1, 1863. He died Sept. 12, 1864, at Petersburg. His body was returned to Rutherfordton and interred in the Miller-Twitty cemetery on Mountain Creek. He was born May 11, 1840; was a student at the North Carolina Military Institute in Charlotte in 1859-61, a school conducted by the late Gen. Daniel Harvey Hill, who was president and a member of the faculty.

Footnote No. 20—

William Terrell Wilkins was a son of Terrell Wilkins, and a brother of Capt. Samuel Wilkins. He was a student at the North Carolina Military Academy in Charlotte in 1859-61. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in Company G, 16th Regiment, and was transferred later to Company C, 34th Regiment. Paroled at Appomatox. Died March 12, 1912. Married Mary Hemphill, of Chester, S. C.

Footnote No. 21—

Alexander Hamilton Shotwell, Lieutenant in Company C, 34th Regiment, was a son of Rev. Nathan Shotwell, of Rutherfordton, and a brother of Randolph Shotwell.

He was born June 17, 1839, in Washington County, Pa., within the boundaries of Mingo Creek Congregation, but was taken to Virginia when a few months old. He graduated with first honors (valedictorian) at Academia, in Juniata Valley, Pa. He read medicine with Dr. General Collett Leventhorpe at Rutherfordton, N. C., in 1859. Married Jennie E. McEntire, daughter of Dr. John McEntire. He volunteered as Second Lieutenant in Company C, 34th Regiment, N. C. State Troops, formerly the 24th Regiment of Volunteers, and was promoted to First Lieutenant. On June 30, 1862, he received a wound, while in action, which resulted later in his death. He was one of the most popular officers in his regiment, and was beloved by every man. His gallantry just a short time before his death drew from General Pender the following comment in his official report: "I would here mention that the 34th North Carolina on Friday behaved with great credit under a heavy and murderous cross fire; and here let me mention that Lieut. Hamilton Shotwell, of that Regiment, cannot be spoken of too highly for his gallant conduct; for he was not satisfied to take the colors, but seized the color bearer and rushed him to the front, thus encouraging the men to move forward at a very critical moment." Major General A. P. Hill also mentioned Shotwell for conspicuous gallantry in his report. On June 30, 1862, just before his company advanced into action, Shotwell was standing upon a limberchest of a captured cannon congratulating his men upon their conduct in a charge just previously made, when a fresh volley was fired by the enemy, an explosive bullet striking him in the knee-cap. He was taken from Seven Pines thirty miles to Richmond where he was placed in a hospital. His leg was amputated closely and in a careless manner. Infection and poorly-tied bloods veins broke, causing a hemorrhage and death, on July 7, 1862. His father, who had hastened to his bedside from Rutherfordton, was with him when he died, also his brother, Randolph. The remains were returned to Rutherfordton for interment. His young widow never survived the shock of his death. His only child, a son, was born just a few days before his death.

Footnote No. 22—

Robert Patton Dickerson was born in Rutherfordton, Jan. 8, 1843, the eldest son of Captain M. O. Dickerson. He enlisted in his father's company, and was promoted to First Lieutenant. He had, prior to this, enlisted in Company G, 16th Regiment, May 9, 1861, and was transferred. On Sept. 20, 1862, he was wounded at Shepherdstown, and his right arm was amputated as the result, and he died in a hospital in Winchester, Va., of infection from the wound on Nov. 7, 1862, and sleeps in a nameless grave in that town. He was unmarried. He was a brother of Clerk M. O. Dickerson, who died in 1935.

Footnote No. 23—

Thomas L. Carson was born in Rutherford County June 11, 1837, a son of Sheriff James W. and Catherine (Cansler) Carson. He was the youngest of eight sons and four daughters: Dr. John C., William P., Dr. Phillip L., Joseph L. (Attorney), Adolphus B., and Mrs. William Toms, Mrs. Erwin Allen, Mrs. William Elliott and Mrs. Martha Rutherford. Two brothers died young. All were born on their Robertson Creek farm. Thomas L. studied dentistry and practiced before the war in Rutherfordton. Enlisted in Company C, 34th Regiment, at the outbreak of the war, and was promoted to Assistant Regimental Quartermaster, and was paroled at Appomatox. He married, July 11, 1867, Delilah (b. Aug. 30, 1835, d. July 1, 1917), a daughter of Housen Harrill. After the war he practiced dentistry in Rutherfordton, kept the Carson Mill, in which he had an interest, and later lived on his farm near Forest City. He was reared a Presbyterian, his wife a Baptist, and they compromised by joining the Methodist Church. He was a leader in his community, a bright and witty mind and a good story teller. He died March 11, 1908, and is buried at Concord Baptist Church, near Forest City.

Footnote No. 24—

Joseph B. Carrier was born in Rutherfordton in 1838, a son of Harvey D. Carrier. He died in Goldsboro, N. C., March 22, 1862, at the age of 24 years and 2 months. His body was returned to Rutherfordton and buried in the village cemetery. He was Regimental Assistant Quartermaster of the 24th Regiment, being promoted from Sergeant of Company C.

Footnote No. 25—

Captain James O. Simmons was born Nov. 17, 1827, near Henrietta. He was a progressive farmer and a leading citizen of his community, and when the war began, he recruited a company and was made its captain. He died at Henrietta Feb. 25, 1904. He spent his entire life in the county, and lived 78 years within a few miles of where he was born, except for the time he was in the military service. He married Miss Myra S. Camp May 17, 1849, and to this union were born seven children. He is buried at Floyd's Creek.

Footnote No. 25A—

Thompson J. Wood, a native of Rutherford, enlisted as a private in Company I, 34th Regiment, and rose to Captain of the Company. He returned to Rutherfordton after the war and settled for a time at his home north of Rutherfordton. A few years later he removed to Clifton, S. C., where he died at an old age.

Footnote No. 26—

Henry Jenkins was born Sept. 18, 1830, enlisted as a private and was promoted to First Lieutenant. Wounded at Gettysburg and paroled at Appomatox. Married, Jan. 19, 1864, to Miss Mary A. Simmons. Died Oct. 23, 1914, and is buried at High Shoals. Farmer.

Footnote No. 27—

G. Jobe Huntley, private and Second Lieutenant of Company I, 34th Regiment, was wounded and later killed at Gettysburg. His body was interred on the battlefield.

Footnote No. 28—

Capt. George Whitfield Andrews was born Oct. 25, 1837, in the Cane Creek community of Rutherford County, a son of Samuel and Mira (Groves) Andrews. His father was a large landowner, was active in commercial and civic life of the county, and was an official in the county militia before the war. George Andrews assisted in recruiting and organizing Company G, 50th Regiment, and was elected Captain of that company. He was not an officer of extraordinary talent. He married Miss Mary Helen Melton June 6, 1869, and left the same day for California, arriving at Farmington July 4, 1869. He engaged in business there until his return to North Carolina in April, 1909. He spent his last days in the Confederate Soldiers Home in Raleigh, and died there in April, 1915. He is buried in the Confederate cemetery in Raleigh.

Footnote No. 29—

Dr. Asbury Hull Nabors was born in Laurens County, S. C., in 1839. He was educated at Charleston Medical College, Charleston, S. C., spending three or four years there, and later attended lectures in Baltimore. He graduated in medicine in 1860, and came to North Carolina and located at Thermal City and began practice. He married shortly afterwards to Mary Ann, daughter of Alexander and Fatima Tate, of McDowell. One child, Mrs. W. A. Young, of Union Mills, was born to this union. Mrs. Nabors died in July, 1883, and Dr. Nabors married again in December, 1884, to Miss Margaret Forney, who died in 1900. After the war Dr. Nabors resumed his medical practice in Rutherford County, bought some land and built a home near Centennial Methodist Church, where he spent the remainder of his life. He died Feb., 1902, and was buried at Centennial. He was a Democratic leader but never held any political office. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and was a deacon for many years.

Footnote No. 30—

John A. Morrison was born near Union Mills in 1842. After the war he returned to Rutherford County, but left shortly afterwards and settled in Gainesville, Ga. He died in 1912 in Macon, Ga., in a hospital, where he was taking treatment, and his body was returned to his adopted home at Gainesville, and interred.

Footnote No. 31—

Thomas I. Long was born Oct. 20, 1829, in Golden Valley. He was a Lieutenant in Company G, 50th Regiment. He married Amanda Wallace, Feb. 3, 1851. He was a large landowner and prosperous farmer of Golden Valley community, and a prominent member of the Republican party. Served as magistrate in 1866-67. Died Oct. 20, 1907. Buried at Golden Valley Methodist Church.

Footnote No. 32—

Lieutenant John P. Flack was born Jan. 22, 1838, in Rutherford County, a son of William and Mary (Goforth) Flack. Enlisted as Corporal and subsequently promoted to Lieutenant and served in that capacity until the close of the war. After the conflict he settled near the old home place, near Union Mills, where he was a progressive and prosperous farmer. He married Miss Matilda Clements Dec. 27, 1859, who died shortly afterwards. On this return from service in the army he married Miss Isabella Watson, Jan. 18, 1866, by whom he reared a family. Mr. Flack was a member of Centennial Methodist Church, one of its founders, and for many years one of its stewards. He was regarded as one of the outstanding citizens of Rutherford County. He died June 10, 1923. He was a brother of Joe F. Flack.

Footnote No. 33—

Lieutenant William Corbitt was born Dec. 30, 1830, in Rutherfordton. When the war opened, he assisted in organizing Company I, 50th Regiment, in which he was commissioned Lieutenant March 25, 1862. While in the vicinity of Savannah, Ga., young Corbitt was killed by his own men. Clarke's Regimental Histories gives the following account of the incidents leading to his death: "On January 20, 1865, Company I, of the Fiftieth Regiment, commanded by Capt. John B. Eaves, was ordered to move down to a high point of the Salkehatchie River, in Georgia, which was ascertained not to be under water, for the purpose of watching and reporting the movements of the enemy. Capt. Eaves received his orders from Col. Hardy, commanding the North Carolina Brigade, and at the same time General McLaws had ordered Col. Ficer, with his Georgia Brigade, to another point on the river, for the same purpose. The river flats were heavily timbered and all were under water. At the time a dense fog prevailed. As a consequence of these conditions the troops lost their bearings and the two commands met while wading in water waist deep, and each supposing the other to be the enemy who had succeeded in crossing the river, opened fire. The fight was kept up for about two hours. Capt. Eaves reported to Col. Hardy, asking for reinforcements and a fresh supply of ammunition, as his was nearly exhausted. Col. Ficer was reporting to General McLaws and asking for help; each side was being reinforced as rapidly as possible. Capt. Eaves had lost several of his men and Lieutenant William H. Corbitt had taken one of their guns and was leading the men forward firing from behind trees as they advanced. With his gun raised in the act of shooting, he himself was shot dead by one of Wheeler's men who happened to be with Col. Ficer at the time. About this time K. J. Carpenter and Gaither Trout, of Capt. Eaves' Company, had approached near enough to discover that Col. Ficer's men were Confederates, and before the reinforcements called for had reached either side this sad and distressing affair had ended. This loss in Col. Ficer's command was considerable. When our dead and wounded were brought in and we learned the facts about this terrible mistake, there was sadness and weeping. The gallant young Corbitt was a general favorite in the regiment, the men always delighting to serve under him. While he was always quiet, kind and tender as a woman, he did not know the meaning of fear when duty called him. He was brave, it may be too brave. His remains were sent to his heartbroken widowed mother in Rutherfordton." The William Corbitt Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans, Rutherford Chapter, which was organized a few years ago, was named for this brave young lieutenant.

Footnote No. 34—

S. E. Bostic was born July 10, 1830, and died in Shelby, Jan. 11, 1910. Married Jane Price Suttle (b. Jan. 21, 1835; d. Oct. 23, 1921). After the war Bostic removed to Shelby where he spent the remainder of his life.

Footnote No. 35—

Jesse Hellard was a native of Salisbury. He was in Rutherford County as a salesman for a threshing fan mill company when the Company was organized. He enlisted, became Sergeant and later Lieutenant.

Footnote No. 36—

Frank Moore was born Nov. 15, 1831, and died Aug. 28, 1909. He was Muster Out Officer for Company I, 50th Regiment. After the war he was a progressive farmer.

Served as a member of the County Board of Education. Buried beside his wife, Sarah (b. Aug. 27, 1846; d. Aug. 16, 1900), at Providence Methodist Church.

Footnote No. 37—

Samuel Wilkins was born in Rutherford County, a son of Terrell Wilkins. He recruited and organized Company K, 50th Regiment, and for a short time was its Captain. He resided in Rutherfordton and operated Planters' Hotel. He married, Jan. 4, 1848, to Jane Morris. He served as postmaster at Rutherfordton, Dec. 3, 1851, to June 21, 1852. Brother of William Wilkins.

Footnote No. 38—

Captain Lawson Harrill says in his "Reminiscences". "Housen Harrill, my great-grandfather, was born in Virginia. He married Francis Street, moved to North Carolina, and settled on Beaver Dam, in what is now Cleveland County. Here they raised a large family—five sons and several daughters. Their son, Samuel, born June 19, 1772, was my grandfather. Tradition has it that Housen Harrill served in the Revolutionary War. If so, he was probably in a Virginia Regiment. He represented Rutherford County in the Legislature of 1804. Samuel Harrill was married about 1799 to Susannah Hamrick. They lived on Sandy Run Creek in Rutherford County, and were the parents of six sons and five daughters. Their fourth son, Amos, was my father. My maternal great-grandfather, James Lee, and his wife, Mary Chisholm, were raised in Virginia. He was connected with the family from which General Lee was descended. At the beginning of the Revolution he was living in Tryon County, now Rutherford County, N. C. He fought at Kings Mountain and at Cowpens. Being severely wounded at Cowpens, he was carried to his home 12 or 15 miles distant . . . Cassandra or "Cassie Lee," his daughter, married William Baxter, and their daughter, Elizabeth, my mother, married Amos Harrill, March 30, 1837. I was the eldest of fifteen children and was born February 17, 1838. . . . My boyhood days were spent in Rutherford County where I attended the common schools. . . . The same year, 1858, I commenced the study of medicine under Dr. O. P. Gardner. I entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in October, 1859. Here I became aware of the intense animosity existing between the North and the South. . . . March 9, 1861, I returned to my home." Harrill witnessed the fall of Fort Sumter, having been in Charleston at the time. Returning to Rutherford he made and raised the first secession flag. He and his brother, Amos, shortly afterwards joined Company D, 16th Regiment. He was later detailed as Assistant Regimental Surgeon of the 16th Regiment, and remained there until May, 1862, when, in company with First Lieutenant James Kilpatrick, they returned to Rutherford County to enlist recruits. They raised about 75 men and rejoined the Regiment at Fredericksburg, Va. Here, on April 7, they organized a new Company, with Kilpatrick as Captain and Harrill as First Lieutenant. This became Company N of the 16th Regiment. On May 30th Kilpatrick was killed and Harrill was promoted Captain, and on June 19th the Company became Company I, 56th Regiment. This company saw much active service in North Carolina and Virginia. Captain Harrill was captured in March, 1865, and remained in prison at Fort Delaware until June 19th, when he was released, and returned to Rutherford County. In 1870 he removed to Abilene, Kansas, where he stayed a few years. He later removed to Statesville, N. C., and practiced medicine until his death on August 25, 1912.

Footnote No. 39—

Captain Joseph Walker was born Feb. 11, 1840, and reared on the east side of Rutherford County, in the Sandy Run section, a son of Jesse Walker. He enlisted as a private in Company D, 16th Regiment, May 1, 1861. He was transferred to Company I, 56th, as a Lieutenant, and was detailed to command Company B, 56th Regiment, June 18, 1864, and continued in that capacity until March, 1865, when he was captured and sent to Johnson's Island as a prisoner. On Feb. 25, 1869, he married Miss Eliza Anne Williamson, a daughter of Anderson Williamson, of Cleveland County. After the war Walker returned to Rutherford County and spent his life on a farm near the Cleveland-Rutherford County line, where he died February 17, 1935.

Footnote No. 40—

Columbus P. Tanner was born August 28, 1840. After the war he settled in Polk County, where he became a prosperous farmer and business man and amassed consider-

able property. He also served as deputy clerk of the Polk Superior Court for about 15 years. He removed to Rutherford County and served as deputy clerk of the superior court, member of the board of county commissioners, member of county pension board, and served two terms as mayor of Rutherfordton (1897-98; 1898-99). His wife, Myra B. Tanner, was born Nov. 12, 1847, and died March 23, 1923. Tanner served as Lieutenant of his company, although not commissioned. He died Feb. 25, 1924, and is buried at Kistlers Chapel. He was the grandfather of Hon. Clarence O. Ridings.

Footnote No. 41—

David D. Walker, Lieutenant, was born Nov. 20, 1828, and died Aug. 24, 1879. Farmer. Resident of Green Hill community, and is buried at Green Hill Baptist Church.

Footnote No. 42—

George W. Suttle, son of Benjamin F. and Sarah (Baxter) Suttle, was born in Rutherford County in 1845. He studied law before the war, and was admitted to practice after the war, a vocation which he followed at Rutherfordton until his death. He married, in 1867, Miss Laura J., daughter of W. L. and Leticia (Hamilton) Mitchell, of Rutherfordton. He enlisted as a private in Company G, 16th Regiment, and was discharged. He next enlisted as fifth sergeant in Company I, 34th Regiment, on Oct. 6, 1861, and was discharged Dec. 8, 1862. When Company B, 1st Battalion of Junior Reserves (Millard's Battalion) was organized, he was commissioned First Lieutenant, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. He died July 30, 1883, at Rutherfordton, and sleeps in an unmarked grave in the city cemetery. He served as a commissioner of the town of Rutherfordton in 1874-75.

Footnote No. 43—

Martin Luther Grose was born Aug. 24, 1846. Commissioned Second Lieutenant in Company B, 1st Battalion (Millard's Battalion of Junior Reserves). Resided near Tanners Grove Church. After the war he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and was an active member of the Methodist Church. Died Dec. 7, 1909, and was buried at Pleasant Grove.

Footnote No. 43-A

William Toms McEntire was a son of Dr. John McEntire, and a brother of Capt. John McEntire. He married a Miss Erwin, of Morganton. He died about 1900 and is buried at Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 44—

Eli Whisnant was born Oct. 12, 1827, in Golden Valley community. Large land-owner and farmer. Married, Nov. 19, 1851, Miss Mary E. Yelton (1831-1904). He enlisted in Company A, 49th Regiment, as Sergeant and was promoted to Lieutenant. After the war he returned to Rutherford County, and took up his agricultural duties. Served as county commissioner in 1870-72, and was twice the county's representative in the General Assembly, 1872 and 1874, being elected on the Republican ticket. He died April 2, 1905, and is buried at Golden Valley Methodist Church, (Northern), of which he was a member.

Footnote No. 45—

Dr. Valentine J. Palmer, First Lieutenant, Company F, 56th Regiment, was born in Marion County, S. C., February 9, 1829, a son of Loamis and Katie Palmer. He graduated from Jefferson Medical College, but due to failing health removed to the eastern mountain sections of Rutherford County. He enlisted at the outbreak of the war and served until the close of the conflict, although severely wounded three times. He was captured firing six Enfield rifles from abatis of breastworks; but assured his captors: "We'll get you fellows yet," such was his spirit of optimism throughout life. He married Miss Mary Donohue Bedford before the war. After the war he returned to Rutherford County, and spent the remainder of his life practicing medicine. He amassed a large amount of property, principally real estate, and was able to comfortably settle all of his large family of sons and daughters on his own property. He was a member of the Methodist Church, and was a good neighbor. He married the second time to Miss Margaret Williamson, of Rutherford County, in 1898. Dr. Palmer died June 23, 1915, at the age of 86 years.

Footnote No. 46—

Captain William Lewis Twitty was born on Broad River, Twitty's Ford, on Nov. 3, 1834, a son of Robert G., and Mary Watson Logan Twitty. His father was a large landowner and had many slaves. His lands were located largely on Broad River, Cranberry Mines and other places. He remained at home until about eighteen, attending the common schools of his day. He was fond of books and devoted much time to study. He entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill when about 18, and after being there four years brought home perhaps the first diploma that came to Rutherfordton. He graduated with much honor at the age of 22. He married, Dec. 31, 1861, to Miss Sarah D. Miller, daughter of John and Sarah Draughn Miller. At the opening of the war he enlisted in Company C, 34th Regiment, and was discharged to become Captain of Company C, 1st Battalion (Avery's Battalion), where he served until the close of the war. He made an efficient and fearless commanding officer, well beloved by all of his men. After the war he returned and began to make and build a home. He owned a large tract of land on Mountain Creek, about four miles from Rutherfordton. His life was devoted to farming, teaching and surveying. He taught in the public schools for a number of years, and served the county several years as a member of the county school board. He reared a fine family of children, three boys and three girls. He was a student of the Bible and a devout member of the Methodist Church. A young lady made a silhouette picture of him and underneath penned the following lines: "Beloved by all both rich and poor, Each moral evil strove to cure, His manly mind well stored with thought, All virtuous precepts quickly caught." Someone else summed up his earthly endeavor thus: "Surveyor, Teacher, Soldier, Christian." He died Nov. 6, 1898, and is buried at Rutherfordton. He was a member of the board of trustees of the University of North Carolina in 1874.

Chapter 22

1865-1870



AFTER THE surrender at Appomatox, the hundreds of war-weary soldiers began their long, toilsome march to their respective homes. There was no bitterness. They had fought a good fight, and, overcome by superior force, they surrendered, unconquered, and accepted the decision of might. The greatest task remained just ahead. Their ruined sections had to be redeemed from the ashes and waste-places, and turned into productive farms. With no money or implements, and in many cases no stock, their task would have daunted many less-courageous souls. Added to this difficult task of rebuilding a new South a merciful Providence kindly drew the veil over the future, and gave no hint to the impending events about to befall a ruined nation within the next few years.

The ante-bellum leaders of this section were the product of a system which it is the fashion nowadays to have only words of condemnation. It was an oligarchy which ruled and lorded it over all but those favored ones who belonged to it. But who has ever known the members of a Democracy to rule so justly? If they shone in prosperity, much more they shone in adversity; if they bore themselves haughtily in their days of triumph, they have borne defeat with splendid fortitude. Their old family seats, with every thing else in the world, were lost to them—their dignity became grandeur. Their entire system crumbled and fell about them in ruins—they remained unmoved. They were subjected to the greatest humiliation of modern times; their slaves were put over them—yet they reconquered their section and preserved the civilization of the Anglo-Saxon.

The recovery from the effects of the war was slow. The men who had followed Lee in Virginia or had suffered in the trenches around Petersburg and Richmond, now entered heartily into the task of rebuilding the county.

Some of the soldiers, who had been wounded or held prisoners, did not return to their homes until late in the summer or early fall of 1865, but when they returned, they, too, began the work of rebuilding. The war, it is true, was ended, but the battles of peace, no less stern

and unrelenting, had to be fought, and the manhood who had heard without fear the whistle of bullets or seen without dismay the glimmer of bayonets did not hesitate to do their part.

In the words of the immortal Henry Grady, Rutherford County was in the gloom of defeat and danger of alien domination; but it needed development. The four years of war had arrested the march of progress in almost every line of industry. There was no enterprise in agriculture, no manufacturing, no banking, and none of the many other lines of business that are now being so successfully carried on in the county. The red hand of war had blasted every important industry and stagnation was stalking abroad.

But the heroes of the trenches were no less brave in home development than they had been on the battlefields. With no less courage, in the time of peace, than they had displayed on a hundred battlefields; the boys that went out to battle in 1861 and returned in 1865, unconquered but overwhelmed, entered with zeal into the task of development. With industry and enterprise characteristic of a people determined to succeed, the county soon began to emerge from its stupor and put on new life.

Gloom and disaster, however, almost as bad as the storm of war, was just ahead. With the advent of peace and the freedom of the negro grave feelings of uneasiness became apparent as to the status of the freedman and his political affiliations, if he should be given the ballot.

Many thousands had lost their lives during the long and arduous struggle, and every household mourned father or son, and many helpless families had been bereft of their only support; the slaves were free; the loss of property was great, but that weighed but little in the general depression. The emergency was the pressing necessity of procuring food immediately for the family. Horrible was the spectre at the door. The government had fallen; there was now no sanction for civil authority. Happily, among North Carolinians there was still reverence for order, such as the people had been accustomed to since childhood, the usages of the past being a part of their lives; and generally order was preserved. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1016).

There being no civil authority, General Schofield at once began to organize a police force for each county. To this end, each county was visited by a Federal officer who convened the magistrates, county officials and militia officers, and after selecting a dozen of the best men among the magistrates to serve and administer oaths, formed companies of police for each county, the men electing their own officers. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1017). On August 7, 1865, a meeting of this nature was held in Rutherfordton, at which time C. L. Harris and Nathan Scoggin, two Union men appointed by Governor Holden to reorganize county government, presided and administered oaths to thirty-one

justices of the peace, or magistrates. At the same time they elected or received bonds from the following county officials: J. B. Eaves¹, clerk of the county court; Martin Walker, sheriff; W. B. Freeman, coroner; Eli McArthur, county trustee or treasurer; R. J. Williams, public register; James Young, treasurer of public buildings; A. J. Scoggins, county surveyor, and H. M. Corbitt, standard keeper. On the 15th of March, 1865, William L. Griffin had resigned as public register, and was succeeded by K. T. Carpenter. At this reorganization, Rufus Williams displaced Carpenter. The county was divided into fifteen militia districts, and captains were appointed for each of the newly-formed divisions.

In May, 1865, President Johnson appointed W. W. Holden provisional Governor of North Carolina, and issued his amnesty proclamation. The Governor at once set about to re-establish civil government. His appointments were soon made, all of which were good. He issued a call for a convention to be held in Raleigh on October 2nd, to adopt amendments to the Federal Constitution abolishing slavery and repealing the state's ordinance of secession. The election was held on September 21, and C. L. Harris² and George W. Logan were chosen as delegates. These two amendments were submitted to a popular vote of the people, and were adopted by a vote of 658 to 11 and 635 to 11, respectively, Polk voting with Rutherford. They carried over the state. The convention duly convened, then adjourned to meet in May, 1866.

Worth announced himself as a candidate for governor in 1865 against the appointee, Holden. When the election was held in November, Worth had polled more votes in the state than Holden. This was a severe blow to the pride of Holden, the greater as he had organized all the counties with friends and had made so many appointments to office, and had secured pardons for a thousand or more applicants. He could ascribe it only to the ill will of the Secessionists, and doubtless he was right, for he had been at pains to keep them from supporting him. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1031). In his first proclamation after his appointment he had engendered strife by saying: "You have just been delivered by the armies of the Union from one of the most corrupt and vigorous despotisms that ever existed in the world," referring of course to the late Confederacy. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1021).

At this election C. L. Harris was elected to the Senate and Nathan Scoggins³ and J. M. Hamilton⁴ were elected to the House.

The bitterness and disappointment of Holden was to play a large part in keeping North Carolina under the crushing heel of Federal troops, as will be noted later. On December 23, despite the protests of Holden, he was notified to turn over the reins of government to Worth, bringing to an end the Provisional Government. Holden could not brook his defeat at the hands of Worth, and charged that he had sold out to the Secessionists.

The General Assembly met November 27, and elected United States Senators and state officials. One of the superior court judges elected by them was W. M. Shipp, formerly of Rutherfordton. The Legislature ratified the two amendments to the Constitution, recently voted upon, and by December the requisite number of states had ratified to make them a part of the Federal Constitution. This recognized the state as a member of the Federal Union again.

In the county, the magistrates met on the 20th of December and appointed new captains for the county's fifteen militia districts and made regulations regarding the enrollment of the militia, and the next day adopted regulations prescribed by the convention governing same.

Governor Worth at once issued a public address congratulating the people on the restoration of civil government. This diffused joy throughout the state.

Early in 1866 the national Congress decided that it was up to Congress and not to the President to say when a state was reconstructed. North Carolina's representatives, elected in November of the previous year, had been refused admission to the halls of Congress, although Federal officers, collectors, etc., had been appointed for North Carolina.

The people had been industriously at work in every line that was open to them, and their condition was somewhat settled. The crops had been good, the railroads were running on schedule, the merchants had secured goods and resumed business, the courts were open * * * Life was resumed but not in its wonted channels, for the impoverishment of the people was extreme, and hardships and suffering necessarily accompanied the change. There was a resolute struggle against adversity * * * and in the somber shades of their woeful experience they addressed themselves resolutely to the duties of life. (Ashe, Vol. 11, p. 1037).

Before entering on the next phase of the reconstruction, a resume of local politics will be given. In 1866 C. L. Harris was re-elected to the Senate and George W. Logan and Nathan Scoggin to the House. J. B. Eaves was elected to the Senate in 1868 and G. M. Whiteside⁵ was the Senator in 1869 and 1870. James M. Justice was representative both in 1868 and 1870, the county being allowed only one representative. George W. Logan had become superior court judge in 1868, and served until 1874. At this period a Rutherford man was representing a district in Kentucky in the National Congress, this being Thomas Laurens Jones⁶ who served in that capacity from 1867 to 1871, and from 1875 to 1877. J. B. Eaves succeeded Edward Toms as clerk of the county court in August, 1865, and served in that capacity until the court was abolished in 1868. In February, 1866, J. B. Carpenter was elected clerk of the superior court, succeeding Robert L. Gilkey, and remained in that office until September, 1874, although the

name was changed in 1868 to clerk of probate and superior court.

The year 1866 marks an important era. Thad Stevens insisted that the Constitution should be amended "as to secure perpetual ascendancy to the party of the Union (Republican)," by enfranchisement of the blacks, and cutting down representation of the Southern states. This was the beginning of a great contest for power on the part of the Republicans. North Carolina was to all intents and purposes a state in the Union, except that Congress held otherwise. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1041).

In this time of stress and uneasiness all eyes were focused upon the Federal Congress, anxiously awaiting action by that body regarding the restoration of the state to its position as a member of the Union. At length, on June 18, 1866, the Congressional committee on reconstruction made its report, which came as a thunderclap. It proposed to ignore all that had been done, to set aside utterly the presidential reconstruction. The Southern states were not states at all, but mere conquered territory. The conflict between Congress and the President brought new conditions in North Carolina. It raised new hopes in the breasts of Holden and his supporters. They now turned from the President and aligned themselves with the Stevens faction (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1045). It now became a contest between Worth and established government in North Carolina on the one hand and Holden and others who designed to unsettle everything, for personal gain, on the other.

It is of interest to note Rutherford County's vote. For the Constitution of 1866, which was defeated in the state, Rutherford cast 806 votes for ratification and 46 against. In the gubernatorial election of 1865 Worth received 136 votes to Holden's 558. In 1866 Rutherford gave 648 votes to Alfred Dockery, and 382 for Worth. A still greater discrepancy is shown when, in 1868, Holden polled 1,332 votes in the county against 467 for Thomas S. Ashe, the conservative candidate for governor. In the presidential campaign of 1868 the county gave the Democratic candidate 688 votes to Grant's 1,279 votes.

When the Legislature met in November, 1866, it immediately rejected by a large majority, the Fourteenth or Howard amendment. After a very arduous session it adjourned on March 4th to meet again in August. This session was, however, to be the last held under the Constitution adopted in 1776.

During the summer and fall of 1866 a most violent political campaign was being waged at the North. The whole country quivered under the passionate appeals made to inflame sectional hatred and to arouse relentless animosity (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1049). When Congress met the foremost idea was the disenfranchisement of the whites and the enfranchisement of the negroes in the South. At the end of the session, March 2, 1867, Congress passed the first reconstruction act, declaring no legal government existed in any of the rebel states, that

the existing governments were provisional only, and should so continue until a state constitution should be formed by a convention elected by all the males, without regard to color, except those disfranchised. The President promptly vetoed this bill, saying: "The laws of the states and of the federal government are all in undisturbed and harmonious operation. The courts, state and federal, are open and in full exercise of their proper authority. The national Constitution is everywhere in force and everywhere obeyed." The bill was promptly passed over the presidential veto, as was a supplemental bill (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1050).

Congress then passed the Fourteenth, or Howard Amendment, which conferred the franchise upon the negro men of the South, and by this statute withdrew it from thousands of white men, who had taken part in the late war.

By this reconstruction act nearly a thousand negro men became legalized citizens of Rutherford County, and cast their ballots for the first time in the election of 1868. In that year the number of ballots cast in the county were as follows: Democratic, 688; Republican, 1,297. This vote, compared with that of 1856, shows a startling increase. In that year the vote was as follows: Democratic, 560; Whig, 407. There was, therefore, an increase in 1868 of an even thousand votes, at least five-sixths of which were negro votes. The white voters, as is apparent, found themselves overwhelmed by this avalanche of negro ballots.

Under the Reconstruction Acts, North and South Carolina were thrown together into a military district and assigned to Gen. D. E. Sickles, who assumed command March 21, 1867. He immediately announced that while civil government was provisional only, he would permit the operation of courts and other civil functions subject to his authority. Shortly afterwards he was succeeded by Gen. E. R. S. Canby. Under the reconstruction laws a registration was held in the state in which all blacks and all eligible whites were registered for voting purposes. Worth was replaced as governor by W. W. Holden.

A call for convention was issued, and voted upon in November, 1867, and at the same time delegates to the convention were elected. In Rutherford County W. H. Logan was elected as a delegate. This convention had as its purpose the drafting of a new Constitution for the state.

With the enfranchisement of the negroes came new problems. Reared side by side with the whites, they would have doubtless co-operated to the fullest extent had they been left to their own devices. The coming of the Federal military authority into the state, the Freedman's Bureau, and northerners with a view of quick money, known as Carpetbaggers, there arose gradually in the negro a distrust of his old master. This was accentuated by a secret organization known as

the Union League and Red Strings. The teachings in those organizations had its natural effect. Easily led, the negroes became here and there a menace to society.

The convention met January 14, 1868, in Commons Hall. The old North Carolina was passing. A new state was being born. A constitution was reported, many features being copied from the Ohio constitution. The distinction between proceedings at law and in equity was abolished and a commission was created to report a code of civil procedure to replace the practice under common law. The members of the supreme court were increased to five. The judicial districts were increased and each district had its own judge. The county courts were abolished, and the counties laid off into townships⁷, and a new system of county administration was established. The judges, justices of the peace and all county officers were elective. A homestead and personal property exemption was provided for; and the rights of married women in their property was secured as their separate property. Imprisonment for debt was abolished except in cases of fraud. Corporal punishment was abolished and a penitentiary was provided for (Ashe, Vol. II, pp. 1064-65). The new Constitution required a uniform school system, made the University a part of that system; prohibited any distinction between the races, and changed terms of office for certain state officials.

The convention adjourned March 17. While making a new Constitution outright, they recognized the legal existence of the former government, and provided that the laws of the state not repugnant to the proposed Constitution should be in force until altered.

The new Constitution was voted on April 21-23, 1868, and was ratified by the voters of the state. The vote in Rutherford was 1,350 for ratification and 457 against ratification. At the same time members of the General Assembly and all state and county officers were voted on.

The last term of the old county court of pleas and quarter sessions was held on June 15, 1868.

The provisions with regard to the state debt and taxation, and limiting the power of the legislature to contract any new debt until the state bonds shall be at par unless there shall be a special tax in the same bill to pay the interest; and forbidding the issue of bonds in aid of any new railroad, unless approved by the people at the polls, were apparently in the interest of the public welfare, yet the convention itself set the example of disregarding them. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1066). And subsequent legislatures were to follow their example, until their extravagance and folly became a disgrace to the state.

The convention also adopted many ordinances dealing with legislative matters. The strong stand taken by the convention in endorsing and writing into the Constitution equality and negro suffrage, acted

as a thunderbolt to awaken the Democratic party, and was one action of the Republican party which had its full effect in causing even many of of its own members to swing away.

Due to the near approach of the presidential election of 1868, North Carolina was admitted as a member of the union in June, and all state officers who had been elected in April were placed in office. The admission to the union was contingent upon the ratification of the Fourteenth or Howard amendment, and that the constitutional provision relating to negro suffrage should never be changed. When Governor-elect Holden called the Legislature into session July 1st, they at once ratified the amendment.

There seldom has been a Legislature assembled to make laws for the people so little calculated to bring about useful results as that of 1868. The members had no association with each other. Many were not in sympathy with the people, nor had they any ideals that might have been for the advantage of the state, or visions that animated them to promote the general welfare. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1076). The General Assembly soon addressed itself to making necessary laws conforming to the alterations in the State Constitution. After the state's admission to the union in July, a gradual change took place over the state. All new officers elected in the April elections took office in August. In Rutherford County the justices of the peace met with the new county commissioners on August 3. The county's five commissioners, B. W. Andrews, J. M. Allen, Calvin J. Sparks, H. H. Hopper and Jonathan Hampton, were sworn in. The old county court with its almost unlimited authority, was gone, and in its stead came the board of county commissioners. On the same day the other county officers were sworn in, as follows: Rufus J. Williams, register of deeds (name of office changed by the Constitution from Public Register, but with approximately the same duties); J. B. Carpenter, clerk of superior court; E. M. McArthur, treasurer; Martin Walker, sheriff; A. P. Hollifield, coroner, and A. J. Scoggin, county surveyor. The old office of county trustee, or treasurer, and treasurer of public buildings had been abolished, and instead the office of county treasurer established. Distinctions between proceedings in suits at law and suits in equity being abolished, the remaining few duties of the clerk and master in equity was transferred to the clerk of the superior court together with the remaining duties of the clerk of the old county court.

The presidential election of 1868 resulted in a Republican victory, not only in the nation, but throughout the state as well. When the General Assembly met in November, 1868, Holden recommended, among other things, a program of internal improvements. This worked into the plans of Littlefield and associates, who urged huge appropriations to certain state railways, he and the ring securing a certain percentage of the funds, while the members who passed the measures

also received monetary rewards or other considerations. Little can be said in favor of the Legislature. Josiah Turner, in *The Sentinel*, said editorially: "In the Legislative Halls where once giants sat, adventurers, Manikins and Gibbering Africans, Montebanks, ignoramuses; and men who bedraggle the ermine in the mud and mire of politics," held the judicial offices, said Turner, and in the offices of the state, mercenary squatters and incompetents. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1087).

More than \$25,000,000 in bonds were issued at this session, many of which were for projects which did not exist, other than the passage of a measure chartering such corporations.

Following the shameful episode of a Republican-Carpetbag General Assembly, the high-handed methods of the Governor as chief executive was humiliating indeed. As head of the Union League he had taken care to see that members of that order were exempted by law from punishments. The crimes attributed to the League gave rise to the Ku Klux Klan as a corrective of the evils of the former. This phase of the county's history will follow in another chapter.

The county commissioners of Rutherford County, in meeting May 17, 1869, attempted to ascertain the indebtedness of the county, as "near as can be ascertained," is as follows: "Audited claims amounts to \$5,171.72; outstanding railroad coupons, \$11,000; McCurry's Case, supposed to be, \$1,600.00," a total of \$17,771.72. In October, a tax rate of 59 cents on \$100 property valuation was levied for 1869, with a poll tax of 95 cents, plus state poll of \$1.05.

J. B. Eaves resigned as a member of the State Senate on November 30, and on the 8th of January, 1870, a special election was held to fill the vacancy, as the General Assembly was then in session. G. M. Whiteside, Democrat, offered for the place against R. W. Logan, Republican. Whiteside received 724 votes to Logan's 691 votes in Rutherford, and Polk County went Democratic, electing Whiteside.

On March 26, 1870, the General Assembly adjourned, after dissipating the state's assets and closing the schools. They had wrecked the state, and left the odor of fraud and corruption to taint the party for the next generation. Unable to raise their term of office from two to four years, they passed an act calling for an election to be held in August.

Meantime, stirring events were taking place in the state. Holden, having secured authority from the Legislature, had organized militia companies, and in a high-handed manner declared the counties of Alamance, Caswell and Orange in a state of insurrection and placed them under martial law. The courts were powerless, while banditti arrested and held in custody a number of the state's most prominent citizens.

The August elections were approaching. As day by day progress was made in subverting civil authority and in disregard of the liberties

of the citizens, there was evolved a spirit of resolution that has seldom been equalled in the state. The Conservatives organized, and began an effective but quiet campaign. President Johnson's proclamation of amnesty and pardon, on Christmas Day, 1868, paved the way for many Conservatives to vote.

The election was held on August 4th. With it came a complete victory for the Conservatives, or Democrats, at the polls. A new day for North Carolina had dawned, although there was much hard work ahead.

In Rutherford County the Republicans triumphed. G. M. White-side was elected to the Senate, being the only Democrat elected. All others picked for county offices were Republicans. J. M. Justice received 1,135 votes to J. L. Carson's 876 votes for the House of Representatives. For sheriff, Martin Walker defeated J. M. Toms, the vote being 1,302 to 749. Eli McArthur defeated J. A. Miller for treasurer, while R. J. Williams defeated L. Fowler for register of deeds. Eli Whisnant, H. Harrill, Jonathan Hampton, Edward D. Hawkins and Samuel Biggerstaff were elected county commissioners over H. Portum, Thos. Wilkins, I. D. McClure, J. L. Hampton and M. H. Justice. Jesse Scoggin was elected coroner and W. P. Watson surveyor. These officers were sworn in September 5, 1870. H. Harrill resigned three weeks later as county commissioner, and in January, 1871, Calvin J. Sparks was appointed to succeed him.

In June, 1870, the commissioners levied a total tax of \$1.19 on each \$100 valuation of property, plus state and county poll tax of \$2.00 and a state and county ad valorem tax of 66-2/3 cents on the \$100 valuation.

Conditions, social and economic, were far from ideal at the close of this period. The Ku Klux Klan, first formed for protective purposes, had its rise at the close of the decade. Randolph Shotwell, Rutherfordton editor, in his diary, graphically describes some of the events giving rise to the Klan. The following sketch is taken from *The Papers of Randolph Abbott Shotwell*, published by the North Carolina Historical Commission, and will serve as a background for the events to follow in the succeeding chapter:

The sudden rise to power of the negro brought about a change in him, making him temporarily undesirable either as a citizen or voter. His trusting nature, ignorance and gullibility made him an easy prey to the hungry vultures and military camp followers from the North. The Red Strings and Union League was organized during the stress of war, the former for political purposes, the latter as a party in opposition to the Confederacy. They now became useful as organizations through which to control the negroes on the part of a few irresponsible incompetents.

These organizations gave rise to the Ku Klux Klan as a correction of the evils of the former. Denied justice by those who should dispense it, and keeping in mind the law of self-preservation, despairing

of protection, the downtrodden citizens took the law into their own hands through the Klan. It is notable that the Klan existed only where the Red Strings and Union League had been organized. The cut-throat methods used by these two organizations brought nearly every respectable white North Carolinian into the Klan.

The Klan had its origin in Tennessee. Its organization was irregular, due to its secretiveness. It had no constitution and formal by-laws. It did, however, have in Rutherford and adjoining counties, and especially counties bordering on South Carolina, more of a formal organization than elsewhere.

Randolph Shotwell, who came to Rutherford at this period, says: "We will now confine our attention for the present to the county of Rutherford . . . which now has the unenviable reputation of being the blackest radical county in the South. Probably no section of the state contains a population so widely diversified in politics, wealth, morals and general intelligence. In the village of Rutherfordton, and upon the rich lowland farms lying along the rivers and creeks, are many families that in culture, education, gentility, and staunch adherence to right principles may compare with the best classes of the South. They were generally slave holders . . . before the war; they were true as steel during the war, and they have never given an inch to Radicalism since the war, though hopelessly outnumbered by the joint forces of Red-Stringism and Africanism.

"Of this intelligent class there are, perhaps, several hundred; and there are, in addition, several hundred of well-meaning Conservatives . . . not educated or informed on other than the practical affairs of back-woods life.

"Leaving out all these, there still remain . . . who are neither intelligent . . . nor particularly respectable; mainly poor tenants of small farms, or parts of farms or still ruder mountaineers, dwelling in squalid log huts, and living by fishing, by occasional days' work in the gold mines, by illicit distilling, roguery of all sorts and other invisible means of support. Hundreds of these cabin dwellers are scattered in every mountain cove, and every half-mile of the barren "old fields" regions, on the upland plateaux, or ridges, where the soil is so poor that cultivation is a waste of labor. This class was largely recruited during the war by deserters from the army who at first swarmed through the mountain fastnesses, but in 1864-65 were strong enough, and sufficiently encouraged by the citizens to come down and take permanent location in the county. For their protection the much-talked of Red Strings League was organized." (Shotwell, II, p. 281.)

"Thus George W. Logan, while acting as chief manager of the treasonable league, actually had the effrontery to put himself up as a candidate for member of the Confederate States Congress; and was elected by means of the Red String organization, which called in thousands

of deserters (from every state in the Confederacy, of course) who had no right to vote. Logan openly boasted that he was elected on a platform of hostility to President Davis, and that his object in going to Congress was to move for proposals looking to peace, by separate state action. Yet the traitorous old schemer sat quietly in his seat, drawing his pay like a veteran, and never failing to cast his vote to his own eternal disgrace." (Shotwell, II, p 282).

"Nowhere in the state was the League so powerful and aggressive as in Rutherford, and the contiguous region. George W. Logan, a lawyer of some experience, but small native or theoretical knowledge, and no general information, had early secured a guiding influence in the organization which he resolved should be conducted with an eye single to his own political aggrandizement. Born in that class of small farmers having a reputation for respectability and "good living," but only partial recognition socially, he inherited with a small patrimony, an unsatiable ambition, a strong will, a strong desire for wealth, and a vehement envy and hatred of the higher social classes, whom he regarded and termed, the "stuckup aristocracy." A part of his inheritance consisted of slaves, which he sought to increase in every way in his power. . . . It is related of him that one of his slaves, named Nelson, (since known as "de 'onorable Nelson Login⁸"), a shining light of the League, and special agent of his former master, who in some way after many acts of violence, was at length forced to fly for his life, as his master had worked himself into a fury of passion and seized a gun to kill him. . . . Nelse escaped, and notwithstanding the reward of \$50 offered . . . lay concealed for eight years—including the whole of the war." (Shotwell II, pp. 293-94).

"In politics, Logan was by hereditary instinct and locality, a violent Whig. . . . Thus when the secession movement began, he opposed it strenuously, but no sooner was it seen to be successful in the state than he offered \$50 toward the equipment of the first volunteer company.

"Early in the struggle, he revived his "Unionist" opinions, and became the right hand man of W. W. Holden for the western section of the state. My own belief is that his ambition, and dislike of the "secesh aristocracy" jointly incited him to a course which he hoped would give him political power and prestige when the final collapse of the Confederacy transpired. To this end, he declared himself a candidate for Congress. He had the machinery of the League under his thumb, and through it, he secured the votes of all the deserters, skulkers, and other renegades, who thronged the woods of Rutherford, Polk, McDowell, Henderson, et al. . . . Of course, Logan did not openly declare his traitorous designs; but he caused it to be disseminated among the Red Strings, under the oath of secrecy, that his object in going to the "Rebel Congress" was to "get into Jeff Davis' secrets" and embarrass his administration. (Shotwell, Vol. II, p. 294).

"Tongue nor pen can describe the condition of things when in 1867-68, I first went to Rutherfordton to reside. . . . Politically there was but one class—the Red Strings. For the Democrats and decent people were so hopelessly in the minority that few of them even took the trouble to go to the polls, while at least 250 of the wealthiest citizens had never registered.

"On the first Saturday after my return to Rutherfordton I was surprised at seeing long processions of countrymen entering the village by the various roads, mounted and afoot, whites and blacks marching together, and in frequent instances arm-in-arm, a sight to disgust even a decent negro. These proved to be members of the Red String League, which had gradually enlisted in its ranks a large majority of the small farmers, tenants, laborers and rougher classes of the region. There were local meetings at the school houses and other places in the different townships, but the county conclave convened at the courthouse once or twice a month. These meetings were strictly secret, and were conducted behind closed doors, with armed guards posted outside. . . . All that could be learned by the casual passers-by was that the negroes, and low-whites, often became worked up to a frenzy of fury as the shrewd wire-pullers, for whose benefit the Leagues were devised, appealed to their passions and prejudices by inflammatory declarations as to their wrongs at the hands of the "White Aristocracy," and by declaring that the Democrats were plotting to re-enslave the freedmen, and renew the rebellion, etc. Such speeches, interspersed with vulgar anecdotes, and personal denunciation, stirred up the meeting to uproarious applause, shouts, yells and curses that forced all decent people in the vicinity to close their doors. As not one in twelve of the Leaguers could read or write, and most of them were embittered by the dissensions of the war period, it was easy for the leaders to obtain credence for the most abominable falsehoods, all of which tended to bind more firmly the bonds of ignorance and prejudice by which the organization was sustained. The League, indeed, was now become all powerful throughout the greatest portion of Western North Carolina. (Shotwell, II, pp. 295-96).

The convention campaign of 1868 approaching, Shotwell decided to enter the race as a delegate to the convention. The district, Rutherford and Polk, was entitled to two delegates, but Shotwell was unable to secure a running mate. Not expecting to win, but merely to make a start toward organizing the Democratic party, he entered, and was defeated 76 votes to over 800, the full radical vote not being cast.

The Red Strings was the perfection of political machinery, says Shotwell. "From accounts of members who became disgusted and left the League, the speeches and suggestions of the Loganite leaders, in the secret meetings were of the most atrocious character; and I doubt it not, for even in the occasional public utterances of prominent

Leaguers, there were intense bitterness, and recklessness of truth. As an illustration I will mention a speech by George W. Logan, made from a platform in the grove surrounding the Baptist church—the speakers being shaded by the shadow of the sacred edifice. Logan worked his audience—the majority of whom were negroes—into a delirium of fury as he pictured the enormities of the old slave holding Democrats, and then pointing to a passing puppy, he screamed—“I say we had better enfranchise yon lousy bitch, than these same lousy stinking Rebels who now try to lord it in their shabby aristocracy over us better men than ever they dare be.” The negroes and low-whites yelled and stamped in a frenzy of delight; but the small number of Democrats, who had been drawn to the spot by curiosity to hear what he would say—showed their disgust so plainly that Logan further lost temper, and turning to the side hill, where the white slabs of the village cemetery were visible amid the shrubbery; he continued: “Some of your Rebel Democratic ‘Blue Blood’ and bones is a rotting up yonder on the hill, and I tell you the Devil will never get his dues till more of the same sort has been shed out of this region.” (Shotwell, II, p. 299).

Footnote No. 1—

The Eaves and Baxter families are among the most remarkable family groups in the county. Both families have sent more than their proportionate share of members into high places in their respective vocations. Andrew Eaves and two brothers, Spencer and Lawson, came from England and landed at Charleston. Lawson went to Virginia and Spencer emigrated westward. Andrew settled in Rutherford County. He had two sons and one daughter, Guilford and Spencer Eaves and Betsy Eaves. Spencer married Jennie Baxter, a daughter of William and Jennie Lee Baxter. Their children were Lawson, who married Mary, a daughter of John K. Wells, noted planter of Cleveland; Lieutenant Andrew Eaves, who married Anna Logan, a daughter of Col. Albert Logan; Captain John B. Eaves, (q. v.); Dr. Spencer Eaves, (q. v.); Sarah Jane, (q. v.), who married James W. Davis; Katherine; George Eaves, legislator, editor, attorney, mayor of Marion, and now a resident of Chattanooga, Tenn.; and Thomas, a lawyer. John B. Eaves, a third son of Spencer and Jennie (Baxter) Eaves, was born in Rutherford County June 3, 1838. He received his education in the Rutherfordton Academy, under Frank I. Wilson, and then engaged in business with Miller & Eaves Co., in Rutherfordton, a general merchandise business, where he remained until the war. He strongly opposed secession and voted against the convention of 1861. In 1862 he entered the Confederate service, recruited Company I, 50th Regiment, and was made Captain, and served until the surrender. He was wounded March 16, 1865, at the battle of Averasboro. At the close of the war he returned to the county, and was a magistrate in 1865. Married Feb. 20, 1866, to John Amelia, a daughter of George W. and Amelia Dovey (Wilson) Logan, of Chimney Rock. He was appointed and served as clerk of the county court from 1865 until its abolishment in 1868. He was elected to the State Senate in 1868, but resigned November 30, 1869. He was subsequently elected to the Senate in 1879, 1881, 1883 and 1887. He was assistant United States Assessor for four years. During his tenure of legislative service he was one of the first and warmest supporters of the then A. & M. College, at Raleigh. He later served as Collector of Internal Revenue for the Western District of North Carolina. He was appointed by President Harrison, and held this position about 18 months. His confirmation was defeated in the United States Senate on political grounds after the committee to which the nomination had been referred had recommended confirmation. His defeat was brought about by the treachery of Senator Matt Quay, of Pennsylvania, and other northern Senators in league with certain of the old Carpetbag Republican element of North Carolina. Eaves died June 16, 1900, and is buried at Ruther-

fordton. Few men of his period merited and demanded the respect that was accorded him. A mighty leader in the councils of the Republican party, he was instrumental in bringing to that great political organization the cleansing and purifying processes it so urgently needed following the War Between the States. He embraced Republicanism largely through choice, and in an earnest desire to render a service to his stricken county and state. Self-advancement was foreign to him. His attitude is reflected in his action in resigning from the State Senate in 1869. With a Legislature made up almost wholly of Carpetbag Republicans, it is a notable fact that he almost invariably voted with the minority on matters of state policy, and his disagreement with leaders within his party was partly responsible for his resignation. This difference of opinion on policies of politics later resulted in a break with his father-in-law, George W. Logan. He was one of the most popular Confederate officers from Rutherford County, and was beloved by every man of his command. After the war, in the vicissitude of reconstruction and turmoil of political oppression, these old comrades in arms turned to him frequently for assistance, which was freely given. And in political campaigns following the war, these same men, Democrat and Republican, honored him with their ballot. He had about him a strength of character that demanded confidence and respect. Had he been inclined to follow blindly the policies of the Carpetbag Republican administration in North Carolina, with an eye only to advancement, he no doubt would have gone high in the ranks of that organization. True to the ideals of the old South; true to the ideals of gentle breeding, he preferred to stand by his stricken fellow citizens in their hour of gloom and defeat; and sacrificed any political aspirations he may have had upon the altar of devotion to his native county and its people. To him belongs, perhaps more than to any other man, the reorganization of a rejuvenated, white Republican party in North Carolina and Rutherford County. After the war he resided at the old Eaves place, 2½ miles west of Forest City, near the present residence of Mrs. J. D. Ledbetter. His military company, Company I, 50th Regiment, was largely recruited in Cool Springs township. The present square in Forest City was used as a muster ground. John B. Eaves was a cousin of Capt. J. Lafayette Eaves, who was a son of Guilford Eaves.

Footnote No. 2—

Ceburn L. H. Harris was born in Rutherford County August 6, 1822. He was a large land holder, owning an extensive tract of land near Chimney Rock. He married, November 11, 1846, Susan Logan, daughter of John Logan, and a sister of George W. Logan. She was born July 5, 1825. During the War Between the States Harris was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 69th Battalion of State Militia, or home guard. A dormant interest in politics became active after the war. He became a follower of his brother-in-law, George Logan's, peace plans and entered politics. His first political position, a political reward, was the office of Superintendent of Public Works, created by the Constitution of 1868. He held that position until the office was abolished by Chapter 84, Public Laws of 1872-73. He was a member of the State Senate from Rutherford in 1865-68 and was a delegate from the county to the convention of 1865. By virtue of his office as Superintendent of Public Works, Harris was also chairman of the penitentiary committee in 1868. He later served as Mayor of Rutherfordton. He spent his last years in Raleigh, where he died July 3, 1908. His wife died January 10, 1910, and both are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in that city. Harris "was personally honest, but was a practical politician and very partisan. When he protested against a proposed fraud his colleagues read him out of the party." (Hamilton, *Reconstruction in North Carolina*, p 414). He presided over the convention which formally organized the Republican party in the state. In 1866 a plan originated with the minority members of the Legislature for calling a convention of the people. This was rendered unnecessary by the passage by Congress of the supplementary Reconstruction Act, but the committee chosen to manage affairs had already called a meeting in Raleigh and published a list of persons they wished to attend. There were 140 in number, and included leaders of the opposition to Governor Worth in 1866. The primary meeting which issued the call was presided over by Harris. The meeting instructed Harris "in interest of harmony to see the negroes and ascertain their wishes. Although the proposed convention was made unnecessary, the call was continued and the meeting held March 27, 1867. A large number of delegates, white and black, were present, representing 56 counties. At that

time the Republican party was organized in North Carolina." (Hamilton, pp. 241-42). Harris was also a justice of the peace from 1859 to 1867, and was assistant collector of internal revenue in 1872.

Footnote No. 3—

Nathan Scoggin was born October 27, 1827, and died June 15, 1917. He was a Representative in 1865-68, and for several years was United States Deputy Marshal. He was by vocation a farmer, and resided in the Shiloh community, and is buried at Shiloh Church. He married, October 17, 1849, Miss Nancy Walker. He was a brother of Andrew J. Scoggin, County Treasurer.

Footnote No. 4—

Col. J. M. Hamilton, a son of William and Elizabeth Hamilton, was born October 6, 1816, about three miles south of the village of Mill Springs, in the present county of Polk. He spent his early life as a student in the common schools of his day, and at work on his father's farm. At the outbreak of the War Between the States he was appointed first a Major then Colonel in the state militia, or home guard. He represented Rutherford and Polk in the General Assembly of 1865-66. He was married March 28, 1866, to Miss Amanda Clarke, a daughter of Oliver and Sarah Clarke, of the New Prospect community, Spartanburg, S. C. Following his marriage he spent his time as a planter on his extensive plantation in Polk County on Green River, (farm is now a part of Lake Adger). He was an active citizen in his county, state and community. Being a true Jeffersonian Democrat he took an active interest in that party as long as he lived. He was for more than thirty years associated with the Baptist church as a deacon. He died October 24, 1894. Robert Hamilton, grandfather of J. M. Hamilton, came from Derry, Ireland, about 1765, and settled and married in Pennsylvania, but about 1800 he moved to North Carolina. J. M. Hamilton was born and reared at the old Hamilton place on White Oak Creek in Polk County.

Footnote No. 5—

George Martin Whiteside was born in Rutherford County October 25, 1839. He defeated Robert W. Logan for State Senate in a called election in January, 1870, to fill a vacancy. He was elected in August, 1870, for the term 1870-72, defeating J. E. McFarland. He was a Democrat and the only member of that party to be elected in the county. Rutherford gave him a minority vote, but the other counties of the district elected him. He was a Confederate veteran, having served as a private in Company G, 16th Regiment, N. C. T., from May 9, 1861, until discharged for disability in January, 1862. He served as Adjutant in Major L. P. Erwin's Battalion of Senior Reserves in 1864-65. He was a son of J. U. Whitesides. He died July 29, 1880, and is buried at Mountain Creek. He was never married. He practiced law at Rutherfordton nearly all of his life.

Footnote No. 6—

Thomas Laurens Jones, a representative from Kentucky, was born in White Oak, Rutherford County, N. C., January 22, 1819. He attended private schools, and was graduated from Princeton College and from the law department of Harvard University, and was admitted to the bar in Columbia, S. C., in 1846. He commenced the practice of law in New York City in 1847. He moved to Newport, Ky., in 1849 and continued the practice of law. He was a member of the Kentucky State House of Representatives from Campbell County in 1853-55; elected as a Democrat to the Fortieth and Forty-First Congresses, May 4, 1867-March 3, 1871, and was not a candidate for renomination in 1870. He was elected to the Forty-Fourth Congress, March 4, 1875-March 3, 1877, and was not a candidate for renomination in 1876. After his last term in Congress he resumed the practice of law, and died in Newport, Ky., June 20, 1887, and was interred in Evergreen Cemetery, of that place. (Congressional Biographical Directory, 1927).

Footnote No. 7—

Rutherford County did not, originally, have fourteen townships, as today, four or five being created since 1868. Camp Creek, Chimney Rock, Green Hill, Cool Springs,

Golden Valley, Duncan's Creek, Sulphur Springs, High Shoals and Logan Store townships have place-names; Gilkey was named for the village of Gilkey, which was named for the Gilkey family; Morgan township was named for the Morgan family; Rutherfordton township was named for the county-seat town; Union township was named either for Union campground site, or Union church, or, as some say, in commemoration of a united nation (which is unlikely). Colfax township was named for Vice-President Schuyler Colfax.

Footnote No. 8—

This negro was also known as Nelson Bryan, and as such served as a member of the City Council, or alderman, in Rutherfordton from January, 1870, until his death in July of the same year. J. B. Carpenter was mayor at that time, and J. M. Justice, R. J. Williams and G. W. Logan were the other members of the City Council.

Chapter 23

1870-1880



WITH THE overthrow of the Republican party at the polls the people of the state experienced a feeling of relief. When the Legislature of 1870-71 met there were in the House 75 Democrats, 3 Independents and 42 Republicans, of whom 19 were negroes and three were carpetbaggers. Articles of impeachment were preferred against Governor Holden, and he was removed from office.

Up until 1870 the Federal Congress had been so dumbfounded at the results of the Carpetbag government in the South, the astounding corruption and financial excesses, that they were now eager to accept any opening to retrieve the situation. The Ku Klux Klan offered an opportunity. In December, a committee was appointed to investigate the Klan in North Carolina, although at that time none existed. This investigation had several objectives, one being the prevention of the impeachment of Holden, but failed.

The operations of the Ku Klux in the central counties of the state had ceased in the summer of 1870. But its activities had continued in the western counties, especially those joining the South Carolina line. When the Federal Government's Outrage Committee went into session, testimony in regard to all sections of the state were taken, but particular attention was directed to the affairs in Cleveland and Rutherford Counties. The viciousness of the Klan in Rutherford was in a large measure, as Randolph Shotwell¹ states, due to the influence of George Logan, assisted and abetted by J. B. Carpenter as editor of the *Rutherford Star*. Carpenter was not an able editor. He wrote much that was bitterly partisan and calculated to stir up strife.

Amid the cataclysm stirred up by the Logan-Carpenter-Justice faction, social life was far from settled. Despite the earnest desire of a majority of the people for peace and harmony, political activities of a minority kept the county in a turmoil.

Speaking of suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in South Carolina, *The Wilmington Morning Star*, in October, 1871, summed up the situation in both North and South Carolina, in the following editorial:

"Here is the matter in a nut shell. A few headstrong young men, chafing under a pent up sense of wrongs, for which there is no redress in Radical courts, determine to return to the primitive ideas of justice and take the law into their own hands. Deeds of criminal violence, committed by their beastly confederates, are winked at by solicitors, grand juries and judges, all members of the dominant radical party. The Invisible Empire, Ku Klux, or by whatever name these irregular vigilance committees are called, interfere and bring the offender to condign but unlawful punishment. This is Grant's *casus belli*."

Business was suspended in Rutherford and adjoining counties. Even the peace-loving farmer, going about his daily task of raising a half-crop for his impoverished family, knew not when the dread blow would strike him. *The Southern Home*, in October, carried the following:

"All business is prostrate and the best citizens are leaving the county, rather than submit to being blackmailed by the Scoggins' gang. With them it is simply greed of money, and involves no higher object."

The Biblical Recorder said: "A friend writing from Shelby says: Our country is in a deplorable condition. The United States Commissioner Scoggins has moved his court from Rutherfordton to Shelby this week and has made several arrests. Numbers of the best citizens of the country are leaving. Some of them have sold their lands and taken their families with them to the west. Some have gone beyond the limits of the U. S., and others are lying out in the woods till better times. Business of all kinds is paralyzed, and the little money which our people are getting from their half-crops of cotton has been taken out of the country to defray the expense of those who have left, or is laid up to pay the fines and costs of those who have been, or expected to be, arrested. It will be ten years before our country will recover from the damage already sustained by these Ku Klux prosecutions."

The Raleigh Sentinel said: "It is said that arrests of alleged Ku Klux continue in Rutherford and Cleveland Counties, and that hundreds of innocent parties are fleeing from the prosecution."

The Carolina Banner, of Shelby, carried the following indictment in its paper, which Carpenter, in the issue of *The Star* of August 19, 1871, reprinted. He did not attempt to deny the allegations made, but instead set up a weak, political defense for the grave situation:

"Many of the parties who have been arrested and imprisoned or bound in heavy bonds, generally from \$2,000 to \$10,000 each, are of the highest respectability; in fact all are respectable, and a large majority of them are of the best citizens of the county. They have been arrested upon the most flimsy pretexts and upon the affidavits, where affidavits are made at all, of the most ignorant negroes and vagabonds in the county. Parties arrested are not allowed to show

their innocence before the commissioners, but in all cases where there is any testimony on the part of the prosecution, they are bound or imprisoned. Many of these parties are now suffering the horrors of a crowded and filthy jail, deprived of even a sufficient quantity of water.

"All of these citizens are required to attend the circuit court at Raleigh, about 250 miles from their homes, although there is a court held at Marion, within 25 miles of their homes.

"We denounce this action of the Federal authorities as downright oppression, calculated and intended to bring ruin and distress upon the country and people because of the firm opposition of our people to Logan, Caldwell and their corruptions."

"By private letter from Rutherfordton we learn that the Donkey-King, George Logan, has 50 persons in jail. The outrages in that unhappy section are mainly due to the corruption and incompetency of the donkey-king himself. He is a great criminal," said *The Southern Home*. Carpenter's reply was: "As a matter of course we expected to hear Ku Klux apologize for the outrages of the Ku Klux." (*Star*, Aug. 12, 1871).

The following resolution from the *Star*, June 10, 1871, represents the attitude of the great mass of people in the various communities of Rutherford and Cleveland in reference to the troubled situation:

"Burnt Chimney, N. C.

June 3rd, 1871.

The citizens of Cool Springs Township having assembled for the purpose of considering the best means of bringing about quietitude and repose among our citizens. We do not mean by this that there is any disturbance or commotion among us, but a difference of opinion relative to the general topics of the day.

"On motion, W. P. Carson was called to the chair, and Franklin Moore requested to act as secretary. The object of the meeting having been explained by the chairman, the following gentlemen were appointed to draft resolutions for the consideration of the meeting: Rev. William Harrill, Rev. J. H. Yarborough and John Moore, with the chairman and secretary. The committee, after having retired for a short time, presented the following resolutions:

"Whereas, there seems to be conflicting opinions and views in some localities with reference to the present political issues of the day.

"Resolved, first, That we are a laboring people, and as we see from some of our periodicals, troops have been ordered to our county for some purpose, and that we denounce all efforts to resist any legal process, and that we yield strict obedience to the demands of the law in all its forms.

"Resolved, 2nd, That we desire the best talent of the country to manage our public affairs, so as to bring about harmony and unanimity among all classes of our citizens.

"Resolved, 3rd, That we desire to see the moral and religious character of our citizens maintained, and that we exert our efforts and influence for the promotion of the same.

"Resolved, 4th, That if we differ in political views, we are determined not to let these views molest our social relations, but that we regard each other (under good deportment) as friends and neighbors and that we denounce all features of lawlessness emanating from any and all sources whatsoever.

"Resolved, That a copy of the foregoing be sent to *The Western Vindicator* and *The Rutherford Star* for publication."

"FRANKLIN MOORE, Secretary,
W. P. CARSON, Chairman."

The Ku Klux era from 1871 to 1873 in Rutherford County has been covered to some extent in the subsequent chapter. The author, a generation removed from the events narrated therein, and after a careful perusal of a complete file of *The Rutherford Star*, the Republican organ for that period, can add nothing in way of apology for the conduct of the actors. The viciousness and short-sightedness of the group of men controlling politics in Rutherford County were the contributing causes of the rise of the Klan. H. H. Helper, an uncompromising Republican, writing to a federal official, stated the cause of discontent in the state in these words: "One of the greatest evils affecting society in North Carolina may be justly set down to the incompetent and worthless state and federal officials now in power. They are for the most part pestiferous ulcers feeding upon the body politic. Reconstruction for North Carolina as carried out by Congress and the villainous and incompetent state and federal officials within her borders, has proved a total failure. When the historian comes to write the history of these evil times, truth will impel him to declare that the Ku Klux business of today grew out of things complained of in these statements. The only way to effectually rid the country of these wicked midnight assassins is to first remove the cause which brought them into existence."

In June, 1871, Ku Klux outrages broke out anew in the county. On June 11th a group of Klansmen broke into the *Rutherfordton Star* office and destroyed some type and machinery. The same night James M. Justice, the member of the House of Representatives, was taken from his home and whipped. The first issue of *The Star*, published after this occurrence, that of June 24, 1871, gives an account of the raid:

"On the night of the 11th or morning of the 12th of this instant, the offices of *The Star* was entered by a large band of desperadoes and midnight assassins, and injured to a very considerable extent, and on the same night, and about the same time, our Representative to the General Assembly, the Hon. James M. Justice, was attacked and badly abused. From the best information that can be obtained, they num-

bered from sixty to one hundred. The most of them were disguised, and no one in our midst pretends to deny the fact that they were the regular Klu Klux.

"It is plain to be seen that the attack was double headed—on the legislative branch of the government and on a free press. And it can no longer be denied that their designs are political. We call upon our political friends to aid us in the dissemination of *The Star*, it shall shine as long as there is another giving light in the firmament. Our course shall be as firm and independent as ever, and as heretofore, we shall endeavor to keep the people posted of the aims and objects of Jo. Turner and his party, and the Ku Klux generally. We hope our friends will take some pains in getting us new subscribers, and send them to us as fast as possible. The fiends were not satisfied with breaking our press, (which was certainly done by one who knew where to strike), but took many of our books and papers, and made a bon fire out of them before our office door.

"Since the occurrence we have been informed that certain persons have vamoosed, and others are on the watch for fear of arrest, (a guilty conscience needs no accuser), and many others may profit by the example. Such conduct will be the test of the people among whom we live and among whom our lot has been cast, for we boldly and fearlessly say that every right-minded man, everyone who is in favor of law and order, peace and quiet, will lend a helping hand to the detection of such desperadoes."

Judge Logan immediately called for federal troops, representing the state of affairs as being so bad that he did not dare hold the courts. The county was in insurrection, said he, despite the fact that every county official and every state and county member of the judiciary was a member of the dominant party. Grant sent Troop C, 7th U. S. Cavalry, numbering 65 men, under command of Capt. V. R. Hart, in response to his demand. This troop arrived June 27, 1871, and remained until March 12, 1872, when they were removed to Lincolnton. In April a similar troop arrived at Shelby, which was later stationed at Mooresboro.

In its issue of July 22, 1871, *The Star* reviewed the events leading up to the latest Klan outbreak. It is inserted here for its interest:

"The McGaha Raid—It will be remembered by many persons that about the first outbreak of the Ku Klux in this county, was what is known as the McGaha Raid, sometime in February, 1870. In this famous raid Almon Owens, Mrs. McGaha (the wife of James McGaha) and Ibby Jenkins were the victims, and each were severely abused by the raiders. Just previous to this, however, a raid was made on Nelson Burge, a colored man, which was the first raid made by the Ku Klux in Rutherford County. The McGaha Raid assumed from the beginning great importance, from the fact that the second day after the raid,

James McGaha shot and killed Decatur DePriest. Very soon after this occurrence took place, certain persons were arrested as Ku Klux, charged with being disguised and making the raid above mentioned, upon Mrs. McGaha and others, and were taken before Judge Logan for examination, whereupon several of the parties were bound over to the superior court, and the case is now standing for trial in the superior court of McDowell County. In making the arrest of the parties accused, Aaron Biggerstaff, a man who has become quite famous from the fact that the Ku Klux has since that time made two raids upon him and abused him severely, took an active part in detecting and arresting the persons believed guilty of making the Nelson Burge and McGaha raids. It is notorious that from the course taken by the parties charged, and their friends in this matter, that public opinion has been unsettled as to who were the guilty parties, and the astounding assertion has even been made that Aaron Biggerstaff and his friends were perpetrators of these diabolical outrages, and this charge has even been made in high places.

"From proof lately obtained, this whole matter has been developed by evidence complete and full, both from persons actually engaged in said raids, as well as others who planned them, therefore the truth of the matter is fully established, the evidence in the investigation before Judge Logan substantially confirmed Aaron Biggerstaff and his friends not only fully and completely exonerated, but proved to be innocent.

"We highly approve the course that has been taken by many persons in these Ku Klux outrages, and hope others may do likewise, so that the innocent may go unpunished, and the guilty receive their reward.

"We call the attention of the people especially to the following extracts, from affidavits made, and on file, which establishes what we have said in this matter, and we further say that if any now doubts the truth of the statements made, they can see at a proper time the affidavits themselves.

"For reasons satisfactory to ourselves we shall at present give no names:

"Extract—"The first raid affiant was in, was known as the McGaha Raid, eight others were along beside myself, and Ibby Jenkins and Almon Owens were whipped—five of the party were disguised. In the meeting where this affiant joined it was agreed by the members, then in the meeting and mentioned as being there, that the above raid should be made, and was made accordingly."

"Other affidavits corroborate the above, and state that the family of McGaha was abused, and Ibby Jenkins and Almon Owens whipped as stated.

"We think it proper further to state, that Decatur DePriest, the

man killed by McGaha, was in the meeting that planned the raid, and was actually in the raid."

The military was used to make arrests. Often a dozen or more substantial citizens of the county would be arrested in a day, held without warrant or information as to charges against them. *The Rutherford Star* referred to the county jail as the Democratic Hotel. On October 28, that paper said: "Col. Hart's Cavalry are kept busy helping to bring in the Ku Klux." November 4th: "Goard Head Scoggins continues to bring in the Ku Klux. The Democratic Hotel contains twenty at the time of this writing." November 11th: "The Democratic Hotel register shows the arrival of some 8 or 10 Ku Klux the past week." November 18th: "The arrivals at the Democratic Hotel for the last week have swelled the number of boarders for Ku Kluxing to 36, and the cry is: still they come."

The following extract is from *The Star* of May 13, 1871:

"U. S. Deputy Marshal J. G. Hester, of Raleigh, with a squad of U. S. Soldiers arrested T. F. Toms, W. L. Toms, William DePriest, Hall Martin, D. B. Fortune, Olin Carson, Dawson DePriest, James Sweezy, S. P. Biggerstaff, R. B. Biggerstaff and A. W. Biggerstaff on Thursday last (May 11). These men are a part of those charged with Ku Kluxing Mr. Aaron Biggerstaff some four weeks since. We learn that they will be carried to Raleigh or Charlotte for trial. We regret that the state of affairs in this county is such that men have to be arrested by the army of the United States, but the action of the conservative party has brought it about and we are sure the government intends to protect the people in their rights. These arrests are but a beginning and we shall not be surprised to see 200 men arrested in less than 20 days, these men are known to the officers of the government and we are assured will be dealt with."

From *Rutherford Star*, May 27, 1871:

"Messrs A. B. Womack, B. McMahan, and Philip Womack, charged with Ku Kluxing Mrs. Elizabeth Womack, were before Commissioner Wilson and after a hearing of the case on Monday last, he required bond of the defendants in the sum of \$1,000 for their appearance before the United States Court, at Marion, on the 3rd Monday in August next.

"On Wednesday last he bound over James Hunt, Thomas Toms, John Withrow, Jason Withrow, and Jonas Bedford, to appear at the same place and time, to answer a charge against them of Ku Kluxing Aaron Biggerstaff, William Holland and others, in Cleveland County, on Friday night, the 12th instant. He also required bond of these defendants to keep the peace.

"We learn that A. B. Long will be before the commissioner today to answer a charge of attempting to exercise the duties of an officer, he being banned by the Howard Amendment."

From *The Star*, August 13, 1871:

"Boarders at the Democratic Hotel—The following is a list of persons now confined at the Democratic Hotel, for Ku Kluxing, viz: R. A. Shotwell, James Green, Isaac Padgett, Thomas Liles, J. E. Sanders, M. McCerny, Wm. Edgerton, F. A. Shotwell, J. M. McDaniel, Wm. Teal, Jerry Gidney, Henry Green, Gaither Philbeck, Rev. T. J. Campbell, John Cooley, James H. Sweezy, Jonathan Whiteside, Wm. McEntire, David Cochran, Kinley Green, Nat Thorn, Daniel Martin.

"The following is a list of boarders who have been discharged from the hotel, having given bond for their appearance at Marion next week, or at Raleigh the 2nd Wednesday in September, viz:

"D. Green, John Nicholson, W. H. Green, Alex Bridges, Alvin Johnson, John Porter, L. Hamrick, Jas. Hamrick, Wiley Walker, Henry Jenkins, Thomas Harris, D. Scruggs, S. B. Padgett, Benjamin Wall, W. T. Hill, John Moore, Erwin Philbeck, G. W. Hamrick, W. W. Bridges, A. P. Tisdale, W. S. Haynes, William Haynes, J. O. Haynes, D. D. London, David Hoyle, Sylvester Weaver, Thomas Edgerton, Jacob Surratt, T. J. Withrow, Julius Fortune, George Hamrick, W. C. Goforth, Posey Smart, Wiley Spurlin, Richard Smith, A. Gettys, Samuel Whitesides, R. M. Robertson, John Doggett, Rufus Doggett, F. C. James, Bruce Morgan, W. Wilson, Loss Brooks, Dick Hardin, J. J. McDaniel, Willis Owens, Wm. Ledbetter, A. W. Biggerstaff, R. R. Biggerstaff, Jos. Fortune, Ben Fortune, S. K. Moore, John Hamrick, LaFayette Eaves, M. W. Simmons, J. C. Camp, Oliver Wilkie, Thomas Liles, Romeo Hicks, Wm. Hames, J. M. Spinlin, B. Spinlin, A. Durham, G. B. Pruett, Thomas Wood, Cleveland Wood, John Harris, Anderson Williams, J. C. Mode, Wm McSwain."

From *The Star*, July 22, 1871:

"Ku Klux Investigation—The trials before Commissioners Scoggins and Wilson continue. About thirty men charged with Ku Kluxing are now in jail, and not a day passes but some misguided man is arrested and tried, or voluntarily comes in and confesses the part he has acted in the organization.

"Our county, with the exception of the loss of a number of parties who have taken French leave, is becoming quiet, and we predict that in a few weeks old Rutherford will be herself again.

"Thanks to the government that sent us protection, and to the officers in our county, who were ready and willing to do their duty, when they were assured protection from midnight assassins."

The events leading up to the Federal government sending troops to Rutherford County are as follows: When the news of the Justice raid reached Judge Logan he saw an opportunity to use it for political profit. For some time, he had displayed uneasiness and fear of interference by the Klan and had sent a representative in the person of Victor C. Barringer to President Grant to ask for the protection of

Federal troops. The answer had naturally been that any request for such aid must come from the Governor. Logan now wrote to Governor Caldwell asking what he should do, stating that he had no confidence in the county officials of his district or in the militia, and expressing a desire for "blue coats." When the Biggerstaff trouble arose he at once notified the Governor, who asked for and obtained troops from the President.—(Hamilton, *Reconstruction in North Carolina*, p. 576).

When the Justice raid occurred, he wrote the Governor a report of it in which he said he could not hold the Cleveland court because of the danger to himself, and sending the letter to Raleigh, although he knew that the Governor was in Morganton a few miles away, he directed the messenger to carry it on to Washington where it arrived at the psychological moment—just before the vote on the amnesty bill, which was probably defeated by the publication of the letter.

When the news reached Shelby that the judge would not hold court the citizens of the town and county held a meeting and sent the sheriff with an escort to protect the judge, who, however, declined to come, although the solicitor, W. P. Bynum, urged him to do so, assuring him that there was no danger.

When the account of conditions in the West reached Governor Caldwell, he at once summoned a meeting of leading Conservatives and Republicans, and a special court was decided upon. Chief Justice Pearson urged that the best way to settle the trouble was to make Logan resign. The special term of court was never held. A little later a large number of influential Conservatives joined in an appeal to the people to put down lawlessness of every sort and to co-operate with the officers of the law in bringing offenders to justice. In the meantime, Judge Cloud and the Attorney-General went to Rutherfordton to look into conditions there.

By this time, Judge Logan's fears had apparently vanished, and he was busily engaged in issuing bench warrants for every person whose name was brought before him. A large number were arrested and brought to Rutherfordton where they were confined without bail or trial. The town was under military control with all roads leading into it picketed to prevent any rescue of the prisoners. During the next two months there was great activity on the part of the United States Deputy Marshals throughout the west. Over one hundred men were arrested, a large number of them without warrant, a number of them imprisoned without bail or hearing, and the rest examined before the United States Commissioner, Nathan Scoggins, a recent Republican acquisition and a man of evil life and character, who was later removed from office for accepting bribes. The officer most active in the arrests was Joseph G. Hester, another person of ill fame who was later still more notorious for his activities in Alabama. Both had been Ku Klux. . . . The circuit court in June refused to try the cases

and adjourned to September, the jury having been discharged in order that one better suited to the purpose might be obtained. S. F. Phillips, who had been appointed assistant district attorney, instructed the marshal to select for the new one only such men as would be inclined to convict the prisoners, and in consequence the jury was made up of partisan Republicans. Two of the grand jury were illiterate negroes. The character of the trial jury may be inferred from the fact that some of the jurors repeatedly offered to sell an acquittal to Randolph Shotwell.

The circuit court of the United States met in the Senate chamber in Raleigh in September with Judge Hugh L. Bond presiding. The trials were marked by great partisan activity. The government was represented by D. H. Starbuck, assisted by V. S. Lusk and S. F. Phillips. For the defense a number of leading lawyers volunteered, including Thomas Bragg, D. G. Fowle, Plato Durham and T. C. Fuller. . . . Judge Bond's behavior was doubtful for a judge who cared to appear unbiased, but he was lacking in any sense of decency, and, throughout the trials, was in close touch with the prosecution and assumed in court the position of prosecutor. This was of course what he had been chosen for, but its effect was unfortunate. During the trials Governor Caldwell was very active, conducting an informal examination of the witnesses in the hope of implicating some leading Conservatives. The chief efforts of the prosecution were directed to securing the conviction of Randolph Shotwell, who, as an editor in Asheville and Rutherfordton, had been a source of much discomfort to the Republicans. When it is remembered that criticism of the Republican party was announced by S. F. Phillips in the trial to be an attack upon the U. S. Government, it can readily be seen that to secure Shotwell's removal from political life was in the eyes of the prosecution an act of the highest patriotism and altogether proper for "loyal" men. (Hamilton, *Reconstruction in North Carolina*, pp. 577-78.)

The following is the result of these trials: From *The Star*, October 21, 1871:

"Below will be found a list of the names of parties who were found guilty and submitted, and also the sentence in each case:

"For the raid on J. M. Justice the following were found guilty and sentenced:

"R. A. Shotwell, 6 years imprisonment at hard labor and a fine of \$5,000.

"Amos Owens, the same.

"Daniel Collins, 4 years at hard labor and \$500 fine.

"William Teal, 3 years at hard labor and \$500 fine.

"William Scruggs, 3 years at hard labor and \$500 fine.

"Adolphus DePriest, 2 years at hard labor and \$500 fine.

"G. W. Holland, 2 years at hard labor and \$500 fine.

"William McEntire, 2 years at hard labor and \$500 fine.

"These parties will serve out their time at Albany penitentiary, New York.

"In the same case S. K. Moore submitted, sentence six months imprisonment in jail.

"D. B. Fortune, the same.

"In the first raid on A. V. Biggerstaff the following were found guilty and sentenced:

"Jason Withrow, judgment not prayed, he having been used as a witness.

"Taylor Carson, fined \$50.

"Olin Carson, fined \$50.

"Joseph Fortune, judgment suspended, he having been used as a witness.

"Leander Toms, 1 year imprisonment and \$100 fine.

"Amos Owens, judgment not prayed, he being already under sentence.

"Daniel Fortune, 6 months imprisonment.

"Samuel Biggerstaff, judgment not prayed at the instance of Aaron Biggerstaff.

"Alfred Biggerstaff, one year's imprisonment.

"Barton Biggerstaff, 2 years imprisonment.

"Lawson Teal, 2 years imprisonment.

"Adolphus DePriest, judgment not prayed, as he was already under sentence for 2 years.

"Thomas Fortune, submitted, 6 months imprisonment.

"Benjamin Fortune, judgment not prayed, he being already under sentence.

"For the raid on Benj. Mays and J. B. Gillespie:

"N. T. Thorn submitted and sentenced to 12 months imprisonment.

"For the raid on Benjamin Mays:

"Isaac Padgett submitted and sentenced to six months.

"G. W. Holland, in same raid, submitted. Judgment not prayed, he having been sentenced in the Justice raid.

"For the raid on A. G. Whisnant:

"Stanley Haynes, Michael Grigg, Samuel Goforth, submitted, 6 months imprisonment.

"Alvin Johnson submitted in the first Biggerstaff raid and stated he helped whip Biggerstaff, sentenced to 12 months imprisonment and \$50 fine.

"In the Mooney Carpenter raid the following persons submitted and were sentenced:

"Henry Baxter, Peter Z. Baxter, 1 year imprisonment and \$50 fine.

"J. A. Lingerfelt, John Stamey, Jacob Wilson, D. H. McCowan, 6 months imprisonment each.

"It is understood that all prisoners sentenced to fine and imprisonment will remain in the Wake County jail. Many cases were continued to the regular term in November.

"The above trials were held in U. S. Circuit Court, Raleigh, Judges Bond and Brooks presiding, 13 Sept.-3 Oct., 1871.

"The following were acquitted: G. A. Shotwell, Wm. Tanner, Jr., Calvin Teal.

"Second raid on Biggerstaff: Jason Withrow submitted and James Hunt and Thomas Toms were found not guilty.

"James Sweezy was given two years in jail."

Most of Randolph Shotwell's witnesses were out of the state and he knew that any others he might summon would at once be made parties defendant in the same case. Many of those who were tried upon the same indictment were seen by him for the first time. Relying upon his innocence, he stood his trial without much fear of conviction. The false evidence against him had been carefully prepared, and upon it he was convicted. As soon as sentence was passed upon him, he was tied with ropes in the presence of the court and carried in that condition through the streets of Raleigh, not because there was any fear of his escape, but simply to humiliate him and for the effect it would have upon the public. (Hamilton, p. 579).

In the meantime, the operations of the deputy marshals, more lawless still by far than those of the Ku Klux and more dangerous to the spirit of free institutions, continued without cessation. Arrest without warrant: imprisonment without a hearing and with bail denied, were characteristic of their activities. . . . Against many Ku Klux in the west were indictments for violation of the internal revenue laws. These were dismissed if a promise was made to give evidence against the Ku Klux. (Hamilton, p. 580.)

Hundreds of persons were imprisoned at one time or another, many of whom were treated with great cruelty, and all the safeguards of liberty disappeared. The federal courts became instruments of oppression and wrong and have never since been popular in this state. The chief purpose of it all was political, although the officers reaped a rich harvest from fees and from bribes which they did not refuse. In pursuance of the plan, when the fears of the public had been sufficiently aroused, there came the promise of immunity on condition of support of the Republican ticket at the next election. At the spring term of the federal court in Raleigh in 1872, over 1400 persons were indicted under the Ku Klux Act, of whom only six were tried. Between that time and the election the activities of the officers continued. As soon as the campaign was over the arrests stopped, and in February, 1873, the U. S. Marshal ordered the suspension of the processes. During 1873 all the prisoners at Albany were pardoned. (Hamilton, p. 581.) Shotwell was pardoned in July, and other Rutherford County

men, except Owens, were pardoned in September. His pardon came in December.

Carpenter consistently defended the outrages committed by George Kirk and his band of cut-throat militia, operating in the central part of the state and Caswell County. Kirk was a former resident of Rutherfordton. In his issue of *The Star* of July 30, 1870, he said, editorially:

"GEORGE W. KIRK—We feel it our duty to say a few words about the gentleman (Geo. Kirk) for two reasons—First because he is now an officer under Gov. Holden. . . Second because he once did business in this place. Soon after the surrender Col. Kirk came to this place and set up a small store, and carried on business for a few months. While he was here his conduct was unquestionable, he showed himself to be firm and determined in anything he undertook and we can say without fear of contradiction, that no one can lay a charge against him while in our midst. The hue and cry that he is a bad man is for political effect. He is the right man in the right place, honest men need not fear him, but in our opinion . . . the Ku Klux had better hunt their holes. Col. Kirk is one of the kind of men that Grant whipped Davis with. Union loving men are not afraid of Kirk, and our word for it all those who are condemning him, if they had a chance would try again to break up the government."

The following is the election returns for Rutherford County, showing the vote cast Aug. 4, 1870:

Attorney General: S. F. Phillips (R), 1134; Wm. H. Shipp (D), 898.

Congress: A. H. Jones (R), 1149; J. C. Harper (D), 884.

State Senate: J. E. McFarland (R), 1149; G. M. Whiteside (D), 874.

House of Commons: James M. Justice (R), 1135; Jos. L. Carson (D), 876.

Sheriff: Martin Walker (R), 1302; J. M. Toms (D), 749.

Coroner: Jesse Scoggin (R), 1132; Jesse R. DePriest (D), 874.

Treasurer: Eli McArthur (R), 1110; J. A. Miller (D), 907.

Register of Deeds: R. J. Williams (R), 1163; Leonard Fowler (D), 870.

Surveyor: W. P. Watson (R), 1144; Elijah Biggerstaff (D), 869.

Commissioners: H. Harrill, 1193; E. D. Hawkins, 1137; Samuel Biggerstaff, 1136; Eli Whisnant, 1148; Jonathan Hampton, 1147 (Rep.). Henry Portrum, 850; Thomas Wilkins, 867; I. D. McClure, 839; J. L. Hampton, 883; M. H. Justice, 854 (Dems.).

Senatorial vote (Rutherford, Polk, Cleveland): Whiteside (D), 2,238; McFarland (R), 1,859.

When the Democratic convention met in Greensboro May 1, 1872, Brig.-Gen. Collett Leventhorpe was nominated state auditor, but lost in the August elections.

Following the election of a Conservative General Assembly in 1872, and the arousal of public opinion, Klan prosecutions gradually ended in 1873.

The Federal census of 1870 gave Rutherford County a population of 13,120, and the town of Rutherfordton a population of 1,097. The *Rutherford Star* of Nov. 26, 1870, gave a survey of the business and professional houses of Rutherfordton as follows: "Four ministers, four churches, eight lawyers, five doctors, two dentists, two newspapers, two schools—male and female—eight dry goods stores, two drug stores, one confectionery and book store, three barrooms, four blacksmith shops, two shoe shops, three carriage shops and wagon shops, one cabinet shop, one tailor shop, one tan yard, one grist mill, one harness shop, one tin shop."

Agriculture remained the principal industry of the county. There was no railroads, no banks had yet been established, the public roads were in poor condition, even worse than before the war, local markets had to absorb the surplus agricultural products, or else the farmers had to make distant trips to Columbia and Charleston. Mail facilities were poor, but by 1873 the federal government had succeeded in re-establishing in the county a fair system of post offices and mail routes to other points.

Politics continued to hold the center of the stage. The Republicans remained in control, locally, until 1874, and continued to elect some of the county officers until 1880. Martin Walker and Eli Whisnant, Republicans, represented the county in the Senate and House respectively in 1872 and 1874. Michael H. Justice², later to become one of the superior court judges, and David Beam³, Democrats, were sent to the Senate and House in 1876. Due to a change in the Constitution the time for the meeting of the General Assembly was changed from November to January after each election, and no session was held in 1878. When the General Assembly met in January, 1879, Rutherford County was represented by J. B. Eaves, Senator, and Nathan Young in the House.

A call was made for a referendum on a convention to be held in 1871 to revise the Canby Constitution. The call was defeated over the state. The vote in Rutherford County was 1207 against calling the convention, and 596 for calling the convention. The proposition was bitterly attacked by *The Rutherford Star*. The two following editorials, one printed before the election, and one after, represent the type of propaganda put out against the calling of the convention:

From *The Star*, July 29, 1871:

"For more than two years there has been in the Southern states a class of men banded together under various names as the Ku Klux, the White Brotherhood, the Invisible Empire of America, and no doubt others. All these names are doubtless for nothing but deception,

indeed recent developments have fixed it beyond a doubt that their origin has been from the secessionists of 1860, and are now used only as other or new means to deceive the people. The overthrow of the government being their great object, in their opinion, the end will justify the means and midnight assassination a small offense.

"Having scourged and even killed persons, they are now attempting to have a convention. We warn the people not to surrender their liberties but to keep them in their own hands and go to the polls on next Thursday, the 3rd of August, and vote "No Convention," and be careful to watch everyone who votes for a convention, as it is now the only test to decide who are true patriots to their county, and who are opposed to peace, law and order."

From *The Star*, Aug. 5, 1871:

"The Banner County—The election is over and old Rutherford has once more rolled up a handsome majority for the party of peace, law and order, and against the revolutionists, Ku Klux and haters of the Union. We have not heard from but few of the other counties, but under all circumstances, we think we are safe in proclaiming Rutherford the banner county in the state. Only a few weeks ago we were at the mercy of a savage band of outlaws and assassins; the lives and property of men who were loyal to the government were alike unsafe and uncertain; bands of men in disguise paraded our county at the dead hour of night, committing the most cruel outrages upon the loyal people of our county; men, women and children were the victims of outrageous abuse and scourgings at their hands; property was destroyed or carried off by these horned devils in many instances; our press was broken, and the type and furniture of our office well nigh destroyed. All this was done for political effect, to secure Rutherford County in favor of a CONVENTION. This cannot be denied; yet, thanks to an all-wise providence, the timely protection of the best government in the world, and the prompt and determined action of our officers of the law in arresting and bringing to justice these midnight demons, has broken up this hellish organization in our county. The people are once more free to vote as they please, and the result was six hundred majority against the Ku Klux Revolutionists on last Thursday. Have we not a right to rejoice at such a happy change?"

On Sept. 2, 1872, the following took office as county commissioners: E. D. Hawkins, R. L. Gilkey, M. J. Harrill, Jonathan Hampton⁴, C. J. Sparks. J. E. McFarland succeeded Walker as sheriff. J. H. Bradley⁵ was elected county treasurer, and A. P. Hollifield coroner. Prior to this, in May, the commissioners had set the county tax rate at \$1.11-2/3 on the \$100 valuation of property, which was in addition to the state ad valorem of .38-1/3 cents, and the county and state poll tax.

In 1873 Elisha Baxter⁶, a native of Rutherford County, who had earlier removed to Arkansas, became Governor of that state.

At the 1869-70 legislature Rock Springs Camp Ground was incorporated, the measure being ratified January 24, 1870, naming John L. McDowell, H. Hopper, John Y. McEntire, Guilford McDaniel and Thomas Wilkerson and "their successors" as incorporators. The boundaries outlined were "Beginning on the top of the hill about one-half mile from the Island Ford, on the east side of Broad River, from thence running with the county road running by J. W. Goode's shop, Meredith Jolley's, and from thence running with the Buck Shoal road by N. Thorne's, crossing Island Ford road to John McEntire's farm on Floyd's Creek, and thence with said creek down to S. E. Bostic's, and from thence across the ridge to the beginning." (Chapt. 8, Pub. Laws, 1869-70.)

Chapter 164, Public Laws, of the 1872-73 session, ratified March 3, 1873, continued in force an act to charter Hickorynut turnpike, originally ratified Jan. 11, 1841, and H. M. Miller, Eli McArthur and J. M. Morgan named as new incorporators, and given all authority named in the original measure.

Schools were again underway. The Rutherfordton Male and Female Academies, both dating back many years, with a long record of usefulness, opened during this period. The Rutherfordton Academy perhaps re-opened in 1870, as W. L. Twitty was selected as principal for that year. In 1872 Jas. W. Wolling, A. B., was principal, and advertised "correct and thorough instruction in all the English branches, primary and advanced, in addition to preparing young men and women for college, and in surveying and bookkeeping." In February, 1873, the following were elected Trustees of the Academy: Male and Female—: Dr. T. S. Duffey, Rev. N. Shotwell, Dr. James M. Craton, J. B. Miller, G. W. Suttle, N. Scoggins. A new board of trustees was elected in August, 1873, as follows: R. J. Williams, W. O. Wallace, J. E. McFarland, M. H. Justice, J. M. Allen, Sr. W. L. Twitty and J. H. Forney, Jr., were the principals for the 1874 session.

Oak Hill Academy, at Otter Creek, near Montford Cove, opened Feb. 3, 1873, under the supervision of J. M. Shuford, of Fairview, Buncombe County, and A. L. Rucker, a resident of Otter Creek. The school was taught on the Peabody Plan.

Burnt Chimney Academy was built in 1874. The house was 30 x 45 feet in dimensions and was one story high. Rev. C. B. Justice, Housen Harrill, Thomas Wilkins, J. W. Davis and George Bostic were the first board of trustees. The first session of school was held in 1874, with the school in charge of Rev. J. H. Yarboro and Prof. Bert H. Bridges.

Educational conditions were deplorable. The above academies were excellent private schools, operating eight to ten months per year, and receiving aid from the Peabody fund, while in the rural sections there were absolutely no public schools of any consequence, and a number of years were yet to pass before the state set up the public

school system. The question of a county school system came up in June, 1873, and an election was held on the question of supplementing the school fund with a county levy. The result was an even one hundred votes for special school taxes and 612 votes against the measure.

On February 24, 1873, the Legislature passed eight proposed amendments to the State Constitution. These were submitted to the people in August, and carried over the state by about 40,000 majority. The vote in Rutherford County was a majority for six of the amendments, while two failed of passage.

In 1874 Rutherford County's first textile plant was established. Mr. Homesley, of Belmont, purchased a wheat mill on Second Broad River, near the present town of Caroleen, and commenced manufacturing cotton yarn. A Mr. Reavlet, of Charlotte, was superintendent, and about fifty people were employed. The mill village consisted of about 15 houses, most of the occupants being brought from Belmont and other points. The mill manufactured yarn. It was made into hanks and then pressed into five pound bundles. The mill's capacity was about seventy bunches per day (*Star & Record*, June 13, 1874). The plant commenced operation early in January, 1874, but was burned November 20, of the same year. (*Star & Record*, Dec. 3, 1874.)

In March, 1874, W. P. Bynum, solicitor of the 9th judicial district, comprising the counties of Rutherford, Cleveland, Lincoln, Gaston, Mecklenburg and Cabarrus, resigned. Governor Caldwell appointed Joseph L. Carson, of Rutherfordton, to fill the unexpired term. He was a candidate to succeed himself in the August election, running as an independent against W. J. Montgomery, Democrat. Carson lost, the vote being 7,516 for Montgomery and 5,917 for Carson in the district.

Capt. William L. Twitty was appointed a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of North Carolina in February, 1874.

Considerable excitement was aroused in the Chimney Rock neighborhood in regard to shocks as if an earthquake. These shocks were felt almost daily from January 3 through the spring and early summer of 1874. The disturbance centered around Rumbling Bald Mountain. Many of the citizens removed from the Chimney Rock valley. (*Star & Record*, March 7, 1874.) Much interest was manifested in the phenomena, resulting in wide publicity. It eventually developed that the shocks were something in the nature of volcanic disturbances.

In April, 1874, the county tax rate was set at \$1.08 per \$100 valuation and the state tax rate at 74 cents per \$100 valuation, plus state and county poll tax.

Further gains were made by the Democrats in the county at the August election. R. L. Gilkey was elected register of deeds, and M. O. Dickerson clerk of the court. Both were Democrats. The new commissioners elected were John M. Allen, J. W. Beam, William Smart, A. W. Haynes, Jonathan Hampton. The remaining officers were

re-elected. Judge David Schenck defeated George Logan, Republican, for judge of the 9th judicial district. The election over the state was a clean sweep for the Conservatives. Eighteen Republicans were elected to the State Senate, four of whom were negroes, and 27 Republicans to the House, of whom 13 were negroes. The Democrats carried nearly all of the Congressional districts, bringing to an end the Republican regime.

When the Assembly convened late in 1874 some of the leaders urged that a convention should be called to reform the Constitution, without submitting the question to the electorate. At length, the measure was adopted in March, 1875, providing for a limited convention, with the delegates taking an oath to observe the limitations and prohibitions contained in the act. The election was called for August, and the question on call for convention carried over the state. In Rutherford County James M. Justice⁷, Republican candidate for delegate, was elected over A. G. Logan, Democrat, the vote being 999 for Justice and 911 votes for Logan. When the Convention convened on September 6th, there were 59 Democratic delegates, 58 Republican delegates, and two independents. So close was the party division that there was never any absentees.

Realizing that the Republicans would adjourn the Convention sine die at any moment they had a majority in the chamber, every member was always in his seat, except when paired.

After a month's arduous session the Convention adjourned. Not many changes were made in the Constitution, due to the small Democratic majority in the Convention. The date of meeting of the General Assembly was fixed on the first Monday in January. The Assembly was given plenary power in regard to county government, and authorized separate schools for the races. Thirty amendments in all were adopted. Election dates were moved up to November, instead of August.

When the amended constitution was submitted to the people in November, 1876, the work of the Convention was ratified over the state. Rutherford County's vote was 1223 for ratification and 1123 against.

The year 1876 definitely marked the end of Reconstruction. It was also noted for the heated campaign conducted over the state between Zeb Vance and Judge Thomas Settle, candidates for Governor. These men entered into joint debates, and immense crowds attended. When they spoke in Rutherfordton, several thousand people were present. Settle, a man of splendid personal appearance and fine address, conscious of fine attainments and eloquent, entered with eagerness into the contest; and Vance, masterful on the hustings, ready with wit and humor, and powerful in debate, was glad to meet his adversary.

It was by far the greatest campaign ever known in North Carolina. (Ashe, Vol. 2, p. 1179.)

The Democrats swept the state. When the Legislature met Nov. 20, 1876, the Republicans had only ten senators and thirty-five Representatives, among these were a dozen negroes. Randolph Shotwell was elected a member of this session from Mecklenburg County. In Rutherford County the Democratic ticket was carried by approximately 100 majority where the Democrats had nominated officials. The only changes in county offices were the election of Leonard Fowler and Caleb W. Watkins, Democrats, to the offices of coroner and county surveyor, respectively. McFarland was continued as sheriff and J. H. Bradley as county treasurer. The new commissioners were Nathan Young, James W. Beam, Aden A. Lynch, Samuel Biggerstaff and I. D. McClure.

The General Assembly of 1876 adopted a new system of county government. The magistrates of each county were to be chosen by the Legislature, and the magistrates in turn selected the county commissioners. The powers of the latter were also limited by requiring the concurrence of the magistrates as to many of their more important acts. This assured white control in the black counties of the east, and this was, of course, the primary and justifiable reason of its passage. It also assured Democratic control of white counties in which there was a Republican majority. It became a sore spot in state politics and after being an important issue for years, played no inconsiderable part in the overthrow of the Democratic party in 1894. The first commissioners elected under this act were appointed in 1878.

During 1876 the commissioners reduced the county tax rate to 52 cents on the \$100 valuation, while the state levy remained the same.

When Vance was inaugurated governor in 1877 he gave the keynote to the new administration as progress. In every department he wanted progress, and a furtherance of educational aims and ideals.

The General Assembly of 1877 incorporated the Town of Burnt Chimney, now Forest City. The act follows:

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE TOWN OF BURNT CHIMNEY, IN THE COUNTY OF RUTHERFORD

"Section 1.—The General Assembly of North Carolina do enact, That the town of Burnt Chimney, in the county of Rutherford be, and the same is hereby incorporated by the name and style of Burnt Chimney, and shall be subject to all the provisions contained in chapter one hundred and eleven (111) of Battle's Revisal, not inconsistent with this act.

"Section 2.—The corporate limits of said town shall be as follows: Beginning at the junction of the Island Ford road with the Shelby road in said town, and running one-half mile in each direction, north,

south, east and west, making said point the center of a square mile, and making the limits of said town one mile square.

"Section 3.—Until officers shall be elected, as hereinafter provided, the government of said town shall be vested in the following named mayor and commissioners, to-wit: Mayor, G. E. Young; Commissioners, R. W. Harrill, J. B. Blanton and A. H. McDaniel; Marshal, W. W. Jackson.

"Section 4.—An election shall be held on the first Monday in May, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-seven, and each successive year thereafter, for a mayor, five commissioners, and a marshal; and persons living within the corporate limits of said town, and qualified to vote for members of the General Assembly, shall be deemed electors for said town, said election to be held by the authorities in the manner prescribed in chapter one hundred and eleven (111) Battle's Revisal.

"Section 5.—For the good government of said town the said officers, and their successors, shall have all the powers, rights and privileges, and exercise the jurisdiction, and be governed by the rules, and subject to the same pains and penalties for neglect of duty, conferred or inflicted upon mayors, commissioners and marshals of incorporated towns, by chapter one hundred eleven, Battle's Revisal.

"Section 6.—This act shall be in force from and after its ratification.

"Ratified the 27th day of February, A. D., 1877."

(Chapter 136, Public Laws of 1876-77.)

The county tax rate for 1877 was 62 cents on the \$100 valuation, with the state tax of 38 cents on the \$100 valuation.

Early in the fall Robert L. Gilkey, register of deeds, died, and on Sept. 3 the county commissioners appointed W. A. McClure⁸ to fill his unexpired term.

In 1878 the county tax rate was reduced to 49 cents on the \$100 valuation, plus the state tax of 38 cents.

In November James W. Beam, James Morgan and W. Scott Hill were elected county commissioners. L. P. Erwin, Democrat, was elected register of deeds; Noah E. Walker⁹, Republican, a son of Martin Walker, sheriff; and Frank Moore, Democrat, coroner. The other county officials remained unchanged. Nathan Young, chairman of the old board, resigned in September to become a candidate for the House of Representatives.

In August, 1879, the commissioners ordered a new jail built, and appointed A. G. Logan, Willis Packard, and Ransom Price as a committee to select the site. The tax rate for 1880, decided upon at a meeting of the commissioners in August, 1879, was 87½ cents on the \$100 valuation.

Footnote No. 1—

The North Carolina Historical Commission has published *The Papers of Randolph Abbott Shotwell*, in three volumes—the first appearing in 1929, the second in 1931

and the final volume in 1936. His narrative of events in Rutherfordton and Rutherford County during the Reconstruction is largely contained in Volume 2 of the series, and is more illuminating than can be any sketch written by an individual who did not witness the events described. Since the Shotwell narratives are already in print, and are too bulky to condense for use here, even if some good purpose could be served, the reader is respectfully referred to these volumes as a supplement for the events from 1865 to 1875. The following sketch of Shotwell, written by Prof. J. G. deRoulhac Hamilton, who, in collaboration with the late Miss Rebecca Cameron, edited the Shotwell Papers, appears in the first volume of the series:

Randolph Abbott Shotwell was a native of Virginia, the son of Rev. Dr. Nathan Shotwell, a Presbyterian minister, himself a Virginian. His mother, Martha Ann Abbott Shotwell, was a native of Massachusetts and a member of the well-known and prominent Abbott family of that state. His father was engaged in ministerial work at West Liberty, Va., (now West Virginia) for a number of years and there, on December 13, 1844, Randolph, his second son, was born. Little is known of Randolph Shotwell's young boyhood. He was a precocious young fellow, and when in 1857 he went to Tuscarora Academy, at Mifflin, Pa., to prepare for Princeton College, he had a maturity rather unusual for one of his years. He remained there until 1860, when he entered Media College at Media, Pa. In 1858 his father accepted a call to Rutherfordton, N. C., and the boy thus became a citizen of North Carolina, although he had never been in the state and, in fact, was not to cross its borders until 1863, when his regiment took part in the expedition against the federal forces in Eastern North Carolina. He did not become a resident, of course, until the close of the war. His autobiography gives a striking picture of his school days in Pennsylvania on the eve of the War Between the States, and describes his rather thrilling experience as he went through the lines to serve the South, vowed to enlist in the first Confederate regiment with which he came in touch. This happened to be the Eighth Virginia. As a soldier he took part in a number of battles—Leesburg, Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, the Seven Days, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, and Gettysburg. He was promoted to Lieutenant for gallantry at Gettysburg. In 1864 he was captured on the eve of the battle of Cold Harbor, and the rest of his war service was as a prisoner, first at Point Lookout and later at Fort Delaware. At the close of the war he was released and came to North Carolina. After a short stay with his father he went to New Bern and, with Col. Stephen D. Pool, established *The Journal of Commerce*. He remained there about two years. The project was not highly successful, and in addition he soon contracted malaria. He returned to Rutherfordton and began, in accordance with his father's wishes, to read law. He was not fundamentally interested in law. He was interested in public life and he wanted to write. In the fall of 1867 he was a candidate for election to the Convention of 1868, but the county was overwhelmingly Republican and he was defeated. He did not expect election, and was entirely philosophical about his defeat. Editorial work now seemed the best means of gratifying his ambition, and accordingly on February 9, 1868, he acquired *The Rutherford Star*, renaming it *The Vindicator*, and commenced its publication as a Conservative newspaper. He edited it until December 11, 1868. It was not a highly remunerative undertaking—few newspapers of that day in North Carolina were—but because of his fiery and utterly fearless conduct of it, it attracted attention. In the situation in which North Carolina, along with the whole South, was placed in those years of Congressional Reconstruction, only one course ever seemed to Shotwell to be open to a gentleman and a man of honor. To him, yielding to the Radical program was treason, pure and simple, and he spared no opponent in the stream of fiery denunciation which he poured out upon those who sought, as he believed, to overturn the whole existing scheme of things. He threw himself into his work with all the eagerness and enthusiasm of his impetuous nature, and there was no self restraint in his conduct of his sheet. He poured out blasting denunciation of the Radicals, uncovered villiany, and overwhelmed them with scorn and contempt. He was intensely partisan and of course often unfair, but there were none in either party in Western North Carolina who were otherwise. Naturally Shotwell was not loved by his opponents. Apart from other considerations, he had proved himself too dangerous and too unrelenting an enemy. Becoming a real political force, he won the undying enmity of the Radicals of Rutherford and Cleveland Counties, and it was certain that they would spare no

efforts in his undoing. The later tragedy of his life was largely due to the hatreds which he now aroused. In 1869 he went to Asheville and established *The Citizen*. . . . but sold it July 18, 1870, and returned to Rutherfordton and began once more to read law; keeping, however, an attentive eye on public affairs. Like everybody in the community, he was fully aware of the operations of the Ku Klux Klan which was now very active in that section of the state. While not a member, Shotwell was, like many Conservatives, entirely conversant with the organization, and even with much of the secret work. In May, 1871, he was approached by Plato Durham and Lee M. McAfee with a proposal to become Grand Chief of Rutherford and Polk Counties with the purpose of organizing the better elements in the Klan so as to put a stop to the unauthorized and unjustifiable "raids" which were bringing the order into disrepute and ruin and severely injuring the Conservative party. He objected seriously to the proposal, and at first declined to consider it, but finally yielded. He was, however, never initiated or even sworn in as a member of any of the three orders, the Constitutional Union Guard, The White Brotherhood, and the Invisible Empire. The task undertaken was too great for any man, and his efforts to restrain the wild elements that were causing the trouble served only to make him unpopular as a man who wanted to spoil sport. He attended but one meeting and never participated in a raid, but he was commonly supposed to be an active member of the Klan, and was marked for punishment by his political opponents. When finally the Federal government undertook to suppress the so-called "conspiracy" by force, it was a foregone conclusion that every effort would be made to incriminate him. It suffices here to say that on July 5, 1871, without legal process of any sort, he was seized and confined in an iron cage in the Rutherford County jail with seven other prisoners, three of whom were negro felons and three others white murderers. He was held in close confinement, suffering for lack of food, air and water, and even for room to move about, for two months. In September, he was chained to six other prisoners and driven to Marion, and again placed in a crowded cage, set in a crowded room. Later he was carried to Raleigh where occurred his farce of a trial in the circuit court of the United States, conducted by Judge Hugh L. Bond, with a jury carefully picked to secure a conviction. It was as black a piece of political persecution as ever disgraced any civilized land. He was convicted upon utterly false testimony which had been carefully fabricated for the occasion, and he was at once sentenced to six years' imprisonment at hard labor in the penitentiary at Albany, N. Y., and to a fine of \$5,000. He was then bound with ropes in the Senate Chamber where the court was in session, and led down Fayetteville street to a jail, a disgraceful and unjustifiable proceeding which furnished keen delight to the motley crowd of his persecutors. At once he was approached by Radical emissaries and offered immediate pardon if he would by confession implicate prominent Democratic leaders in the Ku Klux Klan movement. Particularly did these agents desire to secure evidence which would connect with the movement Zebulon B. Vance, who had just been elected to the United States Senate. These offers were repeated at intervals, but he rejected the proposals with all the scorn they deserved, and declaring he would never apply for a pardon, began to serve his sentence. He remained in prison at Albany until late in 1872, when President Grant gave him an unconditional pardon. Upon his release Shotwell returned to North Carolina and became associated with Gen. D. H. Hill in the editorial conduct of *The Southern Home*, then published at Charlotte. The connection thus formed lasted for several years, and during that period Shotwell represented Mecklenburg in the lower House of the Legislature for one term. In 1876 he moved to Raleigh and began to edit *The Farmer and Mechanic*. A little later he became the sole owner. In 1884 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Democratic nomination for State Auditor. He was bitterly disappointed at his defeat, for he was in sore financial straits. His paper had become a real force in the state, but it scarcely supported him, and when in 1885 Governor Scales offered him the appointment as State Librarian, he gladly accepted. His prospects brightened. He had a living, and in July *The Farmer and Mechanic* and *The State Chronicle* were consolidated with every promise of great influence and prosperity. But scarcely was this accomplished when he was suddenly taken ill, and his tragic life ended on July 31. Of fiery, impetuous nature, he was a man of unusual sensitiveness, high strung and emotional, and to that extent egotistical. But there was about him nothing of the shrinking neurotic. A fighter in every sense of the word, he was full to the brim of

courage, impetuosity, deep conviction and intense prejudices. With his death he came into his own. The people of the state, when it was too late to remove the iron which had seared into his soul, or even to salve the wound, poured out a wealth of affection and honor for him, and marked appropriately the spot in the Confederate cemetery, in Raleigh, where his body rests. Nor was the tribute undeserved, for while Shotwell, like other men, had his faults and weaknesses, he had served well the state to which, although an adopted son, he had given himself unreservedly in a time of stress and agony, in the attempt to aid in the preservation of those things which the people held dear.

Footnote No. 2—

Michael Hoke Justice was born near Rutherfordton February 13, 1844, the fourth child of Rev. Thomas Butler and Harriet (Bailey) Justice, his father being a well-known Baptist divine. At the age of ten years, his family removed to Rutherfordton, his father having been appointed agent for the Speculation Land Company. He entered the Male Academy at Rutherfordton, where he remained for a period of five years, then entered Golden Grove Seminary, near the present town of Spindale. After two years there he enlisted in the Confederate Army, joining Company F, 62nd Regiment, in July, 1862. His first appointment was Ordnance Officer and subsequently he was given a commission as a Lieutenant in his company, and soon afterwards was appointed Adjutant of the Regiment. His services were so meritorious that he was promoted to Ordnance Officer of the Brigade. He held this highly important post until his company surrendered in 1865. After the war he began the study of law at Asheville in the office of Judge John B. Bailey, and was there two years, being admitted to the bar in January, 1868. In the same year he began practicing law in Rutherfordton, where he resided the remainder of his life. He soon became prominent as a lawyer and was regarded as among the best in his profession in this section of the state. His practice was in no sense confined to this county or judicial district. For years he was engaged in many of the leading civil and practically all of the more important criminal cases in several counties. He had a profound knowledge of the groundwork of common law in both civil and criminal branches. Much of his great distinction as a practitioner came from his thoroughness and wide knowledge of human nature. While Judge Justice was a staunch Democrat from his first vote to the last, he had little real desire for politics, nor did he ever seek appointments, but the public demanded that he should act as a member of the Congressional and Judicial committees of this district. Shortly after his return to Rutherfordton he was elected Mayor of the town, and subsequently served it in other official capacities. He was elected four times to the State Senate, serving in the sessions of 1876, 1897, 1899 and 1901. He was very conservative in regard to new laws, and possessed to a high degree constructive criticism. The Senate recognized him as one of its ablest members. He showed a deep interest in the enactment of school legislation, and had much to do with the drawing up of laws which finally resulted in the constitutional amendment regulating suffrage. He was a recognized leader of the Senate, chairman of the Judiciary committee, and was requested in 1899 and 1901 to make up the Senate committees. Prior to this he had served as presidential elector in 1884. In July, 1901, Governor C. B. Aycock appointed him to the superior court bench, where he sat continuously until his death. As a judge of the court he held court in every county in North Carolina. In a short time he ranked among the most able of the superior court judges and year by year his reputation grew. When the State Democratic Convention met in Greensboro in 1904 he was nominated for the Supreme Court by Hon. W. T. Crawford, and in opposition to Judge Hoke. On the vote Hoke received 759 votes and Justice 490 votes. Judge Justice's sympathetic understanding of human nature soon placed him in the first rank of North Carolina jurists. He belonged to the old school in professional ethics and never forgot them. Before he became a judge his clients' interests were first; his own last. He was eminently fair in his treatment of counsel on the other side and he never sought an advantage that he deemed unjust. On March 21, 1865, Judge Justice married Miss Maggie L. Smith, daughter of James M. and Martha Smith, of Buncombe County. To this union were born six children, Charles, E. J., Butler A., Martha, Dr. Gaston and Michael Justice. Mrs. Justice died in 1893, and the Judge married Miss Lula B. Tanner, in 1895, a daughter of Andrew Tanner and Amy Caroline Tanner, of Saluda, and a sister of

the late S. B. Tanner. One daughter, Mrs. Leslie Taylor, was born to this union. On many occasions Mr. Justice was urged to make the race for Governor and also for the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, but in both cases always declined the honor. While presiding at court in Asheville Judge Justice died suddenly during the night of February 12, 1919. Thus his wish to die in the harness was realized.

Footnote No. 3—

David Beam was born October 1, 1818, in Rutherford County, a son of Martin and Rebecca (Harrill) Beam. When he was twenty years of age he joined Capt. M. O. Dickerson's company of militia and was mustered in as a soldier in the Cherokee Indian Removal of 1838. He was a pensioner for this service until his death. He served Cleveland County as a member in the House in 1862 and 1864, and also one term as clerk of the superior court. His services in the Legislature kept him from taking an active part in the field during the War Between the States. He was also a delegate to the State Convention from Cleveland County in 1865. He was a large property owner, both in Rutherford and Cleveland Counties, and wielded a wide influence during his day and generation. He also represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly, having moved just across the line into Rutherford County. He was by profession a farmer. He died June 18, 1903, and is buried at Walls Baptist Church, of which he was a member. He was the father of Sheriff Ed Beam.

Footnote No. 4—

Jonathan Hampton was born November 17, 1795, and died July 21, 1884. He is buried at Mountain Creek Baptist Church.

Footnote No. 5—

John H. Bradley was born September 8, 1834, and died December 3, 1909. He was treasurer of Rutherford County from 1872 to 1880, and from 1886 to 1890. He was a member of Company G, 16th Regiment, N. C. T., where he joined May 9, 1861, and served faithfully until he was wounded and lost a leg at Seven Pines. He represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly in 1881. His brother, Chesterfield Bradley, represented Polk County in the session of 1883. Both are buried at Gilboa Methodist Church.

Footnote No. 6—

Elisha Baxter, tenth Governor of the State of Arkansas, who served from January 6, 1873, to November 12, 1874, was born in Rutherford County, September 1, 1827. He was a son of William and Catherine (Lee) Baxter. The father was a native of Ireland, who came to America in 1789. His mother was a native of Virginia. Elisha received only a limited education, and in 1848 engaged in the mercantile business in Rutherford County. In 1852 he went to Arkansas; settled at Batesville, where he and a brother, Taylor Baxter, opened a mercantile establishment in 1853. In 1854 he was elected to the House of Representatives from Independence County. His interest in politics, and the consequent neglect of his business, caused the failure of his mercantile firm in 1855, though he and his brother afterwards paid every cent of their indebtedness. Soon after his failure as a merchant, he went into the office of *The Independence Balance*, a Batesville newspaper conducted by M. S. Kennard and W. F. Fort, to learn the printer's trade. Here he was employed for about a year, studying law in the meantime with H. F. Fairchild. In 1856 he was admitted to the bar and in 1858 was again elected to the General Assembly. At the close of the Legislative session of 1859 he formed a partnership with James Hinds, who was elected to Congress in 1866 and was killed shortly afterwards, as an incident of reconstruction. Prior to the war, Baxter had been a Whig. He was opposed to secession. When the war began in 1861, he became a Union man. As such, Samuel R. Curtis offered him, in 1862, the colonelcy of the First Regiment of Arkansas Union Infantry. He declined the commission, not because of any lack of loyalty, but because he was of Southern birth and did not like to take up arms against his friends. Soon after that he went to Missouri, where he was captured by a detachment of Confederate cavalry belonging to the command of Col. Robert C. Newton. He was paroled by Colonel Newton and ordered to report to General R. H. Holmes at Little Rock. Upon his arrival there he was arrested on the charge of treason against the Confederate States and thrown

into the county jail. An indictment was returned, but the trial was postponed and with the assistance of friends he managed to make his escape. He then sought refuge inside the Federal lines. Whereupon General Frederick Steele authorized him to recruit a regiment for Federal service, and he raised the Fourth Arkansas Mounted Infantry, of which he was commissioned Colonel. He commanded the post at Batesville until the formation of the Murphy Government in the spring of 1864. He was then elected chief justice of the supreme court. Two weeks later he was elected United States Senator, but was not permitted to take his seat. By this time he had re-established his residence in Batesville, where he took up again the practice of his profession. In 1868 he was appointed registrar in bankruptcy for the First Congressional District, by Salmon P. Chase, then Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. The same year he was appointed Judge of the Third Circuit by Governor Clayton. He discharged the duties of both circuit judge and registrar in bankruptcy until nominated for Governor in 1872. In November, 1874, when he was succeeded in office by Augustus H. Garland, he retired to private life at Batesville. Again he took up the practice of law and also engaged in agricultural pursuits. He died at his home in Batesville May 31, 1899. In 1849 Governor Baxter married Miss Harriet Patton, a daughter of Elijah Patton, of Rutherford County. To this union were born six children: Millard P., Edward A., Catherine M., George E., Hattie O., and Fannie E. Baxter. Governor Baxter was a brother of Judge John Baxter.

Footnote No. 7—

James M. Justice was born November 13, 1835, in the Sugar Loaf community of Henderson County, N. C., a son of Thomas and Sarah Justice. He received a scant education in the schools of his day, and when 18 years of age removed to Hendersonville and learned the carriage-making trade. About 1860 he married Miss Jane Duckworth, of Brevard, who died in October, 1868. He served for a short time as a private in Company E, 62nd Regiment, N. C. T. He removed to Rutherfordton after the war and studied law and was admitted to the bar in February, 1870. He was elected Rutherford's representative in the General Assembly, on the Republican ticket in 1868, and was returned in 1870. He was presidential elector-at-large on the Grant ticket in 1872, and was elected as a delegate from Rutherford to the Constitutional Convention of 1875. He married again in 1869. He died September 19, 1877, while visiting in Columbus, N. C. He was buried in the Jones family cemetery in the Sugar Loaf community, of Henderson County. He was a member of the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church.

Footnote No. 8—

William Arthur McClure, a son of Isaac DeLafayette and Martha Ann (Lollar) McClure, was born in the Union township community, on November 20, 1852, and died February 17, 1879, being about 26 years of age at the time of his death. He was appointed register of deeds in September, 1877, to succeed R. L. Gilkey, deceased, and served until 1878. He was unmarried. He was a farmer by profession, being associated with his father. He was a member of the Union Methodist Church, and is buried there.

Footnote No. 9—

Noah E. Walker was born October 8, 1832, in Rutherford County, a son of Sheriff Martin Walker. He died near Rutherfordton about 1910.

Chapter 24

1880-1890



ALTHOUGH the Constitution of 1776 made it mandatory on the General Assembly to provide schools, nothing was done along this line until about 1830. The public school system was inaugurated in 1841, and operated with indifferent success until the War Between the States. Schools throughout North Carolina closed in 1865. They were partially opened in 1871, but as the Constitution made no distinction as to schools for different races, the terms were very short, and failed to attract many students. The Constitution was altered in 1875, providing for separate schools for the races. The school machinery was cumbersome, and the system still failed to operate as it should.

On the 10th of March, 1881, the General Assembly ratified an act to "Revise and Consolidate the Public School Law and to Make More Efficient the System of Public Instruction in the State." The State Board of Education was incorporated, the county commissioners of the various counties were designated as a county school board, to supervise the schools of their county. The office of county examiner was abolished, and instead the board of commissioners, acting as a board of education, and the magistrates of the county were directed to select on the first Monday in June, 1881, "one resident of their county, of good moral character and of liberal education, who shall be styled the county superintendent of public education" (Chapt. 200, Public Laws of 1881). The commissioners were ordered to lay off the county into convenient school districts. The superintendent was, and is yet, the nominal head of the county school system.

The decade prior to 1880 had centered attention on the state's educational system. Several methods of relief had been suggested, which eventually led to the act mentioned above. The office of superintendent of public schools was a distinct advance, although the incumbent was given so small a financial return that no man could give more than a small part of his time to the duties of the office, so it failed in most instances to attract strong men, yet much good was done in centralizing school administration. The county commissioners

and magistrates met on June 6, 1881, and elected A. L. Rucker¹ the county's first superintendent of public instruction. He served until December, 1888, and was succeeded by J. W. Davis².

There was much intellectual activity among the public men. Doubtless the development was a natural effect of the experiences of the war and its subsequent strains * * * Many noted men gave lustre to the period. Peace reigned, the people, ever law-abiding, were busy and contented. More than 6,000 school houses and 6,500 churches dotted the hills. Indeed, North Carolina had nearly as many church edifices as all of the six states of New England put together. When one regards this happy scene and conditions of that period are contrasted with those they superseded, imposed by malignants, one is reminded that: "Never in history has a people been so clearly and effectually vindicated as those gallant souls of North Carolina who emulating the constancy of Hamilcar, swore their children to undying opposition to those who would destroy their civilization. Let the oppressed of future ages gaze on the scene and take courage." (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1194.)

The federal census of 1880 gave Rutherford County a population of 15,198. Rutherfordton had a population of 1,273.

Due to a demand for labor farther south many people left the state and county during the early eighties. Emigration officials established offices at various centers, and induced many laborers to leave. Railroads offered inducements, and there appeared a disposition on the part of many in the western counties to seek fortunes in other states. The illiberal attitude of Congress, and the events leading to the Ku Klux regime during Reconstruction, had resulted in many of the county's best citizens leaving for western points. Indeed, Rutherford County lost many of its most substantial citizens.

For a decade public affairs ran smoothly save one little ripple on the waters. There was dissatisfaction in the western counties because of the system of county government under which the county commissioners managing county affairs, were elected by the magistrates and not by popular vote. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1190). But the progressive spirit that had prevailed was still manifested, and the people were busy, prosperous and contented.

This era was also remarkable for the great development in railroad building. The decade witnessed the completion of a system of roads that was nothing short of phenomenal, considering the background from whence this development sprang.

The first local option law to prohibit the sale of liquor was passed for Northampton County in 1874. By 1880 one-third of the state was under local option. The movement spread rapidly. A party of "liberals" sprang up seeking to eliminate the old issues, they being in effect against the Democratic administration, and they fanned the

flame of prohibition, which the ministry and many of the best men espoused. At length in June, 1880, a prohibition convention was held in Raleigh, whose personnel was very superior. *The Observer* had declared that prohibition was a social and not a party question, and urged that it should not be brought into politics; suggesting that if left alone, the larger part of the state would soon be dry. But the convention called for a state-wide election on state-wide prohibition. The activities of the revenue officers, the Liberals, the western dissatisfaction at county government led to the development of additional strength by the Republicans who gained 11,000 votes at the election, while the Democratic vote increased but 3,500. However, when the Legislature met and a special vote on state-wide prohibition was ordered for August (1881) prohibition was defeated by 118,000 majority (Ashe, Vol. II, pp. 1185-86). Rutherford County's vote for prohibition was 602; against prohibition, 1699.

The year 1874 was a milestone. Since 1870 the Conservatives had had control of the Legislature and their course had brought not only hope for the future, but a spirit of contentment and cheerfulness. The purpose of the leaders in the Assembly was reasonably accomplished. In a general way the several elements that had been brought into cooperation began to feel that they were of the same party. And while they had first called themselves Conservatives, then Democratic Conservatives, they now answered to Conservative Democrats. Indeed, they felt affiliated with the National Democratic party, and looking to that organization as their only friends, they gradually became accustomed to considering themselves Democrats.

The Legislature had adhered to its policy of retrenchment to the last degree; but it had manfully performed its duty with regard to the unfortunates of the state. Its course was in such striking contrast with that of the irresponsible men who had ruined the state that the people of the state at every election continued to choose Conservatives to manage their affairs. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1162.)

In the county the Democrats continued to gain. But in August, 1880, J. B. Eaves defeated M. H. Justice, Democrat, for State Senate, the vote being 1311 and 1129 respectively. J. H. Bradley, Republican, received 1278 votes for the House and Matt McBrayer, Democrat, 1156. In November, 1882, Eaves was re-elected to the Senate, receiving 1210 votes compared with T. B. Twitty's 1009 votes. Greenberry Pruett³, Republican, received 1154 votes and Nathan Young, Democrat, 1003 for the House.

Two years later, November, 1884, saw a reversal. T. B. Twitty defeated J. B. Eaves, Republican, and J. M. Mode, Independent, for the Senate. In the race for the House J. B. Harrill, Democrat, received 1478 votes, G. B. Pruett, Republican, 1168, and M. M. Martin, Independent, 106 votes.

The vote was close at the November, 1886, election. John B. Eaves was returned to the Senate, and George C. Stewart, Republican, defeated Harrill for the House, the latter two polling 1373 and 1366 votes respectively, but this was overturned at the next election, in November, 1888, when T. B. Twitty was returned to the Senate and Thomas J. Wilkins⁴ defeated George Stewart for the House. R. J. Williams opposed Twitty for the Senate.

In the county official list, the only changes made in 1880 were the election of J. H. Wood, Democrat, as county surveyor, and Leonard Fowler, also Democrat, as county treasurer. The commissioners were J. W. Beam, J. L. McDowell and C. C. Goforth.

The November, 1882, elections witnessed a complete change. R. W. Logan⁵, Republican, defeated M. O. Dickerson for clerk of superior court, the vote being 1113 to 1082. N. E. Walker was re-elected sheriff over C. W. Watkins; W. Scott Hill defeated Lawson P. Erwin for register of deeds by a majority of two votes, Hill polling 1102 and Erwin 1100. A. J. Scoggins⁶, Republican, received 1112 votes for treasurer against Leonard Fowler⁷, who received 1052 votes. Martin Harrill was elected coroner and A. B. Martin surveyor. J. W. Morgan, B. M. McMahan and L. L. Deck were named county commissioners.

In November, 1884, the Democrats swept the Republicans from office in the county. All incumbents were named by them for re-election. J. B. Blanton was elected sheriff, the vote being 1531 to Walker's 1258. L. P. Erwin defeated Hill for register of deeds. T. B. Justice was elected treasurer; Franklin Moore, coroner, and J. W. Davis, county surveyor. The county commissioners were re-appointed.

The General Assembly of 1885 changed the administration of the school system to some extent, placing the schools under a county board of education, instead of under the county commissioners, as heretofore. In June of that year Carter Burnett, C. C. Goforth and J. P. Burgess were named the county's first board of education. They served until December, 1887, when W. L. Jones, Frank Moore and Carter Burnett were named to succeed them. This board served until December, 1890, but on December 2, 1889, Dr. W. L. Lynch⁸ was appointed to fill the unexpired term of Carter Burnett, deceased.

The Democrats failed to carry the complete ticket in the 1886 election. Robert Logan defeated the Democratic candidate for clerk of superior court, but J. B. Blanton⁹, for sheriff, was able to secure a six-vote majority over his Republican opponent, N. E. Walker, the vote being 1400 and 1394 respectively. Lawson P. Erwin was re-elected register of deeds, defeating Rufus J. Williams; but T. B. Justice, county treasurer, lost to J. H. Bradley, Republican, the vote being 1360 and 1387. Frank Moore was re-elected coroner, and C. W. Watkins, Democrat, defeated Isaac Hollifield for surveyor by one vote. The county commissioners were re-appointed.

Some few changes are shown in the 1888 election. L. P. Erwin was re-elected, defeating John O. Gettys. George Biggerstaff, Democrat, received 1692 votes for treasurer, but his incumbent opponent, John Bradley, received three votes more. G. W. Long¹⁰, Democrat, received 1692 votes for sheriff and was elected over Noah E. Walker, who received 1668. Perry Hardin was elected coroner and C. W. Watkins surveyor. C. M. Lynch, A. G. Thompson and J. L. Hampton were appointed commissioners in December. A short time later C. P. Tanner was selected to fill the unexpired term of Hampton, who died.

On June 6, 1881, the commissioners and magistrates voted to subscribe on the part of the county, for \$50,000 capital stock of the Rutherfordton and Spartanburg railroad, the question to be submitted to the qualified voters. The election was held August 4th, on the same day as the prohibition referendum, and carried over the county. The bonds were issued in denominations of \$100 each, payable 20 years from date of 1st of January, 1882, at six percent per annum. By a vote two years later, this sum was transferred to the Rutherfordton Railway Construction Company, and an additional \$50,000 voted to the latter corporation. The Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherfordton Railroad, now the Seaboard, was completed to Rutherfordton in 1887. The development of the railroads will be dealt with in another chapter.

On March 7, 1887, the General Assembly ratified an act amending the charter of the town of Burnt Chimney. By this measure, the name of the town was changed to Forest City¹¹. (Chapt. 244, Public Laws of 1887.)

In February, 1887, there remained unpaid \$27,300 of the amount originally subscribed by the county in 1860 for building the Wilmington-Charlotte-Rutherfordton Railroad. The Carolina Central, the successor of this road, made formal demand on the county for payment of this sum and interest from 1860. The demand was refused by the commissioners. The railroad company resorted to the courts, and at the fall term, 1888, the county was ordered to issue bonds for \$27,300. This order was complied with by the county commissioners, who issued 273 bonds in denomination of \$100 each, due in November, 1907.

Work was commenced at Henrietta in 1887 on what is now the Henrietta Mills. Raleigh R. Haynes was the guiding genius behind this project, which required five years to complete.

This decade was a busy one. Many improvements in the county were witnessed in the ten years covered by this chapter. The completion of the railroads, the nucleus of the present school system, the development of the textile industry, all occurred and had a part in making the county, in later years, one of the greatest in the state. There was a gradual increase in the tax rate, ranging from 87½ cents in 1881 to \$1.19 in 1883. It must be remembered that the larger por-

tion of this tax was used for internal development—retiring railroad bonds and building schools and roads.

Footnote No. 1—

Adin Lynch Rucker was born May 7, 1842, in the Green Hill section of Rutherford County. He spent much of his time teaching, and was deeply interested in the education of the youth of the state and county. At the opening of the war he enlisted as Sergeant July 14, 1862, in Company F, 62nd N. C. Troops, and served until the end of the war. He was married on September 20, 1870, to Miss R. Jennie Morgan, a daughter of J. W. Morgan, of Rutherford County. He was the county's first superintendent of schools, being appointed to that post on account of his many fine qualifications and his educational qualifications, which were in advance of many of his day. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1893. Again in 1899 he was appointed county school superintendent, and served three years. He was also connected with *The Rutherford Tribune* as editor for sometime. He died July 10, 1917, and is buried at Green Hill. He was a brother of Dr. J. L. Rucker.

Footnote No. 2—

James Webb Davis, a son of Tollivar and Sally (Bland) Davis, was born in Rutherford County in 1837. He was educated at Furman University, at Greenville, S. C., and shortly after leaving that institution he returned to his native county where he volunteered as a private in Co. G, 16th Regiment, N. C. T., on May 9, 1861. He spent four years in service, being wounded twice. At the close of the war he was commissioned Mustering-Out Captain for Company G. He was married February 19, 1867, to Sarah Jane Eaves, a daughter of Spencer Eaves. He later served as county surveyor, 1883-86, and as county superintendent of public instruction, 1889 until his death. He was also a justice of the peace for several years. He was an outstanding citizen in all the progressive activities of the county. He laid out the section of land which is now Forest City, with the intention of building thereon a town. This venture received the appellation of "Jim Davis' Folly." He also donated land for building an academy in Forest City, (then Burnt Chimney). He died February 8, 1895, and is buried in Cool Springs Cemetery. Mrs. Davis was at one time postmistress at Forest City, and also edited a newspaper at the same time.

Footnote No. 3—

Greenberry Pruett, son of William and Adeline (Webb) Pruett, was born in Rutherford County about 1849. He was reared on the farm, and received the nominal educational opportunities offered by the public schools of his day. He was for many years active in Republican politics, and in later years was an active official of the Baptist church. He represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly in 1883 and was the unsuccessful Republican candidate in 1884, 1892 and 1902 for the House and in 1904 for the Senate. For 27 years, from 1903 to 1930, he served as clerk and moderator of the Sandy Run Baptist Association. He served as postmaster at Ellenboro for 24 years. He died March 24, 1933, at his home in Ellenboro, at the age of 84 years; survived by a widow and a large family.

Footnote No. 4—

Thomas Jefferson Wilkins was born in High Shoals district March 1, 1858, and spent nearly all of his life in the county. He was reared on the farm, and had but few educational opportunities. For twenty-five years he was cotton buyer for the Henrietta Mills. He was representative in 1889, and served the county as a commissioner from 1914 to 1920, and as a magistrate for many years. He died March 26, 1925, and is buried at High Shoals Church.

Footnote No. 5—

Robert W. Logan, a son of Judge George W. Logan, was born in Logan Store township, Rutherford County, September 12, 1845. He received only a common school education. Having become eighteen years of age during the War Between the States he was subject to military duty, but was appointed by Governor Vance

to a position in the Adjutant General's office in Raleigh, where he served until near the close of the war. After the war he studied law with his father and was admitted to the bar in February, 1870, where he practiced his profession until he was elected clerk of the superior court in 1882, a position which he filled until 1890. He was next appointed United States Commissioner by Judge R. P. Dick, in 1895, and was re-appointed by Judge James E. Boyd and served until 1906. He was county chairman of the Rutherford Republican Executive Committee for a number of years. He was also a civil engineer, and practiced that profession to some extent. He was once mayor of the town of Rutherfordton, and also a town commissioner. He was twice married, first to Miss Donie Alexander, of Mecklenburg, and second to Miss Blanche Bright, of McDowell County. He died at his home in Rutherfordton October 6, 1923.

Footnote No. 6—

Andrew J. Scoggin was born May 1, 1831, in Rutherford County. He served as county surveyor from 1865 to 1870, and as county treasurer from 1882 to 1884. He was a brother of Nathan Scoggin. He died June 16, 1888, and is buried at Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 7—

Leonard Fowler was born in Rutherford County, near the present village of Harris Station, about 1840. He was reared on the farm, and when the war commenced he enlisted as a Sergeant in Company I, 34th Regiment, N. C. T., on October 1, 1861. He was wounded at Manassas and Gettysburg, and lost a leg at Riddle's Shop. He married Jane L. Henson March 9, 1858. In 1876 he was elected coroner on the Democratic ticket and served two years. He was elected county treasurer in 1880 and served one term. He died November 30, 1902, and is buried in the Fowler cemetery, near Harris.

Footnote No. 8—

William Laxton Lynch was born October 9, 1842, and died February 25, 1905.

Footnote No. 9—

Sheriff John Bailey Blanton was born February 19, 1838, in Cleveland County, near Shelby, N. C. He served as a soldier in the Confederate army throughout the war and was twice wounded, once in the thigh and once in the ankle, the former wound being received at Gettysburg. He returned to his home after the war and farmed for a year or two. His wounds were of such nature that he could not successfully attend to farm duties. He moved to Webb's Ford, in Rutherford County, in 1868 and opened a general mercantile store. A few years later he removed to Forest City and engaged in the mercantile business there with the late Dr. G. E. Young. He was one of the founders of Forest City and helped to lay off the town. He helped to establish the first school and was responsible for the building of the first brick church in town. The first right of way of the Southern Railway was up Main Street through Forest City, but Mr. Blanton opposed the plan as he thought it would injure the city to have it split open by the railroad, and was successful in having it removed to its present right of way. He served as a justice of the peace and as sheriff in 1884-88, and county commissioner 1892-96. He never cared for public office and entered politics solely to help re-establish white supremacy and the Democratic rule. He was deeply interested in religious work, and served for many years as a deacon of the First Baptist Church of Forest City, and was a deacon at the time of his death. He taught the Men's Bible Class for more than thirty years. Mr. Blanton was a successful business man and accumulated considerable property, but gave most of it away, and lost some through security for friends, and helped many financially to his own material loss. He was one of Forest City's best known men, and his life was well spent and his declining years were rich with a heritage of good deeds and a christian living. He was married in 1866 to Miss Agatha Stroud, of Cleveland County. Mr. Blanton died July 9, 1922, at the ripe age of 88 years. He is buried in Cool Springs Cemetery. Roy R. Blanton is one of the sons of the above.

Footnote No. 10—

G. W. Long, son of Sheriff Andrew B. Long, was born in the Brittain community of Rutherford County, and spent nearly all of his life in the section where he was born. He was one of the leading farmers of his community, a large landowner, and served his county and community in many posts of trust. He was sheriff, member of the county board of education, magistrate, school committeeman and election official at various times; and was senior Elder of Brittain Presbyterian Church at the time of his death. He served that church as an official nearly fifty years. He was married February 18, 1880, to Miss Dora Thompson, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Thompson, also of the Brittain community. "Longfarm," home of the Longs, has been in the family since the Revolution. John Long, grandfather of G. W. Long, gave land for the present Brittain church building. Mr. Long was educated in the common schools of his day, and was ever ready to advance the cause of education. He was one of the founders of Westminster school, and served that institution as an official. Mr. and Mrs. Long contracted pneumonia early in October, 1935. Mrs. Long died Friday, October 18, 1935, and Mr. Long died October 19, 1935, one day later, without learning of his wife's passing. Mr. Long was 79 years of age and his wife 77 years of age at the time of their death. A double funeral was held at Brittain on October 21, 1935, and both were interred in the same grave. Three sons and two daughters survived.

Footnote No. 11—

Due to the fact that all early city records have been lost or destroyed, it is impossible at this late time to give a roster of the Forest City town officials. However, the following men have served as mayor, for the years specified: L. C. Lowrance, 1887; J. C. Green, 1892-99; C. M. Martin, 1899; E. E. Lowrance, 1903-05; D. O. Brackett, 1907-09; J. V. Ware, 1909-11; C. C. Moore, 1911-13; L. C. Lowrance, 1913-15; R. V. King, 1915-17; L. C. Lowrance, 1917-19; W. S. Moss, 1919-21; L. C. Lowrance 1921-23; J. S. Bridges; 1923-25; L. C. Lowrance, 1925-27; Charles Z. Flack, 1927-29; V. T. Davis, 1929-31; R. L. Reinhardt, 1931 to present. Dr. G. E. Young was the city's first mayor, being named in the legislative act that incorporated Burnt Chimney.

Chapter 25

Railroad Development

THE QUESTION of internal improvements was agitated for a half century before Rutherford County succeeded in getting across her borders a railroad.

As early as 1856 the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherfordton railroad was under construction. This road started at Wilmington, with Asheville as the ultimate terminal, and was one of the state's east to west trunk lines, which figured so prominently in the controversy of internal improvements. The State of North Carolina subscribed to capital stock in this railroad, as did also practically every county, if not all, through which it was to cross. Rutherford County subscribed to its building several thousand dollars, and issued bonds to raise the money.

This road, also known as the Carolina Central, and now as the Seaboard Air Line¹, secured right of way in Rutherford County as early as 1856. The road was built largely with private funds, supplemented by state and county aid. Short stretches of the road were completed, in order to guard against stretching out the work and then finding themselves without funds to carry forward that already planned.

Some grading of the roadbed was done in Rutherford County before the War Between the States. Negro slaves using wheelbarrows were used in the grading. The construction was completed to Cherryville during the war, and that was as far as trains could come during the sixties.

Col. Flemming Gardner was put in charge of construction after the war, and part of the original survey in the county was changed. Just above Forest City may yet be seen the fill and cut, graded by slaves before 1860, that was abandoned when work was resumed in 1886.

The road was completed to Rutherfordton in 1887 and possibly for lack of funds was never extended to Asheville. The General Assembly had, in 1866, passed an act authorizing the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherfordton Railway Company to extend their line "from Rutherfordton by the most practicable westward route to some point

of intersection with the western extension of the North Carolina railroad, at or near, the town of Asheville." (The railway from Salisbury westward, then in operation as far west as Morganton, was called "the westward Extension" as a part of the state system of roads from Morehead City to the Tennessee line.) The act set out that the extension under the terms of the act was to be "constructed solely by the company, without any aid from the state by a loan of its credit or otherwise."

Apparently the financing of the road from Cherryville to Rutherfordton left the company without funds, as the extension to or near Asheville was never built.

The present Southern Railway secured right-of-way in the county many years after the Seaboard, and doubtless constructed part of its road on right-of-way of the Seaboard in portions of the county. The Marion-Rock Hill division of the present Southern Railway system was originally chartered in South Carolina in 1878, under the style of Georgetown & North Carolina Narrow Gauge Railroad Company, and assumed the name of Charleston, Cincinnati & Chicago Railroad Company in 1885. During the same year it also absorbed the North Carolina corporation known as the Rutherfordton, Marion and Tennessee Railway Company, which was chartered in 1881, and the Rutherford Railway Construction Company, which was chartered in 1883.

The Rutherford Railway Construction Company was chartered by the General Assembly of 1883 for the purpose of "constructing a railroad from Rutherfordton . . . by way of Forest City to the South Carolina line, either in the direction of Spartanburg, S. C., or Gaffney City, S. C., or by way of Forest City to Shelby and Whitaker, N. C., or to Kings Mountain or Gastonia, N. C., by way of Shelby, as may be most practical." The following men were the incorporators: Dr. T. B. Twitty, L. F. Churchill, R. W. Logan, J. E. Wood, W. G. Trout, M. H. Justice, J. B. Blanton, N. H. Hampton, J. W. Morgan, D. Bevin, A. J. Scroggins, N. Young, Jane Andrews, Martin Walker, A. W. Haynes, J. H. Bradley, G. W. Logan, Dr. G. E. Young, H. B. Wilson, E. Whisnant, J. E. McFarland, G. B. Pruett, L. Holland, J. B. Eaves, J. A. Keener, Barney McMahan and John Y. McEntire. The corporation had a capital stock of \$500,000 with the privilege of increasing it to \$2,000,000. The act gave the county commissioners of Rutherford County authority to call for an election to decide whether the \$50,000 previously subscribed by the county to the Rutherford and Spartanburg Railroad should be transferred to the new corporation, also whether the county should or should not subscribe an additional \$50,000 to the Rutherford Railway Construction Company. When the election was held on August 2, 1883, both questions were carried, and the county transferred their original subscription to the new corporation, and issued \$50,000 more

bonds in addition to the transfer. (Public Laws, 1883, chap. 91, ratified 6 February, 1883.)

In 1887 the C. C. & C. also absorbed the Georgia and Carolina Midland Railway Company, this in turn being the result of the consolidation in 1887 of two South Carolina corporations, namely: The Atlantic & Northwestern Railroad (originally chartered in 1878 as Union, Gaffney City and Rutherfordton Railroad Company), and Augusta, Edgefield and Newberry Railroad Company, originally chartered in 1884 as Edgefield and Augusta Railroad Company.

In 1890 the line from Camden, S. C., to Marion, N. C., 171 miles in length, was opened for operation. This was followed by bankruptcy and reorganization.

The purchasers of the C. C. & C. reorganized on October 1, 1893, under the style of Ohio River and Charleston Railway Company. In 1898 it again became apparent that a new reorganization would be necessary, and this was accomplished under a contract with South Carolina and Georgia Railroad Company, a new corporation being organized under the name of South Carolina and Georgia Extension Railway Company.

Under an act of North Carolina General Assembly ratified January 31, 1899, and an act of the South Carolina General Assembly of February 19, 1902, and by agreement dated May 15, 1902, South Carolina and Georgia Railroad Extension Company and three other corporations were consolidated under the name of Southern Railway-Carolina Division, which by agreement dated June 30, 1902, was leased to the Southern Railway Company.

In 1905 the Clinchfield, Carolina and Ohio Railway Company began construction of a line from Dante, Va., to Spartanburg, S. C. Right-of-way for the portion of the system in Rutherford County was secured in 1906-07-08. Construction in Rutherford County began in 1906 under supervision of M. J. Caples, chief engineer, and the work was completed in 1909. In December of the same year construction work on the whole system was completed.

The General Assembly of 1905 chartered the Cliffside Railway, which serves a large population in the southern part of the county. This is a narrow gauge road. It was completed in 1907.

Other railroads chartered by the North Carolina General Assembly, whose incorporators failed to carry out the plan of building include: Rutherford and Polk Railroad, chartered 1893; Carolina, Chimney Rock and Tennessee, 1897; Rutherfordton, Hickorynut Gap and Asheville, 1901.

The Rutherford and Spartanburg Railroad was chartered in January, 1877, the incorporators being: G. M. Whiteside, Franklin Coxe, John B. Blanton, Burwell Byers, G. E. Young, L. P. Erwin, J. L. Rucker, Nathan Young, B. W. Andrews, T. B. Twitty, A. G. Thomp-

son, J. L. Hampton, J. A. Forney, James Andrews, J. M. Toms, A. W. Haynes, J. W. Morgan, G. W. Logan, J. W. Beam, A. B. Long, L. A. Mills, A. L. Rucker, A. A. Lynch, Robert Simpson, Martin Walker, E. M. Lynch, Henry Portrum, B. E. Rollins, V. J. Palmer, W. H. Logan, H. G. Weaver and T. R. Edgerton. The company was capitalized at \$500,000, and were to build a railroad from the town of Rutherfordton to a point on the South Carolina line in the general direction of Spartanburg (Chapter 51, Public Laws of N. C., 1876-77). The act gave the directors authority to consolidate the road with any other road or company obtaining a charter for the same purpose.

Two months later the General Assembly ratified an act authorizing the county of Rutherford or any municipal corporation in Rutherford County to subscribe to the capital stock of "any railroad company having for its object the completion of a railroad from Shelby . . . to Rutherfordton . . . or to the capital stock of the Rutherford and Spartanburg Railroad." The county was limited to a subscription of \$50,000, and could not subscribe to stock in more than one corporation, and that only after submitting the proposition to the qualified voters of the county. (Chapter 163, Public Laws of N. C., 1876-77.) On August 4, 1881, an election was held on the question of subscription of \$50,000 for the county. It carried, and in August, 1883, this subscription was transferred to the newly incorporated Rutherford Railway Construction Company, by a vote of the qualified voters, and at the same time an additional \$50,000 was subscribed.

An election was held on the first Thursday in May, 1858, on the question of the county subscribing for 1200 shares (\$60,000) stock in the Wilmington, Charlotte and Rutherfordton Railroad. The election carried, and the county issued the bonds. From then until near the end of the century the county selected annually a man to represent the county as a railroad agent. The men holding this place were:


May, 1858-February, 1862, William H. Miller; February, 1862-March, 1863, Benjamin Washburn; March, 1863-March, 1864, G. W. Logan; March, 1864-March, 1865, B. W. Andrews; March, 1865-March, 1866, L. B. Bryan; March, 1866-March, 1875, G. W. Logan; March, 1875-September, 1877, John H. Bradley; September, 1877, Albert G. Logan.

Footnote No. 1—

History of Seaboard and Southern Railroads furnished through courtesy of letter, Seaboard Railway Offices, June 15, 1922, and Southern Railway Office, Washington, D. C., May 31, 1924.

Chapter 26

1890-1900

HE DECADE from 1890 to 1900 marked a great era in Rutherford County. The Southern Railway line, from Camden, S. C., to Marion, N. C., was in operation by 1890. The first bank in the county was established a year later. The Populist party's rise to power in the state was phenomenal, and in 1898 the Spanish-American War was fought.

Rutherford County had a population of 18,770 according to the census of 1890, a substantial increase over the prior decade. Forest City's population was 419, while Rutherfordton boasted of 1,904 inhabitants. The development of Henrietta Mills was started in 1893.

Some years earlier the farmers in various remote states had started organizations for the benefit of those engaged in agriculture. The Alliance, The Patrons of Husbandry and The Grange; and eventually in 1887 the National Alliance was organized throughout the great Northwestern states. This was more political than the others and demanded that the government should control all money and transportation and every other public function. It soon extended into all the agricultural states * * and * * * it quickly became prevalent in a large portion of North Carolina. It appealed not only to those engaged in agricultural pursuits but as well to many others who desired to see the farmers attain the highest prosperity and reap the reward of their industry; and although no one could become a member unless he was a farmer, as all of North Carolina was more or less interested in agriculture, it had general sympathy. Soon it began to exert a political influence within the established parties. (Ashe, II, p. 1195.)

The so-called Cleveland panic occurred during this decade, the coinage of silver was stopped and silver was demonetized. This, and other factors, led to a nation-wide depression; affecting North Carolina very severely. This fact aided the Alliance in its work. When the Democratic Convention met in 1892 it was dominated by Alliance members, who nominated the state officials. The Alliance later in the year joined hands with The Peoples' party, and nominated a full state

ticket. With three tickets, Democratic, Republican and Peoples, in the field, the Democratic state ticket was carried by a good majority, but the Peoples' party, or Alliance, had elected a number to the General Assembly. While the Democrats still held the two Houses, those connected with the Alliance dominated in the caucus.

In Rutherford County T. B. Twitty, a Democrat, had been re-elected to the Senate in 1890, and Thomas F. Toms¹, Democrat and farmer, had been elected to the House. In December, 1890, J. F. Flack², Democrat, defeated Robert W. Logan, Republican incumbent, for clerk of the superior court. A complete set of Democratic county officials were elected: Zack A. Edwards³ became register of deeds; George Biggerstaff⁴, treasurer; G. W. Long, sheriff; P. H. Hardin, coroner, and C. M. Lynch, A. G. Thompson and C. P. Tanner, county commissioners.

Two years later, December, 1892, Twitty was returned to the Senate and A. L. Rucker was elected to the House, receiving 1785 votes to 1529 for G. B. Pruett, Republican, and 289 for M. H. Flack, Alliance candidate. Frank Moore, also Alliance candidate for the Senate, received 289 votes. The county remained Democratic. The only changes being the election of Ed Beam as sheriff, and the appointment of J. B. Blanton, C. P. Tanner and M. K. Lynch as commissioners. The county board of education was likewise appointed by the justices of the peace and the commissioners jointly. In June, 1893, they selected W. L. Twitty, H. Portrum and Thomas F. Toms as members of the board, and in December of the same year appointed N. J. Rollins to succeed Toms, who had died. This board succeeded Frank Moore, W. L. Twitty and H. Portrum. From July, 1895, to July, 1897, the county commissioners acted as a board of education, in compliance with an act of the General Assembly of 1895.

The campaign of 1894 was of particular importance * * * The attitude of the Cleveland administration toward silver and the prevailing low prices of produce had driven from its support all interested in agriculture. The financial situation was indeed on the verge of a panic, and business depression was ominous. Marion Butler and his associates agreed with the Republican leaders for co-operation, and the Populist convention nominated a set of state officials, which was confirmed by the Republican State Convention, thus the "fusion" became effective. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1202.) The Democrats were defeated in the fall elections, having elected only 54 out of the 170 members of the General Assembly, and lost all state offices. The Populists had 60 members in the General Assembly and the Republicans 56. The Republicans organized the House, and carried out their platform promises, undoing what the Democrats had laboriously spent years in building up. The counties were again placed under popular

control, the charters of towns amended, and the negroes were dominant over the whites in many instances, which led to the "Wilmington Revolution," in which an unascertained number of negroes were killed.

Cleveland County elected this district's senator in 1894, but M. H. Flack⁵, of Forest City, Populist, was elected to the House, receiving 2,035 votes to S. F. Harrill's 1836 votes. In the county a complete set of Republican officials were elected. W. J. Mode⁶ became register of deeds; J. V. McFarland⁷, sheriff; T. C. Smith⁸, clerk of the superior court; W. O. Baber⁹, treasurer, and John M. Allen, surveyor. The magistrates, a majority being Democratic, re-appointed the same board of Democratic county commissioners.

The board of education and commissioners met February 4, 1895, to elect a county superintendent of public instruction to fill the vacancy caused by the death of J. W. Davis. Captain W. T. R. Bell¹⁰ was chosen.

On January 24, 1896, a call was issued to Confederate veterans of the county to meet on February 22, and organize a county chapter of the United Confederate Veterans' Association. Accordingly, on the date set, a large group of veterans assembled in Rutherfordton, and a chapter was duly organized with Capt. J. Y. McEntire, commandant; Capt. George H. Mills, vice-commandant; J. H. Bradley, adjutant; Rev. G. A. Hough, chaplain; Dr. T. B. Twitty, surgeon; Capt. J. A. Miller, quartermaster; and Lieut. Wm. T. Wilkins, commissary. The organization was named the Davis-Dickerson Camp of Confederate Veterans. Later the name was changed to the Davis-Dickerson-Mills Chapter. Seventy charter members signed the roll. The organization has existed to the present.

The "fusion" arrangement between the Republicans and the Populists continued. In 1896 the Alliance party named a candidate for governor, but he was not fully supported by the Populists, resulting in the election of Daniel L. Russell, Republican, as governor. Only one Democratic congressman was elected, and there were only thirty-three Democrats in the General Assembly of 1896. The Republicans were now virtually in full control of all the great departments of the state government. Russell, who in early life had become greatly embittered against the Democrats of his section, was entirely out of touch with the men who had had administrative control of affairs. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1204.)

In the county Michael H. Justice was sent to the Senate, defeating A. D'K. Wallace, the Populist candidate. Lindsay Purgason¹¹, Republican, received 2,060 votes for the House and George C. Justice¹², Democrat, 2,042. Some of the county offices were redeemed. Mode and McFarland were re-elected, but C. L. Miller¹³, Democrat, defeated his Republican opponent for treasurer. R. A. Webb was elected coron-

er, and Lee W. Lynch¹⁴, county surveyor. The commissioners, elected by popular ballot, were J. W. Biggerstaff, S. F. Wall and J. A. Calton.

The Legislature of 1897 required the county boards of education to be appointed by the county commissioners, clerk of court and register of deeds. In compliance with this law, this group met June 7, 1897, and appointed three Republicans, W. P. Watson, A. F. Morgan and Nathan Scoggin. Under this statute, the term of office was for three years. An interesting case arose then in reference to authority of school boards appointed by the Legislature. In 1899 the General Assembly passed another act, abolishing the county boards of education and appointing in their stead a board of school directors, the directors to take office in April, 1899. The Legislature then named C. W. Watkins¹⁵, A. H. McDaniel and S. B. Grant, all Democrats, as county school directors. Pursuant to instructions issued by the state superintendent the new board of school directors met at Rutherfordton April 10, 1899, and were qualified according to law, and elected Watkins chairman of the board. The directors met again on the first and second Mondays in July. The old board of education met at the same time. The new directors made two formal demands of the old board of education for the books and other papers of their office. Their demands were politely but firmly denied by the old board.

As a result of these meetings by two contending boards, two superintendents of public instruction and two sets of township and district trustees were elected, leading to many complications. It was not intended at first that any suit should be brought, but that each board should abide by the result of a suit brought in Sampson County as to the constitutionality of the act of 1899.

Difficulties later arose in several townships, which necessitated immediate action. Complaints were filed before Judge Oliver H. Allen, at Newton, in August, 1899. He gave a temporary restraining injunction ordering the old board of education to turn over all books, papers, etc., to the new board of school directors, which they did.

On July 10, 1899, the board of education met and elected C. C. Gettys¹⁶, county superintendent. On the same day the board of school directors also met, and elected A. L. Rucker superintendent. Both boards appointed the various committees and trustees for each district.

When the supreme court finally passed on the constitutionality of the act it was in favor of the old boards. On January 1, 1900, the old county board of education met and recognized A. L. Rucker as superintendent. This board continued to function until July 9, 1900, completing their three year term, and were then succeeded by the county board of school directors.

The General Assembly named the boards of education and school directors from 1897 until 1905, when they became elective.

The inefficiency and excesses of the Republican-Populist fusion were responsible for the Democrats regaining power. The attitude of the administration toward the races and the alteration in local government led to friction in many communities. Conditions in the east became unbearable. Civilization was in danger of giving place to anarchy. Social order was threatened and business men took alarm.

Such were the conditions when F. M. Simmons, a man of fine administrative ability and gifted with wisdom, was again called to the helm. He had earlier been chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee. Difficult and almost hopeless was the situation, but Mr. Simmons addressed himself to it with a fine intelligence and a purpose to succeed. He sought to placate all who had withdrawn from the Democratic party, and to engage the service of all who might be led to assist in the work of rescuing the state, calling to his aid everyone who could exert an influence to that end * * * White supremacy clubs were organized in every community and in several communities there appeared companies of Red Shirts. It was, however, the club organizations that rendered the most effective service, in drawing the white people together under the pressure of existing conditions that called for remedial action. Every county was visited by chosen speakers. (Ashe, Vol. II, pp. 1205-06.)

A memorable canvass was made over the state. When the votes were counted in the election of 1898, the Democrats had secured 134 members of the Assembly, the Republicans had thirty and the Populists had six, the Alliance men having returned to the fold.

Michael H. Justice was re-elected to the Senate, and J. F. Alexander¹⁷, of Forest City was elected to the House of Representatives, receiving 2,344 votes. His Republican opponent, F. M. Freeman, received 1,727 votes. All county offices were redeemed by the Democrats. E. A. Martin¹⁸ was elected sheriff; J. P. Jones¹⁹, register of deeds; C. L. Miller, treasurer; M. O. Dickerson²⁰, clerk of the superior court; and P. H. Hardin and Lee W. Lynch coroner and surveyor respectively. The commissioners elected were A. S. McDowell, J. F. Edwards and J. B. Palmer.

Spanish American War

When war was declared against the Kingdom of Spain, in 1898, and a call for volunteers was made by the President, North Carolina was among the first to respond. In all, the state furnished three regiments of thirty-four companies. The First and Second Regiments were made up of twelve companies each, of white men, while the Third Regiment was composed of negroes.

Rutherford County furnished two companies of volunteers, one, Company B, was white soldiers, attached to the Second Regiment and commanded by Capt. Wm. T. R. Bell, while the second was

Company F, Third Regiment, composed of negroes and commanded by Capt. Wm. A. Carpenter, colored, of Rutherfordton.

Company B was composed of 108 men and officers, the majority of whom were drawn from Rutherford County. The Second Regiment, of which this company was a part, was made up largely of young men, though there were quite a number who has been trained in war in that greatest school of modern times, the Army of Northern Virginia.

As soon as the Regiment was mustered in, May 16, 1898, it entered upon a rigid system of drill and discipline, which rapidly brought it up to a high state of efficiency. The company was trained at Camp Bryan Grimes, at Raleigh. After six weeks camp instruction there the companies of the regiment were separated and sent on detached duty. Two companies were sent to Tybee Island, Ga., two to Land's End, S. C., two to St. Augustine, Fla., and two to Ft. McPherson, Ga. The remaining four companies, B, H, K and L, and Headquarters were sent to St. Simon's Island, Ga.

At all of these stations the conduct of the men were such as to merit the approval of their superior officers, and the commendation of the public, and when the several detachments were ordered back to Raleigh, preparatory to muster out of service, there was but one expression by those with whom they had been associated, and that was regret at their departure, and compliments on their good conduct.

Under the first orders issued, the men were given a thirty-days furlough to return at its expiration to Raleigh where the final proceedings of muster out were to take place. These orders were subsequently changed, and the companies ordered to be mustered out at different points in the state most accessible to the places where the companies were organized. Company B was, as a result of this order, mustered out at Morganton on November 10, 1898.

That this fine body of soldiers, remarkable for uniformity of size and regularity of height, well-drilled and disciplined, were not given an opportunity of fighting at Santiago or charging over San Juan Hill, was no fault of theirs. No one who knows the personnel of the officers and men doubts in the least that all that was wanting to make the record of the regiment a source of pride to the state, and an honor to the command, was the opportunity.

The muster roll of Company B, Second Regiment follows:

COMPANY B, SECOND REGIMENT SPANISH AMERICAN WAR

Commissioned Officers

Captain Wm. T. R. Bell, Rutherfordton, N. C.; commissioned May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898, at Raleigh; mustered out November 10, 1898, at Morganton, N. C.

First Lieutenant Butler A. Justice²¹, Rutherfordton, N. C.; commissioned May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898, at Raleigh; mustered out November 10, 1898, at Morganton, N. C.

Second Lieutenant John F. Rowland, Rutherfordton, N. C.; commissioned May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898, at Raleigh; mustered out November 10, 1898, at Morganton, N. C.

Non-Commissioned Officers

(Note: All were enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898, at Raleigh, N. C., and all mustered out at Morganton, N. C., November 10, 1898, unless otherwise specified.)

First Sergeant William T. Whittin, Henderson, N. C.

Quartermaster Sergeant Alfred V. Brown, Marion, N. C.

Sergeant Oliver C. Erwin, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Sergeant Landy W. Walker, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Sergeant Harry J. Smith, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Sergeant William H. Wood, Jr., Henderson, N. C.

Corporal William W. T. Sorrels, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Lawrence H. Miller, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Louis B. Forney, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Reuben J. Walker, Rutherfordton, N. C.; mustered in May 15, 1898.

Corporal Gaston B. Justice, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Clarence J. Walker, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Madison L. Elliott, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Hoyt H. Eaves, Forest City, N. C.; mustered in May 13, 1898.

Corporal Thomas A. Wilkins, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Chas. D. Bell, Rutherfordton, N. C.; enlisted June 29, 1898; mustered in same date.

Corporal John B. Miller, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Corporal Thomas T. Long, Gambles Store, N. C.; enlisted June 8, 1898; mustered in same date.

Musician John R. Smith, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Musician Edward G. Fowler, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Artificer Humphrey M. Fowler, Caroleen, N. C.; mustered in May 17, 1898.

Wagoner Adam H. Geer, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Privates

(All privates enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in at Raleigh May 16, 1898, unless otherwise specified. All privates mustered out at Morganton November 10, 1898.)

Baber, William A., Logans Store, mustered in May 13, 1898; Benfield, Walter L., Morganton, enlisted May 15, 1898, mustered in same date; Bennett, Julius W., Burnsville, enlisted and mustered in

June 10, 1898; Blanton, Thomas L., Caroleen, mustered in May 17, 1898.

Callahan, Lonnie C., Rutherfordton; Chapman, James J., Rutherfordton; Clanton, William W., Henrietta, mustered in May 13, 1898; Collins, Julius E., Raleigh, mustered in May 15, 1898.

Davis, Charles D., Rutherfordton; Davis, Clyde M., Rutherfordton; Davis, Samuel S., Granville; Devinney, Dubb., Rutherfordton; Devinney, Robert, Thermal City, enlisted and mustered in June 17, 1898; Dayton, John N., Boonsville, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Duncan, George W., Rutherfordton.

Edwards, Cicero E., Rutherfordton; Elliott, Marion M., Rutherfordton; England, Joseph C., Marion, mustered in May 13, 1898.

Finley, Mills A., Marion, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Fisher, Clifton G., Rutherfordton; Flynn, Harvey P., Rutherfordton; Freeman, Albert G., Rutherfordton.

Gallian, Thomas K., Rutherfordton; Goforth, Frank L., Rutherfordton; Goode, James R., Rutherfordton, mustered in May 15, 1898; Gray, David S., Rutherfordton; Gregg, Guthrie, Morganton, enlisted June 10, 1898, mustered in July 10, 1898.

Harrill, Booney D., Rutherfordton; Harrill, Charles, Furguson, enlisted and mustered in June 26, 1898; Hennessee, Daniel L., Rutherfordton; Hilton, William L., Rutherfordton, mustered in May 15, 1898; Honeycutt, Malley, Day Brook, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Hughes, Robert F., Rutherfordton.

Jamison, John C., Marion, enlisted and mustered in June 28, 1898; Jamison, Hugh C., Marion, enlisted and mustered in June 28, 1898; James, Millard F., Marion; Johnston, Walter C., Littleton, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Johnston, Hunt M., Littleton, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Jones, Benjamin F., Henderson, mustered in May 15, 1898.

Keeter, Horace, Cuba, enlisted and mustered in June 3, 1898; Kibler, Robert L., Durham, mustered in May 12, 1898; Kinlaw, Alfred L., Durham, mustered in May 12, 1898; Kizer, Hicks O., Twitty, enlisted and mustered in June 6, 1898; Kizer, Elwood, Twitty, mustered in May 15, 1898.

Lollar, David A., Rutherfordton, mustered in May 15, 1898; Long, Rufus W., Franklinton; Lynch, Oscar A., Rutherfordton.

Marks, William L., Rutherfordton; Massenberg, Edward P., Louisburg; Miller, John W., Mt. Gould, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Mode, Zeb V., Gambles Store, enlisted and mustered in June 9, 1898.

McCullum, Archibald T., Lumber Bridge; McCurry, Joseph F., Burnsville, mustered in May 13, 1898; McMahan, James L., Rutherfordton, enlisted and mustered in May 15, 1898.

Nosman, George B., Parmelee.

Perry, Thomas H., Banners Elk, enlisted and mustered in July 10, 1898; Philips, Jerry M., Spruce Pine, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Pirie, John H., Henderson; Prince, Charles H., Henderson; Proctor, Jasper P., Rutherfordton; Pyatt, William A., Marion, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898.

Ray, Charles W., Burnsville, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Reed, Virgil, Banners Elk, enlisted and mustered in July 10, 1898; Rigdon, William T., Crabtree, enlisted and mustered in June 26, 1898.

Short, John P., Caroleen, mustered in May 13, 1898; Smith, Stanley T., Rutherfordton; Smith, Frank M., Marion, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898; Sorrel, Charles O., Nealsville; Sprouse, Erastus, Rutherfordton; Stewart, Robert A., Rutherfordton.

Vance, Samuel T., Mica, enlisted and mustered in June 10, 1898.

Weaver, Clifton H., Rutherfordton; White, Samuel H., Marion, enlisted and mustered in June 29, 1898; Wilkins, Samuel A., Rutherfordton, mustered in May 17, 1898; Wilson, Zeb V., Mars Hill, enlisted and mustered in July 9, 1898.

Discharged By Order

Corporal Herbert L. Toms, Rutherfordton; enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898; discharged at Raleigh July 10, 1898.

Discharged For Disability

Robt. A. Callahan, Rutherfordton (Pvt.); enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 15, 1898; discharged September 11, 1898, at St. Simon's Island.

Private Louis Scoggins, Rutherfordton; enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898; discharged September 12, 1898, at St. Simon's Island.

Private Robert E. Tabor, Rutherfordton; enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 11, 1898; discharged September 10, 1898, at St. Simon's Island.

Private Lawson J. Tucker, Rutherfordton; enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898; discharged September 10, 1898, at St. Simon's Island.

Died

Private Hugh M. Brown, Marion; enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 13, 1898; died October 1, 1898, at Marion.

Private James S. McCracken, Burnsville; enlisted June 10, 1898; mustered in June 10, 1898; died September 28, 1898, at Raleigh.

Deserted

Sergeant William A. Stroup, Rutherfordton; enlisted May 11, 1898; mustered in May 16, 1898; deserted at Raleigh, June 15, 1898.

In addition to the above, Rutherford County had volunteers in other companies, as follows:

Company A, 1st Regiment—Private Daniel L. Burge, Rutherfordton, enlisted July 4, 1898, mustered in same date, mustered out at Savannah, Ga., April 22, 1899; Private William A. Francis, Henrietta, enlisted April 27, 1898, and mustered in May 3, 1898, mustered out April 22, 1899, at Savannah, Ga.

Company G, 1st Regiment—Private Clyde N. England, Sunshine, enlisted April 29, 1898, mustered in May 3, 1898, mustered out April 22, 1899, at Savannah, Ga.; Private Thomas Grizzle, Caroleen, enlisted April 28, 1898, mustered in May 3, 1898, mustered out April 22, 1899, at Savannah, Ga.; Private A. C. Lowery, Henrietta, enlisted April 28, 1898, mustered in May 3, 1898, mustered out April 22, 1899, at Savannah, Ga.; Private Reuben C. Ross, Henrietta, enlisted April 27, 1898, mustered in May 3, 1898, mustered out April 22, 1899, at Savannah, Ga.; Private Benjamin E. Stimson, Twitty, enlisted April 27, 1898, mustered in May 3, 1898, mustered out at Savannah, Ga., April 22, 1899; Private Charles W. Burkhead, Caroleen, enlisted April 27, 1898, mustered in May 3, 1898, discharged October 31, 1898, at Charlotte.

Also Virgil McCurry, company and regiment unknown.

There were several Rutherford County men in both the regular army and in the naval force during the war, whose names and service records are not now available.

Company F, 3rd Regiment, was composed of negroes, drawn principally from Rutherford County. Capt. William A. Carpenter, colored, of Rutherfordton, was commander; with E. L. Watkins, of Asheville, first lieutenant, and Will Mitchell, of Rutherfordton, second lieutenant. This company was mustered in July 14, 1898, at Fort Macon, N. C., and was mustered out January 31, 1899, at Macon, Ga.

Early in the spring of 1891 referendums were held in seven of the county's thirteen townships on the question of prohibition of licensed liquor. Prohibition carried in Rutherfordton, Union, Sulphur Springs, High Shoals, Colfax and Cool Springs, failing only in Green Hill township.

In November, 1893, six precincts voted on the question of "Against Manufacture of Whiskey" and "For Manufacture of Whiskey." Each of the six precincts voted against manufacture. The precincts were Sulphur Springs, Owens, Haynes, Henrietta, Colfax Township and Cool Springs Township.

The county tax rate for 1891 was 78 1-3 cents on the \$100 valuation, of which all but ten cents was for payment of principal and interest on railroad bonds. This grew to \$1.05 in 1895, of which the major portion was for railroad bonds.

Special school taxes were levied in several townships as the result of an election held in November, 1896, in which better educational facilities were voted. In June, 1897, an advalorem tax of 45 cents and a poll of 15 cents was levied for buying a county farm for the

poor. Sometime later the county bought a tract of land for this purpose on Mountain Creek.

In November, 1897, the commissioners ordered a special county-wide election on "Stock Law" or "No Stock Law." The election was held in February, 1898, and was carried by a good majority. The stock law went into effect April 1, 1898. Prior to this, livestock was allowed to range at will, and none were required to confine their stock to lots or pastures.

On May 2, 1898, Lee W. Lynch, county surveyor, was ordered to survey the county line bordering on South Carolina. Some years later, in 1905, he surveyed the entire county, and made a map, which was widely distributed.

The Town of Bostic was incorporated March 4, 1893, and G. T. Bostic named the first mayor. On February 11th of the same year the town of Hampton (Ruth) had been incorporated.

The first pension law for Confederate veterans was passed in 1885. It appropriated \$30,000 annually for certain classes of disabled veterans. County advisory boards and county pension boards were set up from time to time, to serve without pay.

On June 6, 1899, in pursuance to an act of the General Assembly, Dr. W. L. Lynch, Capt. J. Y. McEntire, Major L. P. Erwin, J. H. Bradley and G. H. Mills were named by the commissioners as a board of pensions. These men served in that capacity until 1903, when the board was reduced to three members, each of whom receive a per diem for their work. The clerk of court is an ex-officio member. Other members must be Confederate veterans, sons or daughters, grandsons or granddaughters of Confederate veterans. Those holding membership on the board since 1903 to the present are:

1903-15, C. P. Tanner; 1903-18, S. B. Grant; 1903-24, John Y. McEntire; 1915-20, Zack A. Edwards; 1918 to present, O. C. Erwin; 1921-27, K. J. Carpenter; 1924-34, A. H. McDaniel; 1927 to present, Mrs. Annie E. Logan; 1934 to present, Clarence Griffin.

The General Assembly of 1895 chartered Sunshine Institute, near Bostic. The incorporators were W. P. Watson, J. A. Calton, J. W. Biggerstaff, A. R. Yelton, J. D. Hunt, J. S. Melton, J. M. Calton, A. P. Hollifield, D. C. Beam. The act prohibited the selling of spirituous liquors within two miles of the Institute, and the personal and real estate holdings of the Institute was limited to \$100,000. (Chapter 241, Private Laws, 1895, Ratified 13 March, 1895.)

This school was operated for many years, resulting in much and lasting good for the community and county as a whole. Many of Rutherford's first citizens of after years received their early training in this Institute; indeed, to many the education received there constituted their only opportunity in way of higher learning.

In 1895 Romulus Z. Linney²², a native of Rutherford County, who had removed to Taylorsville, was elected to represent the old Ninth District in U. S. Congress.

Footnote No. 1—

Thomas F. Toms was born and reared in the Logan Store township of Rutherford County. He was born November 16, 1843, a son of William Toms. He was a farmer of note, and owned extensive real estate in his community. He was active in Baptist church activities. He married Miss Orra Harrill (born 1850, died May 26, 1915). Toms represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly of 1891, and served as a member of the county board of education for a short time prior to his death. He died October 10, 1893, and is buried at Mt. Lebanon Baptist Church. At the opening of the War Between the States he volunteered for services in the army, and remained there for sometime.

Footnote No. 2—

Joe F. Flack was born July 31, 1856, near Union Mills. He was a son of William and Mary (Goforth) Flack. He was born and reared on a farm in the present Camp Creek township which had been in the Flack family for four generations. The property was granted to Mr. Flack's great-grandfather in 1769. His father, grandfather and great grandfather lived and died there. When he was nine years old his father died, leaving him to assist in supporting his widowed mother. Mr. Flack was nine years old when the War Between the States ended. He had very little opportunity or time for school, but took advantage of the brief terms of common schools held in the neighborhood. In 1873 and 1874 he attended Rutherford College, and shortly afterwards taught school for two years. He was married December 24, 1878, to Miss Ella Deck. When 20 years of age Mr. Flack was appointed a justice of the peace, a position which he held for several years. His first marriage ceremony was performed for Mr. and Mrs. D. B. Johnston. Mr. Johnston later became clerk of the superior court, and when he died, Mr. Flack was appointed to fill his unexpired term. He has served Rutherford County in the capacity of an elective official for more than 24 years. He served on the county finance committee several years before his marriage. This was an appointive office. He was then elected clerk of the superior court and served from 1890 to 1894. He was appointed chairman of the County Board of Commissioners in January, 1895, to succeed C. P. Tanner, who resigned to accept an appointment as U. S. Deputy Collector. While a member of the board he voted to build a steel bridge across the river at Caroleen, the first steel bridge to be erected in Rutherford County. He served until December, 1896, and was not a candidate for re-election. From 1897 to April, 1900, he was cashier of the Levi Bank, of Rutherfordton. He assisted in organizing the Commercial Bank, of Rutherfordton, and resigned from the Levi Bank in April, 1900, to become cashier of the new bank, a position he held for nine years. He served as a member of the Rutherford County board of education from July, 1903, to June, 1916. He was always an ardent supporter of the public school system, and did much to arouse the people of the county to the importance of better educational advantages for their children. He helped build the first brick school building in the county, that which is now being used as the Rutherfordton elementary school building. Mr. Flack was elected treasurer of Rutherford County in 1918, and served until 1922. He also served as treasurer of the town of Rutherfordton from about 1917 to about 1930, and as mayor of the town of Rutherfordton from 1896 to 1897, and was several times a member of the board of aldermen. He served as a member of the Rutherfordton school board from 1926 to 1930, and was a major factor in making the Rutherfordton-Ruth-Spindale school into one strong district. He also served as a director in the Rutherford County Bank and Trust Co., and as a director of The Wilson-Stamey Wholesale Grocery Company. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and served as an elder in that church for over sixty years. He spent his entire life in Rutherford County, and lived in the same house in Rutherfordton forty-four years, except one year. He was the fifth of five brothers to celebrate their fifty-fifth wedding anniversary a few years ago. Mr. Flack died June 20, 1937.

Footnote No. 3—

Zacharia A. Edwards was born in the Colfax district of Rutherford County September 26, 1845. He spent nearly all of his life on the farm in that township, near the present town of Ellenboro. He enlisted as a private in Company B, 34th Regiment, N. C. T., October 19, 1863, and served until the close of the war. Returning home he married, on March 15, 1866, Miss Anna Beam (b. Sept. 30, 1849—d. Jan. 4, 1920). He was elected register of deeds in 1890 and served until 1894. He died Aug. 30, 1920.

Footnote No. 4—

George Biggerstaff was born in Rutherford County April 6, 1853, a son of Benjamin and Jane (Goforth) Biggerstaff. He attended the public schools of Rutherford County, and spent a large part of his life on the farm. He married Miss Sarah L. Hunt, February 21, 1878. He has always taken an active part in politics, and was first a candidate in 1888, but was defeated for office of treasurer by J. H. Bradley, Republican, by three votes. He was elected treasurer and served from 1890 to 1894, being defeated the latter year by W. O. Baber, fusion candidate, by 140 votes. He was chairman of the Rutherford County Democratic Executive Committee 1896 to 1902. He was again elected county treasurer in 1902 and served there until 1908. He was county supervisor of taxes 1911-12, 1923-27, and represented Rutherford County in the House of Representatives in 1929. He is a member of the Methodist Church.

Footnote No. 5—

Mills H. Flack was born November 13, 1838, and was murdered by a negro August 23, 1900. He was a prominent farmer, land owner and business man of Forest City. He represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly of 1895. He married Margaret A. Hemphill, November 9, 1859.

Footnote No. 6—

W. J. Mode was born May 18, 1869, in Golden Valley township, Rutherford County, a son of James M. and Hulda (Melton) Mode. His only educational opportunities were in the local schools of his township. He was married in 1897 to Miss Sella L. McDaniel. He was elected register of deeds, on the Republican ticket, and served from December, 1894, to December, 1898. Following that he was employed in the Commercial Bank in Rutherfordton, and with R. P. Geer & Son. In 1903 he was appointed rural free delivery mail carrier on Rutherfordton R-1, being the first rural mail carrier in the county. He served in that capacity until June, 1921. On that date he became acting postmaster at Rutherfordton and was appointed permanent postmaster in September, and served four years. He was elected judge of the county recorder's court in 1928 for a term of two years. In 1931 he became United States commissioner, a position which he holds at present. He had been active in fraternal and religious circles. He is a member of the Rutherfordton Methodist Church, and has served as superintendent of the Sunday School and in other official capacities. He was chancellor-commander of the Rutherfordton Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and was elected to the Grand Lodge in 1908. He has been active in political circles, and served a number of years as the Republican member of the Rutherford County board of elections, resigning that position in June, 1936, to become Republican candidate for judge of the recorder's court.

Footnote No. 7—

James Vance McFarland was born in Rutherford County May 28, 1858, a son of Sheriff John E. McFarland. He was first married to Lucy Hampton, who died in 1916. He was married the second time to Mrs. Belle Palmer, of Shelby. He served as sheriff of Rutherford County from 1894 to 1898, being elected on the Republican ticket. He was a progressive farmer, a large real estate owner, and at various times was interested in other business enterprises in Rutherford and adjoining counties. He died December 24, 1930, at his home near the Seaboard depot, Rutherfordton, and was buried at Brittain. He was a member of the Rutherfordton Presbyterian Church. His son, J. Ed McFarland, has served two terms as sheriff of Rutherford County.

Footnote No. 8—

Thomas C. Smith was born October 3, 1860, four miles northeast of Rutherfordton, a son of D. M. and Margaret (Goode) Smith. His education was received in subscription and common schools of the county and at Rutherfordton Academy. He remained on his father's farm until he was 17 years old, then followed a varied business career. He was operator and superintendent of a shoe factory in Rutherfordton and Asheville until 1888, and was engaged in the manufacturing and retail shoe business from 1889 to 1895 and from 1899 to 1909. During this interval he served four years as clerk of superior court of Rutherford County, being elected in 1894 on the Republican ticket. He served two years, 1903-05, as mayor of Rutherfordton, and was postmaster at Rutherfordton from May, 1908, to June, 1913. He was married in 1881 to Miss Caroline F. Dalton. He joined the Baptist church when a young man and has served many years as church clerk, superintendent of the Sunday School and as a member of the board of deacons. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and Jr. O. U. A. M., and has held offices in both orders.

Footnote No. 9—

William O. Baber was born and reared in Logan Store township. He was born March 1, 1848, and died July 18, 1897, and is buried at Cedar Grove. He was elected treasurer of Rutherford County, on the Fusion ticket, and served from 1894 to 1896. He was a well-known and progressive farmer.

Footnote No. 10—

Captain William T. R. Bell was born in Accomac County, Va., September 1, 1843, and died at Rutherfordton, May 31, 1917. He was a son of George H. and Margaret (Welsh) Bell. He was a lieutenant in Co. I, 9th Virginia Volunteers, and later in the 46th Virginia Regiment during the War Between the States. He removed to Eastern North Carolina after the war, where he took a prominent part in politics, as well as teaching school. He represented Carteret County in the State Senate in 1874. He later came to Rutherfordton and established the Rutherfordton Military Academy, and was its principal for several years. He was county superintendent of public instruction of Rutherford County from 1895-97 and 1903-07. He recruited Company B, 2nd Regiment, N. C. Volunteers, and went into service during the Spanish-American War as the company's commander. During a long life of usefulness he taught school in a number of counties in North Carolina. He was also prominently connected with the newspapers of the county, and edited *The Sun* for several years.

Footnote No. 11—

Lindsay Purgason was born in Rutherford County March 21, 1856, a son of J. A. and Elizabeth Purgason. His educational opportunities were limited to the advantages offered by the district public schools, together with some private schooling. In 1881 he married Miss Sarah A. Melton, who died in 1911. In 1912 he married Marinda Walker. Much of his life has been spent in the school room teaching, or in the field as a surveyor. However, he abandoned teaching in 1918, and has devoted most of his time since to surveying. From 1889 to 1892 he sold merchandise. Aside from representing Rutherford County in the General Assembly, Mr. Purgason has served as a justice of the peace from about 1892 to the present; as a member of the board of appraisers in revaluing property; and on a number of occasions has served as an election official. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and has held office as deacon.

Footnote No. 12—

George C. Justice was born March 18, 1869, and died February 22, 1907.

Footnote No. 13—

Collett Leventhorpe Miller was born in Rutherford County in 1860. He received a common school education in the schools of his day. He lived a very useful and well-rounded life. He was active in the business, social, political and religious life of the county. His business connections were many. He was a devoted member of the Methodist Church, and was one of its strong supporters, and when the new Rutherfordton Methodist Church was built about 1925 he was treasurer of the

building fund and held other official church offices. For several years he was chairman of the Rutherford County Democratic Executive Committee. He entered politics during the Fusion days, and defeated W. O. Baber, Republican, for county treasurer, and entered upon the duties of that office in December, 1896, and served until December, 1902. Shortly after the organization of the old Commercial Bank of Rutherfordton, in 1900, he became cashier, a position which he held for many years, and later became cashier of The Citizens Bank and Trust Company, of Rutherfordton. He held other official positions with the Rutherfordton banks until after his retirement from active business a few years before his death. He was interested in several business enterprises in the county, notably the textile industry, and from time to time held official positions in their organizations. He was a large real estate owner, and was also interested in the Miller Hardware Company, of Rutherfordton. He was never married. He died June 13, 1933, at the age of 73 years.

Footnote No. 14—

Lee W. Lynch was born January 31, 1861, and died at Forest City July 5, 1919. He was educated at The University of North Carolina. He spent most of his life in the school room and following his profession as surveyor and civil engineer.

Footnote No. 15—

Caleb Witcher Watkins was born near Danville, Va., January 11, 1835, and died at the Watkins home near Rutherfordton on January 12, 1903.

Footnote No. 16—

Chauncy C. Gettys was born August 13, 1861, and died August 1, 1912. He was a native of the Duncan's Creek section.

Footnote No. 17—

Jacob F. Alexander was born January 11, 1859, near Forest City, a son of Major Ross and Charlotte (Hill) Alexander. He was educated in the schools of Rutherford County and then moved to Texas where he studied for the ministry until his health failed and forced him to give up his work. He returned to Forest City and entered the mercantile business, and with the late Dr. G. E. Young, he purchased a small sawmill outfit and a limited area of timberland. At first they sold only to local trade, but in 1906 he, along with R. R. Haynes, T. B. Lovelace and Dr. Young organized the J. F. Alexander Lumber Company, at Lilesville, Anson County, and operated there until 1912. During the time he was there he organized the Bank of Lilesville. In 1912 this group of men bought another large tract of land in Monroe County, Ga., and formed the Alexander-Haynes Lumber Company. At the death of Mr. Haynes, Mr. Alexander became president and D. G. Bland became secretary and treasurer. With him in this enterprise were his brother, Abe C. Alexander, Bland and J. A. Cook. These men remained his intimate associates. After timbering their tracts in Monroe County, they bought another large tract in Stewart County, and the partnership of Alexander-Bland was formed. In the meantime the corporation known as Bland-Cooke Lumber Company was organized at Blecker, Ala., and the Alexander Bros. Lumber Co., at Ellerslie, Ga. From these firms Mr. Alexander expanded his enterprises and at the time of his death was head of ten huge lumber companies in South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama. In 1915 he organized the Farmers Bank and Trust Co., in Forest City, and in 1917 the Alexander Manufacturing Company, at Alexander. In 1911 he went to Florida for his health and after that he returned every winter until his death, spending practically all of his time in St. Petersburg. He became interested in real estate, and developed large areas around that city. He organized and became president of the Alexander National Bank, in St. Petersburg. He was active in the civic and business affairs of that city. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of Forest City; a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Shrine and Scottish Rite at Charlotte; Red Men and Knights of Pythias, at Forest City; the Forest City Kiwanis Club and the Chamber of Commerce in St. Petersburg. He married June 22, 1915, to Miss Kathleen Young, a daughter of Dr. G. E. Young. Mr. Alexander died in St. Petersburg, Fla., December 17, 1925. He made large bequests to several religious and

charitable organizations. In 1924 he purchased the old Round Hill Academy, at Union Mills, endowed it and named it the Alexander School for Motherless Children. Other bequests were made to Mars Hill College, Thomasville Baptist Orphanage, Boiling Springs Junior College, the First Baptist Church and the Methodist Church, of Forest City. During his lifetime he aided many worthy young men and women in furthering their education, having provided scholarships at Wake Forest and Meredith Colleges. In many respects Mr. Alexander was an outstanding figure in the state—a leader in philanthropy and christian work and education, banking and manufacturing circles.

Footnote No. 18—

Elijah A. Martin was born in Rutherford County April 24, 1856. He received his education in the common schools of the county. In young manhood he entered the mercantile business in Colfax township, and engaged in that business for twelve years. He then took up farming. He was elected sheriff in 1898 and served until 1908. After retiring from office he returned to his farm in Colfax township. He was a large real estate owner, and was interested in several business enterprises. In young manhood he married Miss Lula Walker. He was a member of Hopewell Methodist Church, and was deeply interested in church work. He died June 21, 1928.

Footnote No. 19—

J. P. Jones was born July 10, 1863, in Golden Valley, a son of Walter Jones and Margaret (Bradshaw) Jones, the latter of Catawba County. His father died when he was five years old, and his mother, brothers and sisters went to live with Thomas Jones, of Golden Valley, a brother. He attended the public schools of that period and received about three months instruction each year. He worked for John Yelton, of Golden Valley, from the time he was 15 years old until he married six years later to Miss Nancy Brendle, of Rutherford County. To this union were born seven children. After his marriage he rented a farm in Golden Valley and worked it during the summer and taught school in the winter. He was elected register of deeds in 1898, a position which he held ten years. He was a member of the Rutherford County board of commissioners from 1908 to 1912 and from 1928 to 1932. In 1912 he bought a farm at Green Hill and resided there until 1925 when he sold it and acquired his present farm in the Oakland community. His first wife died May 7, 1915, and in the following year he married Mrs. Zulie L. Proctor. Mr. Jones is a Baptist and a member of Green Hill Baptist Church. He lost an arm in an accident when he was six years old.

Footnote No. 20—

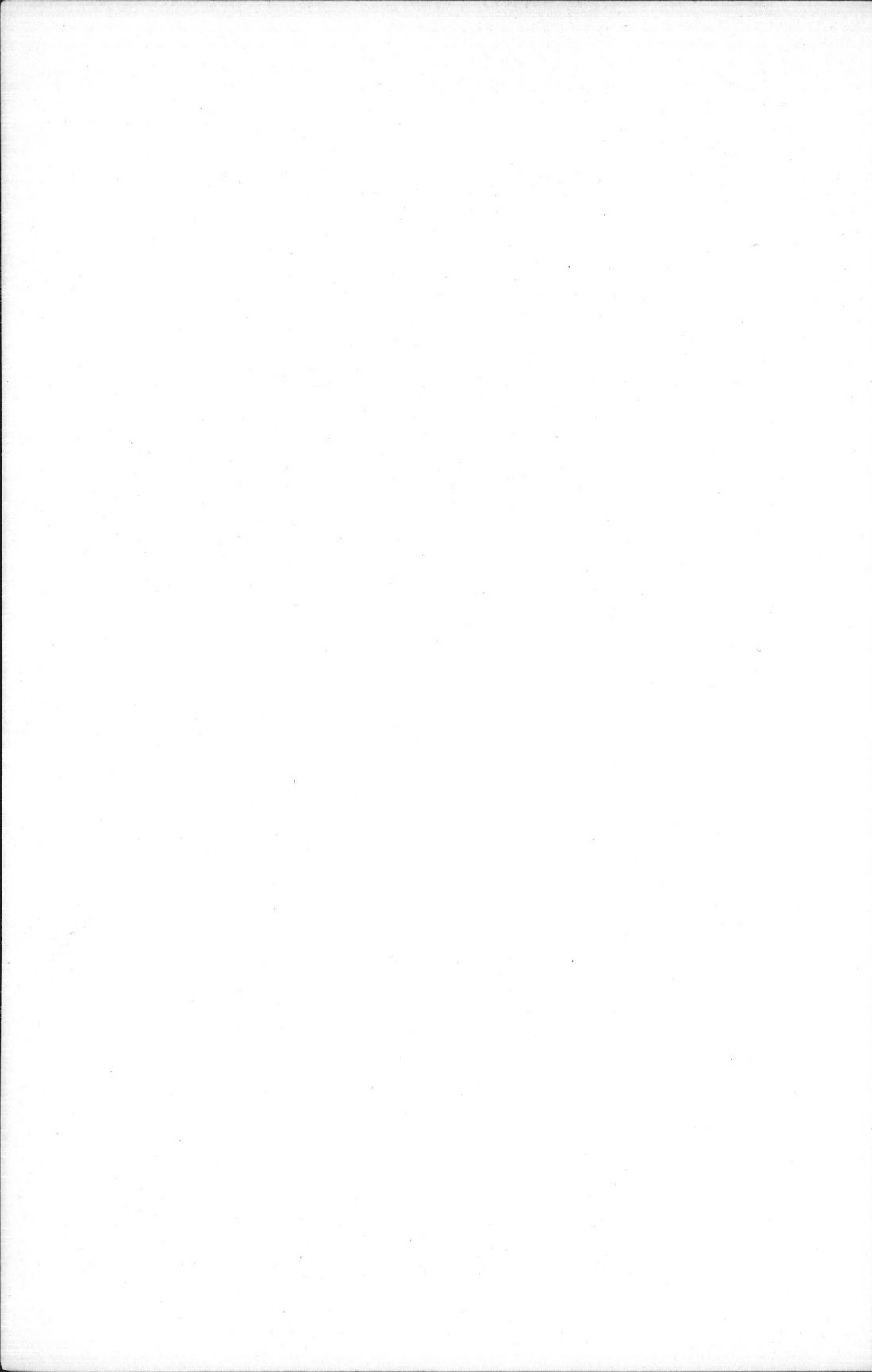
M. O. Dickerson was born in Rutherfordton November 6, 1860, a son of Capt. M. O. Dickerson. With his father on the battle front during the War Between the States, and the attendant disorders following the war, his educational opportunities were scant, but he secured the equivalent of a grammar school education, and let no opportunity pass to improve it. In young manhood he married Miss Anne Twitty. He served as U. S. Deputy Collector and Deputy Marshal, 1885-1889, and then engaged in the hardware business in Rutherfordton until about 1898. He was postmaster at Rutherfordton from May 22, 1893, to June 29, 1897. He was elected clerk of the superior court and took oath of office in December, 1898, and served until his resignation in September, 1918, to accept a U. S. Deputy Commissioner's position. He resigned the deputy commissionership three months later and became vice president of the Commercial Bank of Rutherfordton, a position which he held until his appointment to the office of clerk of the superior court in January, 1929, succeeding J. Y. Yelton, deceased. He was for several years a trustee of the North Carolina Railroad. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, a Mason, Knights of Pythias and the Sons of The American Revolution. He was a charter member of the Rutherford County Club, and its first president. He was also a director of the Commercial Bank in 1909, a post which he filled for several years. He was appointed in 1925 a member of the board of trustees of Cullowhee State Normal, at Cullowhee. He was a grandson of Garland Dickerson and a great-grandson of Nathaniel Terry Dickerson. He died at Rutherfordton April 23, 1935.

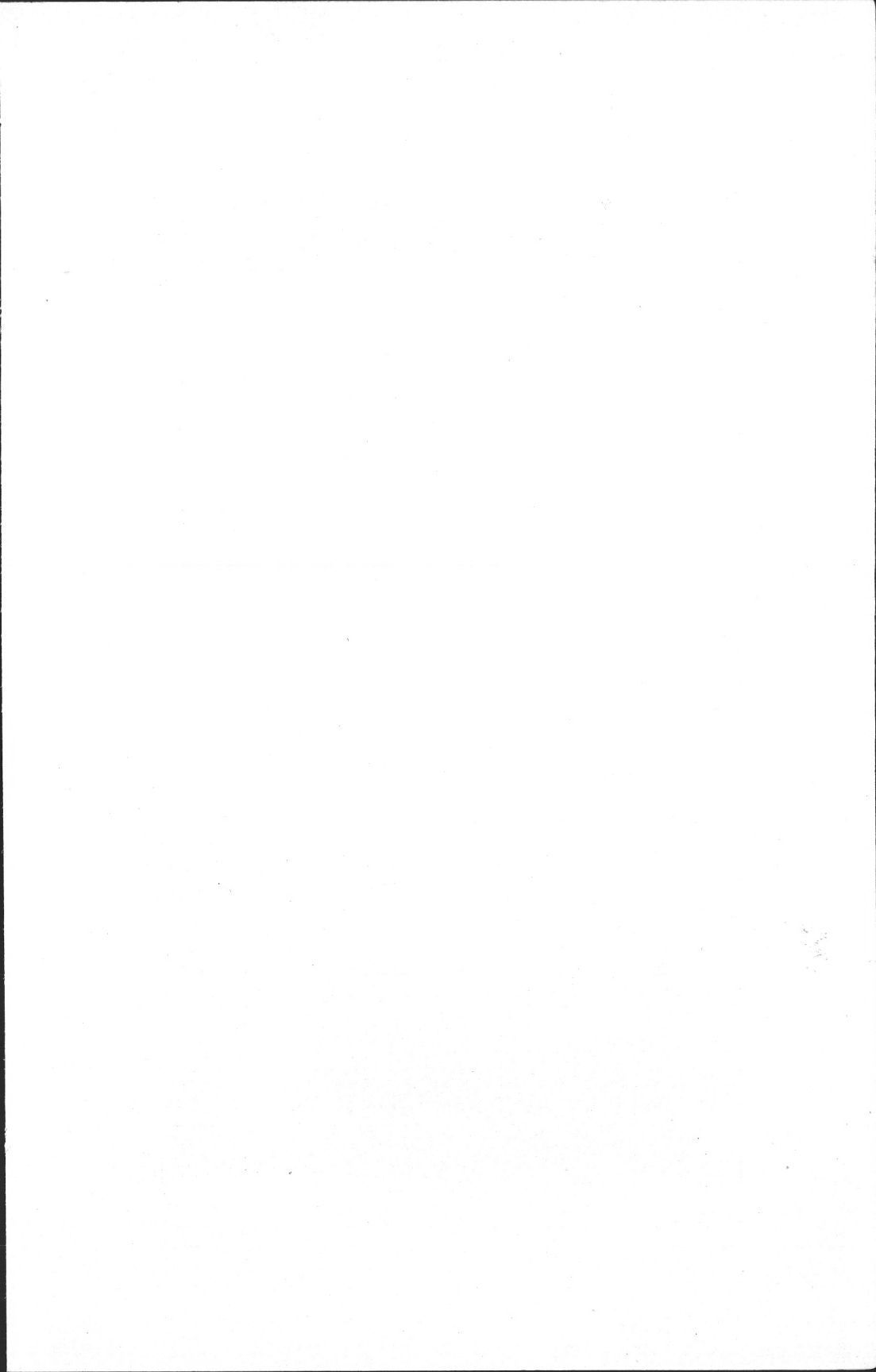
Footnote No. 21—

Butler A. Justice, Lieutenant in the Rutherford company of Spanish-American Volunteers, was a son of Judge M. H. Justice, and was born and reared in Rutherford County. He was born in 1870 and died July 4, 1917.

Footnote No. 22—

Romulus Z. Linney was born in Rutherford County December 26, 1841; was educated in the common schools of the county, at York's Collegiate Institute, and at Dr. Millen's School at Taylorsville. He served as a private in the Confederate army until the Battle of Chancellorsville, where he was severely wounded, and discharged. He then joined a class of Dr. Millen's school, of Taylorsville, of which Hon. W. H. Bower was a member; studied law with the late Judge Armfield; was admitted to practice by the supreme court in 1860; was elected to the State Senate from Alexander County in 1870, 1872 and again in 1883. In the interim from the time he was discharged from the army until going to Congress he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and then took up the practice of law in Taylorsville. He was elected as a Republican to the 54th, 55th and 56th Congresses (March 4, 1895-March 3, 1901), receiving 19,419 votes against 18,006 for Rufus A. Doughton, Democrat, and 640 for William M. White, Prohibitionist. He married Dorcas Stephenson in Taylorsville. In 1880 he became interested in Watauga County so much that he bought property there, and in September, 1902, he bought a tract of land there, which he called "Tater Hill," on Rich Mountain, where he built two rock houses. He was influential in getting a wagon road along the top of Rich Mountain range from the gap above Boone to a gap just north of Silverstone. He contributed \$500 to the Appalachian Training School. Above the front door of the chief building of this college is written in marble, the following quotation from one of his speeches delivered July 4, 1903: "Learning, the handmaid of Loyalty and Liberty. A vote governs better than a crown." He died at Taylorsville, April 15, 1910. His mother was a sister of the late Judge John Baxter.







Rutherford County Court House, Rutherfordton, N. C.
Completed 1908; Replaced 1925

Chapter 27

1900-1910

THE NEW CENTURY opened very auspiciously for the people of North Carolina. Fusion between the Republican and Populist elements of society had been tried and repudiated. Matters based on racial differences in the inhabitants . . . had come to a head and been dealt with so as to largely eliminate friction, and there was ushered in a period of greater kindliness and contentment. The ensuing Democratic administration was pledged to the utilization of the powers of government for the promotion of education, and there was a spirit to broaden public functions and improve the social conditions of the people. And fortunately now the industries of the state were becoming more remunerative and additional expenditures could be made without overburdening the taxpayer. The clouds of the past were gone. The sky was bright with hope and purpose. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1223.)

At the close of the century many changes were noted in the conditions and life of the people. Indeed, it had been the most progressive century in history and North Carolina had shared in the benefits. Sunday schools, the public schools, general education, city hospitals, were here; the lightwood fire on the hearth had given way to candles, lamps, gas and electricity; the steamboats, railways, street cars, provided transportation. The telegraph and telephone quickened life. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1216.)

In Rutherford County the dawn of a new century witnessed many improvements. The county was served by two railways; a local system of highways, maintained by citizens of the county, afforded fair summer time transportation facilities. The textile industry had a large number employed in their factories. There were ample banking facilities. Small, one room school houses in nearly every voting precinct offered a limited opportunity for education of the youth. Many of the old customs had passed. The quarterly meetings of the county court and muster days vanished with the adoption of the Constitution of 1868. Camp meetings were largely a thing of the past. New customs took their place.

The Federal census of 1900 gave Rutherford County a population of 25,101 inhabitants. Forest City had a population of 1,090; Rutherfordton, 880; Bostic, 97, and Ellenboro, 172. This showed a healthy growth in numbers. The establishment of the textile industry was largely responsible for this increase. In the same year, R. R. Haynes started the development of the now thriving town of Cliffside, thereby adding much to the taxable wealth of the county, and a potential future increase in population.

Rev. D. J. Hunt removed from Tennessee to Union Mills, June 23, 1899, and started the erection of what was later Round Hill Academy. With the help of J. P. Nanney, a building was erected and a school started in October, 1899, with sixty pupils enrolled.

The school was donated to the Green River Baptist Association October 6, 1900. It was governed by a board of trustees appointed by the Association working in co-operation with the Home Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention. The school was an accredited standard high school, with particular attention given to the phase of religious training and domestic arts. For a quarter of a century it flourished, and at a time when an institution of its nature was sorely needed, providing educational opportunities to the youth of the county which were not otherwise available. In 1924 this school became the Alexander School for Motherless Children.

Westminster School, located nine miles northeast of Rutherfordton, at historic old Brittain Presbyterian Church, was founded in 1901. The initiative of founding this school was taken by the pastors of the Presbyterian Churches of the Kings Mountain Presbytery. At an elders' and deacons' meeting, held at Brittain Church in August, 1901, the first public announcement was made. From that time necessary plans were adopted and carried out. The ten Presbyterian Churches of Cleveland, Rutherford and Polk Counties pledged their support, and the school was placed under a board of trustees, who were elected as representatives of these churches. The school was designated as a preparatory school for boys and girls. During the summer of 1902 four buildings were erected and school opened on the 16th of September, 1902. During the first session 100 pupils were enrolled—17 being boarders. The enrollment of both boarding students and local students grew yearly, drawing students from a large number of North Carolina counties, and a few from adjoining states. The purpose of the school changed about the time of the World War. Originally it was organized and built in order that the boys and girls of Cleveland, Rutherford and Polk Counties might have a first class school at a moderate cost. Later the state took such decided forward steps in improving rural schools that the need which called Westminster and Round Hill Academy into being disappeared. The school yielded to state com-

petition in the educational field, and closed its doors at the conclusion of the school term in April, 1923.

In 1899 the General Assembly prepared a Constitutional amendment limiting suffrage, to be presented to the electorate in 1900. In effect, the bill provided that no person should be admitted to registration for the purpose of voting until he could read and write, but with the exception of those persons who could vote in 1867 and their descendants, who were to be enrolled on a permanent registration, which, however, was to be closed in 1908. This amendment was voted on early in 1900 and resulted in its adoption over the state. It has since been known as "The Grandfather Clause." Rutherford County's vote was 2,304 for the amendment and 2,103 against the amendment. Incidentally, the Democratic Legislature of 1899 reversed much of the Republican-Populist legislation. The state had been on the verge of a race war under the Russell administration, and the success of the Democrats in 1899 was very timely.

Alliance defection had ebbed by 1900. Aycock was nominated for Governor in June, 1900, and he assumed the burden of campaigning for the adoption of the Constitutional amendment, later known as the "Grandfather Clause." In particular he sought to assure those whites who apprehended that their children might be disfranchised. He pledged himself that no white child should ever be disfranchised for want of school facilities. He registered a solemn pledge that there should be ample school facilities, and to that end he dedicated himself and his energies.

C. M. Lynch, W. G. Flack and L. A. Holland were elected county commissioners in the election of November, 1900. All of the county Democratic officers were re-elected, except surveyor. Michael H. Justice was re-elected to the Senate, defeating his Republican opponent, James M. Mode. Justice received 2389 votes and Mode received 2052. J. F. Alexander was re-elected to the House, polling 2356 votes, and James A. Logan, Republican opponent, 2098 votes.

When Aycock was inaugurated Governor in January, 1901, the keynote of his inaugural was "Education," and the Assembly was responsive. Many were the difficult problems for the Legislature to solve, but there was no cessation in the campaign to arouse the people to their full duty to educate every child in the state. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1225.) For four years Aycock waged a vigorous and telling campaign against illiteracy, winning the enduring title of "North Carolina's Educational Governor."

After the disastrous state-wide prohibition campaign of 1881, the temperance advocates again resorted to local option, and many counties and townships by popular vote prohibited the manufacture or sale of strong drink. The Watts Law was framed in 1901 prohibit-

ing the sale of liquor except in towns having police protection. The liquor problem reached such height that in 1897 the General Assembly was petitioned to establish a dispensary at Rutherfordton. The act, Chapter 410, Public Laws of 1897, was passed, providing for the establishment of the dispensary when the measure was approved by the qualified voters of the county. The county and the town of Rutherfordton were each to receive one-half of the profits arising from the sales made. When the election was held, the vote was favorable, and the dispensary established. The dispensary opened June 1, 1897. During its six years of existence it made sales totaling \$58,209.24, of which \$14,061.40 was net profit, which was divided equally between the town of Rutherfordton and the county. In time the dispensary became a social problem, and the Legislature of 1903 passed an act abolishing the institution, when and if the voters voted it out. The commissioners of the county ordered an election held on May 5, 1903. The vote was "For Dispensary," 897; and "Against Dispensary," 1634. It was closed June 30, 1903.

The election held in November, 1902, resulted in the re-election of the county commissioners. George Biggerstaff was elected treasurer, A. M. Edwards, coroner; and Lee W. Lynch, surveyor. All other county officials were re-elected. The State Senator was elected by the other counties of the district. William F. Rucker¹, defeated his Republican opponent, G. B. Pruett, for House of Representatives.

As early as 1896 the Federal Government had established Rural Free Delivery mail routes in the state, the first being established from China Grove, October 23, of that year. The object was two-fold: first, the prompt and convenient mail facilities for the rural population, and second, the elimination of the large number of small rural postoffices. The experiment at China Grove proved successful, and on March 2, 1903, two Rural Free Delivery routes were put into operation in Rutherford County; Rutherfordton, R. F. D. 1, with W. J. Mode as carrier, and Ellenboro, with W. N. Dorsey as carrier.

A spirit of improvement prevailed in 1903, especially in the General Assembly. Among the many acts of importance passed was one establishing a Highway Commission, under whose operations there were good roads conventions held, and state and local Good Roads Associations formed. The public men of nearly every county were alert to promote the object. The state allowed the use of convicts, and local taxation was resorted to in substitution of the ancient system of calling out the inhabitants.

A new charter was granted the Town of Rutherfordton by the Legislature of 1903. At that time R. B. Clark was mayor, and J. C. Mills, J. F. Flack, J. C. Cowan and M. L. Justice aldermen. On May 6, 1903, T. C. Smith was elected mayor and O. T. Waldrop, J. R. Washburn, W. A. Harrill and H. L. Carpenter, aldermen. On the

same day the town voted a special school tax of 30 cents on the \$100 valuation and 90 cents poll for building a graded school building.

The 1903 General Assembly passed a local act, providing for an ad valorem and poll tax levy in each township, for permanent road improvement in that township; the appointment of a county road supervisor and township road overseers, and reduced the time for which all men from 21 to 45 could be called for service on the roads to four days of nine hours, per annum. This bill was voted on at a special election held May 5, 1903, and strangely enough was defeated in every township of the county. The vote was 285 for "Good Roads," and 1461 "Against Good Roads."

Rutherford County had shown considerable growth over the decade. In 1903 the population of the county was 25,101, of which 10,102 were white males and 10,559 white females. The county had ten foreign born residents; 2,120 negro males, 2,321 negro females; 4,455 white males over 21 years of age; 849 negro males over 21 years of age; 2,769 white polls and 375 negro polls.

In 1903 the value of real estate was \$2,008,689, an increase of \$23,845 over 1901. The value of personal property was \$732,685, a decrease of \$88,471 over 1901. There were within the county 1,367 horses, 2,302 mules, 6,293 cattle, 5,042 hogs and 896 sheep.

At the same time there were 74 school buildings for white children and 28 buildings for colored children. The bonded indebtedness was \$127,300, and the county's floating debt was \$10,000. There were six iron bridges in the county, and the public roads were worked by the ancient state road law. During 1902 \$100 had been spent out of the general fund on roads. There were 350 miles of road in the county, of which only thirty miles was improved road.

In July, 1903, the total value of school property in the county, including new buildings under construction, was \$10,923.50. In July, 1909, this sum had increased to \$38,246.09. In 1903 there was not a patent school desk in the county. Six years later forty percent of the schools were so equipped. In 1903 Rutherfordton was the only school district in the county which had voted special school tax. By July, 1909, nineteen other districts in the county had voted special taxes, and in the six year period several fine school buildings had been erected, among them the Forest City and Rutherfordton buildings.

The county's tax rate, 1900 to 1910, varied from 97½ cents to \$1.20 per \$100 valuation of property. The 1900 rate was \$1.07 2-3; the 1901, 1902 and 1905 rates were \$1.00; the 1903 rate was \$1.13½; the 1904 and 1906 rate was 97 1-3 cents; while the 1907, 1908 and 1909 rates were \$1.15, \$1.17 and \$1.20 respectively. The increase was due largely to issuance of court house and improvement bonds.

Few inventions have added as much to the comfort and convenience

of the public in general as has the automobile. The first automobile made its appearance on the Paris boulevards in 1886. It was a steam-driven carriage. Henry Ford, then a youngster, saw in it a new road to financial independence, and entered the industry while it was young. He tested his first car in 1893.

In the summer of 1898 an exhibit was held in Paris, under the auspices of the Automobile Club of France, at which 1,100 automobiles were shown and 30,000 spectators were present. In the same year there were only 30 automobiles in the United States, but by August, 1899, at least 80 automobile companies had been organized, with an aggregate capital of nearly \$400,000,000. The pioneer in automobile manufacturing in the United States, on a commercial basis, was Col. Albert A. Pope, of Boston, Mass., who was also the pioneer bicycle manufacturer and the author of the Good Roads Movement.

By 1900 automobiles had proved their efficiency and the new industry was established in America, where it has since increased with astonishing rapidity. With the glitter of polished nickel and the sheen of many-colored enamels, the first show of the Automobile Club of America was opened on November 3, 1900, in Madison Square Garden, New York, with 70 manufacturers displaying 300 styles of new-fangled horseless carriages; 7,000 spectators attended the show. Most of these automobiles were steered by tillers, rather than wheels. Each automobile had curved dash and buggy-whip socket. At this stage, the buggy manufacturing industry was big business and big finance; the people gambled and speculated in the shares of buggy manufacturing companies. Glistening buggies filled America's fashionable streets and parks. Tandems, barouches, surreys, runabouts, landaus and two-wheel pony carts filled the roads of the nation. It was the hey-day of buggy manufacturing, carriage designers, harness manufacturers and wagon makers. The automobile—known as the horseless carriage—was still a joke in vaudeville and a subject for the Main Street humorists.

By 1907 there were 44,000 automobiles in the United States. With the advent of this new industry, there also developed many new industries supplying accessories for the automobile. The petroleum industry flourished. The automobile developed the roadmaking into a science. In 1914 there were 700,000 automobiles, each worth \$2,000. The expansion of the automobile industry has been rapid, striding ahead of all other American industries. The automobile is now the chief means of locomotion. In 1935, there were over 25,000,000 automobiles in operation. When the 36th Annual Automobile Show opened in New York in November, 1935, 300 cars and chassis, representing 25 makes of American manufacture and five foreign, were on display, as well as six makes of trucks and exhibits by 60 manufacturers of accessories and parts.

Hundreds of Rutherford County people saw their first automobile in 1906. At that time there were few, if any, cars in the county. In May and June, of that year, Thomas A. Edison, noted inventor, and party, spent sometime in Lincoln, Rutherford and Cleveland Counties, in search of a mineral known as Colbat, needed for use as a condenser of the storage battery he was perfecting at that time. Edison and party drove south in two White steamers. Sometime was spent at Henrietta. The party required one week to drive from Orange, N. J., to North Carolina, and orders for gasoline were telegraphed ahead, so scarce was that necessary item of fuel.

The boilers of the steam-driven cars were covered with asbestos. The cars had collapsible tops of tan leather. Tools and bundles were fastened everywhere. The cars were equipped with headlights and could run at night. Two mechanics accompanied the party and kept the cars in running order. After leaving Henrietta, the party motored on through Rutherfordton and Polk County; stopped at Lake Toxaway and then on into Jackson County, and ended the tour at Sylva. Due to bad roads, very little time was made by the cars. At Sylva they were placed on freight cars and shipped to Nashville, Tenn.

Concord Baptist Church, located halfway between Forest City and Ellenboro, celebrated its centennial on October 14, 1904. This church was founded in 1804. The Centennial Committee consisted of G. T. Bostic, A. J. Greene, D. M. Harrill and A. L. Smart.

George B. Justice², a native of Rutherfordton and a son of Rev. T. B. Justice, was appointed in July, 1904, as Assistant Commissioner of Labor and Printing, a position which he filled with ability and credit to himself for many years.

In 1904 all points in the state were making progress. When Aycock retired from office as Governor he had the satisfaction of seeing his progressive measures well under way in all departments of the government and the state well advanced on a course of general improvement and a program of education.

Robert B. Glenn came into office as Governor at a period when there was but little partisan antagonism. In his inaugural address he spoke of the phenomenal growth of the state along all lines. The insufficient roadways of the state was a drawback to its progress. He declared that "mud and illiteracy lay the greatest tax on the state," and that while Aycock should be known as the educational governor, he desired to stand in history as the apostle of better roads. Conditions were favorable, as the people of the state were awakening. Industry along all lines was booming, and the need of a system of county or state highways was keenly felt. He therefore dedicated his administration to the furtherance of the good roads movement in the state.

The November, 1904, election resulted in the selection of C. M. Lynch, Joseph H. Miller and Richard Ledbetter as county commis-

sioners. All other county officials were re-elected. J. F. Alexander received 1,839 votes for State Senate, and G. B. Pruett, Republican opponent, 1,323 votes. L. E. Powers³, was elected to the House, receiving 1,832 votes to his Republican opponent, Alfred W. Hunt's, 1,323 votes.

The General Assembly of 1905 passed many beneficial laws of a far reaching effect. A general departure from old standards of state government was witnessed, and this session ushered in a new era in legislative work. State functions expanded. A compulsory school law was passed, requiring all children between the ages of 8 and 16 years to attend school for a period of sixteen weeks per year, and county commissioners were required to provide four months schools in their respective counties. The general school laws were made stricter, and were now being better observed. The salaries of the county superintendents of public instruction was set by the commissioners.

In February, 1905, Representative Powers introduced and passed an act known as the Rutherford road law. The act provided that the commissioners should, at their April meeting, and annually on the first Monday in January thereafter, appoint one capable person in each township to be supervisor of roads. The act further provided that such supervisor should immediately examine all roads in his township, divide them into sections and appoint an overseer for each section, and apportion the persons who were required by the general law of the state, to work the roads, to each overseer. All persons were required to perform six full days of work, of eight hours each, per year, but not more than two days work was required of any person at one working. Those subject to work the road could send able-bodied substitutes, not subject to work on the same section, in his stead, or pay to the overseer the sum of seventy-five cents per day in lieu of each day's work. The supervisor had authority to investigate the roads in each township, and also to change and re-locate any road. These "workings" were usually held about four times per year, and all men subject to duty, in each section, were summoned by the overseer, and notified on what days to work and what tools to furnish for the working.

The 1905 Legislature chartered the Cliffside Railroad.

Shortly after the 1905 session of the General Assembly convened, M. O. Dickerson, clerk of the superior court, sent to the president of the Senate a gavel made from an apple tree which grew on the site of Gilbert Town. Senators Toms and Alexander presented the gavel to Lieutenant Governor Winston. A letter, setting forth much early local history of Gilbert Town and Rutherford County, was furnished by Solomon Gallert, which was ordered spread upon the minutes of the Senate.

C. M. Lynch, Joseph Miller and J. M. Glover were elected county commissioners in November, 1906. All other county officers were re-

elected, except coroner and surveyor, George P. Reid and Marion Crow, respectively, being selected. The senatorship rotated to other counties of the district. Solomon Gallert⁴, was elected to represent the county in the House.

Another institution which was destined to be of incalculable value to the county was started at this time. In the summer of 1906 Dr. Henry Norris and Dr. M. H. Biggs, young physicians of Philadelphia, came to Rutherfordton to start a hospital. The late John Mills secured an option on the old Rutherford Military Institute property for these young men. This school, established by Capt. W. T. R. Bell, had suspended a few years before. The school building was remodeled and equipped for a temporary hospital. Nearly all summer was spent in preparing the building for its use as a hospital. The weather was extremely wet, and for more than forty days the rain fell each day. The roads were very muddy, making hauling difficult. In October, 1906, the hospital was formally opened. Miss Fletcher was head nurse and Miss Booth was the assistant. It was not until sometime later that the present buildings were finished and occupied.

Automobiles came into use about 1900, and by 1907 there was a number of the new machines owned by various persons over the state. That year the General Assembly passed the first automobile regulatory measure.

In 1905 Representative Alexander passed a bill providing for the election of the county superintendent of public instruction and the county board of education. Heretofore, the superintendents had been named by the boards of education or commissioners, while the Legislature appointed the boards of education. Capt. W. T. R. Bell was succeeded as superintendent by C. C. Gettys, a Republican, in July, 1897. In April, 1899, A. L. Rucker was appointed, and in July, 1903, Capt. Bell again secured the position. Prof. B. H. Bridges⁵, became a candidate, and was elected in November, 1906, being the first man elected, and took office in June, 1907.

The town of Union Mills was incorporated March 11, 1907, and Henry Forney named the first mayor. The town of Hampton was incorporated February 11, 1893. Due to the fact that another town in North Carolina bore the name Hampton, the post office was named Ruth. S. D. Hampton was the first mayor.

The court house in Rutherfordton was destroyed by fire early in the morning of December 24, 1907. The fire was discovered before it had made much headway, and practically all of the county records, papers, etc., were saved. With no fire-fighting apparatus and no available water, except from wells, the fire could not be checked until the building was destroyed. Only a few loose court papers were lost in the blaze.

On December 30, a special meeting of the commissioners, attended by Charles M. Lynch and Joseph M. Glover, was held, at which time it was decided to immediately rebuild the court house. The meeting adjourned to the following day, when the contract for rebuilding was discussed, and H. L. Lewman, of New York, selected as the architect.

At the January meeting of the board, the cost of rebuilding was estimated at \$50,000, and a decision made to issue court house bonds to that amount. In April, 1908, the commissioners purchased a site from the Coxe estate, further up the street from the old court house. The burned building stood on the corner of Main and Washington streets, on the corner diagonally across from the present new post-office building. This lot was traded to the Coxe estate in exchange for the lot on which the present building now stands. Work was soon started, and the November meeting of the commissioners was held in the finished structure. After a tour of inspection they accepted the new court house on behalf of the county.

A special session of the General Assembly was called on January 21, 1908. The former speaker of the House having resigned, Edward J. Justice⁶, representative from Guilford County, and a son of Judge Michael H. Justice, of Rutherfordton, was elected Speaker. Among other matters taken up at that session, the Governor recommended a state-wide election on prohibition, to be held in May. The Legislature called the election. When it was held, prohibition triumphed over the state by a large majority. Rutherford's vote was 1,559 for prohibition, and 426 against prohibition. The act made it unlawful to make, sell or transport intoxicating drink in North Carolina.

An almost "clean sweep" was made in the election in 1908. While all officials elected were Democrats, the convention which had nominated them had selected new men. The commissioners elected were: J. P. Jones, E. N. Washburn, R. Ledbetter. Jefferson D. Hull was elected register of deeds. C. E. Tanner⁷ became sheriff, and A. R. Yelton⁸ was elected treasurer, and T. B. Bland the coroner. John C. Mills⁹ and Logan C. Dailey¹⁰ were elected to the Senate and House respectively.

Governor Glenn's administration closed in January, 1909. It was notable not only for continued advances in broadening the functions of state government, and educational development, but also for the establishment of prohibition, and other social changes.

Some of the county's strong men served as members of the board of education during this decade. In July, 1900, C. W. Watkins, A. H. McDaniel and S. B. Grant were members. Watkins resigned in November of that year and Rev. C. B. Justice was appointed instead. This group served until July, 1903, and was succeeded by J. F. Flack, Plato Gettys and G. W. Long, who served until July, 1909. After that time, J. F. Flack, G. W. Long and Dr. G. E. Young became members.

Mr. Long resigned in December, 1909, and was succeeded by J. M. Calton, who in turn resigned a few months later and J. J. Edwards was appointed. Flack, Edwards and Young served until July, 1913.

This decade saw a revived interest in banking facilities, with the establishment of banks at Forest City and Rutherfordton.

North Carolina chartered two mother banks in 1804, and a third in 1810. The first two were the Bank of New Bern and the Bank of Cape Fear, with authorized capital stock of \$800,000, to be paid in gold or silver. The third bank was the State Bank of North Carolina, incorporated with a capital of \$1,600,000. The three banks were very poorly managed from the very beginning. The capital was paid in stock notes given by bank officials and others instead of gold and silver. Heavy capitalization was a feature and a few restrictions were placed upon the banks. There was no requirements as to reserves. By 1818 the banking system expanded, stocks in the banks and bank notes were bought by men of wealth, resulting in a great period of prosperity. This was shortly followed by a panic. So disastrous were the banks to the whole fiscal system of North Carolina that the State Legislature, in 1828, voted against the banks and liquidated them as quickly as possible. The three mother branches of the far-flung state bank system was a failure, and hundreds lost their life earnings. Many communities had no money or medium of exchange. A depression resulted. In 1835 the North Carolina Legislature passed a bank bill, and by its terms the State of North Carolina was ordered to print and sell North Carolina bonds to reorganize and refinance the Bank of the State of North Carolina. The bond sale was a success, its stock skyrocketed, fell and another depression resulted when the banks failed the second time. When the depression was over, men of wealth, well-known farmers and leading citizens entered the banking business, and plied the banking trade, resulting in a stabilized banking system and an even flow of trade and commerce.

There were few bankers and banks in North Carolina from 1860 to 1865, and there were no national banks until after the War Between the States. During the war the banks printed and issued their own currency, or greenbacks, as also did certain Southern cities. When the war was over, the entire nation was plunged into a depression. North Carolina's banking system was a complete wreck and a total loss. With stabilization of business conditions, the banking business was revived along in the 1870's, and started growing on a sound and firm basis.

Banking history in Rutherford County does not go as far back as that of some other sections. In was in 1891 that the first bank was established in Rutherfordton. At that time K. J. Carpenter and D. F. Morrow were conducting a general merchandise store in the county-seat. The nearest bank was at Shelby. They were put to a lot of

trouble and expense in paying bills, and conceived the idea of opening a banking department. They provided a small space in the front corner of the store, and changed their letterheads to read "Carpenter & Morrow, Merchants and Bankers." The total bank deposits for the first year were less than \$2,000.00. The use of checks was unknown, and Mr. Morrow was the instigator of their use in this section. The first check ever written on a Rutherford County bank and sent away was written by the late A. L. Grayson, upon an occasion when Mr. Grayson had to send money to Raleigh in payment of a small bill. Mr. Morrow had a few blank checks printed, and persuaded Grayson to fill out one of these forms and send to Raleigh instead of a post office money order. There was some doubt as to whether or not the checks would be accepted. However, it was, and that was the beginning of check writing in the county.

In 1894 Carpenter & Morrow dissolved partnership, Carpenter taking over the mercantile end of the business and Morrow continuing in the banking business under the style of "The Bank of Rutherfordton," which was operated until 1906. M. Levi opened the Levi Bank in 1895, which operated until 1900.

The Commercial Bank of Rutherfordton was organized in 1900 by J. L. Morgan, E. J. Justice, J. C. Mills and Dr. T. B. Twitty, with a capitalization of \$10,000. Dr. Twitty served as first president and J. F. Flack as first cashier. The Citizens Bank of Rutherfordton was the next county-seat bank, being organized in 1906, with H. L. Carpenter as its first president, and A. L. Grayson first cashier. Its capital stock was \$12,000.

Forest City's first bank was organized in June, 1904, by Dr. G. E. Young, T. P. Reynolds, S. B. Tanner, Dr. George P. Reid, J. D. Ledbetter, E. L. Gaston and J. W. Streetman, the latter three being from Marion. Dr. Young was the first president, and T. P. Reynolds vice president. The bank opened for business on October 15, 1904.

In 1900 the total bank deposits reached the figure of \$30,000.

The Farmers Bank & Trust Company was organized by J. H. Thomas and associates in 1915, and opened for business February 3rd of that year. In November of that year it took over the old First National Bank, of Forest City, which had been organized in 1904 as Forest City Bank, and reorganized in 1908 as the First National by W. W. Hicks.

It was in 1915 also that the Citizens Bank and Trust Company was established at Rutherfordton, being a re-organization of the old Citizens Bank of Rutherfordton. In 1917 The Citizens Bank & Trust Company opened a branch bank at Spindale and in 1922 at Union Mills. The Farmers Bank, in 1915, opened its Caroleen branch.

The National Bank of Forest City opened November 1, 1923, with J. D. Ledbetter, president; W. S. Moss, vice president, and M. W.

Harriss, cashier. This bank was merged with the Farmers Bank & Trust Co., in June, 1926.

In August, 1924, the Chimney Rock Bank & Trust Co., was opened at Chimney Rock, with J. H. Thomas, president; J. M. Flack, vice president, and L. C. Cobb, cashier.

The Bostic Bank was organized in 1917 by E. N. Washburn, O. B. Biggerstaff, Dr. J. B. Thompson and Ed Thompson.

The Bank of Ellenboro was founded in 1906 by D. B. Harrill, W. S. Simmons, B. B. Edwards and A. S. Harrill.

On February 1st, 1928, the Commercial Bank and the Citizens Bank and Trust Co. of Rutherfordton were merged, under the name of Rutherford County Bank & Trust Co., with J. L. Taylor as president.

On February 4-5, 1930, the Rutherford County Bank & Trust Co., its two branches, the Farmers Bank & Trust Co., and its Caroleen branch, and the Chimney Rock bank closed their doors.

However, during the depression three banks of the county successfully weathered the storm—the Haynes Bank, at Cliffside, which had been organized for many years; the Bostic Bank and the Bank of Ellenboro. All three are today rendering a service to their various communities, none the worse for the strenuous days of 1928-1933.

After the closing of the Forest City and Rutherfordton Banks in February, 1930, the Union Trust Company, of Shelby, established branches in both towns. Shortly afterwards, the National Bank of Forest City was organized, but soon merged with the Union Trust Company.

The Industrial Loan and Investment Company was organized in Forest City in 1925, but was liquidated in 1931. The First Industrial Bank, of Rutherfordton, was formed in June, 1928. The institution expanded, and in 1935 the First Industrial Bank of Forest City, a corporate part of the First Industrial Bank, was formed. W. W. Hicks is president of this institution.

Footnote No. 1—

William F. Rucker was born Sept 9, 1872, a son of Dr. J. L. Rucker, widely-known doctor. Mr. Rucker's first schooling was at the Shelby Military Institute, where he entered at the age of 16. After two years at that institute he held responsible positions in several of the largest dry goods establishments in the state. In 1895 he entered the University of North Carolina, and took a course in law. After receiving his license he opened his office in Rutherfordton. In January, 1901, he took a position with the *Rutherford Tribune*, as a member of the editorial staff, and upon his election to the General Assembly he relinquished that post Jan. 1, 1903, but on his return he assumed control of the paper, and edited it until it was discontinued.

Footnote No. 2—

George B. Justice died May 11, 1930, in Raleigh, at the age of 50 years. He served from 1904 to 1918 as assistant commissioner of labor and printing, being appointed from Mecklenburg County. He later made Raleigh his home, where he died.

Footnote No. 3—

Lewis Edward Powers was born in Norfolk, Va., in 1841. He crossed the line into North Carolina when just entering his teens. He was educated at Yadkin College, in Davidson County, from which institution he enlisted in 1861 in the Confederate army at the age of 20. He served through the war in the 21st Regiment of North Carolina troops and was in twenty-seven engagements. He rose rapidly from a private to Lieutenant, and commanded his company in several engagements, and was wounded in an engagement at Liberty, Va. While on a furlough in 1863 he returned to Yadkin College, where he had previously become acquainted with a Miss Elliott, of Cleveland County, and was married to her. He returned to Cleveland County at the close of the war and made that county his home for many years. He represented Cleveland in the General Assembly in 1879 and 1883. His first wife died while he was in the Assembly in 1883. He married Miss Sarah Catherine Biggerstaff, of Sunshine, Rutherford County, in 1886, and removed to Rutherford County in 1890, and conducted a manufacturing plant, making sash, doors and blinds in the town of Rutherfordton for a number of years. He was a member of the Methodist Church, an ardent prohibitionist and served the church in many official connections. He was superintendent of the Rutherfordton Sunday School for thirty years. During his service in the Legislature in 1905 among his many beneficial bills passed was one providing for increased pensions for Confederate veterans. He died July 9, 1921, and is buried in the Elliott's Church Cemetery, in Cleveland County.

Footnote No. 4—

Solomon Gallert, a Jew by birth, was born in Waterville, Maine. During his early life he was given the advantage of every educational opportunity. He began the practice of law in his native state, but on March 18, 1890, he entered Rutherfordton and soon afterwards started the practice of law there. Within a short time he had built up a lucrative business. He became interested in politics, and was appointed Commissary General, with rank of Colonel on the staff of Governor Charles B. Aycock. He was afterwards elected to the Senate and House. He held several important offices in the State Bar Association organization and was a charter member of that organization. He was for several years a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee. He became to be one of the best-known citizens of the county, and added much to the social, business, political and economic life of the county during his residence in it. He was a man of generous impulses and warm heart and his popularity extended to all classes of people, and to people of both political parties. He was a member of the Junior Order, a Mason, Knights of Pythias and a Shriner. He was a candidate in the Democratic primary of June, 1924. On Friday, June 6, 1924, the day before the primary, while campaigning in a rural community of the county, his automobile became stuck in the mud. He over-exerted himself, in an effort to extricate the car, and died within a few minutes. His body was sent to Wakefield, Mass., for interment. He was 57 years old, and was unmarried. He was known throughout the entire state in political circles, and exerted a tremendous influence on policies of state politics.

Footnote No. 5—

Bert H. Bridges was born March 5, 1843, and died at Forest City Feb. 15, 1918. Practically all of his life was spent in the school room. He taught many years in Rutherford and adjoining counties, and was one of the first principals of the old Burnt Chimney Academy. Later in life he was connected with the Forest City newspapers as news editor. His influence as teacher, school superintendent and member of the county board of education was far-reaching, and during his lifetime he touched the lives of thousands of children, and was a great influence in making them into better citizens.

Footnote No. 6—

Edward J. Justice was born in Rutherfordton June 30, 1867, a son of Judge Michael H. and Margaret (Smith) Justice. He attended Wake Forest College, and after graduating from there was admitted to the bar and practised for a time in Rutherfordton. He then removed to Marion where he began the practice of law, and represented that county in the House in 1899 and in the Senate in 1903. In 1895 he married Lula Cutler. His next move was to Greensboro, where he opened

law offices, and represented that county in the General Assembly in 1907-09 and 1913-15. He was elected Speaker of the House in 1913. In 1914 President Woodrow Wilson appointed him as special assistant to the Attorney-General of the United States, and he was placed in charge of litigation on the Pacific Coast. His biggest case was against the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, a case growing out of allegedly fraudulent land grants, which involved oil lands valued at about one-half billion dollars. Another oil land litigation case, handled by him, involved about sixty million dollars. He died suddenly in his office in San Francisco July 25, 1917. During his term of office as Assistant United States Attorney he handled some of the biggest lawsuits the world has ever known.

Footnote No. 7—

C. Ed Tanner was born near Tanner's Grove, Rutherford County, January 8, 1878, a son of William G. and Mary N. (Moore) Tanner. He is a grandson of the late William A. Tanner. His mother was a daughter of Tom Moore. He was educated in the common schools of Rutherford County and attended Stearns Academy, at Columbus, for a short time. He remained on the farm until he was twenty-two years old, and then took a position with the Caroleen Mills for a while. He became a deputy sheriff, in 1901, under Sheriff Elijah Martin, a position which he held until 1907. He was chief of police in Rutherfordton for about a year when he received the nomination on the Democratic ticket as sheriff. He was elected in November, 1908, and served continuously until December, 1918. He was married Sept. 2, 1907, to Miss Helen Weaver, of Buncombe County. After leaving the sheriff's office, he was engaged for a while in the mercantile business in Rutherfordton, then followed several years employment with the Federal Farm Loan Banks as field officer. At present he is connected with the Works Progress Administration. He is a member of the Jr.O.U.A.M., and the Methodist Church.

Footnote No. 8—

Archie R. Yelton was born in Rutherford County Jan. 30, 1858, and died Jan. 8, 1923. Most of his life was spent in the Sunshine community of this county, where he was widely known as a progressive farmer, and one of the leaders of his community. He was active in church, civic, fraternal and business affairs. He was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of county treasurer in 1908, a position which he filled for ten years. He also served nine years as a deputy sheriff, was director of the Commercial Bank, in Rutherfordton, for a number of years, and was generally regarded as one of the leading business men of the county. He was a member of the Western Star Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 9—

John Craton Mills was born Sept. 20, 1874, at Rutherfordton, a son of George H. and Mary (Craton) Mills. He was educated in the Rutherfordton public schools. During a long, active life he was closely associated with the business, social and political activities of the county. He entered the banking business early in life, when that business in the county was in its infancy, and continued a banker almost to the day of his death. He represented the thirty-third senatorial district in the State Senate in 1909. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention, at St. Louis, in 1904, and was chairman of the permanent organization committee of the convention. He served as chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Rutherford County from 1904 to 1910, and also several years as a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee. He married Miss Nora Poole Oct. 25, 1894, and to them were born four children. He served several terms as alderman of the town of Rutherfordton. From 1903 to about 1912 he was state treasurer of the Grand Lodge, Knights of Pythias. He also served as president of the Rutherfordton Board of Trade. He died March 3, 1916, at Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 10—

Logan Carson Dailey was born at Mooresboro, N. C., Oct. 9, 1854, a son of John Jackson and Martha (Smith) Dailey. He was educated at Boiling Springs Academy and public and private schools. He married March 31, 1898, Miss Josephine Bridges.

He was a lumberman and farmer by occupation. He served as tax collector in 1895, several years as a justice of the peace, a member of the General Assembly from Rutherford County in 1909, where he was a member of several important committees. During his service there he was interested principally in legislation affecting good roads, manufactures and labor and protection of game. In early life he moved to Ellenboro, where he resided until about 1913, when he emigrated, along with a number of other Rutherford citizens, to near Chase City, Va., where he died a few years later.



Public Square, Forest City, N. C., 1915

Chapter 28

1910-1920



AT THE opening of this decade much material progress had been made in Rutherford County. The census figures showed a total population of 28,385 inhabitants, a substantial gain over 1900. The town of Forest City had 1,592 inhabitants, Rutherfordton, 1,062; Bostic, 209; Ellenboro, 293; Ruth, 205, and Union Mills, 156.

The political situation remained unchanged. In December, 1910, J. P. Jones, R. Ledbetter and W. G. Harris became county commissioners. Other county officers were re-elected. Democratic supremacy had been enjoyed since 1900, and was to last many more years.

On November 12, 1910, the Confederate monument, which now adorns the court house lawn in Rutherfordton, was unveiled. The county-seat declared a holiday, and thousands of people from all points of the county attended the all-day ceremony on the occasion of the unveiling. The exercises of the day opened with a street parade in which the school children of the county, the Confederate veterans and members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy participated. A horse-back procession was a feature. In the latter thirteen young Rutherford ladies, each representing one of the original thirteen states, participated.

The speaking program was presided over by Capt. J. Y. McEntire. Capt. W. T. R. Bell gave the address of welcome. Hon. Locke Craig, later Governor of North Carolina, was the principal speaker. The monument was formally presented to the county by Hon. Clyde R. Hoey, and was accepted by Hon. Michael H. Justice.

The unveiling of the monument was the culmination of two years' effort on the part of the members of the Davis-Dickerson-Mills Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The Monument Committee consisted of Mrs. Ed Beam, the president of the Chapter; Mrs. J. C. Mills, Miss Matt Miller, Mrs. R. S. Eaves, Mrs. J. C. Twitty and Mrs. Fannie D. Toms, assisted by the entire Chapter. The monument was erected at a cost of \$2,500. It is constructed of North Carolina granite, except the figure of a Confederate soldier, surmounting

the shaft, which is of Italian marble. The monument is twenty-eight feet high.

H. Craig Richardson¹ was Rutherford's representative in the General Assembly of 1911. He passed a county road law, as a substitute for the old road law, whereby all citizens were required to work a minimum number of days each year on the roads. The new law provided that the commissioners should levy a county-wide tax of not less than ten cents or more than 33 1-3 cents on each \$100 valuation of property for building and maintaining highways. This act was voted on at a special election held May 25, 1911, and was defeated. The people of Rutherford preferred to retain the customs of their grandfathers and pay the annual "mud tax." Later, several townships held local elections for township roads, but the question carried only in Union, Sulphur Springs and High Shoals.

In April, 1911, the county commissioners granted the Town of Rutherfordton a permit to construct, equip and maintain a water and electric light system. Prior to this the Legislature had appointed Dr. G. E. Young, W. W. Hicks², and R. K. Hollifield a board of governors for the same purpose at Forest City. These men contracted with J. C. Cook for installing waterworks and electric lighting plant on January 22, 1910. The electric lights were turned on along the streets of the city for the first time on June 4, 1910, at 4:15 p. m., and the town was lighted that night. On June 24 water was turned into the tank and the city given modern water facilities.

The Legislature of 1911 re-districted the state, placing Rutherford in the 32nd Senatorial district with Henderson, Cleveland and Polk Counties.

On March 9, 1911, the present Rutherford Hospital building was formally opened. A clinic was held by Dr. Joseph Price, of Philadelphia, during the morning. During the afternoon Dr. Price delivered an address. The dedicatory prayer was by Rt. Rev. Bishop Horner, of Asheville. An address by Hon. John C. Mills was also a feature of the program. Mr. Mills acted as toastmaster. Several hundred people visited the building on this occasion, inspecting the new equipment and the modern plant. On the same night a disastrous fire swept Rutherfordton, resulting in about \$50,000 loss. The Central Hotel and Carpenter Block were destroyed.

William B. Fortune, born and reared in the Bostic community, a son of Pleasant Fortune, was employed in 1912 to superintend the re-building of the huge Quebec bridge.

In November, 1912, the Democrats swept the nation. Three political parties appeared on the horizon. The fight between William Howard Taft and Theodore Roosevelt for the Republican nomination for President was an epoch in the history of American politics. It was perhaps the bitterest and most dramatic fight ever waged peace-

fully within party lines. Riots and bloodshed were barely averted. It will never be forgotten by those who witnessed the scenes of that titanic struggle between the people and the special interests for the control of the Republican party. It was a patriotic, herculean effort on the part of Theodore Roosevelt to free the party of Lincoln from the taint of greed and graft. William Howard Taft became the nominee by a small majority. It was the beginning of the end of a long period of Republican rule.

The resulting split in the Republican ranks gave the Presidency to the Democrats. Taft ran as a Republican, Roosevelt as a Progressive and Woodrow Wilson as a Democrat. Taft received eight electoral votes, Roosevelt 38 and Wilson 435. Taft carried only two states: Vermont and Utah. Up to that time it was the most crushing defeat ever administered to that party. In less than three months, Theodore Roosevelt organized and led a party which later polled more than four million votes, being approximately one third of the total vote for President. He was perhaps the most spectacular and dramatic figure in the history of American politics. He was a very ambitious man, but thoroughly honest and unselfishly patriotic. He was intensely earnest, absolutely fearless and almost invincible in a political fight. He was not as eloquent as William J. Bryan, but he was perhaps more forceful and convincing. He loved America passionately and devotedly.

In the county the 1912 election put W. G. Harris, G. F. Watson and C. M. Holland in as county commissioners. Other county officers were re-elected. James M. Carson³ and O. R. Coffield⁴, of Ellenboro, were elected State Senator and Representative respectively. The Legislature of 1913 had many important matters before it. Governor Locke Craig had been inaugurated in January. He began his inaugural address with the statement that: "Democracy gives to the people the pledge of progress . . . A new era has dawned . . . there must be legislation responsive to the impulse of the age . . . The discrimination of the railroads must cease . . . The highest duty of society is to educate the children." He then recommended compulsory education for school children, further development of the state's water power and natural resources, the building of good roads, stimulation of agriculture and other practical changes.

New interest, both in schools and good roads, was being manifested, especially in view of the manner of increased taxation. The Rutherford representatives sponsored another good roads law, similar to the Richardson Road Law of 1911, calling for the issuance of \$250,000 in bonds for building and maintaining highways in the county. The bill passed, and the county commissioners called a special election, which was held on April 26, 1913. The vote was 1396 "For Good Roads," and 1294 "Against Good Roads." Immediately there-

after the bonds were issued and J. C. M. Valentine, of Asheville, widely-known civil engineer, was appointed county road supervisor. In November an additional \$250,000 bond issue was floated, the proceeds to be used for road improvements. Under terms of the act, three road commissioners were appointed. These were J. R. Washburn, (later B. B. Doggett), R. L. Hampton and Wm. J. McDaniel. They gave bond and assumed the duties of their office on October 20th.

The 1913 General Assembly also passed the Recorder's Court act. The first session of that court was held in April. Roy R. Blanton⁵, of Forest City, was named the first judge of the court.

Discriminations made by the railroads to the disadvantage of the state became a matter of great concern. Governor Craig urged the Assembly to exercise "every Constitutional power to compel justice." The Legislature at once responded and appropriated \$5,000 per year for two years and authorized the Governor to take appropriate action in the matter of securing lower freight rates. He was also authorized to appoint a commission to carry out the purpose of the Assembly. The Governor with great sagacity appointed on this commission Edward J. Justice, of Greensboro, a son of Judge Michael Hoke Justice of Rutherfordton, doubtless the most fit in the state for this service; W. B. Council, of Catawba, and N. B. Broughton, of Wake. The presidents of nine railroad companies were invited to a conference with this commission and the Corporation Commission, that had already instituted proceedings before the Interstate Commerce Commission concerning these unjustifiable rates. (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1248). On August 5 they submitted a report of their work, which showed that they had secured a great reduction in freight rates.

The Governor now called a special session of the Legislature which met in September, 1913, and that body passed an act on the subject, fixing rates, but providing for a commission to hear objections if any should be deemed confiscatory, with power to the Governor to suspend the operation of the act. Thereupon the Governor appointed Michael H. Justice, of Rutherfordton, A. A. Thompson and W. L. Poteat as members of this Commission (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1248). These rates finally went into effect, but were suspended in January, 1916.

The Legislature of 1913 appointed a Commission to consider amendments to the State Constitution. This body submitted ten amendments, but upon being submitted at the polls all were defeated.

The Federal Constitution was amended in 1913 to provide for the election of the United States Senators by a direct vote of the people.

In the November, 1914, elections, George F. Watson, C. M. Holland and Thos. J. Wilkins were elected county commissioners. The other county officials were re-elected. J. F. Alexander, of Forest City, was elected Representative. The outstanding work of the 1915 session

was the creation of a State Highway Commission, and an awakened interest in highway development.

In July, 1915, W. R. Hill⁶ became county superintendent of public instruction, succeeding Bert H. Bridges.

The greatest storm and flood known to the western section of the state occurred in July, 1916. Growing crops along every stream in Rutherford County were completely destroyed. In many instances buildings were swept away, especially along Broad River and its tributaries. "From Wilkes to Rutherford the floods swept away not only the homes of the people and young crops, but the very soil of hundreds of farms. It was the most disastrous event in the history of that region. The losses were beyond computation. Governor Craig had relief committees to organize in every county and Congress appropriated \$540,000 for the relief of the sufferers" (Ashe, Vol. II, p. 1251). Bridges and roads throughout the county were nearly all destroyed. The county commissioners met August 7, and voted a bond issue of \$75,000 for emergency repairs and replacement of roads and bridges. At this same meeting, the commissioners, meeting with the county road commissioners, B. B. Doggett and R. L. Hampton, (W. J. McDaniel not present), voted to declare what is now State Highway No. 20, from Ellenboro to Chimney Rock, a part of the new State Highway System. Although not improved until sometime later, this stretch of road became the first state highway in Rutherford County.

In the November, 1916, election, George F. Watson, T. J. Wilkins and J. A. Martin were elected county commissioners. Other county officials were re-elected. Gaston S. Harrill⁷ and J. P. D. Withrow⁸ were elected Senator and Representative respectively.

INFIRMARY UNIT, NATIONAL GUARD

During the hectic days of 1916, before the entry of the United States into the World War, the Republic of Mexico was in a turmoil. Revolutions and counter-revolutions had so demoralized the country that there was little respect for organized law and order and government. As a result, American property in Mexico and on the Mexican border was not safe. A series of bold raids by Mexican bandits on border towns led the United States to place troops for the protection of those towns. At the same time a punitive expedition was formed to invade Mexico and capture Francisco Villa, the chief of the banditti.

The border guard was composed principally of the units of National Guard, drawn from the various states. North Carolina furnished three regiments, composed of 54 units, for this purpose, among them being the Infirmary Unit, or Sanitary Detachment, of the First Infantry, of Rutherfordton. This unit was composed of Rutherford

County men, and commanded by Captain, later Major, Henry Norris, of the Rutherford Hospital.

This unit of the National Guard was originally organized in Shelby, with headquarters there until 1913. Col. J. T. Gardner was commanding officer. Dr. Henry Norris, in 1913, was requested to accept a commission and reorganize the company as a sanitary unit, or regimental infirmary, attached to the First Infantry, which he did.

This company was composed of the following officers and men, when ordered to the Mexican border in 1916: (Report of the Adjutant General, 1915-1916.)

INFIRMARY, FIRST NORTH CAROLINA INFANTRY (All men mustered into service July 5, 1916.)

Officers

Major Baxter R. Hunter, Charlotte; comm. Feb. 1, 1913; transferred to 2nd Infantry; not mustered out.

Captain Reuben A. Campbell, Statesville, N. C.; comm. April 9, 1913; mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Captain Henry Norris, Rutherfordton; comm. March 4, 1914; promoted Major Aug. 4, 1916; mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

1st Lieutenant Charles B. McDaniel, Rutherfordton; comm. March 4, 1914; resigned Aug. 17, 1916.

1st Class Sergeant Charles B. Justice, Rutherfordton; enlisted March 4, 1914; mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Sergeant Angus A. McFarland, Rutherfordton; enlisted March 4, 1914; mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Sergeant John R. Anderson, Rutherfordton; enlisted March 4, 1914; mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Privates, First Class

Davis, Joseph H., Rutherfordton, enlisted March 4, 1914, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Hill, Osier H., Rutherfordton, enlisted March 4, 1914, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Hodge, Ira, Rutherfordton, enlisted March 4, 1914, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

McFarland, Chas. L., Rutherfordton, enlisted March 13, 1915, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Scruggs, Boyce P., Rutherfordton, enlisted March 14, 1914, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Simpson, Kelley E., Rutherfordton, enlisted March 4, 1914, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Privates

Houser, Thurman F., Rutherfordton, enlisted May 1, 1915, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Harrill, Judge H., Forest City, enlisted June 22, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Harrill, Robert C., Forest City, enlisted June 21, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Hodge, Howard, Rutherfordton, enlisted Nov. 4, 1915, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Long, Adalia Harold, Forest City, enlisted June 21, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Lynch, Morris, Rutherfordton, enlisted June 20, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Lynch, Thomas M., Rutherfordton, enlisted June 21, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Logan, Jack, Rutherfordton, enlisted Nov. 4, 1915, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Montfredo, Charles, Rutherfordton, enlisted Oct. 6, 1914, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Martin, Robert, Ellenboro, enlisted June 21, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917; Moore, Julian E., Norfolk, Va., enlisted June 24, 1916, mustered out March 4, 1917.

Proctor, Bronson, Forest City, enlisted June 21, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Rudisill, Guy, Rutherfordton, enlisted Oct. 6, 1914, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Taylor, Will H., Rutherfordton, enlisted Nov. 15, 1915, (discharged Aug. 8, 1916, dependent relatives).

A short time after mobilization Capt. Henry Norris was promoted to Major, succeeding Major Hunter, who was transferred to the Second Infantry.

Following disorders in Mexico, the National Guard of North Carolina was mobilized for service along the Mexican border. On June 19, 1916, general orders for mobilization of this detachment, along with the First, Second and Third Regiments of Infantry and Troops A and B Cavalry, Field Hospital and Ambulance Company, were issued from the Adjutant General's office, in compliance with orders from the Secretary of War of the United States.

The unit left Rutherfordton June 24, 1916, for Camp Glenn, N. C., where, following an intensive period of training, it was mustered into United States military service on July 5, 1916. However, it was not until the latter part of September that the detachment was sent to the Mexican border. During that month the state's three regiments of infantry and other units mobilized in the state were sent to Camp Stewart, near El Paso, Texas.

Prior to leaving for border service, Capt. Norris was, on August 4, 1916, promoted to Major. Major Henry Norris was born in Philadelphia, Pa., May 27, 1875. He was First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon in the Pennsylvania National Guard, Oct. 8, 1903-Aug., 1906; and First Lieutenant N. C. N. G., Medical Department, April 1, 1913; Captain, April 1, 1914, and then Major. He came to Rutherfordton in 1906 to assist in establishing the Rutherford Hospital.

Charles B. McDaniel, the next ranking officer, was born in Rutherfordton Oct. 28, 1888. He was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Medical Department, N. C. N. G., May 15, 1914.

Other Rutherford County men serving on the Mexican border, not attached to the Infirmary Unit, include the following:

Company G, 1st N. C. Infantry: Mess Sergeant Sankey L. Blanton, Hollis; enlisted Jan. 9, 1915, mustered in July 5, 1916, and mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Company G, 1st N. C. Infantry: Private Carl J. Hamrick, Caroleen; enlisted March 17, 1914; mustered in July 5, 1916, mustered out Feb. 16, 1917.

Troop A, Cavalry, Lincolnton: Private Samuel R. Blackburn, Caroleen; enlisted June 24, 1916; mustered in July 10, 1916; mustered out March 26, 1917.

There were also two Rutherford County men, attached to the Infirmary Unit, who were rejected. They were Sergeant John Saunders of Rutherfordton, and Private Anthony B. Harrill, of Rutherfordton.

The Infirmary Unit, along with the other companies of the First Regiment, N. C. N. G., was mustered out of Federal service on February 16, 1917, and returned to their home stations.

In The World War

Following the declaration of war with Germany in April, 1917, all National Guard troops were called for mobilization at their home station as of July 25, 1917, for services in the World War. Under an act of Congress, these organizations were automatically drafted into Federal service on August 4, 1917. At the time of the drafting into Federal service for the World War, the Medical Detachment was termed the Sanitary Detachment.

The North Carolina National Guard troops were sent to Camp Sevier, S. C., for a further period of training before being sent overseas. The organizations were broken up during the training period, and the companies merged into another organization. All were attached to the Thirtieth Division. A total of 277 officers and 7,454 men of the N. C. N. G. went into the Thirtieth Division under this draft.

The roster of the Infirmary Unit, when mustered into service August 4, 1917, follows:

SANITARY DETACHMENT

FIRST N. C. NATIONAL GUARD, INFANTRY

(Mustered into Federal service for service in World War, August 4, 1917.)

Henry Norris, Major; comm. Aug. 4, 1916.

Reuben A. Campbell, Captain, comm. April 9, 1913.

William B. Hunter, 1st Lieutenant, comm. July 16, 1916 (Gastonia).

Sidney E. Buchanan, 1st Lieutenant, comm. Aug. 8, 1916 (Spray, N. C.).

Burwell F. Hall, 1st Lieutenant D. C., comm. Feb. 26, 1912.

Ralph Ray, 1st Lieutenant, Dental Corps, comm. July 11, 1917.

Howard Hodge, Sergeant, enlisted Nov. 14, 1915.

Thurman F. Houser, Sergeant, enlisted May 1, 1915.

Lynch, Morris, Sergeant, enlisted June 20, 1916.

Martin, Robert, Sergeant, enlisted June 21, 1916.

Monfredo, Charles C., Private, 1st Class, enlisted Oct. 6, 1914.

Proctor, Bronson, Private, 1st Class, enlisted June 21, 1916.

Privates

Carlton, Leroy A., enlisted April 4, 1917; Champion, Herbert, enlisted May 8, 1917; Christy, Zeb B., enlisted April 19, 1917.

Elliotte, Harvey F., enlisted April 25, 1917; Elliot, Hoyle, enlisted May 2, 1917.

Hall, James M., enlisted May 9, 1917; Hamrick, Rester G., enlisted April 17, 1917; Harrill, Robert C., enlisted June 21, 1916; Harris, Charles W., enlisted May 8, 1917; Houser, Lee R., enlisted May 5, 1917.

Jackson, Albert L., enlisted April 4, 1917; Justice, Edgar, enlisted May 7, 1917.

Keeter, Zora O., enlisted April 5, 1917.

Logan, Jack, enlisted Nov. 4, 1915.

Mahaffee, Gerald H., enlisted April 18, 1917; Mahaffee, John B., enlisted April 18, 1917.

Newman, Edgar W., enlisted April 25, 1917.

Poteet, Val O., enlisted May 1, 1917.

Rhymer, Leonard C., enlisted May 7, 1917; Rhymer, William A., enlisted May 7, 1917.

Simpson, John A., enlisted July 13, 1916.

Tanner, George A., enlisted April 23, 1917; Thompson, Arthur A., enlisted May 7, 1917.

Waldrop, Birchett B., enlisted April 12, 1917; Wilson, Lowry R., enlisted April 17, 1917.

Attached Reservists

Hill, Osier, enlisted March 4, 1914.

Hodge, Ira, enlisted March 4, 1914.

Scruggs, Boyce P., enlisted March 4, 1914.

Losses

Bell, Boyd A., enlisted April 4, 1917; S. C. Discharge.

Ford, Noah E., enlisted April 4, 1917; S. C. Discharge.

Lynch, Thomas M., enlisted June 21, 1917; S. C. Discharge.

Watkins, Romulus C., enlisted May 5, 1917; S. C. Discharge.

A number of other Rutherford County men were enlisted in various National Guard Units of the state, but since the rosters do not give the residence when inducted into Federal service for World War duty, it is difficult to pick them out. In Company K, Third N. C. Infantry, of Asheboro, at least five Rutherford County men were enlisted: Corporal Lox C. Carver, Privates Orion L. Goode, Roy Nanney, Charlie L. Sane, and Alph D'K Wallace. In Company G, 1st Infantry, of Shelby, were Mess Sergeant Sankey L. Blanton and Private Carl J.

Hamrick. Clyde Northy, now of Gilkey, was Regimental Color Sergeant, Quartermaster Corps, First North Carolina Brigade. The service records of most of these men are shown in the roster of World War troops, appearing in another chapter.

The Town of Spindale came into existence during the summer of 1916, with the construction by the Tanner family of the first unit of the present Spencer Mills, Inc.

Thomas W. Bickett took oath of office as Governor in January, 1917. The Legislature, at this session, largely increased the state's activities and broadened its work. Every year there had been a new need and new requirement and the functions of government has been extended * * * The state's control began to include every subject that promised a benefit or advantage to society. (Ashe. Vol. II, p. 1257.)

This Legislature enacted several measures for development of social advantages and education, and also proposed an amendment to the Constitution, proposing a six months school term, which was ratified by the electorate.

In January, 1917, Matt McBrayer⁹ became judge of the county recorder's court, succeeding R. R. Blanton.

In December, the commissioners ordered an election held on January 19, 1918, to vote on the question of issuance of \$11,850 in bonds for a highway (now N. C. No. 20) in Cool Springs, Green Hill, Rutherfordton and Chimney Rock townships. The election carried, 433 votes for and 211 against.

At the opening of 1918, the war was still raging in Europe. Prosperity such as had never been experienced was in evidence at home, while the soldiers were in France or in camps. The government's order of "work or fight," left few idlers. Wages were high, and prosperity was enjoyed by all.

The new Town of Avondale was commenced shortly after the first of the year, and by the end of 1918 work on the mill there was nearing completion, while construction went forward on the beautiful little village.

This year witnessed a periodical turn-over in county offices. Nearly all old officials lost in the June primary. M. O. Dickerson, clerk of the superior court, who was defeated in the primary by D. B. Johnston¹⁰, resigned in September, and was succeeded by O. C. Erwin, who was appointed to fill the vacancy. In the November election the county commissioners were re-elected. M. T. Wilkie¹¹ was elected register of deeds; D. B. Johnston, clerk of the superior court; J. F. Flack, treasurer, and J. W. Beason¹², sheriff. Plato Gettys¹³ was elected as a member of the General Assembly.

On September 4, 1918, the county commissioners passed an order exempting from poll tax all Rutherford County men serving in the military forces of the United States.

On September 18, 1918, a step was taken that was to have far-reaching influence. On that day the Wilmington-Asheville-Charlotte Highway Association was organized at a meeting of road enthusiasts held in Rockingham, N. C., and Col. T. LeRoy Kirkpatrick, of Charlotte, was elected president. Members of the executive committee included the president, also W. A. McGirt, of Wilmington; John Everett, of Richmond County; M. L. Edwards, of Rutherfordton; Dr. Lucius B. Morse¹⁴, of Chimney Rock, and Judge Heriot Clarkson, of Charlotte, legal advisor to the committee.

Two years later, through the activities of this committee, which had met with enthusiastic response in its appeals to citizens, a meeting was called in Raleigh, and met on August 10, 1920. Out of this convention grew The Citizens Highway Association, which had for its definite purpose the advocacy of the passage by the General Assembly of an act providing for the issuance of \$50,000,000 in bonds, which were to be used to build a state-wide highway system. The General Assembly of 1921 did provide for this bond issue, and the state began its road-building program shortly afterwards.

The people of Rutherford County, along with the nation and world, rejoiced over the conclusion of the World War on November 11th. However, the soldiers did not return until many months later. Those in camps in the United States were discharged as soon as practicable after the war, some returning home by Christmas, while others spent many more months in service. The night of November 11th was given over to impromptu celebrations over the entire state.

During the fall of 1918 an influenza epidemic swept the county and state. Strict quarantine measures were adopted. Hundreds of people were stricken. Schools closed, and industrial establishments were forced to operate on curtailed schedules or close altogether for lack of employees. A number of people died. The epidemic, a nation-wide scourge, swept the military camps, resulting in the death of many soldiers. In many cities all assemblages were prohibited, and not more than a half-dozen people were allowed to congregate in any one place. Many of the public schools over the state did not open for the 1918-19 school session. Church services were curtailed, and in many instances were not held in churches from early fall until after Christmas. The epidemic in the South was aggravated by a severe winter. Snow fell early in the winter, and remained on the ground for many weeks. Much suffering and privation resulted from the cold. Soldiers in the huge military cantonments also suffered severely, especially from cold.

On February 12, 1919, the county was called upon to mourn the passing of one of her most distinguished citizens, Hon. Michael Hoke Justice. He had served the county in several official capacities. He

was appointed by Governor Chas. B. Aycock in July, 1901, as a judge of the superior court, a position he held at the time of his death.

When the General Assembly convened in January, 1919, Governor Bickett sent an extended message dealing with matters involving social and economic conditions arising out of the World War. He paid a glowing tribute to North Carolina's soldiers, and the part they played in the war.

Such remarkable material progress had been made in the state that the Governor said in his message: "Every citizen is entitled to take pride in the wonderful growth of our state." He advised the lengthening of the public school term, a scheme of increased taxation, the listing of all property at its true value, and an income tax amendment to the Constitution. The Legislature responded favorably to these suggestions. They established uniform six months school term, regulated the entire school system, established juvenile courts, modified the child-labor laws, and ratified the prohibition amendment to the Federal Constitution, and established county health departments.

This decade brought about a new interest in the agricultural industry of the county. The office of county farm agent was established and a farm agent appointed. The purpose of the office has always been to assist farmers with their problems, to bring about a higher standard of living on the farm and raise the status of the farmer and the productivity of his land to a higher level. This co-operative work, participated in by the Federal Government, the state and the county, has doubtless been of great value to Rutherford County farmers generally.

The first home demonstration work in Rutherford County began in February, 1918, when Miss Jessie Steele was appointed emergency home demonstration agent. She served in that capacity through May of that year. On June 1st, Miss Mary Draper O'Keefe was appointed to succeed Miss Steele, and she continued until July 1, 1919.

In March, 1920, a full time home demonstration agent was appointed for the county and Miss Eva Logan was appointed and held the position until August, 1923. Following Miss Logan, Miss Hattie Neill (now Mrs. Fred McBrayer) became home agent and served through June, 1925. On July 1, 1925, Miss Gladys Perry followed Miss Neill and continued in the position through July, 1926.

Other home agents follow: Miss Laura Howard, Aug. 1, 1926-March, 1933; Miss Myrtie Keller, Oct., 1933-March, 1935; Mrs. Virginia S. Swain, May 1, 1935-Aug. 1, 1936; Miss Nelle Gray, Aug., 1936 to present.

These agents have done a great work among the farm women of the county, particularly in organizing social groups for discussion of home problems.

Footnote No. 1—

Henry Craig Richardson was born in Marshville, Union County, in 1881. He studied law, and upon completion of his course he came to Forest City, where he practiced with much success for several years. He was Rutherford County's representative in 1911. He was especially interested in all legislation pertaining to good roads and good schools for the state. After that session he returned to Forest City, where he continued to practice law until about 1916, when he removed to Oakboro, in Stanley County. After practicing law there several years he left, and it is thought that he is at present in South America. He was a member of several fraternal orders.

Footnote No. 2—

W. W. Hicks, president of the First Industrial Bank of Forest City and Rutherfordton, was born in Logan Store township June 7, 1877, a son of Benjamin F. and Louisa (Freeman) Hicks. His father was a Confederate soldier. Mr. Hicks' educational opportunities were scant, due largely to the system of schools then prevailing. He secured the equivalent of a high school education by dint of perseverance. When ten years old the family removed to Spartanburg, S. C., where they remained four years, thence to Henrietta, where Mr. Hicks entered the textile work, first as a weaver at Henrietta, and later as timekeeper. He next became bookkeeper for the late R. R. Haynes, founder of Cliffside Mills. From 1902 to 1908 he was bookkeeper and cashier at the Florence Mills, Forest City. It was while he was on this job that he conceived the idea of organizing a building and loan association. Accordingly, he set about to form this necessary community enterprise and was instrumental in incorporating Forest City's first association, and was named the first secretary and treasurer. In 1908 he became cashier of the Forest City Bank, and changed the name to The First National Bank, and increased the capital stock. He had helped to organize this bank in 1905, and was one of the original stockholders. This was Forest City's first commercial bank. He remained with the First National Bank until 1915, when he resigned to go to Rutherfordton, where he re-organized the Citizens Bank, of that town, and changed the name to Citizens Bank & Trust Co. He had a substantial interest in this institution also, and shortly after becoming cashier he was instrumental in having the new bank building erected, which houses the Union Trust Co., there today. Mr. Hicks' health failed in the fall of 1917, and he removed south, going to Eufaula, Ala., where he organized and operated the Hicks Lumber Co., in the long-leaf pine belt, from 1917 to 1928. It was while there that he was elected, in 1926 president of The Roofers Manufacturing Club, an organization composed of lumber manufacturers of Georgia, Alabama, Florida and South Carolina. His health was sufficiently improved in 1928 to permit his return to Rutherfordton. He soon purchased the controlling interest of the First Industrial Bank, which had been organized in June, 1928, and became its president. In July, 1935, the First Industrial Bank of Forest City was organized and Mr. Hicks became its president. He married Miss Fannie Haynes, daughter of the late John Haynes, and a niece of the late Raleigh R. Haynes, of Henrietta. In addition to his many other accomplishments, Mr. Hicks has served as a member of the Board of Aldermen of the Town of Forest City for two terms, also as a member of the Rutherfordton Board of Aldermen. He still retains his interest in the lumber business, and at present is president of the Mills Lumber Co., at Ackworth, Ga. He is a member of the Rutherfordton Presbyterian Church, and has been an elder in that church for the past twenty years.

Footnote No. 3—

James M. Carson, solicitor of the Eighteenth Judicial District, was born in Rutherfordton February 8, 1872, a son of Hon. Joseph L. and Mary (Sloan) Carson. He was educated in the public schools of the county, at the Shelby Military Institute and the University of North Carolina. He represented this district in the State Senate in 1913. After completing his education at the University of North Carolina he began the practice of law in Rutherfordton. He was a trustee of the University of North Carolina from 1914 until his death, and chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Rutherford County from 1910 to about 1920. He was elected solicitor of the 18th Judicial District in November, 1922, a position which he held until his death. He married Miss Laura Crawford, of Marion, and to them were

born five children. He was a member of the Rutherford County Bar Association, and was considered one of the county's ablest attorneys. There was a short interim, after his graduation, which he spent in Spartanburg, where he worked his way up to control of a large property interest, thus enabling him to enter his profession with much valuable experience and information. He was admitted to practice law in Rutherfordton and opened a law office with Solomon Gallert in February, 1904. His religious affiliation was with the Presbyterian Church. He died January 8, 1924. He came from a long line of distinguished ancestors. His father served, by appointment of Governor Caldwell, as solicitor of this judicial district. He was a great-grandson of General John Carson, who moved into Rutherford County before the Revolution and settled on Second Broad River. He was a grandson of James Withrow Carson, one-time sheriff of Rutherford County.

Footnote No. 4—

Orrus R. Coffield was born in Harnett County, N. C., December 3, 1876, a son of Robert P. and Henrietta (Betts) Coffield. He received his education in the public schools from 1883 to 1892. He came to Rutherford County in early life. By occupation he is railroad station agent and telegraph operator, having been stationed at Ellenboro for a number of years. He married Miss Ada Martin January 15, 1908. He represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly in 1913 and again in 1931. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, having been active in that organization since 1900, and has held several high official positions. He has served as mayor of the town of Ellenboro and also as alderman.

Footnote No. 5—

Roy Russell Blanton was born in Forest City March 12, 1883, a son of John B. and Agatha (Stroud) Blanton. His father was a merchant and for several years was sheriff of the county. He received his education in the public schools of Forest City, at Mars Hill College, and completed it in the literary and law department of Wake Forest College, graduating from the latter institution with a B. A. degree. He was admitted to the bar in 1913, and was appointed judge of the recorder's court in the same year, and in 1915 was elected to a term of two years. At the expiration of the latter term of office he returned to Forest City and resumed the practice of law. He was elected solicitor of the recorder's court in 1924 and took office in January, 1925, serving until January, 1931, when he again resumed the practice of law. He is a member of the Baptist Church of Forest City, and has held one or more official positions for several years. He has also served as attorney for the town of Forest City.

Footnote No. 6—

Prof. W. Ross Hill was born November 20, 1885, four miles southwest of Rutherfordton, a son of Abel Perminter and Deborah (Taylor) Hill. He was educated in the rural schools of his district, Forest City High School, and four years at Wake Forest College, taking his B. A. degree there in 1910. On June 4, 1917, he was married to Miss Fannie Justice, a daughter of the late James Dyer and Julia (Dickerson) Justice, of Rutherfordton. They have four children. After graduation from Wake Forest College he served one year as principal of the Lilesville and Boonville High Schools and then accepted the principalship of the Forest City High School in the fall of 1913. After serving there two years he was elected county superintendent of public instruction and served until October, 1925. He resigned and moved to St. Petersburg, Fla., where for two years he engaged in the real estate and grocery business. Selling out in 1927, he returned to Rutherfordton and accepted the position of principal of the elementary school at Rutherfordton, which position he still holds. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Rutherfordton, where he has served as Sunday School superintendent, and is now a deacon. He is a member of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club, serving as president in 1933. When Mr. Hill became county superintendent in 1915 there were only two brick school buildings in the county—these being buildings of six rooms and an auditorium at Rutherfordton and Forest City. During the period that he was in office, the entire school system was re-arranged, the county was re-districted, and the districts reduced from 84 to 11. When he resigned the office in 1925, there were seventeen magnificent country and

town school buildings, constructed of brick, and an extensive system of consolidation of rural schools to show for his ten years work as superintendent.

Footnote No. 7—

Gaston Scales Harrill was born at Oak Spring, Rutherford County, November 7, 1885, a son of Dr. John B. and Martha Louisa (McFarland) Harrill, and a grandson of Amos Harrill. Both his father and grandfather represented Rutherford County in the General Assembly. He was educated at Westminster School, 1903-1904; Kings Business College, Raleigh, 1920; Massey's Business College, Richmond, Va., 1925; Blackstone Institute, Chicago, 1926; New York University, New York City, 1927. He married Miss Ellen Gettys, of Rutherford County, in 1906. Mr. Harrill taught school from 1905 to 1910; was in the banking business in Rutherford County, 1910-17; Chairman of Liberty Bond Committee, 1917-19; resident and field auditor, United States Treasury Department, Income Tax Division, 1919-24; Chief of Bureau of County Auditing, Department of State Auditor, State of North Carolina, 1924-26; Co-Director of Research, Westchester Research Bureau, New York City, 1927; Deputy Commissioner of Revenue, N. C. Department of Revenue, Income Tax Division, 1929-31; now in business in Charlotte, N. C. While serving in the State Senate in 1917 he introduced and sponsored an act graduating bank examination fees on basis of total assets instead of capital stock, thereby making possible the more efficient banking supervision by the banking department. He introduced and passed an act authorizing township road bonds, which made possible the construction of what is now Highway No. 20, through Rutherford County. Mr. Harrill is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and served one term as Grand Master; is an elder in the Presbyterian Church; Democrat in politics, and was headquarters manager of the Mecklenburg County Democratic Executive Committee in 1928.

Footnote No. 8—

J. P. D. Withrow was born in Duncan's Creek Township in December, 1866. He spent his entire life in that section of the county, devoting his time and means toward making it a prosperous and law-abiding section. For thirty-five years he was a merchant at Hollis, building that little mountain town from a cross-roads store to a thriving village. Early in life he married Miss Laura Hamrick, and to them were born a son, Grady Withrow, who carries on the work of his illustrious father; and one daughter. His wife preceded him to the grave by eighteen months. Julius Plato Durham Withrow was known far and wide. Few men in Rutherford County, handicapped by residence in a remote community, accomplished as much as he, or made as wide acquaintanceship as Mr. Withrow. He was a big-hearted, jovial character, honest in every particular, broad-minded, public-spirited, a quick wit and quaint philosopher who lived a life of service for others. He was a guiding spirit in all movements for the betterment of the township, a leader in thought, in word and in deed. He was a staunch advocate of good roads and good schools, and among the last acts of his life was to donate five acres of land to the county for the Hollis School. He was prominent in church and fraternal circles. He was a member of Big Springs Baptist Church for about 45 years, and served a number of years as superintendent of the Sunday school there. He was a member of the Masonic and other secret orders. He was known far and wide as "The Merchant Prince of Hollis." Shortly after the World War he erected a monument at Hollis to the Rutherford County soldiers who died in the World War. He died Nov. 25, 1926.

Footnote No. 9—

Matt McBrayer was born in Rutherford County Aug. 4, 1852, and was educated in the common schools of the county, and later studied law. He practiced law for many years both in Rutherfordton and Forest City. He married Miss Lou Wilkins. He was regarded as one of the shrewdest and most learned attorneys of his generation. As a judge of the recorder's court he was an efficient officer, diligent in the enforcement of the law and his administration of justice was tempered with mercy. He was very active in the social, political and religious affairs of the community and county. He was a member of the Baptist Church and of the Masonic order. He died at his home in Rutherfordton, of paralysis, on Oct. 16, 1922, survived by his widow, three daughters and two sons, the latter being Judge Fred McBrayer and Dr. Matt McBrayer.

Footnote No. 10—

David Bynum Johnston was born Oct. 6, 1862, the son of David and Susannah Johnston, of Rutherford County. His father gave his life fighting for the Confederacy, leaving his mother with six small children, of whom David was the youngest. His education was obtained in the public schools of the county and at Rutherford College, after which he engaged in teaching for several years. In 1890 he accepted a position with the Henrietta Mills Company and for twenty-five years filled the responsible position of bookkeeper for that corporation, resigning to enter the race for Clerk of the Superior Court in 1918. He was subsequently re-elected to that office and served until his death. He was a member of the Methodist Church, a steward, member of the Baraca Class and belonged to the choir. He was at the time of his death chairman of the building committee of the new Methodist Church in Rutherfordton. While serving his second term of office Mr. Johnston was stricken with a fatal heart attack, and after lingering five weeks, died April 28, 1924. He was survived by his widow, two sisters and one brother.

Footnote No. 11—

Martie T. Wilkie was born March 3, 1882, three miles south of Rutherfordton, the son of Elijah W. and Amanda (Butler) Wilkie, the latter a daughter of Martin Butler. He was educated in the common schools of the county, and in early manhood engaged in the mercantile business at Caroleen and later became a salesman. In 1904 he married Miss Elizabeth Sumner. He was elected Register of Deeds in November, 1918, and served in that capacity until December, 1926. He was a member of the Baptist Church and held membership in the Jr. O. U. A. M. He died June 2, 1937.

Footnote No. 12—

James W. Beason was born June 20, 1865, in Township No. 2, Cleveland County, N. C. He was educated in the common schools of the county and engaged in agricultural pursuits for a number of years. In 1887 he removed to Rutherford County and settled on his father's estate near Cliffside, and farmed for sometime. He resided at Mooresboro from 1894 to 1900. He married in early manhood to Miss Mary Scruggs, a daughter of Dan Scruggs, of near Cliffside. He was the successful contestant in the Democratic primary in 1918 for sheriff and served in that office from December, 1918 to December, 1924. After retiring from that office he was engaged with his son in the business of selling and trading mules, horses and other livestock at the Beason Stables, in Rutherfordton. He was the unsuccessful candidate for county commissioner in 1928. He exerted a great influence in politics. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and of the Woodmen of the World. He died suddenly at Rutherfordton on the morning of May 4, 1934, being survived by his widow, one son and four daughters, and one brother. After leaving Mooresboro in 1900 he returned to Rutherford County, where he was engaged in farming and other activities until he was elected sheriff.

Footnote No. 13—

Hon. Plato Gettys was born at Hollis March 15, 1869, a son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Chitwood) Gettys. He was the youngest of twelve children, nine boys and three girls. The Gettys family came to Rutherford County from that section around Gettysburg, Pa., which was named for them. They sold their farm, on which Gettysburg is now located, about 1790, and emigrated, along with the McFarlands and others, to Rutherford County. William Gettys married a sister of Sheriff William and General John Carson. Plato Gettys was a prominent dairyman and farmer. He married Miss Amanda Stroud on Jan. 24, 1894. His early educational opportunities were scant, but he made the most of them. Aside from representing Rutherford County in the General Assembly he also served a number of years as a member of the county school board, and declined to accept the nomination just a few months before his death on account of declining health. He was one of the county's most progressive citizens. He taught school a number of years, acted as a deputy sheriff and tax collector, held a revenue office job under the Cleveland administration; was industrious, serious and used good judgment, and succeeded in all of his undertakings. He was a member of Big Springs Baptist Church, and held several official positions in that church. He died at Hollis, Oct. 8, 1929.

Footnote No. 14—

Dr. Lucius Boardman Morse was born at Warrensburg, Illinois, March 14, 1871, on a large farm, the son of Lemuel R. and Anna M. Morse. He received his education in the county and high schools of his vicinity and then attended Valparaiso University, at Valparaiso, Indiana. He later graduated in medicine at the Chicago Medical College in 1897. Following this he served eighteen months on the house staff of the Cook County Hospital, in Chicago. He first practiced medicine in St. Louis for one year, then followed two years affliction of tuberculosis, after which he renewed practice in Asheville in 1901. In 1902 he and his two brothers bought Chimney Rock. Mr. Morse then spent a good deal of time at Chimney Rock and in New York endeavoring to secure the construction, first of a railroad, later of an interurban line, serving as an extension of the Seaboard Airline from Rutherfordton to Asheville. Both projected lines passed through Hickory Nut Gap. Following the failure of both of these efforts he returned to the practice of medicine in 1908, first at Chimney Rock and then shortly after that in Hendersonville where he operated a sanatorium exclusively for tubercular patients. On Oct. 28, 1922, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth P. Richards, of Birmingham, Ala. Mr. Morse is, politically, a Democrat, but has never held any public office. He does not have any fraternal order affiliations, but is a member of the Asheville and Hendersonville Chambers of Commerce, a member, past president and director of the Rutherford County Club; member National Roadside Council; member of American Civic Association, Asheville Civitan Club, and was formerly a member of more than a dozen medical societies and organizations. Among the outstanding achievements of Dr. Morse are these: He organized and brought into existence a park system in Guthrie, Okla., that has been a marked success, although he was in that city only a short time. In the development of Chimney Rock and making it accessible as one of the great scenic motoring objectives of the South for hundreds of thousands of people, constituted a major accomplishment. In 1921 he spent sixty days in Raleigh in interest of the \$50,000,000 state highway appropriation bill, which was before the Legislature at that time. Prior to the opening of the Legislature he was one of a committee of five that drew the bill, and it was largely through the good work of Dr. Morse and this committee that the bill was finally passed. The creation of Lake Lure is probably the high spot in his long and active career. Notwithstanding all that it cost him personally, it has added something of great value to all of Western North Carolina in attracting tourists. This lake with its surrounding from a standpoint of beauty is probably not exceeded by any lake on the American continent. Dr. Morse is still ambitious for "cleaning up" roadsides, both in eradication of bill boards and at least in covering up the contractors' scars. He is a member of a number of lesser organizations, clubs and groups of various nature. He was the first president of The Carolinas, Inc., being elected president at the organization meeting in Charlotte in 1934, but resigned in February, 1935.



Chapter 29

The World War



ON APRIL 6, 1917, the United States declared war on Germany. War had been raging in Europe since the summer of 1914, nearly all of the European nations being involved. On May 18, 1917, Congress enacted the Selective Service law. On June 5th, the first registration was held, at which time all men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty years of age were required to register before local boards. In Rutherford County 2,119 were registered on that date. A second registration was held on June 5, 1918, at which time all men who had attained the age of 21 since June 5, 1917, were required to register. The third registration was held August 24, 1918, at which time all men who had reached the age of 21 since the June registration were enrolled. A total of 237 responded on these dates. The final registration was held September 12, 1918, when all men, 18 to 45, not previously registered, were enrolled. 2,789 responded, bringing the county's total of enrolled men to 5,145.

Prior to this, and shortly after the enactment of the Selective Service Act, Rutherford County's quota of men for military service had been set at 248, with a deduction of 90 men, already in service in the Army, Navy or Marine Corps or the National Guard, leaving a net total of 158 men to be furnished. Of those registered, 657 were inducted into service, 47 rejected, leaving a total of 610 men drafted.

The county also had a number of voluntary enlistments to its credit. However, voluntary enlistments in the Army were discontinued on December 15, 1917, and in the Marine and Navy service on August 8, 1918. The major portion of Rutherford County men who were drafted served in the 30th and 81st Divisions. The roster, appearing at the end of this chapter, shows a total of 1,033 World War veterans, although some have moved into Rutherford County since the World War.

When the war was declared in 1917 naturally some excitement followed. That the country was actually at war with a first-class power was hard for many to realize. The county entered whole-

heartedly into the preparations for the coming conflict. Ninety percent of the people had never experienced such, and the conflict was so far away that the whole matter seemed distant and unreal. The first draft removed many to the training camps, gradually bringing the people to comprehend its significance. During the latter part of July, 1918, the county was brought suddenly face to face with the stern realities of war when the news was received that Sgt. A. D'K. Wallace, of Rutherfordton, had been wounded in action. Following closely on this, many were grieved to learn that Private Laxton Huntley had been killed in action on August 22nd. Scarcely a family in the county but what held anxiety from then until the close of the war for some brother, son or loved one over there in service. Hundreds anxiously scanned the casualty lists daily, hoping not to find, yet ever dreading that the name of some one near and dear would be written there.

The close of the war on November 11, 1918, brought relief from that dread and anxiety for many. When the soldiers began returning in 1919 there were nearly two-score who did not come back. Part of this number had fought their last fight and were sleeping in France. Several had succumbed to the dread disease of influenza. The names of those who did not return are carved on a monument erected in Forest City by the Willis Towery Post of the American Legion.

Much credit is also due to the civilians of the county who made sacrifices for those in the trenches and camps, and gave of their time, effort and money in conducting the hundreds of details essential to the successful conduct of the conflict.

On April 6, 1917, the U. S. Congress declared war. On May 18th, the Selective Service Act was promulgated. Under provisions of this law the Governor of each state was charged with the general supervision of the draft in his state. In the discharge of this duty the Governor functioned through the office of the Adjutant-General. In May, Adjutant General Royster, at the direction of Governor Bickett, created in his office the Department of Military Enrollment for the conduct of all matters pertaining to the draft and registration. Under date of April 23, 1917, the Secretary of War notified the Governor that the registration of men for military service would be effected through registration boards to be appointed for each community of 30,000, such boards, as far as possible, to consist of local officials of such communities. In furtherance of this plan, and in preparation for the registration of June 5th, registration boards for each county in the state were appointed by the Governor. Rutherford's board was composed of C. E. Tanner, sheriff; M. O. Dickerson, clerk of superior court, and J. C. Twitty¹, county physician, all of Rutherfordton. The work of the registration boards was accomplished in a very creditable and satisfactory manner, and, to a great extent, without compensation.

The registration board ceased to exist after the approval and appointment of local exemption boards by the President.

On May 26, 1917, the Provost Marshal General directed that there be named for each county, and certain other divisions, a local board for the purpose of hearing exemption claims and determining the status of registrants. Such boards were nominated by Governor Bickett and approved and appointed by the President. Upon the appointment and organization of the local boards the registration board automatically ceased to exist and all registrations after that of June 5, 1917, were conducted by the local boards. Rutherford County's local board consisted of R. R. Simmons, chairman; C. W. Keeter² and Dr. J. C. Twitty, with Miss Ellen Erwin, of Rutherfordton, as clerk. Mrs. R. R. Simmons, J. F. Flack and others also acted as clerks to the board at various times.

Legal advisory boards, consisting of three members, were appointed by the Governor for each county. It was the duty of this board to advise and assist all registrants in all matters pertaining to the registration and draft. An invaluable service was rendered by these boards, entirely without compensation. Rutherford County's board consisted of Hon. F. D. Hamrick³, of Rutherfordton; Fred McBrayer, of Rutherfordton, and Roy R. Blanton, of Forest City.

On August 1, 1917, the Governor was notified by the Provost Marshal General that a person should be appointed in each county to take appeals on behalf of the Government in exemption claims. In compliance with this order Government Appeal Agents were appointed for each local board. The work of these agents was heavy and the service rendered promptly, efficiently and entirely without compensation. Attorney M. L. Edwards, of Rutherfordton, served in this capacity for Rutherford County.

In December, 1917, the state was districted by Major J. W. Long, medical aide to the Governor, and eighteen medical advisory boards organized. To these medical advisory boards all doubtful cases of registrants examined by the examining physicians of the local boards were sent for review and re-examination. The work done by these boards was extensive and the service rendered entirely without compensation. District No. 3 was composed of the counties of Rutherford, Cleveland, McDowell, Mitchell, Avery and Yancey. The medical advisory board consisted of Dr. M. H. Biggs, Rutherfordton, chairman; Dr. L. V. Lee, Lattimore; Dr. A. R. Shull, Cliffside; Dr. C. F. Gold, Ellenboro, and Dr. A. J. Whisnant, of Rutherfordton. Headquarters for the district was in Rutherfordton.

Early in 1917, Henry A. Page was appointed State Food Administrator and immediately began the organization of an efficient food administration bureau. The state bureaus worked under the supervision of the National Food Administration, while each of the one

hundred counties of the state had a food administrator to cooperate with the state bureau. Kenneth S. Tanner⁴, well-known textile manufacturer, of Spindale, was appointed administrator for Rutherford County. His efforts toward direction of production and conservation of food were commendable.

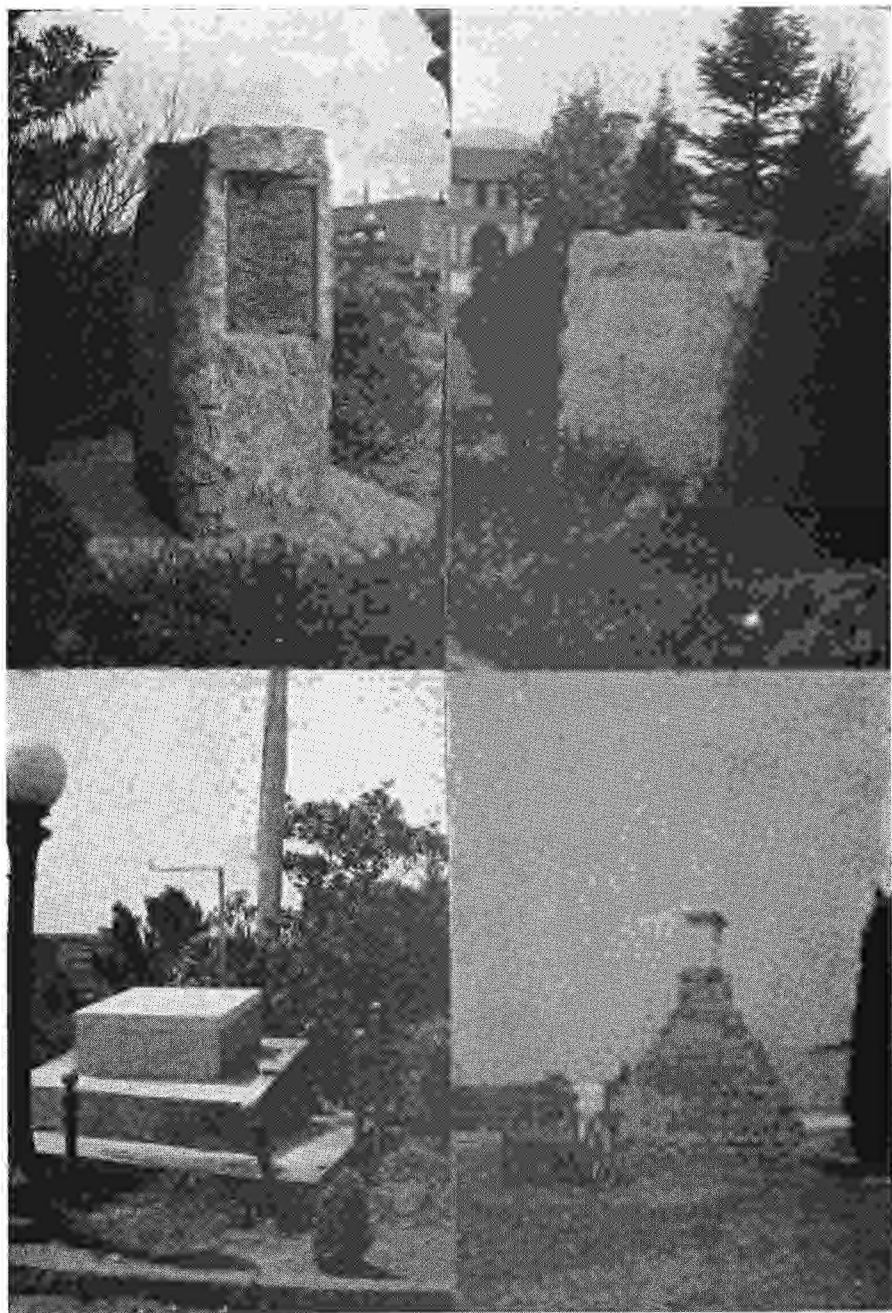
Fuel was almost as necessary as food. The same state and national system for conserving of fuel was organized, and M. L. Edwards⁵, Rutherfordton attorney, was appointed as fuel administrator for Rutherford County, and worked in conjunction with the state fuel bureau.

The drive in the interest of the United War Work Campaign during the latter part of 1918 was an outstanding success. J. F. Alexander, of Forest City, was placed in charge of the campaign in the county, as chairman, but was unexpectedly called away during the drive, and H. L. Carpenter, of Rutherfordton, vice-chairman, took charge, appointed township supervisors and ably completed the work.

The Red Cross chapters of the county raised and spent nearly \$5,000, and sent several hundred dollars worth of clothing, food and supplies to the main headquarters in Atlanta. This work was directed and carried on by the presidents of the various Red Cross chapters in the county, under the supervision of the county chairman, Miss Margaret Young, of Forest City. Under the leadership of Hon. Solomon Gallert much financial help was given to Belgian, Syrian and Armenian relief committees.

The county bought more than \$400,000 worth of Thrift and War Savings Stamps. This work was carried on by W. M. Sherrod, of Caroleen. The county bought more than \$1,250,000 worth of Liberty Bonds during the five campaigns. Every drive went well over the top. The county Liberty Loan Committee chairman was G. S. Harrill, of Ellenboro. The work of the Woman's Committee of the Liberty Loan drives was commendable and deserves much credit. Mrs. C. F. Gold, of Ellenboro, was chairman of that division.

K. S. Tanner served as chairman of the Rutherford County Council of Defense. The members of this organization assisted in many ways war work activities. They kept watch against slackers and traitors, assisted in the sale of Bonds and Stamps, encouraged the planting of gardens and raising of foodstuffs; raised funds for Red Cross and other welfare organizations. Wherever anything worthwhile was going on in the state there was a Council of Defense busily at work. Another group of men who devoted their time unselfishly to the patriotic cause were the members of the Four Minute Speakers Clubs. Practically every county had such organization, composed of members of the bar and representative citizens of the county, who spoke at various times and places over the county in interest of the Red Cross, War Work Campaign, Liberty Loan Drives, and other war activities, and on patriotic subjects in general.

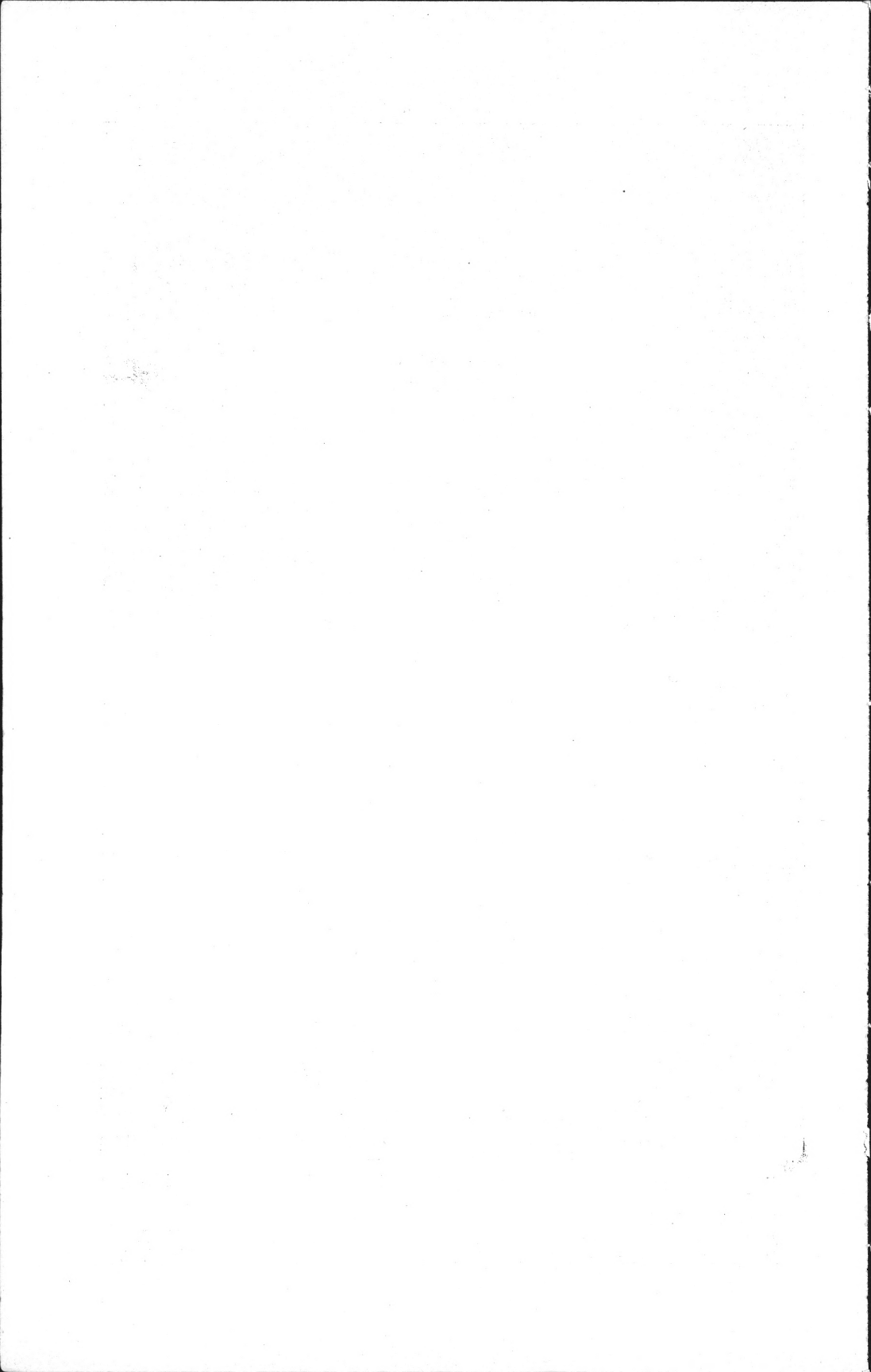


Top Left: Monument marking site of old Burnt Chimney Muster Ground, 1861-65, West Plaza of Public Square, Forest City, N. C.

Top Right: Wildcat Division Highway Marker, Lake Lure, N. C.

Bottom Left: Marker to Rutherford County's World War Dead, Forest City, N. C.

Bottom Right: Monument to World War Veterans of Rutherford County, Hollis, N. C.



The following roster shows the names, and in most instances, the service record of Rutherford County soldiers, sailors and marines in the World War. Originally, the list contained only those men who were inducted, or enlisted, from Rutherford County. Since that time, an effort has been made to include in the list names and service records of all men who served in the World War who have moved into the county as permanent residents since the war.

The list shows a total of 1,033 names of men enlisted in all branches of the service. Of these, 30 are commissioned officers, 896 enlisted white men, and 107 negroes.

The following men made the supreme sacrifice. Their service record will be found in proper alphabetical order:

Joshua Lawrence Beam, Sgt. Lox Crawford Carver, Joe Earley, John P. Franklin, D. Yates Greer, Martin Luther Gray, Baxter Guffey, Barney Hopper, Broadus B. Hames, Broadus O. Hamrick, Marion B. Hawkins, Jay Hudson, William F. Henderson, Joseph Laxton Huntley, Corp. Robert E. Huntley, Samuel R. Long, Helon Lane, Jesse T. Lewis, Russell M. Logan, Faye Edgar Long, Sgt. James Willie Long, Hughey L. Martin, Baxter Willie Melton, Raleigh B. Price, James Roland Ridings, Sgt. Festus Roberts, John Stamey Randall, Charlie L. Sane, Perry Lee Sisk, Edward Skipper, Helon Yates Sorrels, Addie Burton Street, Willis E. Towery, J. Will Vickers, R. Frederick Williams, Roscoe V. Yount, Henry Withrow, (col.), and Forest Watkins, (col.).

The following were commissioned officers. Their service records will be found in proper alphabetical order:

Majors: Robert L. Leckie, Henry Norris, Phillip Norris.

Captains: Robert H. Crawford, D. A. Glickman, Chas. G. Peters, William Marvin Scruggs, Thomas T. Long.

First Lieutenants: Barron P. Caldwell, Miles T. Long, Thomas C. Lovelace, F. W. H. Logan, Joseph Rush Shull, Frank R. Wilkins.

Second Lieutenants: Eugene Allison, John T. Arnett, John M. Camp, Marcus O. Dickerson, Jr., Fred F. Hill, Crawford L. Harrill, Robert J. Hampton, George C. Hull, Guy W. Hunter, Wm. L. Stallings, Leslie L. Taylor, S. B. Tanner, Jr., Joseph Creed Upton, and S. G. Walker.

Lieutenant-Commanders, U.S.N.: Charles F. Glenn, George H. Mills.

Rank of service of man not shown if private or seaman. The address after the name is the residence of the person at the time of entering service. In case of induction, all men were inducted at Rutherfordton unless otherwise stated. In some instances the date of birth is given following the place of birth. Where the years and months occur, indicate the age of soldier or sailor at date of enlistment or induction. This is followed by organizations of which the individual belonged. Where no overseas service is shown indicates that veteran

did not serve overseas. For convenience the following list of abbreviations are used in service records: ind., inducted; enl., enlisted; b., born; org., organization of which soldier or sailor belonged; eng., engagements in which soldier participated; w., wounded; disc., discharged.

Other abbreviations used follow:

Am. Tn.—Ammunition Train
 Batt. or Bn.—Battalion
 Bat, Batry—Battery
 Brig.—Brigade.
 Co.—Company
 co.—County
 Cav.—Cavalry
 Det.—Detachment
 Eng.—Engineers
 FA—Field Artillery
 FARD—Field Artillery Replacement Detachment
 Hdqtrs.—Headquarters
 Inf.—Infantry
 MG—Machine Gun
 MD—Medical Detachment
 NG—National Guard
 ORC—Officers' Reserve Corps
 OTS—Officers' Training School
 QM—Quartermaster
 ROTC—Reserve Officers' Training School
 Repl.—Replacement
 SATC—Student Army Training Corps
 Sup. Tn.—Supply Train

WORLD WAR VETERANS

Adams, Pvt. William H.; Union Mills, N. C.; ind. Rutherfordton, Sept. 19, 1917; b. in McDowell, 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Machine Gun Co., 322 Inf. Co. B., 120th Inf., to discharge; overseas May 12, 1918, April 11, 1919.

Allen, Jesse C.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Jeffersonville, Ga., Aug. 25, 1918; b. Ellenboro, 22 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. C, 2 Replacement Drft., Camp Gordon, Ga.; Training Co. 154 Depot Brig.; 3 Co. 154 Depot Brigade to discharge; overseas Oct. 20, 1918 to Dec. 23, 1918; dis. March 15, 1919.

Allen, Oscar M., Rutherfordton; ind. Rutherfordton May 28, 1918; b. in Rutherfordton; 22 yrs., 10 mos.; org. 41 Co. 156 Depot Brigade; Co. E, 324 Inf.; MG Co., 167 Inf.; Co. B, 167 Inf. to discharge; overseas Aug. 5, 1918 to Feb. 18, 1919; dis. March 19, 1919.

Allen, William M., Pvt. 1st Class; Rutherfordton, enl. in RA, Fort Thomas, Ky., Aug. 1, 1918; b. Rutherford co., 18 yrs., 6 mos. old; org. School for Cooks and Bakers, Ft. Riley, Kansas; Bakery Co. 389 Ft. Riley to discharge Dec. 21, 1918.

Andrews, DeWitt, Corporal; Union Mills; ind. Rutherfordton Sept. 19, 1917; b. in Union Mills, 24 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. F, 322 Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918 to June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Arrowood, Adolphus S., Union Mills, R-1; ind. Rutherfordton March 19, 1918; b. in Union Mills; 24 yrs.; org. 13 Co., 156 Depot Brigade; disc. March 26, 1918.

Arrowood, Drewery W. C., Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. Rutherfordton July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 3 mos.; org. 53 Co., 5 Group MTRK Div., Camp Hancock, Ga.; 6 Prov. Co., Oct.; Auto Replacement Drft., MG Co. 331 Inf.; Overseas, Nov. 10, 1918 to Feb. 26, 1919; disc. March 4, 1919.

Atchley, Robert Logan, Bostic, R-1; ind. Rutherfordton, Aug. 4, 1918; b. in Rutherford co., Oct. 2, 1892; org. Co. L, 4th Pioneer Inf.; Supply Co., 56th Pioneer Inf.; overseas, Sept. 4, 1918 to June 25, 1919; disc. July 5, 1919.

Atkins, John L.; Caroleen; ind. Rutherfordton May 27, 1918; b. in Rutherford co., July 9, 1892; org. 4th Co., 11 Training Batt., 156th Depot Brig.; Co. E, 324 Inf.; Co. K, 167th Inf.; overseas Aug. 1, 1918 to April 7, 1919; disc. April 15, 1919.

Arrowood, Joseph R.; Cliffside; enl. National Guard Co., Gastonia, June 23, 1917; b. McDowell co.; 23 yrs.; org. Co. B, 1st Inf., National Guard; Co. B, 117th U. S. Eng.; disc. Oct. 12, 1917.

Andrews, James B., Union Mills; apprentice seaman U. S. Navy; enrolled Raleigh, N. C., July 26, 1918; age 21 yrs., 9 mos.; never on active duty; disc. April 17, 1920.

Allen, Ownsbey P., Forest City; ind. Rutherfordton May 27, 1918; b. in Rutherford co., June 6, 1895; org. 41 Co., 11th Batt., 156th Depot Brig.; Co. E, 324th Inf. to death; eng. Meuse-Argonne; wounded Nov. 9, 1918; disc. Sept. 2, 1919; overseas Aug. 5, 1918 to Aug. 20, 1919.

Abrams, Corporal Fred L.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford County, 29 years; org. Cas. Co. 9001, 3rd B. & S., Det. D.; overseas, Nov. 10, 1918-July 17, 1919; disc. July 23, 1919; corp. May 5, 1919.

Allison, Lieutenant Eugene; Brevard, N. C.; b. Brevard, N. C., Sept. 12, 1892; org. Batry. F, 113th FA, Batt. C, 113th F. A.; overseas June 1, 1918-March 1, 1919; eng. St. Mihiel, Argonne, Woevre; 2nd Lieutenant July, 1917; 1st Lieutenant Dec., 1917; disc. April 1, 1919.

Amos, James, Fingerville, S. C.; ind. July 15, 1918, Spartanburg, S. C.; b. St. Louis, Mo., 22 yrs.; org. Hdqtrs. Casual Det., Inf.; disc. Dec. 14, 1918.

Arrowood, Claude A., ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., 23 yrs.; org. 11th Co., 3rd Batt., 155th Depot Brig., Tr. Center, Mach. Gun Co., 331st Inf.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Feb. 26, 1919; disc. March 4, 1919.

Arnett, Lieutenant John Thomas, Washington, D. C.; enl. Aug. 1, 1916, Washington, D. C., in D. C. National Guard; b. Winifrede, W. Va., Feb. 27, 1893; org. 3rd D. C. Inf., (on Mexican Border); re-entered service for World War April 6, 1917; org., Provisional Machine Gun Regiment; Remount Service; 1st Sergeant May 19, 1917; 2nd Lieutenant Aug. 14, 1918; disc. Dec. 6, 1918.

Allen, John T., Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; trained at Camp Wadsworth, S. C.; left service shortly after induction; dead.

Allen, George S., Forest City; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; trained at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Allen, Thomas W.; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; trained at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Allison, Guy; Rutherfordton; died 1937.

Bailey, Grady L.; Chimney Rock; ind. Rutherfordton Sept. 19, 1917; b. in Rutherford co., 21 yrs, 7 mos.; org. MG Co, 322nd Inf.; Co. C, 120th Inf.; eng Zellibkek Lake, Hindenburg Defensive, Bellcourt Area; severely wounded Oct. 10, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Bailey, Samuel Hoke; Forest City; ind. Rutherfordton Oct. 5, 1917; b. in Rutherfordton, 22 yrs, 1 mo.; org. Co. C, 317th Mg. Batt.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; eng Ypres, Bellicourt, Brancourt, St. Martin River; w. Oct. 18, 1918; overseas, May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Bartles, Tom Lewis; Thermal City; enl. Raleigh, N. C., June 15, 1918; age 20 yrs., 6 mos.; Apprentice Seaman, U. S. Navy, Seaman 2nd Class, U. S. N.; org. Naval Training Sta., Newport, R. I.; Receiving Ship, Philadelphia, Pa.; Naval Hospital, League Island, Pa.; Receiving Ship, Philadelphia, Pa.; disc. June 8, 1919.

Beam, Joshua Lawrence, (Fireman, 1st Class, U. S. Navy); Ellenboro; enl. Richmond, Va., Jan. 5, 1917, age 24 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, Charleston, S. C.; Naval Hospital, Charleston, S. C.; died March 21, 1918, in Hospital in Charleston.

Bailey, Corporal Crawford M.; Ellenboro; ind. Rutherfordton, May 10, 1918; b. Ellenboro; 24 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. E, 54th Inf.; overseas, July 6, 1918-Jan. 3, 1919; disc. June 17, 1919, 50 percent disabled.

Bailey, Henry K.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Rutherfordton, May 27, 1918; b. in Rutherford co., June 7, 1888; org. 156 Depot Brig.; Co. C, 306th F. Sig. Batt.; 55 Dep. Brig.; Co. B, 220 F. Sig. Batt.; disc. Jan. 25, 1919.

Bailey, James B.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. Rutherfordton, June 24, 1918; b. in Rutherfordton, Feb. 20, 1896; org. 156 Dep. Brig.;

Batry. 8, Aug. Aut. Repl. Dfirt., Camp Jackson, S. C.; Co. H, 313 Inf.; overseas, Aug. 22, 1918-June 2, 1919; disc. June 9, 1919.

Barnes, Walter C.; Union Mills; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Union Mills; 31 yrs., 6 mos.; org. 156 Depot Brig., Co. A, 105th Engineers; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Barnett, Festus; Spindale; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Mooresville; 27 yrs., 8 mos.; org. 13th Co. 4th Tng., 156th Dep. Brig., Base Hospital, Camp Sevier, S. C.; disc. Dec. 18, 1918.

Beam, James Frederick; Ellenboro; enl. Charlotte, Jan. 9, 1914; 23 yrs., 4 mos.; org. USS Olympia; Naval Hospital, N. Y.; Receiving Ship, N. Y.; USS Preston; USS Roe; Fireman, 1st Class; water tender; disc. March 17, 1919.

Biggerstaff, Homer Atkins; Bostic; enl. Louisville, Ky., March 17, 1918; 24 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Naval Training Station, Charleston, S. C.; Naval Hospital, Charleston, S. C.; Naval Training Camp, Charleston; Naval Training Station, Hampton Roads, Va.; grade: Landsman for Quartermaster Aviation; disc. March 14, 1919.

Brandle, Horace Lynwood; Bostic; enl. Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 12, 1917; 27 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Hospital, Norfolk, Va.; Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Training Station, Norfolk; USS Minnesota; grades: Apprentice Seaman; Seaman 2nd Class, and Seaman; disc. March 6, 1919.

Barnett, Lloyd Fray; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Ellenboro, Aug. 26, 1918; b. in Shelby, Dec. 27, 1896; org. Co. H, 3rd Prov. Reg., 156th Depot Brig.; Batry. D, 320th Field Artillery; overseas, Oct. 28, 1918-May 9, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

Bartles, Curtis A.; Thermal City; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Thermal City; 23 yrs, 10 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; 45th Co., T. C.; 149th Co., T. C.; overseas June 7, 1918-Oct. 29, 1919; disc. Nov. 3, 1919.

Beatty, Willie T.; Bostic, R-4; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 22, 1896; org. Co. G, 4th Pioneer Inf.; Co. L, 55th Pioneer Inf.; overseas Sept. 15, 1918 to Feb. 13, 1919; disc. March 24, 1919.

Beam, Edward, Jr.; Rutherfordton; enl. Shelby National Guard, June 4, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Sup. Co., 1st Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 105th Engineers; Hdqtrs., tr., 2nd Army Corps.; grades: Wagoner, June 4, 1917, Private, First Class, Oct. 1, 1917; overseas May 26, 1918-Feb. 19, 1919; disc. March 14, 1919.

Bell, Lloyd A.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, Aug. 30, 1917; b. in Rutherfordton; 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Medical Detachment, 1st Inf., N. C. National Guard; Med. Detachment, 105th Engineers; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Beam, James S.; Ellenboro; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Ellenboro; 31 yrs.; org. Co. L, 322nd Inf.; Supply Co., 119th Inf.; overseas May 11, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 7, 1919.

Beam, Martin Bynum; Ellenboro; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co., 24 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Battalion; Co. F, 120th Inf.; Private, First Class; Corporal, March 1, 1919; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Beam, Corporal Thomas T.; Ellenboro; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherfordton Oct. 27, 1895; org. 156th Depot Brig.; 37th Co., 2nd Labor Regiment, Camp Joseph E. Johnston; 4th Detailed Labor Foreman, Camp Jos. E. Johnston; Admin. Labor Co., 122nd Army Service Corps.; overseas Sept. 8, 1918-July 24, 1919; disc. July 30, 1919.

Beheler, Romeo, Wagoner; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; 26 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Co. D, 322nd Inf.; Supply Co., 120th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Bell, Boyd A.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 4, 1917; b. Newberry, S. C.; 22 yrs.; org. Medical Detachment; disc. July 27, 1917.

Bennett, James R.; Gilkey; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Gilkey, Oct 27, 1892; org. 53rd Depot Brig., MG Co., 331st Inf.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Jan. 26, 1919; disc. Feb. 8, 1919.

Bennick, George T.; Caroleen; enl. National Guard, Gastonia, N. C., July 14, 1917; b. Ellenboro; 27 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Co. B, 1st Inf., N. C. National Guard; Second class disc. Aug. 6, 1917; almost totally disabled.

Biggerstaff, Floyd.; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Sunshine, June 21, 1896; org. Co. H, 3rd Prov. Reg., Camp Jackson; Batry. C, 9th Reg. Field Art., Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; Batry. C, 321st Field Art.; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 20, 1919; disc. June 6, 1919.

Biggerstaff, Robert Baxter; Bostic, R-2; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 23, 1893; org. 156 Depot Brig., Batry. D, 9th Reg., Field Art. Repl Drft., Camp Jackson; Batry. 11, Oct. Auto. Repl. Drft, Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 23, 1918.

Bland, Robert Chatman; Caroleen; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Bostic, June 1, 1896; org. Co. L, 5th Pioneer Inf.; Co. 1, 4th Pioneer Inf.; Co. M, 56th Pioneer Inf.; overseas Sept. 4, 1918-June 22, 1919; disc. July 6, 1919.

Blanton, Claude H.; Ellenboro; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Mooresboro, July 2, 1893; org. Co. H, 3rd Prov. Reg.; 156th Depot Brig.; Hq. 5th Prov. Batt., Fort Benjamin Harrison, Ind.; 118th Engineers; 87th Engineers; disc. Dec. 18, 1918.

Blanton, Fred F.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Feb. 3, 1897; org. Co. H, 3rd Prov. Reg.; 156th Depot Brig.; Batry. B, 3rd Reg., Field Art. Repl. Det., Camp Jackson, Hdqtrs. Co., 3rd Reg., Field Art., Repl. Det., Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 11, 1918.

Blanton, Fred Franklin; Ellenboro, R-3; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Hollis, Jan. 21, 1897; org. Co. H, Prov. Reg., Camp Jackson; Batry. D,

9th Reg., Field Art. Det., Camp Jackson; Hdqtrs. Co., 58th Field Art; disc. Jan. 23, 1919.

Blanton, Sergeant Sankey L.; Hollis; enl. National Guard, Shelby, Jan. 9, 1915; b. Hollis; 17 yrs.; org. Co. G, 1st Inf., 113th MG Batt.; Co. E, 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 15, 1919; disc. April 24, 1919.

Bostic, David E.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., June 16, 1917; b. Grover, N. C.; 27 yrs., 11 mos.; org. 161st Depot Brig., E. Dept., Boston, Mass.; disc. Dec. 31, 1918.

Bostic, Dobb S.; Forest City; ind. March 21, 1918; b. Shelby; 26 yrs., 4 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Co. C, 318th F. Sig. Batt.; Co. B, 164th Inf.; overseas July 14, 1918-Feb. 22, 1919; disc. March 8, 1919.

Bowles, Sergeant David A.; Cliffside; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Mooresville; 23 yrs., 2 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; MD Ambulance Hospital, Camp Stewart, Va.; Sergeant, Aug. 1, 1919; disc. Oct. 4, 1919.

Brackett, Corporal Ben; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Dec. 4, 1916; b. Burke co., N. C.; 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. 2nd Co., Coast Art. Corp; Batry. E, 52nd Art., CAC; Corporal Jan. 18, 1919; overseas Aug. 25, 1917-Jan. 3, 1919; disc. June 4, 1920.

Brady, Lewis; Rutherford co.; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 29 yrs.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Branch, Sergeant James D.; Caroleen; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Dyartsville; 24 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Co. I, 322nd Inf.; ranks: Corporal, Jan. 13, 1918; Sergeant, Jan. 22, 1918; disc. March 1, 1918.

Brian, Howard E.; Rutherfordton R-2; ind. Tryon, Aug. 26, 1918; b. Tryon; 21 yrs., 11 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Co. A, 4th Prov. Co.; Batry. F, 8th Reg., FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; 22nd Batry., Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft.; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Bridges, John M.; Cliffside; enl. Shelby National Guard, July 23, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. G, 1st Inf., N. C. National Guard; Co. C, 115th MG Batt.; overseas March 11, 1918-March 22, 1919; disc. April 2, 1919.

Bridges, Harlon; Ellenboro, R-3; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Aug. 15, 1917; b. Ellenboro; 18 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Instructor Co., Medical Officers Training Corps, Ft. Benjamin Harrison, Ind.; MD Base Hosp., Camp Sevier; MD Base Hosp., Camp Upton, N. Y.; disc. July 14, 1919.

Bridges, Roy; Ellenboro; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Lattimore; 25 yrs., 6 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; MD Embarkation Hosp., Camp Stuart, Va.; disc. Sept. 10, 1919.

Bridges, Troy W.; Ellenboro, R-1; ind. Rutherfordton, May 27, 1918; b. Cleveland co., April 3, 1890; org. 156 Depot Brig.; Co. 4, 306th Sup. Tr.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 24, 1919; disc. July 9, 1919.

Bridges, Tyson Yates; Forest City; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Forest City; 28 yrs.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. D, 306th Eng.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 15, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Bridges, James W.; Forest City, R-3; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Mooresboro, Jan. 30, 1887; org. Co. A, 4th Pioneer Inf., Park Batry., 4th Art., Pk. 3 Billett and Service Detachment, Demobilization Group; overseas Sept. 3, 1918-June 28, 1919; disc. July 12, 1919.

Bright, Ivy A.; Forest City; ind. July 22, 1918; b. McDowell co., May 22, 1891; org. MG Tr. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Hancock; MG Co., 329th Inf.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Feb. 17, 1919; disc. Feb. 17, 1919.

Briscoe, Clarence P.; Rutherfordton; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 11, 1895; org. 5 Group M. Trk. Det., Camp Hancock, Ga.; 8th Prov. Co., Camp Hancock, Aut. Repl. Drft.; disc. Jan. 8, 1919.

Bridges, Broadus; Bostic; enl. National Guard, Camp Sevier, S. C., March 25, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Med. Dept., 115th MG Batt.; Sn. Det., 117th Inf.; overseas May 11, 1918-Oct. 21, 1918; disc. March 15, 1919; 62 percent disabled.

Bridges, Martin S.; Cliffside; enl. National Guard, Shelby, July 23, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 24 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. G, 1st Inf., N. C. National Guard; Co. C, 115th MG Bn., Co. D, Prov. Batt., Camp Sevier, S. C.; disc. June 11, 1919; 20 percent disabled.

Brown, Astor Omar; Henrietta; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 9, 1889; org. 156th Dep. Brig., Co. A, 306th Eng.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 15, 1919; disc. June 18, 1919.

Brown, Corporal Jasper D.; Forest City; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Hendersonville; 25 yrs., 2 mos.; org. 28th Co., 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. E, 316th Field Art.; Corporal, April 17, 1919; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 9, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Brown, Corporal Lloyd L.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Screven, Ga., Aug. 26, 1917; b. Hendersonville; 22 yrs.; org. Co. L, 60th Inf.; Corporal, Feb. 5, 1918; overseas April 16, 1918-July 20, 1919; disc. July 25, 1919, for re-enlistment.

Brooks, William B.; Bostic; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Oct. 29, 1894; org. MG Tr. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. A, 47th MG Bn.; disc. Feb. 14, 1919.

Bryant, Ralston Summers; Spindale; ind. Sept. 6, 1918; b. Cabarrus co., July 18, 1897; org. Univ. of S. C. Tr. Det., Columbia, S. C.; 74th Eng., Co. K, 2nd Eng. Tng. Reg., Camp Humphrey, Va.; disc. Dec. 17, 1918.

Butler, William J. D.; Forest City R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, July 8, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig., Base Hospital 106; overseas Oct. 27, 1918-March 24, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Butler, William P.; Ellenboro; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Jan. 13, 1896; org. MG Tr. Center, Main Tr. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Hancock; Co. B, 324th MG Batt.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Jan. 31, 1919; disc. Feb. 17, 1919.

Bumgarner, Colon; Bostic, R-4; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 5, 1896; org. 4th Co., Rect. Rec. Det., Camp Hancock, Ga.; 5th Group Main Tr. Det., MG Tr. Center, Camp Hancock; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Burns, Ulysses G.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 10, 1918; b. Ellenboro; 26 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Hdqtrs Co., 54th Inf.; overseas July 5, 1918-Dec. 17, 1918; disc. Jan. 19, 1919.

Butler, Clarence M.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. March 21, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 8 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Co. B, 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Buchanan, Lonnie N.; Caroleen; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Mitchell co.; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Co. K, 118th Inf.; overseas May 11, 1918-March 27, 1919; disc. April 1, 1919.

Burwell, James Horace; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Bandy, Ky.; 21 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 322nd Inf.; Vet. Det. 161st Inf. Brig.; Private, 1st Class, Feb. 1, 1918; Farrier, July 22, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 24, 1919; disc. June 30, 1919.

Bridges, Romey E.; Cliffside; ind. Jeffersonville, Ga., Sept. 9, 1917; b. Bostic; 29 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. G, 326th Inf.; rank, Cook; eng. Toual, Chateau-Thierry; slightly wounded Oct. 14, 1918; overseas Aug 29, 1918-March 6, 1919; disc. April 5, 1919.

Beam, Edgar; Ellenboro; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 30 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Co. C, 120th Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 120th Inf.; wounded severely Aug. 6, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Brown, Guy (Mechanic); Forest City; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 29 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. F, 120th Inf.; eng. Bellicourt, Vaux, Audigmy; w. Oct. 18, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Barrett, Grady; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Cleveland co., Dec. 1, 1892; org. 41st Co., 11th Tr. Batt.; 56th Dep. Brig.; Co. E, 324th Inf.; Co. B., 167th Inf.; wounded severely about July 31, 1918; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-April 25, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

Beachboard, Jeter C.; Caroleen; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Mars Hill; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. L, 102nd Inf.; w. Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-Dec. 26, 1918; disc. Jan. 1, 1919.

Brackett, Chauncy C.; Hollis; ind. Camp Jackson, S. C., Sept. 19, 1917; b. Hollis; 24 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. A, 119th Inf.; eng. St. Quentin; w. about Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 11, 1918-Dec. 10, 1918; disc. March 13, 1919.

Bright, James Golden (U. S. Navy); enl. Richmond Va., May 22, 1918; aged 28 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Naval Tr. Station, Hampton Roads; USS Madawaska; Receiving Ship N. Y.; USS Sierra; rank: Hospital Apprentice, 2nd class; inactive duty March 19, 1919; disc. Sept. 30, 1921.

Brown, W. L.; Bristol, Va.; ind. Dec. 6, 1917; b. Lee, N. C., Jan. 12, 1888; org. Batry. E, 35th Reg.; disc. Dec. 5, 1918.

Barrett, Henry F. R.; ind. June 2, 1917, at Shelby, N. C.; b. Cleveland co; 30 yrs.; org. Co. E, 105th Amm. Tr.; overseas May 26, 1918-March 27, 1919; eng. St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne, Woeuvre, Toul Sector; disc. April 3, 1919.

Bird, Sergeant Thomas E.; Nealsville, N. C.; enl. Feb. 1, 1915, Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio; org. Co. B, 17th Inf.; overseas March 4, 1918-Dec. 23, 1918; Corp., March 7, 1919; Sgt., June 11, 1917; disc. June 17, 1919 to re-enlist; b. at Nealsville; 22 yrs.

Brooks, George I.; Ellenboro, R.F.D.; ind. June 24, 1918; b. near Ellenboro 1894; org. Co. 43, Depot Brig., Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. July 2, 1918; foot injury.

Biggerstaff, E. N.; Belwood, N. C.; ind. Sept. 6, 1918, Shelby, N. C.; b. March 6, 1897, Shelby, N. C.; org. Co. M, 4th Reg., 156th Depot Brig.; 13th Co., 4th Tr. Batt.; 156th Depot Brig.; 8th Co., 2nd Tr. Batt.; disc. April 25, 1919.

Bridges, Walter S.; Charlotte; ind. June 30, 1917, Charlotte, N. C.; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. D, 115th MG Batt.; overseas May 11, 1918-March 22, 1919; eng. Ypres, Hindenburg Line, Bellicourt, Nauroy, Vaux, Audigny, Selle River; disc. April 2, 1919.

Blanton, Luther Grayson; Campobello, S. C., R.F.D.; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; b. Rutherford co., June 22, 1894; org. 317th MG Batt., 120th Inf.; M. Co., Main Org.; C Co., 115th MG Batt., 30th Div.; overseas May 11, 1918-March 22, 1919; eng. Ypres, Voormezelle, Mt. Kemal, Bellicourt, Nauroy, Vaux Audigny, Selle River; disc. April 2, 1919.

Blankenship, Lee; Bostic, R.F.D.; ind. July 5, 1918; b. Cleveland co., May 2, 1897; org. none; disc. Aug. 23, 1918.

Barrett, Timmons; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; 322nd Inf.; disc. Sept. 25, 1917; accepted for limited service at Camp Greene Aug. 29, 1918.

Bushong, A. B.; Ellenboro.

Bennett, Spurgeon Addie; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Bradley, Talmadge S.; Henrietta; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; tr. at Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Branum, L. A.; Spindale, N. C.

Beatty, James Torrence; Gaston co., N. C.; ind. Aug. 5, 1918, Lincolnton, N. C.; b. Gaston co., N. C., May 23, 1893; org. 63rd Co., 16th Batt., Syracuse, N. Y., Recruit Camp; disc. Aug. 26, 1918.

Ballard, Henry; Spartanburg, S. C.; enl. May 12, 1917, Gastonia, N. C.; b. Polk co., N. C., July 28, 1888; org. Co. H, 16th Inf.; overseas 20 months, action on 5 fronts; w. July 18, 1918; disc. Sept. 25, 1919.

Burgess, W. M.; present residence, Caroleen, N. C.

Clontz, Bugler Robert W.; Cliffside; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Screven, Ga., April 28, 1917; b. Cliffside; 19 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. K, 54th Inf.; Bugler, Sept. 14, 1917; overseas July 6, 1918-March 19, 1919; disc. May 10, 1919.

Collins, Mechanic Grover R.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., June 1, 1917; b. Forest City; 18 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Ambulance Co., 326th Amb. Co., 328th SN TN 307th; Mechanic, Sept. 3, 1918; overseas May 18, 1918-May 6, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

Conner, Carl D.; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. July 2, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 13, 1895; org. 5th Group, 52nd Co., Main Tr. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. B, 324th Inf.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Jan 31, 1919; disc. Feb. 14, 1919.

Condrey, John C.; Union Mills, R-2; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Casar, Feb. 15, 1895; org. Spec. School, MG Tng. Center, Camp Hancock; Main Tng. Dept. MG Tng. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Jan. 11, 1919.

Cobb, Corporal Robert A.; Union Mills; enlisted National Guard, Camp Sevier, Sept. 29, 1917; b. Union Mills; 26 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. I, 119th Inf.; Corp., March 6, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 7, 1919.

Cole, Musician Dee C.; Cliffside; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Forest City; 26 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Co. H, 120th Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 105th Eng.; Hdqtrs. Co., 117th Eng.; Musician, 3rd class, Jan. 16, 1918; Musician, 2nd class, Dec. 8, 1918; overseas May 10, 1918-March 27, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Collins, George Pleasant; Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Forest City, June 23, 1893; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Co. E, 306th Eng.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 15, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Cooper, Lee Nickles; Harris, R-1; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Cherokee co., S. C., Aug. 22, 1895; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. D, 306th Eng.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 15, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Cowan, John Columbus, Jr.; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 7, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, May 18, 1899; org. SATC, Chapel Hill, N. C.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Crawford, Ben.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Tryon, July 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 24, 1892; org. 71st Co. M, Trk. Div., Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. March 26, 1919.

Caldwell, Lieutenant Barron P.6; Cliffside; appointed 1st Lieutenant, Inf. cl., Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga., Nov. 27, 1917; b. Concord, N. C., Sept. 13, 1883; org. MG Co., 51st Inf.; overseas July 6, 1918-Dec. 9, 1918; disc. May 17, 1919.

Camp, Lieutenant John Milnor; Rutherfordton, R-2; 2nd Lieut., Oct. 1, 1918, transferred from US Army; b. Rutherfordton, Jan. 2, 1894; org. 132nd Inf.; overseas Jan. 11, 1918-May 24, 1919; disc. June 6, 1919.

Crawley, Hugh C.; Cliffside; ind. May 27, 1918; b. McDowell co., May 28, 1894; org. 156th Depot Brig., Co. 30, Labor Reg., Camp Jos. Lee, MTC, MTC 706; overseas Aug. 14, 1918-July 29, 1919; disc. Aug. 9, 1919.

Culbreth, Corporal Fred P.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 8, 1894; org. Co. L, 5th Pioneer Inf.; 331st Inf.; Co. G, 115th Inf.; Corporal, May 26, 1919; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-May 24, 1919; disc. May 29, 1919.

Clemmer, Marion LaFayette; Bostic; (U. S. Navy); enl. Atlanta, Ga., April 27, 1918; aged 29 yrs., 6 mos.; tr. camp, Charleston S. C.; Naval Air Sta., Key West, Fla.; Seaman, 2nd Class and Seaman; disc. Dec. 12, 1918.

Cantrell, Edgar Lewis; (U. S. N.); Henrietta; enl. Columbia, S. C., Sept. 21, 1917; age 21 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; USS Ohio; Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass.; Sub. Base, New London, Conn.; Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass.; USS Favorite; grades: Machinists Mate, 2nd Class and 1st Class; disc. Aug. 13, 1919.

Carpenter, Charles Chapman; (U. S. N.); Forest City; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 26, 1918; aged 21 yrs, 3 mos.; Apprentice Seaman; no active duty; disc. Sept. 30, 1921.

Carpenter, Albert Byron; (U. S. N.); Bostic; enl. Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 4, 1917; aged 23 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Tr. Sta., Norfolk, Va.; USS Illinois; Receiving Ship at Philadelphia; Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; USS Vestal; grades: Apprentice Seaman, Fireman 2nd and 3rd Class; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

Carver, Virgil Lee; Rutherfordton; enl. Columbia, S. C., Aug. 20, 1917; aged 18 yrs., 6 mos.; sent home to await orders; served Naval Tr. Sta., Newport, R. I.; USS Oklahoma; Seaman 2nd Class; disc. Aug. 11, 1919.

Chapman, Robert Frazier; Rutherfordton; enl. Norfolk, Va., April 13, 1918; aged 19 yrs., 7 mos.; served U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.; Seaman 2nd Class; disc. Jan. 31, 1919.

Callahan, Roy; Ellenboro; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 22, 1892; org. Co. E, 324th Inf.; overseas Aug 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Camp, Sergeant John M.; Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga., May 13, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 23 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. L, 55th Inf.; 1st Co., Tr. Batt., 26th Inf.; 1st Inf. Tr. AEF; overseas Jan. 12, 1918-Sept. 30, 1918; disc. Sept. 30, 1918 to accept commission.

Campbell, Lee A.; Bostic; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 9, 1891; org. 53rd Depot Brig.; disc. May 17, 1919.

Campbell, Price; Bostic; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Bostic, April 7, 1891; org. 156th Depot Brig.; 1st Ord. Gd. Co., Raritan Arsenal, N. J.; disc. Feb. 26, 1919.

Campbell, John P.; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 22, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, March 10, 1897; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., FA; Repl. Reg. AEF; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-June 5, 1919; disc. June 21, 1919.

Camp, Hicks; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherfordton; 21 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. H, 3rd Prov. Reg., 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. D, 11th Reg. FA; Repl Drft, Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. Nov. 30, 1918.

Camp, Robert C.; Uree; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 8, 1887; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. D, 11th Reg. FA; Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. Jan. 7, 1919.

Camp, Charlie; Gilkey; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Gilkey, Aug. 20, 1887; org. 43rd Co., 156th Dep. Brig.; 4th Prov. Batt. Eng.; Co. M, 118th Eng.; overseas Oct. 26, 1918-Oct. 2, 1919; disc. Oct. 8, 1919.

Carroll, Leith M.; Forest City; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Forest City, May 3, 1897; org. 156 Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Cordell, Horace L.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 1 mo.; org. MD Instruction Co. 2, Camp Greenleaf; 336 Batt., Tank Corps; 302nd Center Tank Corps; overseas Oct. 27, 1918-March 18, 1919; disc. April 28, 1919; 50 percent disabled.

Cardell, James E.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. Rutherfordton May 10, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. D, 54th Inf.; Sup. Co., 54th Inf.; rank: Wagonner; overseas July 6, 1918-June 10, 1919; disc. June 24, 1919.

Carlton, Leroy A.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 4, 1917; b. Wilkes co.; 18 yrs., 1 mo.; MD, N. C. National Guard; 105th Eng.; disc. Oct. 17, 1917.

Carpenter, Robert Edgar; Cliffside; ind. Oct. 1, 1918; b. Cliffside, Aug. 31, 1898; org. Co. A, SATC, N. C. State College; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Carpenter, Raymond; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 26, 1896; org. 9th Reg., FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; Batry. C, 320th FA; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 9, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

Carpenter, John Carroll; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Bostic, Jan. 3, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. C, 9th Reg. FA Repl Drft.; Batry. B, 320th FA; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 9, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

Carver, Robert E.; Harris; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Screven, Ga., June 1, 1917; b. Madison co.; 32 yrs., 7 mos.; org. MD Gen. Hosp. 14,

Fort Oglethorpe, Ga.; Evacuation Hosp. 46, Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; Det. MD Hosp. Tn. No. 3; Cook; disc. June 26, 1919.

Cash, Hezzie Lee; Gilkey; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Cowpens, S. C., June 25, 1895; org. Main Tr. Dep., MG Tr. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; 8th Prov. Co., Camp Hancock; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft.; disc. Dec. 15, 1918.

Childers, Henry A.; Caroleen; ind. Marion, N. C., Sept. 19, 1917; b. Henry, N. C.; 29 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. B, 325 Inf.; Co. B, 121st Inf.; disc. Dec. 15, 1917.

Carpenter, Hoyle B.; Forest City, R-3; ind. March 21, 1918; b. Forest City; 23 yrs., 7 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. C, 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 29, 1919.

Carson, Ralph V.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 11, 1891; org. Main Tr. Dept. MG Tr. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Jan. 13, 1919.

Carver, Lloyd F.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Asheville, Sept. 27, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig., FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; Oct. Auto. Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 11, 1918.

Christy, Zeb V.; Henrietta; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 19, 1917; b. McDowell co.; 23 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Sanitary Detach., 105th Eng.; overseas May 20, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Clemmer, Sergeant Russell Hobart; Bostic, N. C.; ind. Aug. 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 7, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig., 118th Eng.; 141st TC, Hdqtrs TC at large; appointed Sergeant Aug. 9, 1919; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-Sept. 19, 1919; disc. Sept. 29, 1919.

Clemmer, Hammond Clarence; Bostic; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Bostic; 24 yrs., 8 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Hdqtrs. Co., 324th Inf.; overseas Aug 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Clemmer, Sergeant Arbuth L.; Bostic; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Bostic; 25 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Sergeant, Feb. 21, 1919; Stable Sergeant, Feb. 25, 1919; overseas July 31, 1918-June 19, 1919; disc. July 1, 1919.

Cline, Albert P.; Gilkey; ind. Durham, N. C., Oct. 18, 1918; b. Gilkey, Sept. 7, 1900; org. SATC, Trinity College, Durham; disc. Dec. 11, 1918.

Carver, Sergeant Lox Crawford; Rutherfordton, R-1; enl. National Guard Rutherfordton, July 22, 1916; b. Buncombe co., 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. K, 3rd N. C. National Guard; Co. K, 120th Inf.; Corp., Dec. 12, 1916; Sergt., Aug. 1, 1917; overseas May 17, 1918-Oct. 11, 1918; killed in action Oct. 11, 1918.

Cole, Arthur, Forest City, R-1; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; b. Rutherford co., July 23, 1893; org. Co. M, 120th Reg. Inf.; disc. March 25, 1918.

Crawford, Captain Robert Hope⁷, Rock Hill, S. C.; ind. June, 1917 at Gettysburg, Pa.; b. Rock Hill, S. C., May 24, 1890; org. 4th and 60th U. S. Inf.; Base Hosp. No. 6, AEF; Surgical Team Hospital Unit

"O," No. 2 A Mobile Hosp. No. 4, 1st Army; overseas Feb., 1918-July, 1919; eng. Battle of Amiens (with 1st French Army), St. Mihiel, Argonne Forest; 1st Lieutenant June, 1917; Captain Dec., 1917; disc. February, 1919 to join ARC in Macedonia.

Coats, D. M.; Griffin, Ga.; ind. Sept. 9, 1918, Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga.; b. Marshall, N. C., March 20, 1887; org. Medical Corps; disc. Feb. 2, 1919.

Cobb, James Ernest; Union Mills; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Union Mills, Dec. 26, 1889; org. F. C., 120th Inf., 30th Div.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 9, 1919; eng. Bellicourt, Audigny, Mazingheim Sector; disc. April 18, 1919. Rank: Mechanic.

Combs, E. Trammel (U.S.N.) West Point, Ga.; volunteered March 1917, Atlanta, Ga.; org. Naval Aviation Base, Pensacola, Fla., and Hampton Roads, Va.; released from active duty Nov. 28, 1918; disc. 1920.

Culver, Stanley; Rutherfordton; org. Co. C, 314th Inf., 79th Div., AEF; awarded Distinguished Service Cross for extraordinary heroism in action against the enemy near Moirey, France, Nov. 10, 1918, in which action he was wounded.

Campbell, Clarence Calhoun; enl. Dec. 12, 1917, at Columbia, S. C.; org. U. S. Receiving Ship, Washington, D. C., fireman 2nd class; b. Greenville, S. C., May 21, 1892; disc. July 11, 1919.

Chatham, James H., Alexander, N. C.; ind. June 25, 1918; b. Fairview, N. C., June 4, 1892; org. 89th Inf., Supply Co., Camp Sevier, S. C.; disc. March 18, 1919.

Crow, B. Dixon; Bostic, R-4; ind. April 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 8, 1894; org. none; disc. May 11, 1918.

Carnegie, John Curtis, Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 15, 1918 at Charlottesville, Va.; org. SATC, Univ. of Va., Charlottesville, Va.; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Cooper, Morgan; Dale, Ky.; ind. Feb. 1, 1918 at Dale, Ky.; b. Magoffin co., Ky., 1894; org. Co. 32, 2nd Div., 8th Batt.; overseas May, 1918-April, 1919; disc. July, 1919.

Cooper, V. B., Caroleen.

Clontz, Furman.

Causby, Augustus F., Ellenboro; ind. July 21, 1918; tr. at Camp Hancock.

Coxe, Tench F.

Curtis, W. R.

Dickerson, Lieutenant Marcus O., Jr.; Rutherfordton; 2nd Lieut. Inf., Sept. 16, 1918, Fr. Class; b. Rutherfordton, N. C., June 27, 1896; org. Inf. Replacement and Training Troops; disc. Dec. 6, 1918.

Dalton, Benjamin F., Rutherfordton; ind. Duke, N. C., May 16, 1918; b. Gilkey, Aug. 17, 1889; org. Battery F, 2nd Field Art., Repl. Drft. Camp Jackson; FAS OTS, Camp Taylor, Ky.; disc. Dec. 3, 1918.

Dalton, Carl B., Caroleen; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Green Hill, April 7, 1895; org. Co. E, 324th Inf.; Co. C, 167th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-Jan. 25, 1919; disc. Feb. 24, 1919.

Dalton, Hobart M., Chimney Rock; ind. Aug. 25, 1918; b. Chimney Rock, March 4, 1897; org. 156th Depot Brig., Camp Jackson; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft.; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 21, 1919; disc. May 26, 1919.

Dalton, Corporal John W., Forest City, R-2; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Rutherford co., 26 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. B, 321st Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 321st Inf.; Pvt., 1st Class Nov. 10, 1917; Corporal Oct. 1, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-July 22, 1919; disc. July 29, 1919.

Daniel, Walter O., Forest City, R-2; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co., 26 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th Machine Gun Batt., Co. D, 120th Inf.; disc. Jan. 22, 1919.

Darnell, Jesse, Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Asheville, Sept. 2, 1914; b. Wilkes co., 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. B, 13th Inf., Co. B, 27th Inf., Co. G, 44th Inf.; overseas Sept. 2, 1918-Oct. 9, 1919; disc. Dec. 14, 1919 for re-enlistment.

Davis, Abe J., Harris; ind. Spartanburg, S. C., July 15, 1918; b. in Holcombe co., Tenn., Aug. 27, 1895; org. Co. B, 57th Inf.; overseas Aug. 29, 1918-July 23, 1919; disc. July 31, 1919.

Davis, Sergeant Joseph H., Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 30, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 6, 1891; org. Quartermaster Corps, Headquarters Detch., 349th Labor Batt.; Sgt. Nov. 1, 1918; disc. Jan. 11, 1919.

Davis, Loran P., Cliffside; ind. April 26, 1918; b. Cherokee co., S. C., 23 yrs.; org. 156th Depot Brig., Co. B, 306th Am. Tn; 156th Depot Brigade; disc. Jan. 28, 1919.

Davis, Roscoe C., Uree, R-1; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Uree Nov. 25, 1891; org. Field Art. Repl. Dep., Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. Jan. 3, 1919.

Davis, Vivian T., Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Forest City March 3, 1891; org. 156th Depot Brigade, Hdqtrs Co., 324th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-May 29, 1919; disc. June 3, 1919.

DeBurke, James L.; Henrietta; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Madison co., July 15, 1888; org. Co. B, 306th Eng.; overseas July 31, 1918-Jan. 9, 1919; disc. Jan. 21, 1919.

Dickey, William E.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. July 18, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 25, 1887; org. 154th Dep. Brig.; Co. A, 808th Pioneer Inf.; overseas Aug. 31, 1918-June 22, 1919; disc. July 3, 1919.

Dobbins, John Adam; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Henrietta, June 11, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. E, 58th FA; disc. Jan. 8, 1919.

Dobbins, Olen; Bostic, R-1; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 19, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 6, 1918.

Dobbins, Zoar E.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 19, 1890; org. 5th Group MG Tr. Corps, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Doggett, Charles; Gilkey; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Gilkey, 24 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Co. C, 120th Inf., Hdqtrs Co., 120th Inf.; wagonner Oct. 1, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Doggett, Howard H., Forest City; ind. Chapel Hill, N. C., Oct. 7, 1918; b. Caroleen Sept. 22, 1899; org. Co. B, SATC, University of N. C.; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Dowdle, Robert L., Thermal City; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Thermal City, 25 yrs.; org. 13 Co. 4th Training Batt., 56th Depot Brig., Base Hospital MD, Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. March 12, 1919.

Dowdle, John R., Thermal City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Thermal City April 15, 1891; org. 156th Depot Brigade; Co. E, 324th Inf.; Co. A, 339th MG Batt.; overseas Aug. 16, 1918-May 29, 1919; disc. June 12, 1919 (deceased).

Duncan, Charlie; Cliffside; ind. Marion, N. C., May 4, 1918; b. Little Rock, Ark., 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. D, 306th Am. Tn., 156th Depot Brig.; second class disc., Nov. 29, 1918.

Duncan, Corporal Frank; Harris R-1; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Harris May 7, 1889; org. 156th Depot Brig., Hdqtrs. Det. 306th Eng.; Co. C, 309th Eng; corporal Jan. 27, 1919; overseas Sept. 8, 1918-June 1, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Duncan, Lee; Harris, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Harris, Nov. 19, 1893; org. 4th Pioneer Inf.; 331st Inf.; Co. A, 113th Inf.; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-May 14, 1919; disc. May 25, 1919.

Duncan, Paul H., Bostic, R-3; ind. Sept. 24, 1917; b. Rutherford co., 21 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Co. A, 322nd Inf., Med. Detach., Ambulance Co. 119; 105th Sn. Tn.; overseas, June 4, 1918-April 3, 1919; disc. April 7, 1919.

Digh, Clarence J., Bostic; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Rutherford co., 22 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. M, 322nd Inf., 2nd Batt.; 163rd Inf., Co. F; 103rd Inf., eng.; Belleau Woods; severely wounded July 22, 1918; overseas April 16, 1918-Feb. 22, 1919; disc. March 6, 1919.

Dobbins, Edgar L., Caroleen; enl. Bristol, Tenn., June 22, 1916; b. in Laurens, S. C., 21 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. H, 3rd Inf., Tenn. National Guard; Co. H, 117th Inf.; eng. Hindenburg Line, Ypres; wounded severely Sept. 26, 1918; overseas May 11, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 15, 1919.

Dobbins, Henry C., Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton, 25 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. H, 120th Inf.; wounded slightly July 23, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Daniel, Walter L., Forest City, R-2; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co., 28 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. D, 120th Inf.; eng. St. Quentin;

wounded severely Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-Dec. 21, 1918; disc. Jan. 26, 1919.

Davis, James W., Forest City; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Forest City, 22 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th Machine Gun Batt.; Co. C, 120th Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 120th Inf.; engagements: Hindenburg Line, Bellicourt, Navaray, Premont, Brancourt, Busigny, Baieuegny, Rohain, Vaurandigny, L. Haumineuse; severely wounded Nov. 10, 1918; overseas, May 17, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Davis, Samuel S., Ellenboro; enl. Pineville, W. Va., May 16, 1918; b. in Shelby, Nov. 3, 1893; org. 49 Co. 13th Prov. Batt., 156th Depot Brig.; Mach. Gun Co., 128th Inf.; eng. sector northwest of Verdun, Nort Ardennes Canal; wounded slightly Nov. 8, 1918; overseas, July 31, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 12, 1919.

Duncan, William Mack; Harris, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Harris, Aug. 21, 1896; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Battery C, Field Art. Repl. Drft. Camp Jackson; Battery E, 60th Field Art.; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

Devinney, Herman Ford (U.S.N.), Bostic; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 27, 1918, age 21 yrs., 11 mos.; org. home awaiting orders, Naval Training Station, Hampton Roads, Va.; Naval Hospital, Hampton Roads, Va.; rank: Apprentice Seaman; disc. May 1, 1919.

Dorsey, Frank; Bird City, Kan.; ind. Jan., 1918 at Manhattan, Kan.; b. Belwood, N. C., Jan. 2, 1898; org. 82nd FARD, Ft. Bliss, Texas; disc. Sept., 1919.

Dunagan, Stover Poe; Washington, D. C.; enl. 1918, Washington, D. C.; org. 340th Aero Squadron, Princeton, N. J.; b. Laurel, Miss., Nov. 14, 1889; disc. Dec. 23, 1918.

Dockery, Sergeant James S., Buncombe co.; ind. July, 1918, Asheville; b. Madison co., N. C., March 25, 1894; org. 5th Field Art.; disc. Dec., 1918; second enlistment term.

DePriest, A. L.

Duncan, Dr. A. C.; present residence, Forest City, N. C.

Delevie, John S.; present residence, Chimney Rock, N. C.

Elliott, Boyd; Red Top (U.S.N.); enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 25, 1918, age 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Training Station, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Hospital, Hampton Roads, Va.; Training Station, Norfolk, Va.; grade, Fireman, 2nd class; disc. Feb. 27, 1919.

Earl, Raymond C., Cliffside; ind. March 29, 1918; b. Lancaster, S. C., 27 yrs., 9 mos.; org. 161st Dep. Brig.; Co. A, 300th Serv. Reg., 825th Co. TC; mechanic, Oct. 15, 1918; overseas May 8, 1918-May 3, 1919; disc. May 3, 1919.

Earley, David R., Bostic; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Feb. 11, 1896; org. 52nd Co. F, Group Main Trn. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. B, 324th Mach. Gun Batt.; overseas, Nov. 10, 1918-April 17, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Earley, Corporal Oliver G., Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Slocum, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1915; b. Bostic, 19 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. A, 1st Inf.; Corporal, July 17, 1918; disc. June 4, 1920.

Early, Fred; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. Sept. 13, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Dec. 29, 1896; org. Sup. Co., 118th Field Art.; overseas, Oct. 21, 1918-Dec. 20, 1918; disc. Jan. 11, 1919.

Earley, Millard; Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 31, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. E, 324th Inf.; overseas, Aug. 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Eaves, Sergeant Robert F., Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Rutherford co., 21 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Camp Jackson Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft.; Sgt., Dec. 17, 1918; disc. Dec. 31, 1918.

Edney, Baylus E., Union Mills, R-2; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Union Mills, Sept. 24, 1894; org. 53rd Depot Brig.; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Edwards, James Baxter; Harris, R-1; ind. Cherokee co., S. C., July 14, 1918; b. Yancey co., Dec. 14, 1894; org. Co. B, 57th Pion. Inf.; Wag. Co., Aut. Repl. Drft., 307th; disc. May 10, 1919.

Edwards, Alonzo Herschel; Rutherfordton; ind. Wake Forest, N. C., Oct. 1, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, July 20, 1899; org. SATC, Wake Forest College; disc. Dec. 12, 1918.

Edwards, Charlie Thomas; Union Mills, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. McDowell co., May 31, 1890; org. MD Base Hosp., Camp Wadsworth, S. C.; disc. Jan. 31, 1919.

Edwards, Clyde B., Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Gilkey June 26, 1895; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Co. E, 324th Inf.; Det. Off. of Prov. Mar.; overseas, Aug. 5, 1918-July 12, 1919; disc. July 18, 1919.

Edwards, John H., Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton, 24 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th Mach. Gun Batt.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Edwards, Corporal Otto R., Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 19, 1893; org. Co. D, 306th Eng.; Corporal Oct. 25, 1918; overseas, July 31, 1918-June 15, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Elliott, Hoyle, Jr.; Cliffside; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, May 2, 1917; b. Cleveland co., N. C., 21 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Med. Detach. 1st Inf., N. C. National Guard; Med. Detach. 105th Inf.; overseas, May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Elliott, Holloway Wallas; Red Top; ind. Marion, N. C., July 14, 1918; b. Old Fort, Dec. 24, 1890; org. SATC, Clemson College, S. C.; F. Rem. Squad, 345th; F. Rem. Squad, 347th; Auxiliary Rmt. Dept. 333; disc. Jan. 15, 1919.

Elliott, Corporal Robert C.; Cliffside; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Cleveland co., N. C.; 27 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. B, 316th MG Batt.; Corporal,

Nov. 6, 1917; Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 20, 1919; disc. June 28, 1919.

Ellis, Corporal Obe; Cliffside; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Shelby, N. C., Sept. 12, 1895; org. Co. 6, 306th Sup. Tn.; Corporal, Nov. 1, 1918; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 24, 1919; disc. July 9, 1919.

Ellis, William Clyde; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Grover, N. C., June 23, 1891; org. FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; Batry. 10, Camp Jackson; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 11, 1918.

Ensley, Claude Y.; Union Mills, R-2; ind. March 9, 1918; b. Union Mills; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; disc. April 11, 1919.

Eplee, William L.; Uree, N. C.; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Chimney Rock; 21 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Ellis, Kirk; Cliffside; (U. S. Navy); enl. Raleigh, July 25, 1918; aged 21 yrs., 7 mos.; never called to active duty; grade, apprentice seaman; disc. June 12, 1919.

Ensley, Zeb Lee; Bostic; (U. S. Navy); enl. Columbia, S. C., July 2, 1918; aged 27 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Naval Training Station, Charleston, S. C.; seaman, 2nd class; disc. Dec. 19, 1919.

Epley, Joe; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Chimney Rock, Oct. 4, 1895; org. 156th Depot Brig.; disc. Nov. 4, 1918; 33.3 per cent disabled.

Erwin, Joseph C.; Rutherfordton; enl. May 15, 1916, at Dayton, Va.; b. Rutherfordton, May 8, 1895; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 2nd Va. Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 116th Inf.; overseas June 25, 1917-May 20, 1919; eng. Haute Alsace, Malbrauck Hill, Moleville Farm, Bois d'Ormont, Grand Montagne, Etray Ridge, Bois Belleau, St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne; disc. May 27, 1919.

Earley, Joe; Bostic, N. C.; org. Co. H, 51st Inf.; b. Rutherford co., May 13, 1888; killed in action at Vosages, France, Oct. 9, 1918.

Estep, R. D.; present residence, Henrietta.

Ferree, Virgil Lee; (U. S. Navy); Caroleen; enl. Atlanta, Ga., March 15, 1915; aged 18 yrs.; org. USS Louisiana; Receiving Ship, Philadelphia, Pa.; grades: Seaman, 2nd class; Seaman, Coxswain and Boatswain Mate, 2nd class; disc. Jan. 17, 1919.

Fincannon, Corporal Thomas J.; Gilkey; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Screven, Ga., July 23, 1917; b. Gilkey; 18 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. A, 6th Inf.; Hdqtrs. Tr American Forces in Germany; Corporal, May 21, 1918; overseas April 6, 1918-to Discharge; disc. Aug. 11, 1919, for immediate re-enlistment.

Flack, Roscoe C.; Union Mills; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Union Mills; 25 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. A, 316th MG Batt.; Mechanic, Jan. 9, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 3, 1919; disc. June 9, 1919.

Flynn, Charles E.; Uree; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Uree; 22 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Co. B, 120th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Flynn, Richard E.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 6, 1896; org. Camp Jackson Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., FA, unassigned; overseas Oct. 25, 1918-May 23, 1919; disc. June 6, 1919.

Flynn, Sidney Bryan; Uree, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Uree, Feb. 17, 1897; org. Field Art. Repl. Dep., Camp Jackson; Batry. C, 58th FA; disc. Jan. 23, 1919.

Ford, Noah E.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 4, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 18 yrs.; org. Med. Dept., N. C. National Guard; disc. July 27, 1917; second class discharge.

Fortune, Joseph Creed; Bostic, R-1; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 30 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. L, 322nd Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 113th FA., MD.; Mechanic, Feb. 11, 1918; disc. Nov. 19, 1918; second class discharge.

Frazier, John F.; Henrietta; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 2 mos.; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Co. B, 105th Eng.; Aux. Rmy., Dept. 310; disc. March 14, 1919.

Freeman, Russell R.; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 4, 1896; org. Batry. C, 9th Reg. FA.; Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; 10th Batt., Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Hill, Va.; disc. Dec. 23, 1918.

Freeman, Sergeant Henry G.; Chimney Rock; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Slocum, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1913; b. Chimney Rock; 18 yrs., 11 mos.; org. CAC, Ft. Caswell, N. C.; M. Trk. Co., 65; M. Trk. Co. 334; Machine Shop Trk. Unit 322; Hdqtrs. Co, 55th Art., CAC; QM Corps, Camp Lewis, Wash.; grades, Corporal, Dec. 12, 1917; Private, May 13, 1918; Sergeant, Aug. 1, 1918; overseas May 27, 1918-Jan. 30, 1919; disc. July 22, 1920; R. A. Reserves.

Free, Otis M.; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Mill Springs; 21 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. A, 322nd Inf.; Aux. Rmt., Dept. 310; disc. March 27, 1919.

Freeman, Frank Patton; Rutherfordton; ind. July 14, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 10, 1894; org. 30th Serv. Co., Signal Corps, New York, N. Y.; disc. Feb. 8, 1919.

Freeman, Frank Wheeler; Bostic, R-4; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Golden Valley, Nov. 4, 1893; org. 156th Depot Brig; Ordinance GD Co., Raritan Ord. Training; Gd. Det., Ord. Corps, Sparta, Wisc.; disc. March 20, 1919.

Flynn, Frank J.; Uree; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Uree; 23 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Co. C, 120th Inf.; severely wounded Oct. 18, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-Dec. 14, 1918; disc. March 13, 1919.

Frazier, Joe D.; Henrietta; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. I, 322nd Inf.; Co. M, 120th Inf.; severely

wounded Sept. 29, 1918; served overseas May 17, 1918-Jan. 23, 1919; disc. May 21, 1919; 31 percent disabled.

Freeman, Corporal Grady S.; Bostic; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1916; b. Bostic; 21 yrs.; org. Co. A, 35th Inf.; Co. A, 18th Inf.; Corporal, Aug., 1917; eng. Soissons, Chateau-Thierry, Verdun, Metz; w. Oct. 6, 1918; overseas June 14, 1917-March 24, 1919; disc. March 24, 1919 for re-enlistment.

Freeman, Henry Grady; (U. S. Navy); Bostic; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 26, 1918; aged 21 yrs., 6 mos.; never called to active duty; rank, Apprentice Seaman; disc. April 17, 1920.

Flack, Charles Zeno; Forest City; ind. May 15, 1917, Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga.; b. Forest City, N. C., Oct. 12, 1893; org. 2nd Troop, ROTC; disc. July 31, 1917.

Franklin, John P.; Cliffside, N. C.; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 9, 1895; died in service Feb. 19, 1919.

Freeman, Plato S.; Bostic, R.F.D.; enl. May 7, 1918, Camp Sheridan, Ala.; b. Rutherford co.; 26 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. B, 1st Batt., 22nd Eng.; overseas June 30, 1918-July 10, 1919; disc. July 25, 1919.

Freeman, Sergeant William J.; Bostic; enl. April 27, 1918, Warren-ton, Ga.; b. Rutherford co.; 27 yrs., 11 mos.; org. 1st Co., School Troops, COTS; Sergeant, Aug. 24, 1918; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Fagan, Wilbur Hulon; Polk co.; ind. Aug., 1918, at Tryon, N. C.; b. Polk co., Jan. 2, 1897; org. Heavy Art. Reserve; overseas Oct. 27, 1918-Jan. 3, 1919; disc. Jan. 10, 1919.

Flack, Talmadge; present residence, Wadesboro, N. C.

Green, James Martin; Forest City; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Forest City, Oct. 16, 1890; org. Co. B, 4th Pioneer Inf.; Co. K, 55th Pioneer Inf.; Co. I, 106th Inf.; overseas Sept. 15, 1918-March 6, 1919; disc. April 4, 1919.

Green, Lewis L.; Bostic; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Boiling Springs, June 4, 1897; org. Batry. C, 9th Reg. FA., Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; Batry. C, 58th FA; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

Green, Raymond F.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Oct. 5, 1896; org. 9th Reg. FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; 10th Batry., Oct. Auto. Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; 60th Reg. FA; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

Green, Miles L.; Forest City; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 12, 1897; org. 156th Depot Brig.; Batry. E, 2nd Reg. Field Art., FA, Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; FA, Repl. Drft.; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-June 5, 1919; disc. June 21, 1919.

Grose, Claude H.; Forest City, R-3; ind. Chapel Hill, N. C., Oct. 5, 1918; b. Forest City, June 23, 1898; org. SATC, Univ. of N. C., Chapel Hill; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Grose, Garnet A.; Forest City, R-3; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 16, 1895; org. 52nd Co., 5th Group; Camp Hancock Oct.

Auto. Repl. Drft.; Co. B, 324th MG Batt.; Co. B, 144th MG Batt.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-April 17, 1919; disc. June 12, 1919.

Grose, Lee Loran; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Bostic, Dec. 16, 1890; org. 4th Pion. Inf., 331st Inf.; Co. D, 113th Inf.; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-May 17, 1919; disc. May 25, 1919.

Grose, Virgil; Spindale; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 30, 1895; org. 52nd Co. 5th Grp. Main Tr. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; 6th Prov. Camp Hancock Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft.; Co. B, 144th MG Batt.; Co. A, 144th MG Batt.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-April 5, 1919; disc. April 15, 1919.

Guffey, Irvell; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., April 20, 1896; org. Co. L, 5th Pion. Inf.; 331st APO 762; Co. M, 115th Inf.; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-May 24, 1919; disc. May 29, 1919.

Guffey, Colonel; Bostic, R-4; ind. Gastonia, July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., April 7, 1895; org. 53rd Co., 5th Group Main Tr. Dep. Camp Hancock, Ga.; 51st MG Batt., Camp Bureaugard, La.; disc. Feb. 8, 1919.

Gettys, Claude; Hollis; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Hollis; 21 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. L, 120th Inf.; eng. St. Quentin; wounded severely Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-Dec. 23, 1918; disc. March 19, 1919.

Goode, Corporal Willie; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs.; org. Co. K, 322nd Inf.; Co. B, 119th Inf.; Corporal, April 4, 1919; eng. Ypres, Voormezelle, Bellicourt, Premont, Busigny, Escaufar, St. Benin, St. Souplet; w. Oct. 17, 1918; overseas May 11, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 8, 1919.

Greene, Sergeant Leroy D.; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio., Sept. 11, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Co. A, 35th Inf.; Co. A, 68th Inf.; Co. D, 18th Inf.; Co. M, 12th Inf.; Corporal, July 3, 1917; Sergeant, July 3, 1919; eng. Champagne, Marne; gassed July 19, 1918; overseas June 14, 1917-Feb. 24, 1919; disc. June 4, 1930.

Guffey, James W.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 1, 1895; org. 41st Co., 156th Dep. Brig.; F. Rmt., Sq., 322; F. RMT, 327; overseas Aug. 20, 1918-July 10, 1919; disc. July 17, 1919.

Gillespie, Carl Webb; (U. S. N.); Henrietta; enl. Columbia, S. C., July 28, 1918; aged 18 yrs., 10 mos.; no active duty; disc. April 10, 1920.

Goode, Broadus Bluber; (U. S. N.), Cliffside; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 25, 1918; aged 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. USS Maggie; Apprentice Seaman; disc. Jan. 15, 1919.

Gee, Willie V.; Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 13, 1895; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. K, 324th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Gettys, Sergeant Zeno Jefferson; Hollis; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Hollis; 22 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. C, 322nd Inf.; Corporal, Oct. 3, 1917; Sergeant, June 22, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Glover, Sergeant Harlon W.; Ellenboro, R-3; ind. Boise City, Okla., Aug. 26, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Dec. 3, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Corporal, Oct. 19, 1918; Sergeant, Oct. 29, 1918; disc. Dec. 14, 1918.

Goforth, Harry B.; Cliffside; ind. April 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., 24 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Tr. Hdqtrs., 306th Amm. Tn.; disc. April 25, 1919.

Goode, Orion P.; Rutherfordton, R-1; enl. National Guard, Camp Glenn, July 30, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 18 yrs.; org. Co. K, 3rd Inf., N. C. National Guard; Sup. Co., 120th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Goode, Harry C.; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Nov. 3, 1917; b. in Cherryville; 20 yrs., 3 mos.; org. 19th Co., Coast Art. Corps, Fort Hancock, N. J.; 15th Co., CAC; Batry. A, 47th Art., CAC; overseas Oct. 4, 1918-Feb. 15, 1919; disc. Feb. 22, 1919.

Gray, Robert D.; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 30, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Green, Charles T.; Cliffside; ind. Rock Hill, S. C., Aug. 28, 1918; b. Forest City, June 13, 1894; org. Co. C, 4th P. R.; 156th Dept. Brig.; 19th Batry. Ord., Camp Jackson; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 21, 1919; disc. May 28, 1919.

Green, Charlie L.; Ellenboro, R-1; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Cherokee co., S. C., July 27, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Forrest; Eng., Camp Humphries, Va.; disc. Dec. 27, 1918.

Green, Sergeant Deronda D.; Bostic; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Bostic; 23 yrs, 2 mos.; org. Co. G, 322nd Inf.; Corporal, Oct. 12, 1917; Sergeant, June 17, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Green, Fletcher Z.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Ellenboro; 24 yrs., 9 mos.; org. MD.; disc. May 24, 1919.

Green, Fred; Ellenboro; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Nov. 15, 1895; org. Batry. A, 4th Reg., FA Repl. Depot, Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Green, Fred Davis; Cliffside; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Cliffside, April 4, 1897; org. Batry. E, 1st Reg., FA, Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; Batry. F, 60th FA.; disc. June 24, 1919.

Green, Kenneth K.; Cliffside; enl. Reg. Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., May 17, 1918; b. Hollis; 18 yrs., 11 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. E, 315th Amm. Tn.; overseas July 24, 1918-July 23, 1919; disc. July 28, 1919.

Guffey, John J.; Bostic, R-2; ind. Shelby, N. C., July 21, 1918; b. Cleveland co., May 24, 1889; org. 52nd Co., 5th Group Main Tr. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; 6th Co., Oct. Auto Repl. Drft., Camp Hancock, Ga.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Jan. 30, 1919; disc. Feb. 18, 1919.

Grayson, William Clarence; (U. S. N.); Bostic; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 27, 1918; aged 21 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Naval Tr. Sta., Hampton Roads, Va.; Naval Hosp., Hampton Roads, Va.; rank, Apprentice Seaman; disc. Dec. 31, 1918.

Green, Benjamin Franklin; (U. S. N.); Rutherfordton; enl. Portland, Oregon, Dec. 10, 1917; aged 30 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, San Francisco, Cal.; Naval Training Sta., Mare Island, Cal.; Naval Training Park, Pelham Bay Park, N. Y.; Fed. Rendezvous, Brooklyn, N. Y.; rank, Fireman, 3rd and 1st class; disc. June 23, 1919.

Groves, Jasper M.; Gilkey; U. S. Army; served at Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga.; still in service; served overseas Aug. 5, 1918-July 20, 1919.

Geer, Doctor Yates; Gilkey; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Gilkey; 25 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. H, 120th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918, to death; killed in action Sept. 29, 1918.

Giles, Henry C.; Anchorage, Ky., R.F.D.; ind. Jan. 20, 1918, Louisville, Ky.; b. Gratz, Ky., Aug. 10, 1894; org. Co. C, 56th Eng.; overseas March 7, 1918-April 25, 1919; eng. Somme offensive, Meuse-Argonne offensive; disc. April 30, 1919.

Goodman, Myer; New York City; enl. New York City, June 14, 1918, U. S. Navy; rank, Seaman, 2nd class; disc. Sept. 30, 1921; b. New York City; present residence, Forest City, N. C.

Garvin, Lawrence G.; Anderson, S. C.; enl. Feb. 4, 1918, Columbia, S. C.; b. Anderson, S. C., Feb. 2, 1895; org. Attached 81st Div.; Sniper, 324th Inf.; 81st Div., Co. B, Sniper; overseas May 9, 1918-June 20, 1919; eng. Alsace, Lorraine and Verdun; disc. July 25, 1919.

Gillespie, Cleophas H.; Mooresboro, R.F.D.; ind. Feb. 1, 1918; b. Mooresboro, Oct. 19, 1895; org. 18th Co., 156th Dep. Brig.; Tk. Co. 3, 1st Corps, Art.; Batry. E, 65th Art., CAC; overseas June 15, 1918-Jan. 30, 1919; eng. Meuse-Argonne, Pont Monoson; disc. Feb. 25, 1919.

Gillespie, Charles Lee; Ellenboro, R-1; ind. June 26, 1918, at Camp Jackson; b. Ellenboro, April 8, 1896; org. FARD; disc. Dec. 8, 1918.

Gillespie, William M.; Mooresboro; ind. April 26, 1918; b. Henrietta, Nov. 8, 1893; org. 21st Co. 6th Tr. Batt.; 156th Dep. Brig., Provost Guard; disc. March 25, 1919.

Grant, James B.; Asheville, N. C.; ind. Aug. 11, 1917, Asheville; b. Old Fort; 18 yrs.; org. Co. F, 105th Amm. Tn.; 2nd B. & S. Det; overseas; eng. St. Mihiel, Wouvre offensive, Meuse-Argonne; disc. July 19, 1919.

Gray, Martin Luther; Caroleen; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 11, 1894; org. Med. Corps; died Oct. 6, 1918, at Fort Monroe, Va., of flu and pneumonia.

Guffey, Baxter; Union Mills, R.F.D.; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Union Mills, April 2, 1894; died Oct. 23, 1918, of wounds received in action.

Glenn, Lieutenant-Commander Charles F.; New York, N. Y.; b. Marissa, Ill., Nov. 26, 1887; enl. Marine Expeditionary Force, July, 1916; org. Marine Expeditionary Force, Santo Domingo, D. R.; Naval Hosp., Gulfport, Miss.; Medical Corps, U. S. Navy; Lieutenant-Commander, (T), Medical Corps, U.S.N., Feb., 1920; disc. Nov. 1, 1920.

Green, Corporal Drury W.; Rutherfordton; enl. Jan. 28, 1915, Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga.; b. Shelby, N. C.; 23 yrs.; org. 6th Co., CAC; Batry. E, 60th Art., CAC; 6th Co., Chesapeake Bay CAC; Ord. Det., Fort Monroe, Va.; overseas April 22, 1918-Feb. 4, 1919; eng. St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne; pro. Corporal Feb. 1, 1918; disc. Dec. 23, 1920.

Goode, Scott; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; trained at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Goode, Andy.

Goode, Bud.; Mooresboro, R.F.D. 1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; tr. at Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Gettys, Lee A.; Lattimore, R-1; ind. July 21, 1918; tr. at Camp Hancock, Ga.

Gossett, Addie L.; Uree, R-2; ind. April 26, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Grose, Thomas L.; Bostic, R-1; ind. April 26, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Glickman, Captain D. A.

Goode, Roland E.; enl. Aug. 25, 1918, Shelby, N. C.; b. Mooresboro; 22 yrs.; org. 3rd Co., 1st Batt., 155th D. B. Tr. Center; 12th Batt., O.A.R.D.; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-Feb. 23, 1919; disc. March 4, 1919.

Gilbert, W. S.; present resident, Caroleen, N. C.

Genobles, William T.; present residence, Rutherfordton, N. C.

Hall, Sheriff; Uree, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Uree, Oct. 29, 1895; org. Co. I, 4th Pioneer Inf.; Co. L, 55th Pioneer Inf.; overseas Sept. 4, 1918-Jan. 1, 1919; disc. Jan. 26, 1919.

Hamrick, Barney Lewis; (U. S. N.); Rutherfordton, R-1; enl. Raleigh, N. C., May 4, 1918; aged 23 yrs.; org. Naval Tr. Sta., New Port, R. I.; grade, Hosp. Apprentice, 2nd class; disc. Oct. 28, 1919.

Hampton, Lieutenant Robert J.; Union Mills; promoted 2nd Lieutenant Aug. 27, 1918, USA Empire, 2nd; b. Phenoy, N. C., July 16, 1883; served in Inf.; disc. Dec. 2, 1918 to re-enlist for service.

Hill, Lieutenant Fred F.; Union Mills; promoted 2nd Lieutenant Sept. 6, 1918, from USA.; b. Union Mills, Nov. 3, 1895; served with 81st Inf.; disc. Feb. 26, 1919, to re-enlist for service.

Hopper, Barney H.; Forest City, R-2; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 27 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. M, 120th Inf.; overseas May 17, 1918 to death; killed in action Sept. 29, 1918.

Harrison, Eli; Bostic; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Bostic; 23 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. L, 322nd Inf.; Co. A, 120th Inf.; eng. St. Quentin; w. Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-Dec. 21, 1918; disc. Jan. 26, 1919.

Harrison, Leander J.; Bostic; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Bostic; 23 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. L, 120th Inf.; eng. Ypres, Lankoff Farm, Bellicourt, Mauroy; severely wounded Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Hemphill, Norris.; Union Mills; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. F, 120th Inf.; eng. Bellicourt, Vaux Andigny; wounded severely Oct. 20, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Hardin, Brivet J.; Bostic; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Bostic; 22 yrs.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; eng. Ypres, Brancourt, Busigny wounded severely Oct 10, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Harris, Duffey F.; Ruth; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Marion; 22 yrs., 2 mos.; org. 13th Co., 4th Tr. Batt.; 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. C, 47th Inf.; eng. Verdun; w. Oct. 9, 1918; overseas May 10, 1918-Dec. 24, 1918; disc. March 1, 1919.

Harris, James P.; Cliffside; ind. Rutherfordton; b. Rutherford co.; 27 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. A, 15th MG Batt.; eng. St. Mihiel, Verdun, Bois De Rappe; w. severely Oct. 22, 1918; overseas April 24, 1918-March 10, 1919; disc. July 7, 1919; partially disabled.

Hardin, Corporal Cletus B.; Cliffside; ind. May 27, 1917; b. Rutherford co., April 15, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. 6, 306th Sup. Tn.; Corporal, April 1, 1919; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 24, 1919; disc. July 9, 1919.

Hardin, Corporal Edney T.; Forest City; ind. Dec. 17, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 27 yrs., 2 mos.; Corporal, July 1, 1918; disc. Dec. 24, 1918.

Hardin, Corporal Edgar B.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Lenoir, N. C., July 21, 1917; b. Watauga co.; 26 yrs.; org. Batry. E, 113th FA; 105th Mob. Ord. Repair Shop, A.E.F.; 303rd Mob. Ord. Repair Shop; Saddler, July 25, 1917; Corporal, Dec. 5, 1917; overseas May 26, 1918-May 14, 1919; disc. May 23, 1919.

Hampton, Corporal Robert J., Union Mills; enl. Regular Army Ft. Myers, Va., Feb. 20, 1919; b. Mitchell co., 26 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Tr. D, 11th Cav. Gen. Service Inf.; Corp., March 2, 1919; disc. July 9, 1919 to re-enlist.

Hardin, Valen Fillmore; Bostic, R-1; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co., 25 yrs, 4 mos.; org. Co. G, 322nd Inf.; Co. I, 119th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 7, 1919.

Hardin, Ben T., Forest City, R-2; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co.. May 20, 1896; org. Main Training Dept. Camp Hancock, Ga.; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., Co. G, 159th Inf.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-April 5, 1919; disc. April 15, 1919.

Hamrick, Lawrence E., Forest City; ind. Gastonia Oct. 1, 1918; b. Forest City, 23 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Selective Service Rec. 30 Rct. Co., GSI; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Hamrick, Rester G., Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 17, 1917; b. Cleveland co.; 22 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Sn. Det., 105th Eng., Hdqtrs Det., 30th Div; overseas May 26, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 8, 1919.

Hamrick, Corporal Roland B., Henrietta; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Henrietta, 23 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. A, 322nd Inf.; School for Bakers & Cooks, Det. Bakers & Cooks; disc. Sept. 29, 1919.

Hamrick, Charles Raymond; Rutherfordton; ind. Wake Forest, Oct. 1, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, June 23, 1898; org. SATC, Wake Forest College; disc. Dec. 12, 1918.

Hamrick, Crawford T., Bostic, R-3; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Bostic, May 26, 1895; org. Co. 3, 1st Shop Reg. QMC, Camp Johnson, Fla.; Co. E, 316th Sup. Tn.; overseas Sept. 7, 1918-April 20, 1919; disc. April 30, 1919.

Hamrick, Elphus M., Bostic, R-3; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 10, 1894; org. 52nd Co, 5th Grp., Main Training Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Camp Hancock Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft.; Co. H, 159th Inf.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-May 1, 1919; disc. May 12, 1919.

Harrill, Corporal Roy R., Ellenboro, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Nov. 23, 1896; org. 156th Depot Brig.; corp. July 1, 1918; disc. Nov. 28, 1918.

Harrill, Rathmell J., Bostic; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Bostic, Feb. 24, 1895; org. 156th Depot Brigade., Co. F, 321st Inf.; Overseas July 31, 1918-June 20, 1919; disc. June 27, 1919.

Harrill, Samuel; Bostic; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Bostic, July 26, 1894; org. 53rd Dep. Brig., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., Co. D, 324th Inf.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Jan. 31, 1919; disc. Feb. 17, 1919.

Harrill, William Arthur; Rutherfordton; ind. Chapel Hill, Oct. 12, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Dec. 17, 1898; org. SATC, Univ. of N. C.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Harrill, Morris D., Forest City; enl. Reg. Army Ft. Screven, Ga., Nov. 6, 1917; b. Forest City, 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. MD Gen. Hosp. 6; disc. April 10, 1919 for re-enlistment. Overseas service.

Harris, Charles W., Cliffside; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, May 8, 1917; b. Cleveland co., 22 yrs.; org. MD 1st Inf., N. C. N. G.; 1st Batt. 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Hamrick, Arbuth L., Ellenboro; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Oct. 4, 1893; org. 156th Depot Brig.; disc. Dec. 30, 1918.

Hamrick, Carl J., Caroleen; enl. National Guard, Shelby, March 17, 1914; b. Rutherford co., 22 yrs.; org. Co. G, 1st N. C. N. G.; disc. July 28, 1917.

Hanes, James G.; Henrietta; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Henrietta, Jan. 23, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig., Camp Jackson; FA Repl. Drft., 15th Batry., Camp Jackson; Auto. Repl. Drft., QMC.; overseas Aug. 21, 1918-Aug. 25, 1919; disc. Sept. 3, 1919.

Harrill, Grover B.; Bostic; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Bostic, Feb. 26, 1896; org. Batry. A, 7th Reg., FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson, S. C.; 9th Reg. FA Repl. Dep, Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 14, 1918.

Harrill, McKinley; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. Sept. 7, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 18, 1897; org. Univ. of S. C. Tr. Detachment, Columbia, S. C.; 222nd F. Sig Batt.; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

Harrill, Corporal Palmer; Cliffside; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Forest City, June 16, 1891; org 156th Dep. Brig.; Corporal, July 1, 1918; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Hardin, Sergeant-Major Cleve; Bostic; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Bostic; 24 yrs.; org. Co. B, 316th MG BN, Hdqtrs Co., 316th MG BN.; Corporal, Feb. 6, 1918; Sergeant-Major, Oct. 16, 1918; overseas July 30, 1918-May 24, 1919; disc. June 22, 1919.

Harrill, Robert C.; Forest City; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, June 21, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs.; org. MD 1st Inf., N. C. NG.; Sanitary Detachment, 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Harrill, Corporal Clark M.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. K, 322nd Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 322nd Inf.; Corporal, Sept. 4, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Hardin, James A.; Forest City; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Forest City; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; disc. Feb. 12, 1918.

Hardin Jessie G. A.; Spindale; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, July 20, 1896; org. FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson, S. C.; Batry. B, 321st FA; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 20, 1919; disc. June 6, 1919.

Hardin, Jessie Worth; Harris, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., April 1, 1897; org. Camp Jackson, S. C., Repl. FA; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-June 5, 1919; disc. June 21, 1919.

Hardin, John P.; Bostic, R-1; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Bostic, Feb. 3, 1894; org. 4th Co. Rct. Rec. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga; 52nd Main Tr. Dep., Camp Hancock; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 15, 1919.

Harrill, Albert Dennis; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Sept. 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 23, 1889; org. Univ. of S. C. SATC, Columbia, S. C.; Co K, 2nd Eng. Tr. Det., Camp Humphreys, Va.; disc. Dec. 17, 1918.

Harrill, Eulas A.; Ellenboro, R-3; ind. Shelby, N. C., Aug. 25, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 9, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig. MD., Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. March 6, 1919.

Harrill, Thomas E.; Caroleen; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Caroleen, July 13, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig., QMC.; disc. March 19, 1919.

Harrill, Van; Ellenboro; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Aug. 10, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. A., 321st Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 20, 1919; disc. June 27, 1919.

Harrill, Weston; Ellenboro; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Nov. 4, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig., Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson, S. C.; Co. A, 7th Inf.; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-July 22, 1919; disc. July 27, 1919.

Harris, Walker H.; Rutherfordton, R-3; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Nov. 17, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 19 yrs., 7 mos.; org. 116th Eng.; overseas Oct. 20, 1918-July 2, 1919; disc. July 8, 1919.

Harrison, Corporal John; Union Mills; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 29 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. E, 322nd Inf.; Corporal, June 17, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Harton, Ralph E.; Forest City, R-3; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Forest City; 26 yrs.; org. Co. E, 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. May 12, 1919.

Henderson, Willis Max; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Bn.; Co. H, 120th Inf.; w. severely Aug. 11, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-Jan. 31, 1919; disc. July 28, 1919; partially disabled.

Houser, Sergeant Thurman Fonso; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, May 1, 1915; b. Rutherfordton; 19 yrs.; org. Med. Dep. Inf., 1st Inf., N. C. NG.; San. Det., 105th Eng. MD., 30th Div.; Sergeant, May 23, 1917; w. severely Oct. 1, 1918; overseas May 27, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 8, 1919.

Huntsinger, Corporal John B.; Rutherfordton enl. Rutherfordton NG., July 22, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 19 yrs.; org. Co. K, 3rd Inf., NG.; Co. K, 120th Inf.; eng. Ypres; w. severely Aug. 30, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-March 18, 1919; disc. March 27, 1919.

Harton, Fred B.; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. Oct. 3, 1918; b. Bostic, Sept. 18, 1898; org. SATC. N. C. State College, Raleigh; disc. Dec. 10, 1918;

Harton, Leslie N.; Bostic; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Aug. 15, 1917; b. Waco, Texas.; 21 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Sup. Co., 301st QMC.; overseas Nov. 26, 1917-June 27, 1919; disc. July 1, 1919.

Harvey, Corporal William E.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1915; b. Marion, N. C.; 22 yrs.; org. Co. A, 1st Inf.; Co. A, 75th Inf.; Corporal, Aug. 19, 1918; disc. June 10, 1919 for re-enlistment.

Hawkins, Thomas L.; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, July 16, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; 1st Forestry Repl. Bn., Camp Forrest, Ga.; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Head, Edwin H.; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Houston, Texas, June 20, 1916; b. Landrum Sta., N. C.; 28 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Batry. C, 322nd FA; Clerk Accountant, Oct. 18, 1917; overseas June 12, 1918-May 16, 1919; disc. July 29, 1920, abol. R. A. Reserves.

Head, Henry B.; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Camp Sevier, S. C., Dec. 14, 1917; b. Clifton, S. C.; 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Fld. Rmt. Sq. 324; overseas Sept. 7, 1918-July 3, 1919; disc. July 17, 1919.

Heffner, Foster R.; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Lincolnton, N. C., Sept. 17, 1894; org. Co. L, 4th Pion. Inf.; Co. A, 56th Pion. Inf.; overseas Sept. 4, 1918-June 22, 1919; disc. July 6, 1919.

Hemphill, Rodney; Union Mills; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Dec. 8, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs.; org. Amb. Co. 42; overseas May 10, 1918-May 23, 1919; disc. June 6, 1919.

Hemphill, Johnnie P.; Union Mills, R.F.D.1; ind. Knoxville, Tenn., July 8, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 23, 1892; org. Co. C, 46th Inf.; disc. Aug. 25, 1919.

Henson, Grover; Cliffside; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Cliffside, March 31, 1897; org. Batry. E, Camp Jackson, S. C.; FA Repl. Drft.; Batry. B, 321st FA; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 20, 1919; disc. June 6, 1919.

Henson, John Wallace; Harris, R-1; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Spartanburg, S. C., April 30, 1889; org. Hdqtrs. 313th Inf.; Co. L, 313th Inf.; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-May 29, 1919; disc. June 8, 1919.

Henson, Vance; Harris; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 6, 1890; org. MG Tr. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Jan. 9, 1919.

Henson, William P.; Harris; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 31 yrs., 3 mos.; org. MD, Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; 60th Pion. Inf.; Clerk, Sept. 15, 1918; disc. Jan. 3, 1919.

Henson, William; Harris, R-2; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Harris, Aug. 9, 1894; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; 3rd Brig. FA Repl. Drft. Dep.; disc. March 26, 1919.

Hester, Bert Britain; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Spartanburg, S. C., Aug. 7, 1918; b. Polk co., Feb. 9, 1889; org. Co. B, 57th Pion. Inf.; Co. D, 4th Art. Pk.; overseas Sept. 3, 1918-June 28, 1919; disc. July 19, 1919.

Hester, Sergeant Mike J.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. D, 322nd Inf.; Sch. for Cooks and Bakers, Camp Jackson; Sergeant, Feb. 11, 1918; Mess Sergeant, Feb. 11, 1918; Sergeant 1st Class, July 29, 1918; disc. Jan. 18, 1919.

Hill, Willie T.; Ruth; enl. Rutherfordton NG, July 23, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 23 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. K, 120th Inf.; overseas May 17, 1918-April 1, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Hill, Sergeant Osier; Rutherfordton; enl. Rutherfordton NG, March 4, 1914; b. Rutherfordton; 24 yrs., 11 mos.; org. MD 1st Inf., N. C.

NG.; MD Amb. Co. 119, 105th Sn Tn.; Sergeant, Oct. 24, 1917; overseas June 4, 1918-April 3, 1919; disc. April 7, 1919.

Hill, Flay A.; Union Mills; ind. May. 10, 1918; b. Union Mills; 30 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Co. F, 54th Inf.; overseas July 6, 1918-Feb. 22, 1919; disc. March 8, 1919.

Hill, Sergeant Fred F.; Union Mills; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, July 6, 1915; b. Union Mills; 21 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. L, 32nd Inf.; Corporal, Sept. 5, 1916; Sergeant, March 26, 1917; disc. Sept. 5, 1918 to accept commission.

Hill, Barney W.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, May 13, 1891; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. B, 306th Eng.; overseas June 31, 1918-June 5, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Hill, Corporal George W.; Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., March 12, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. E, 20th Inf.; Co. E, 43rd Inf.; Co. C, 46th Inf.; Clerk, July 26, 1917; Corporal, Nov. 1, 1918; Clerk, Nov. 26, 1919; disc. Jan. 29, 1920 to re-enlist.

Hines, Furman Ford; Harris, R-1; ind. Spartanburg, S. C., Sept. 6, 1918; b. Spartanburg, S. C., July 24, 1897; org. USA Tr. Detach., Univ. of S. C., Columbia, S. C.; Eng. Tr. Regt., Camp Humphreys, Va.; disc. Dec. 17, 1918.

Hodge, Sergeant Ira; Rutherfordton; enl. Rutherfordton NG, March 4, 1914; b. Rutherfordton; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. MD, 1st Inf., N. C. NG; Amb. Co., 119, 105th Sn. Tn.; Sergeant, Oct. 24, 1917; overseas June 4, 1918-July 13, 1919; disc. July 23, 1919.

Hodge, Sergeant Howard E.; Rutherfordton; enl. Rutherfordton NG, Nov. 4, 1915; b. Rutherfordton; 18 yrs.; org. MD, 1st Inf., N. C. NG; MD, 105th Eng.; Sergeant, May 23, 1917; Sergeant 1st Class, Oct. 20, 1918; overseas May 16, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Hodge, Lee; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Sept. 6, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig., 9th Reg.; 3rd Brig. FA Repl. Drft., 10th Batt.; Oct. Auto. Repl. Drft.; disc. Dec. 14, 1918.

Holcombe, Corporal Frank; Caroleen; enl. National Guard, Lenior, July 18, 1917; b. Asheville; 19 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Batt. E, 1st FA, N. C. NG; Batry. E, 113th FA; Corporal, July 27, 1917; overseas May 26, 1918-March 19, 1919; disc. March 28, 1919.

Holcombe, Joseph F.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 26, 1898; org. 52nd Co., 5th Gr. Main Tr. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. A, 47th MG Batt.; disc. Feb. 14, 1919.

Holcombe, Myer Alfred; R-1, Harris; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 4, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Wagonner, Aug. 26, 1918; disc. Dec. 12, 1918.

Holland, Oliver; Cliffside; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, April 21, 1916; b. Spartanburg, S. C.; 27 yrs., 6 mos.; org.

QMC Eastern Dept., Charleston, S. C.; disc. April 25, 1920 for re-enlistment.

Holland, Carl; Gilkey; ind. Sept. 9, 1918; b. Gilkey, Jan. 28, 1896; org. FA Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson, S. C.; FA Repl. Dep., Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 14, 1918.

Holland, Johnnie C.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. Washington, Ga., June 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 3, 1894; org. 157th Dep. Brig., Camp Gordon, Ga.; Aut. Repl. Drft., Co. C, 49th Inf.; Co. I, 108th Inf.; overseas Sept. 14, 1918-March 6, 1919; disc. April 4, 1919.

Hollifield, Charlie A.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Gastonia, July 3, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 24 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. A, 115th MG Batt.; overseas May 11, 1918-March 22, 1919; disc. April 2, 1919.

Hollifield, Clifford; Bostic, R-3; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 1, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. A, 26th Batt., FA RD, QMC.; disc. March 15, 1919.

Hollifield, James Clyde; Bostic, R-2; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Bostic, Feb. 13, 1892; org. 56th Pion. Inf.; overseas Sept. 3, 1918-March 24, 1919; disc. April 9, 1919.

Hopper, Levy M.; Forest City, R-1; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 29 yrs., 1 mo.; org. 41st Co., 156th Dep. Brig.; 8th Co., Cas. Dep., 156th Dep. Brig.; 3rd Co., 1st Dev. Batt., 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. G, 2nd Prov. Dev. Reg., 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 11, 1918.

Horn, Foy; Forest City; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Forest City; 21 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. H, 322nd Inf.; MD Base Hosp., Camp Jackson, S. C.; MD 311th F. Hosp.; Musician, Oct. 28, 1918; overseas July 14, 1918-May 23, 1919; disc. May 29, 1919.

Horn, George D.; Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Forest City, June 2, 1887; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. C, 321st Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 20, 1919; disc. June 27, 1919.

Horn, Oscar E.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 27 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Co. I, 322nd Inf.; Hdqtrs. 11th Inf.; overseas April 24, 1918-July 20, 1919; disc. July 25, 1919.

Horn, Russell R.; Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Forest City, May 16, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. C, 321st Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 20, 1919; disc. June 27, 1919.

Horton, Albert M.; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 19, 1895; org. Co. F, 4th Pion. Inf.; Co. B, 105th Pion. Inf.; overseas Sept. 14, 1918-March 6, 1919; disc. April 4, 1919.

Houser, Clarence C.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Sept. 27, 1894; org. 41st Co. 11th Tn. Batt.; 156th Dep. Brig.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 13, 1919; disc. June 18, 1919.

Houser, Lee R.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, May 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 18 yrs., 11 mos.; org. MD 1st

Inf., N. C. NG; MD 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Hoyle, Charlie R.; Rutherfordton, R-1; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., May 31, 1917; b. Cleveland co.; 21 yrs., 9 mos.; org. F. Hosp., 310 Camp Hosp. 65, F. Hosp. 310; overseas June 4, 1918-May 27, 1919; disc. June 10, 1919.

Hudson, John R.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. March 21, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 1 mo.; org. 156th Dep. Brig., 22nd Eng.; overseas June 30, 1918-July 10, 1919; disc. July 21, 1919.

Hull, George C.; Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Camp Greene, N. C.; b. Casar, N. C.; 27 yrs., 10 mos.; org. San Co., Med. Dept.; disc. May 31, 1918 to accept commission.

Humphries, James B.; Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Jefferson Barracks, Mo., Jan. 2, 1914; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. M, 33rd Inf.; Co. H, 29th Inf.; disc. Aug. 4, 1920, abol. RAR Reserves.

Hunt, Zeno Martin; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Cleveland co., Dec. 24, 1891; org. 55th Pion. Inf.; Co. A, Prov. Engrs. Bn.; Co. A, 131st Engrs.; overseas Sept. 15, 1918-June 11, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Hunt, Alfred Wendell; Bostic, R-4; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Bostic, Feb. 19, 1894; org. Co. B, 54th Pion. Inf.; 56th Pion. Inf.; 2nd Repl. Co., 37th Div., 2nd Prov. Regt.; overseas Sept. 15, 1918-July 18, 1919; disc. July 24, 1919.

Hunter, George; Rutherfordton; ind. Marion, July 5, 1918; b. McDowell co.; 24 yrs.; org. MD, MD Evac. Hosp. 31; School for Sn. Tr. 1 Dep. Div. Amb. Co. 356; overseas Aug. 27, 1918-May 24, 1919; disc. June 4, 1919.

Huntley, Corporal John F.; Rutherfordton; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Rutherfordton; 24 yrs.; org. Batry. F, 316th FA; Corporal, Oct. 1, 1918; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 9, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Hamrick, Birch Alton; (U. S. N.); Rutherfordton, R-1; enl. Richmond, Va., May 3, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 20 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Navy Operating Base, Norfolk; Receiving Ship, Norfolk; USS Worden; Receiving Ship, Norfolk; Seaman, 2nd class; disc. Dec. 30, 1918.

Hamrick, Byron Alcy; Forest City; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 25, 1918; 21 yrs., 11 mos.; org. USS Maggie; Apprentice Seaman; inactive duty Dec. 19, 1918; disc. June 8, 1920.

Hamrick, John Jasper; Forest City; enl. Columbia, S. C., Dec. 12, 1917; 23 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Operating Base, Norfolk; USS Louisiana; Receiving Ship, Philadelphia, Pa.; Seaman, 2nd class; disc. June 17, 1919.

Holland, Roy Bynum; Forest City; enl. Columbia, S. C., Nov. 26, 1917; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Naval Tr. Sta., Newport, R. I.; Naval Tr.

Camp, Gulfport, Miss; Hospital Apprentice, 2nd and 1st class; disc. June 16, 1919.

Hoy, Claude Thomas; Cliffside; enl. Columbia, S. C., May 23, 1918; 21 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Naval Tr. Camp, Charleston; Seaman, 2nd class; Fireman, 3rd class; disc. Oct. 15, 1919.

Huntley, William Edgar; Forest City; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 25, 1918; 21 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Hdqtrs. 5th Naval Dist., Norfolk, Va.; disc. Dec. 19, 1918.

Huntsinger, Eddie; Forest City; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Jan. 12, 1896; org. Sup. Co., 4th Pion. Inf.; Co. K, 139th Inf.; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-April 24, 1919; disc. May 5, 1919.

Hutchins, Everett Lester; Union Mills; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 6, 1892; org. Sup. Co., 4th Pion. Inf.; Co. L, 4th Pion. Inf.; 1st Batt., 149th Inf.; Co. D, 167th Inf.; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-April 25, 1919; disc. May 3, 1919.

Hutchins, Alden; Union Mills; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Union Mills; 23 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. G, 120th Inf.; 155th Dep. Brig.; overseas May 12, 1918-Jan. 30, 1919; disc. Feb. 18, 1919.

Hunt, Kirby W.; Bostic; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Sept. 19, 1916; b. Bostic; 21 yrs.; org. Co. H, 9th Inf.; Co. K, 47th Inf.; w. Aug. 8, 1918; overseas May 10, 1918-July 27, 1919; still in service.

Hull, Lieutenant George Cullen; Rutherfordton; 2nd Lieutenant, Inf., June 1, 1918; 1st Lieutenant, Sept. 27, 1918, from regular army; b. Casar, N. C., Nov. 25, 1889; org. 1st Inf. Repl. Regt.; 40th Inf. Demob. Group; disc. Sept. 23, 1919.

Hunter, Lieutenant Guy W.; Alexander, R-2; 2nd Lieutenant Cavalry from class, Aug. 15, 1917; b. Alexander, N. C., Jan. 4, 1896; org. 318th FA, 306th Amm. Tr.; Batry. C, 306th FA; grades: 2nd Lieutenant, FA, Nov. 17, 1917; 1st Lieutenant NA, Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga.; overseas Aug. 8, 1918-Aug. 17, 1919; disc. April 13, 1920; partially disabled.

Hall, Frank Stacy; Cliffside; ind. June 24, 1918, Camp Jackson; b. Otter Creek, July 23, 1887; org. Batt. E, 318th FA, 81st Div.; overseas July, 1918 June, 1919; disc. July 7, 1919.

Hall, James L.; Spartanburg, S. C.; ind. July 15, 1918, Spartanburg; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 10, 1890; org. Co. B, 57th Pion. Inf.; disability disc. July 31, 1918.

Hames, Broadus B.; Gaffney, R-9; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; killed in action in France.

Hames, Corporal Clarence Dixon; Mooresboro, R-1; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co., Feb. 1, 1895; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 119th Inf.; overseas May 11, 1918-April 2, 1919; eng. Ypres, Voormezeele, Somme; Corporal, Oct. 5, 1918; disc. April 7, 1919.

Hames, Sergeant John C.; Gaffney, R-9; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b.

Rutherford co.; 22 yrs.; org. 1st B. & S. Det D. G.; Co. F, 322nd Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Hames, Oscar; Gaffney, R-9; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 26 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. I, 5th Pion. Inf.; Med. Det. Hosp. Base, Camp Wadsworth; disc. Jan. 31, 1919.

Hamrick, Broadus O.; Ellenboro; b. Rutherford co., June 30, 1888; org. 30th Div. and 2nd Div.; killed in action in France Oct. 28, 1918.

Hamrick, Charles A.; Forest City; ind. Sept. 7, 1917, at Brevard, N. C.; b. Ellenboro; 25 yrs.; org. 306th San. Tn.; overseas Aug. 8, 1918-June 20, 1919; eng. St. Die, Meuse-Argonne; disc. June 29, 1919.

Hawkins, Marion Brite; Mooresboro, R-2; ind. July 21, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 6, 1894; Tr. Camp Hancock, Ga.; died at Camp Hancock Oct. 20, 1918 of flu.

Henderson, William F.; Chimney Rock; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; Tr. at Camp Jackson; died Oct. 4, 1918 at Camp Jackson of flu.

Howes, Ralph R.; Liberty, Maine; enl. U. S. Navy, Liberty, Maine; b. Liberty, Maine, Feb. 12, 1896; Chief Pharmacist's Mate; disc. July, 1920.

Hudson, Jay; Cliffside; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 13, 1891; died March 8, 1918, at Black Mountain, N. C., of flu.

Hughes, Edward S.; enl. Dec. 15, 1915, Regular Army, Ft. Sill, Okla.; b. Shelby; 24 yrs.; org. Sup. Co., 8th FA; overseas Aug. 27, 1918-June 12, 1919; disc. Dec. 9, 1919 to re-enlist.

Huntley, Joseph Laxton; Rutherfordton, R-1. ind. Oct. 4, 1917; b. Rutherford co., April 25, 1893; org. Co. C, 120th Inf.; killed in action Aug. 22, 1918, in Ypres Sector, France.

Huntley, Corporal Robert E.; Spindale; enl. June, 1917, at Camp Jackson; b. Rutherford co., Feb. 10, 1896; org. Co. K, 120th Inf.; overseas June, 1918 to death; died Oct. 1, 1918, of wounds received in action Sept. 29, 1918.

Hendrix, Jesse Marion; (U. S. N.); Tryon, N. C.; enl. Dec. 27, 1916, at Richmond, Va.; b. Transylvania co., N. C., Jan. 24, 1898; U. S. Navy; 2nd Class Fireman; injured Jan. 17, 1918, in storm at sea; disc. Dec. 12, 1919.

Hames, Gilbert Holland; Spartanburg, S. C.; ind. Sept. 21, 1917, at Spartanburg, S. C.; b. Rutherford co., Feb. 2, 1882; org. Co. I, 323rd Inf.; Co. C, 105th Field Sig. Corps, 30th Div.; overseas May 28, 1918-April 14, 1919; disc. April 14, 1919.

Hall, Luther; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Hollifield, Oscar H.; Caroleen; ind. July 21, 1918, Camp Hancock, Ga.

Heaton, Zeb.; Union Mills, R-2; ind. July 21, 1918; tr. at Camp Hancock, Ga.

Hamrick, Willie E.; Gaffney, S. C., R-9; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Hutchins, Melvin; Bostic; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Harrill, Cloyd R.; Forest City; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Houser, Rastus.

Harris, Roland.

Hoyle, Beulo A.; Bostic, R-1; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Houser, William A.; Bostic, R-4; ind. June 24, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Holk, Grover; Rutherfordton; ind. June 24, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Head, Edgar; Gilkey; ind. June 24, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Harrill, James; Forest City, R-3; ind. March 19, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Harrill, Lieutenant Crawford L.; Monroe, N. C.; enl. March 11, 1918, Monroe, N. C.; b. Ellenboro, N. C., March 11, 1895; org. 156th Dep. Brig., Camp Jackson, S. C.; Central Officers Tr. Sch., Camp Lee, Va.; comm. Nov. 15, 1918; assigned as instructor C.O.T.S., Camp Lee; disc. Nov. 30, 1918.

Head, Addie B.; Spindale, N. C.; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 17, 1890; org. Co. M, 165th Inf., 30th Div.; overseas July 29, 1918-April 7, 1919; eng. St. Mihiel, Decent, Meuse-Argonne; w. Oct. 14, 1918; disc. April 16, 1919.

Ingle, Forest; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Caswell, N. C., Jan. 17, 1918; b. Gaffney, S. C.; 19 yrs.; org. Batry. C, 2nd Batt., Trn. Art.; Batry. D, 1st Batt., Trn. Art.; overseas May 28, 1918-Feb. 28, 1919; disc. March 14, 1919.

Jacobs, Corporal Paul R.; Caroleen; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Statesville, July 25, 1892; org. Main Tng. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Corporal, Sept. 13, 1918; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Jarrott, Elifues B.; Cliffside; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Spartanburg, Nov. 26, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; 56th Art. Brig.; Batt. C, 117th FA; overseas Oct. 14, 1918-Jan. 11, 1919; disc. (?)

Jackson, Albert Lester; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 4, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 19 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Med. Det., 1st Inf., N. C. NG; Med. Det., 105th Eng.; w. severely Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 26, 1918-Dec. 21, 1918; disc. Jan. 19, 1919.

Jenkins, Corporal Henry Scott; Harris; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. M, 120th Inf.; Corporal, May 1, 1918; w. severely Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Jarrett, Corporal Buford M.; Cliffside; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; b. Spartanburg; 27 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Base Hosp., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Corporal. Oct. 25, 1917; disc. Jan. 17, 1919.

Jenkins, Brantley F.; Ellenboro, R-1; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Jan. 19, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Camp Jackson AARD; Co. M, 113th Inf.; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-June 2, 1919; disc. June 5, 1919.

Jenkins, Roy S.; Harris; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Jackson co., Ga., Jan. 6, 1891; org. Co. D, 324th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Johnson, Benjamin; Forest City, R-2; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 20, 1895; org. Co. D, 56th Pion. Inf.; overseas Sept. 4, 1918-May 30, 1919; disc. June 4, 1919.

Jones, Jasper Grady; Rutherfordton; ind. May 15, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, May 18, 1894; org. Co. D, 605th Eng.; Co. I, 55th Eng.; overseas Sept. 24, 1918-Jan. 18, 1919; disc. Feb. 17, 1919.

Jones, Corporal Jesse William; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 7, 1895; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Corporal, July 24, 1918; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Jones, Lee H.; Forest City, R-2; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Spartanburg, S. C., Aug. 30, 1895; org. Co. I, 5th Pion. Inf., MD; overseas Sept. 14, 1918-March 19, 1919; disc. April 4, 1919.

Jones, Lindsay Broadus; Bostic, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Latimore, Jan. 25, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Jones, Will; Forest City; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 29 yrs., 3 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. A, 105th Eng.; 55th Dep. Brig., MD; disc. Jan. 22, 1919.

Jones, William Hollis; Cliffside; ind. April 26, 1918; b. Cliffside; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. C, 306th Amm. Tn.; 156th Dep. Brig.; Aux. Rmt. Dep. 315; disc. March 25, 1919.

Jones, William M.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 29 yrs., 7 mos.; org. MD General Hosp. 9; disc. Aug. 9, 1919.

Jones, William R.; Ellenboro; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Ellenboro, 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. MD, Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; MD, Gen. Hosp. 19; disc. Aug. 7, 1919.

Jones, Drury Austin; Ellenboro, R-1; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Ellenboro; 26 yrs., 10 mos.; org. MD, Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; Motor Co. 4; MD, Camp Greenleaf; MD, Hosp. Gen. APO 781; MD, Base Hosp 82; overseas Aug. 27, 1918-June 9, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Jones, Grady C.; Forest City; ind. Chapel Hill, Oct. 7, 1918; b. Latimore, Nov. 12, 1899; org. SATC, Chapel Hill; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Jones, Claude L.; Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Sam Houston, Texas, Nov. 26, 1916; b. Forest City; 18 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Co. B, 27th Inf.; disc. Feb. 12, 1918; partially disabled.

Jones, William R.; Rutherfordton enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Oct. 22, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 19 yrs., 1 mo.; org. 323rd Aero Squad.; 812th Aero Rep. Sq.; 67 Bl. Co. AS; 80th Bln. Co. AS; disc. Jan. 21, 1919.

Jones, Dexter; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Caswell, Jan. 17, 1917; 20 yrs., 11 mos.; org. 3rd Ft. Caswell Co.; 12 AA Batry. CAC; overseas Jan. 14, 1918-Dec. 12, 1918; disc. Jan. 7, 1919.

Jones, Benjamin E.; Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Camp Greene, Sept. 7, 1917; b. Golden, N. C.; 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. QMC; disc. March 28, 1919.

Jones, Henry Franklin; (U. S. N.); Rutherfordton; enl. Miami, Fla., Dec. 12, 1917; aged 29 yrs.; org. Hdqtrs. 7th Nav. Dist., Key West, Fla.; Naval Air Sta., Pensacola, Fla.; Receiving Ship, New Orleans, La.; Seaman; disc. Feb. 1, 1919.

Justice, Edgar; Cliffside; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, May 7, 1917; b. Cleveland co.; 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. MD, 1st Inf., N. C. NG; MD, 2nd Batt., 105th Eng. overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Justice, Charles G.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Union Mills, April 15, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Aug. Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson, S. C.; Batry. E, 18th FA; Co. E, 7th Inf.; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-Aug. 22, 1919; disc. Aug. 27, 1919.

Jarvis, Corporal F. W.; Mars Hill, N. C.; ind. May 24, 1918, Marshall, N. C.; b. Mars Hill, Nov. 16, 1891; org. Co. L, 321st Inf., 81st Div.; overseas Aug. 1, 1918-June, 1919; eng. St. Die, Meuse-Argonne; disc. June 28, 1919.

Johns, Jirard; enl. Regular Army, Camp Merritt, N. J., Sept. 3, 1914; b. Caswell co., N. C.; 33 yrs., 3 mos.; org. QMC; disc. Dec. 2, 1920.

Jolley, Charles C.; Mooresboro, R-1; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Jolley, Carl C.; Mooresboro, R-1; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Keeter, Washington Derwood; Gilkey; enl. Nashville, Tenn., March 13, 1917; aged 20 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Receiving Ship, Norfolk, Va.; USS South Carolina; Seaman 2nd class; disc. Aug. 14, 1919.

Kennedy, Hoyt Buran; Henrietta; enl. Columbia, S. C., July 15, 1918; aged 18 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Naval Training Sta., Hampton Roads, Va.; Seaman 2nd class; disc. Feb. 4, 1919.

Keeter, Zora O.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 20 yrs., 6 mos.; org. SN Det., 1st Inf., N. C. NG; Sn. Det., 105th Eng.; Hdqtrs. Co., 119th Inf., 105th Sn.; overseas Jan. 4, 1918-April 3, 1919; disc. May 10, 1919.

Keeter, Thomas E.; Gilkey; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 22, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. F, 306th Eng.; overseas July 30, 1918-July 18, 1919; disc. Oct. 10, 1919.

Kennedy, Miles H.; Henrietta; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Henrietta; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. MD, Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; 102nd Amb. Co.; overseas Aug. 27, 1918-May 13, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

Kilpatrick, Corporal Joe; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Aug. 13, 1917; b. Buncombe co.; 18 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Co. E, 56th Inf.; Corporal, July 17, 1918; overseas Aug. 3, 1918-June 27, 1919; disc. July 2, 1919 for re-enlistment.

Kirkendall, Judson W.; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Hendersonville, Aug. 15, 1894; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. D, 324th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Kizer, Henry; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., April 5, 1917; b. Caroleen; 18 yrs., 2 mos.; org. MD; overseas June 4, 1918 to discharge; disc. June 24, 1919 for re-enlistment.

Kiser, Corporal Jacob Edmon; Henrietta; ind. Shelby, May 24, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Jan. 4, 1894; org. Co. D, 324th Inf.; Co. L, 155th Inf.; Co. D, 355th Inf.; Corporal, March 5, 1919; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-May 22, 1919 disc. May 29, 1919.

Kiser, Sergeant Lee; Cliffside; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Oct. 19, 1914; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Batry. D, 7th FA; Batry. B, 20th FA; Corporal, June 1, 1917; Sergeant, Aug. 8, 1917; overseas May 27, 1918-July 21, 1919; disc. June 4, 1920; Abol. RA Reserves.

Kistler, Robert Franklin; Henrietta; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Ellenboro, April 24, 1890; org. Co. G, 4th Pion Inf.; Prov. Guard Co., Camp Wadsworth, S. C.; disc. Dec. 23, 1918.

Koon, Lewis Bryon; Union Mills, R-2; ind. March 21, 1918; b. Union Mills; 23 yrs., 2 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. March 10, 1919.

Koon, Abner; Union Mills; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 26 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. G, 317th MG Batt.; Co. F, 120th Inf.; overseas May 12, 1918-Dec. 21, 1918; disc. Feb. 7, 1919.

Kinzie, Sergeant Fred C.; Haxtun, Colo.; enl. Aug. 18, 1918, Sterling, Colo.; b. Logan co., Colo., Sept. 29, 1897; org. Co. H, 3rd Reg., Colorado NG; Corporal, June 18, 1919; Sergeant, Nov. 5, 1919; disc. Jan. 24, 1921.

Kendrick, Fred S.; dead; buried at Ellenboro.

Long, Lieutenant Miles Thompson⁸; Rutherfordton, R-4; 1st Lieutenant Med. Corps, June 1st, 1918, from Officers Reserve Corps; b. Rutherford co., April 6, 1888; org. Off. Surgeon, P. of E., M. Med. Corps; disc. Jan. 31, 1920.

Lane, Madge; Union Mills, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 10, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Forestry Repl. Batt., Camp Forrest, Ga.; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Lane, Corporal Leslie H.; Union Mills, R-2; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Co. A, 322nd Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Lane, Harl H.; Green Hill; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Jan. 16, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 13, 1918.

Lawing, Gordon; Gilkey; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Union Mills, June 25, 1895; org. Main Tng. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Camp Gordon, Ga., Oct. Auto. Repl. Drft.; unassigned at discharge; disc. Dec. 15, 1918.

Lawing, Carl; Gilkey; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. near Union Mills, Sept. 4, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Lawing, Burlie H.; Forest City; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Charlotte, N. C., Nov. 3, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 30, 1918.

Ledbetter, Richard T.; Uree, R-2; ind. Berea, Ky., Nov. 1, 1918; b. Uree, Dec. 12, 1899; org. SATC, Berea College, Berea, Ky.; disc. Dec. 8, 1918.

Laughridge, Willie J.; Henrietta; enl. Columbia, S. C., July 29, 1918; 18 yrs., 9 mos.; Apprentice Seaman, U. S. Navy; no active duty; disc. May 15, 1920.

Lee, Harry Thornton; Bostic; enl. New York, N. Y., June 14, 1917; aged 26 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Rec. Ship, New York; USS Des Moines; Seaman and Coxswain; disc. Nov. 10, 1919.

Leonard, Fred Clifton; Ellenboro; enl. Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 3, 1917; aged 20 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Operating Base, Norfolk; USS Kearsarge, Boston, Mass.; Rec. Ship, New York; USS Black Hawk; Apprentice Seaman; Fireman; disc. Dec. 3, 1919.

Ledbetter, Corporal Marion C. Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Oct. 6, 1914; b. McDowell co.; 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. 2nd Co., Ft. Rosecrans, Cal.; Corporal, Jan. 1, 1919; disc. May 19, 1919.

Ledbetter, Guilford C.; Forest City, R-3; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 24, 1894; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Camp Jackson Aug. Auto. Repl. Drft.; Batry. B, 319th FA; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-May 12, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

Ledford, Doctor M.; Henrietta; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Lawndale, Feb. 15, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. F, FA Repl. Drft. AEF; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 21, 1919; disc. May 26, 1919.

Lewis, Oliver P.; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Aug. 9, 1917; org. 23rd Batry., Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Lewis, Charlton P.; Gilkey; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Gilkey, June 28, 1894; org. Co. B, 4th Pion. Inf.; 331st Inf.; Co. I, 147th Inf.; overseas Sept. 15, 1918-March 19, 1919; disc. April 3, 1919.

Lewis, Edgar H.; Green Hill; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 24 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Med. Det.; overseas Aug. 27, 1918-May 27, 1919; disc. June 3, 1919.

Link, James Gordon; Forest City; ind. Oct. 10, 1918; b. Ronvo-vereret, W. Va., Oct. 27, 1898; org. N. C. State College of Agr. & Eng., Raleigh; disc. Dec. 4, 1918.

Logan, Jack; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, Nov. 4, 1915; b. Rutherford co.; aged 21 yrs.; org. MD, 1st Inf., N. C.

NG; 105th Eng.; Dental Asst., April 1, 1918; overseas May 26, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 8, 1919.

Logan, Corporal Beattie B.; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; COTS, Camp Gordon, Ga.; AARD, Sup. Co., 162nd Inf.; Corporal, Nov. 1, 1917; overseas, Aug. 31, 1918-Aug. 30, 1919; disc. Sept. 6, 1919.

Logan, Harris Kenneth; Bostic, R.F.D.1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Bostic, Oct. 6, 1896; org. 10th Batry., Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

Logan, Quince G.; Uree; ind. Oct. 7, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 10 mos.; org. MD, 322nd Inf.; disc. Nov. 9, 1917 to enlist in M. ERC. never called to active duty.

Long, Ura Leo; Bostic, R-1; ind. Oct. 15, 1918; b. Bostic, Jan. 3, 1898; org. Univ. of Va., to disc.; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Long, Baxter Boyle; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. June 2, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Jan. 9, 1894; org. Batry. C, 26th FARD Dept.; 5th Batt., FA Repl. Reg.; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-May 1, 1919; disc. May 13, 1919.

Long, Charles G.; Bostic, R-4; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Bostic; 25 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Med. Dept., 119th Inf.; overseas May 11, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 7, 1919.

Long, John C.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 24, 1895; org. MG Tng. Depot, Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. A, 47th MG Batt.; disc. Feb. 14, 1919.

Long, Corporal Joseph Rex; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Bostic; 28 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt., to Oct. 16, 1917; Co. H, 120th Inf.; Corporal, Oct. 14, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Long, Sergeant Adalis Harold; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., June 9, 1917; b. Forest City; 24 yrs., 11 mos.; org. 24th Amb. Co.; 322nd Amb. Co.; disc. Nov. 19, 1917; partially disabled.

Long, George Wilbur; Forest City; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Forest City; 24 yrs., 7 mos. org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; disc. Jan. 28, 1918; 10 percent disabled.

Long, Corporal Robert G.; Cliffside; enl. ERC, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Aug. 1, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 20 yrs., 5 mos.; org. 109th Aero Squadron; 124th Aero Squadron; 643rd Aero Squadron; Corporal, Sept. 1, 1918; overseas Jan. 13, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 24, 1919.

Lovelace, Arsola Crawford; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 8, 1889; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; FA COTS, Camp Taylor, Ky.; disc. Nov. 26, 1918.

Lovelace, Manley S.; Cliffside; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Cleveland co., Aug. 18, 1895; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 14, 1918.

Lynch, Sergeant Morris; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, June 20, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs.; org. San.

Det., 1st Inf., N. C. NG.; Co. B, 105th Eng.; Sergeant, May 23, 1917; Sergeant 1st Class, March 27, 1918; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Lynch, Augustus; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. Gastonia, N. C., July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 13, 1896; org. MG Tng. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Lynch, Sergeant Elias M.; Rutherfordton, N. C.; enl. Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga., July 2, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 20 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. D, 54th Inf.; Co. A, 319th Inf.; Co. K, 50th Inf.; Corporal, May 25, 1918; Sergeant, July 1, 1918; overseas July 6, 1918-June 2, 1919; disc. June 3, 1919 to re-enlist.

Lynch, Mack H.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Aug. 28, 1897; org. MG Co., 324th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Lynch, Thomas M.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, June 21, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs.; org. San. Det. MD, N. C. NG; disc. July 27, 1917; SCD.

Lee, Robert E.; Bostic; ind. Oct. 3, 1917; b. Bostic; 22 yrs.; org. Co. 317, MG Batt.; Co. H, 120th Inf.; w. slightly Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-Dec. 26, 1918; disc. March 2, 1919.

Lewis, Judson; Union Mills; enl. U. S. Navy at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 5, 1913; 32 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Naval Hosp., Norfolk, Va.; Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; ranks, Pharmacist Mate, 2nd Class; disc. Aug. 4, 1919.

Lowrance, Colin Cornelius; Forest City; enl. U. S. Navy at Raleigh, July 24, 1918; aged 21 yrs., 8 mos.; no active duty; disc. July 1, 1920.

Long, Samuel R.; Ellenboro; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 31, 1895; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Mch. Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson, S. C.; 9th Co., 1st Training Reg. Dep. Div.; 1st Corps, AEF; Co. G, 18th Inf.; eng. Soissons, St. Mihiel, Argonne; overseas May 12, 1918 to death; killed in action Oct. 4, 1918.

Ledford, R. C.; Mt. Holly, N. C.; ind. Sept. 17, 1917, Gastonia, N. C.; b. Cleveland co., N. C., July 20, 1894; org. 318th FA; 10th Eng.; Co. E, 20th Eng., 4th Batt.; overseas Jan. 2, 1918-Feb. 14, 1919; disc. March 11, 1919; present resident, Rutherfordton, R-4.

Leckie, Major Robert L.; Bostic, N. C.; First Officers Training Camp, Ft. McPherson, Ga.; b. Augusta co., Va., Dec. 1, 1876; (Served also in Spanish-American War, on Battleship Texas in Battle of Santiago; in China with allied forces in 1900; spent three years in Philippines.)

Long, Captain Thomas T.; Gamble's Store; enl. May 14, 1899; b. Gamble's Store, May 12, 1874; enl. originally May 14, 1899, Troop I, 5th Cav.; 1st Sergeant, May 15, 1902; Corporal, Aug. 25, 1903; Sergeant, Feb. 14, 1904; 1st Sergeant, Nov. 1, 1905; comm. Sergeant QMC Dec. 10, 1909; Captain QMC, Sept. 13, 1917; retired from service Nov.

16, 1926; (Veteran of Spanish-American War, having volunteered Nov. 10, 1898.)

Lane, Helon; Union Mills; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; died Oct. 11, 1918 at Camp Jackson, S. C., of influenza.

Lee, Harrison; enl. June 25, 1918, at Waynesville; b. Buncombe co., 30 yrs.; org. Co. B, 2nd Prov. Dev. Reg.; 156th Dep. Brig.; SC; disc. Nov. 8, 1918.

Leiter, Corporal Walter; Buffalo, N. Y.; enl. June 23, 1914, N. Y. National Guard, Buffalo; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 74th N. Y. Inf., N. Y. NG; O. M. Card No. 307, Camp Wadsworth, Ga.; disc. March 15, 1919; b. Achisen, N. Y.; 23 yrs.

Lewis, Jessie T.; b. Rutherford co., May 28, 1895; org. Co. G, 120th Inf.; killed in action in France Sept. 29, 1918; buried Arlington National Cemetery.

Logan, Lieutenant F. W. H.¹⁰; Rutherfordton; enl. Dec. 15, 1917; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 4, 1892; org. Medical Corps, 52nd Pion. Inf.; overseas Aug. 3, 1918-March 17, 1919; eng. St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne; 1st Lieutenant, Dec. 15, 1917; disc. March 17, 1919.

Logan, Russell M.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. July 21, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 25, 1896; died Oct. 15, 1918, at Camp Hancock, Ga., of flu.

Long, Faye Edgar; Ellenboro; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Ellenboro, April 10, 1897; org. Batry. D, 321st FA, 81st Div.; overseas Nov. 1, 1918, to death; died in Prauthoys, France, Dec. 23, 1918, of meningitis.

Long, Sergeant James Willie; Forest City; b. Rutherford co., July 28, 1895; org. QMC, Co. No. 1; died Jan. 22, 1918, of flu.

Laughridge, Carl; Shelby, N. C.; ind. Oct., 1918, Shelby, N. C.; b. Cleveland co., Dec. 30, 1894; org. Dep. Brig.; unassigned; disc. Nov., 1918.

Lyles, William Hobart; Williamston, W. Va.; enl. Aug. 5, 1918, Paris Island, S. C.; b. Asheville, N. C., Aug. 24, 1896; org. 55th Co., 5th U. S. Marines; overseas Nov. 5, 1918-July 18, 1919; disc. Aug. 13, 1919.

Logan, Victor Lee; Bostic, N. C.; ind. March 19, 1918; b. at Bostic, N. C., Nov. 26, 1894; tr. at Camp Jackson; disc. March 26, 1918.

Long, Gilmer L.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. July 21, 1918; tr. at Camp Hancock, Ga.

Ledbetter, Robbie L.; Union Mills, R-2; ind. June 24, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Laughter, James F.; Uree; ind. March 19, 1918; tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Long, Arthur.

Lovelace, Lieutenant Thomas Claudell; Savannah, Ga.; enl. May 28, 1918, Savannah; b. Mooresboro, Oct. 28, 1889; org. Medical Corps,

Reg. Infirmary; overseas Aug., 1918-June, 1919; eng. Meuse-Argonne; comm. First Lieutenant, MD.; disc. July 26, 1919.

Magness, Robert S.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Latimore, Nov. 14, 1895; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. C, 58th FA; disc. Jan. 23, 1919.

Mahaffee, John D.; Henrietta; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, April 18, 1917; b. Glendale, N. C.; 28 yrs., 4 mos.; org. San. Det., 1st Inf., N. C. NG; 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1917-April 3, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Martin, Hughey L.; Harris, R-1; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Bryant, Ark., March 5, 1889; org. 41st Co., 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. F, 321st Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918, to death; killed in action Oct. 15, 1918.

Mahaffee, Gerald H.; Henrietta; enl. National Guard, April 16, 1917; b. Gaffney, S. C.; 21 yrs., 11 mos.; org. MD, 1st N. C. NG Inf.; MD, 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Manning, Sam A.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Oct. 14, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 18 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. G, 37th Inf.; Co. F, 28th Inf.; overseas June 14, 1917-Aug. 30, 1919; disc. Oct. 24, 1919 for re-enlistment; awarded S. S.

Martin, Sergeant Edgar F.; Ellenboro; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, May 24, 1915; b. Ellenboro; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Batry. K, 7th Reg.; Batry. B, 42nd Art, CAC; trans. to reserves June 4, 1920; Corporal, July 30, 1917; Sergeant, Aug. 27, 1918; overseas April 18, 1917-Feb. 18, 1919; disc. June 4, 1920.

Martin, Sergeant William Bryson; Hollis; ind. Sept. 16, 1917; b. Hollis; 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. B, 322nd Inf.; Co. E, 8th Batt., 20th Eng.; 10th Co., 20th Eng.; Corporal, Oct. 4, 1917; Sergeant, Feb. 21, 1918; Sergeant 1st Class, July 25, 1918; overseas Feb. 27, 1918-June 1, 1919; disc. June 21, 1919.

Martin, Van Zoar; Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., April 10, 1894; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. I, 322nd Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Martin, Robert E.; Ellenboro; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Decatur, Texas, Jan. 7, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Prov. Batt. Eng., Ft. Benjamin Harrison, Ind.; 139th Co., T. C.; overseas Oct. 26, 1918-Aug. 13, 1919; disc. Aug. 17, 1919.

Martin, Jacob R.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Aug. 23, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Camp Jackson FARD; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Martin, Creed; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. April 29, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 11 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. C, 330th Serv. Batt. overseas Sept. 25, 1918-Sept. 20, 1919; disc. Sept. 25, 1919.

Martin, George Lee; Forest City; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Forest City, March 28, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Aux. Rmt. Dep. 315th QMC.; disc. March 24, 1919.

Mashburn, John; Cliffside; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. McDowell co., May 20, 1896; org. Co. B, 4th Pion. Inf.; 55th Pion. Inf.; Co. K, 106th Inf. overseas Sept. 15, 1918-March 6, 1919; disc. April 4, 1919.

Matheny, Sergeant Claude; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1914; b. Forest City; 20 yrs., 10 mos.; org. 17th Co., CAC, Ft. Washington; MD QMC; Corporal, Sept. 1, 1917; Sergeant, Nov. 20, 1917; disc. June 4, 1920; Abol. RA Reserves.

Mathis, General F.; Rutherfordton; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 10, 1897; org. MG Tng. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Mathis, Corporal James F.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Greenville, S. C., June 27, 1915; b. Rutherford co.; 27 yrs.; org. Co. A, 1st Inf., S. C. NG; Co. A, 118th Inf.; Bakery Co, 308th.; Corporal, May 4, 1918; overseas June 10, 1918-Aug. 6, 1919; disc. Aug. 12, 1919.

Mauney, Corporal Albert L.; Forest City; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Forest City, Oct. 1, 1891; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. K, 323rd Inf.; Corporal, Dec. 8, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 14, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Melton, Omer Clyde; Bostic; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Golden Valley, June 28, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. B, 324th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Melton, Corporal Hatcher; Caroleen; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Nov. 6, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. C, 9th FARD, Camp Jackson; Batry. C, 58th FA; disc. Jan. 23, 1919.

Melton, James Crawford; Bostic, R-4; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Bostic, Jan. 27, 1896; org. Co. I, 5th Pion. Inf.; Co. C, 55th Pion. Inf.; Co. A, Prov. Eng.; Bn. APO, 762; Co. A, 131st Eng.; overseas Sept. 14, 1918-July 15, 1919; disc. July 24, 1919.

Melton, Burton M.; Caroleen; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 28 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Co. C, 322nd Inf.; overseas March 11, 1918-April 17, 1919; disc. May 10, 1919.

Metcalf, Benjamin N.; Green Hill; ind. Aug. 30, 1918; b. Green Hill; 23 yrs, 11 mos.; org. Ord. Dept.; disc. Jan. 20, 1919.

Metcalf, Forrest; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Screven, Ga., May 7, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 18 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Batry. F, 61st Art, CAC; overseas July 17, 1918-Feb. 17, 1919; disc. March 1, 1919.

Miller, Roy R; Harris; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Harris, Jan. 7, 1891; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. I, 322nd Inf.; 55th Dep. Brig.; disc. Jan. 4, 1919.

Mills, John Craton; Rutherfordton; ind. Chapel Hill, Oct. 5, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, July 26, 1900; org. SATC, Univ. N. C., Chapel Hill; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Monfredo, Sergeant Charles V.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, Oct. 6, 1914; b. Rutherfordton; 24 yrs.; org. San. Det., 1st Inf., N. C. NG; San. Det., 105th Eng.; Sergeant, Nov. 5, 1918; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Morehead, Edgar; Henrietta; enl. National Guard, Spartanburg, S. C., Aug. 11, 1917; b. Cleveland co., N. C.; 23 yrs.; org. Co. D, 2nd S. C. NG; Co. D, 119th Inf.; 30th Mil. Pol. Co. 9; Co. 310, Batt. 126, DB; overseas May 11, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 14, 1919.

Moore, William G.; Caroleen; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Henderson co., N. C., April 24, 1894; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. B, 324th Inf.; Co. K, 167th Inf.; 338th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Moore, Corporal Carl G.; Rutherfordton; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Slocum, N. Y., March 26, 1915; b. Lenoir, N. C.; 18 yrs., 9 mos.; Corporal, March 8, 1918; org. Co. G, 29th Inf.; disc. Dec. 22, 1919 to re-enlist.

Moore, Corporal Sam; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1917; b. Caroleen; 22 yrs.; org. Batry. E, 7th FA; Batry. E, 19th FA; Batry. B, 19th FA; Batry. F, 19th FA; Corporal, July 2, 1917 and Aug. 22, 1918; overseas May 27, 1918-July 21, 1919; disc. Feb. 4, 1920; Abol. RA Reserves.

Moore, Claude S.; Forest City, R-2; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Forest City; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. MD, Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; MD, 111th Inf.; overseas Aug. 27, 1918-April 29, 1919; disc. May 13, 1919.

Moore, Ed; Cliffside; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Blacksburg, S. C., July 31, 1893; org. Batry. B, 124th FA; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-May 24, 1919; disc. June 5, 1919.

Moore, Sergeant Broadus; Henrietta; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Mooresboro; 25 yrs., 5 mos.; org. MG Co., 322nd Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Moore, Corporal Charles F.; Cliffside; enl. Regular Army, Camp Forrest, Ga., May 7, 1918; b. Forest City; 25 yrs., 4 mos.; org. MT Co., 51st Inf.; Corporal, Aug. 1, 1918; overseas July 6, 1918-June 12, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Morgan, Corporal Leonard LaFayette; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 6, 1894; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Corporal, Aug. 20, 1918; disc. April 25, 1919.

Morgan, William G.; Union Mills; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co., 24 yrs., 9 mos.; org. M. Dept., Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; Base Hosp. 19; disc. Dec. 30, 1919.

Morris, Corporal Ralph L.; Union Mills; ind. April 4, 1918; b. Union Mills; 24 yrs., 1 mo.; Corporal, Aug. 26, 1918; org. QMC, Camp Lee, Va.; disc. April 15, 1919.

Morris, William G.; Union Mills; enl. Regular Army, Camp Greene, Oct. 25, 1917; b. Union Mills; 21 yrs., 7 mos.; org. M. Det.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-Oct. 28, 1919; disc. Nov. 4, 1919.

Morrison, Ralph; Union Mills, R-2; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Union Mills, July 13, 1896; org. 5th Tng. Group, MG Tng. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; 3rd Training Group, MG Tng. Center, Camp Hancock; disc. Jan. 2, 1919.

Morrow, Michael H.; Forest City; enl. National Guard, Gastonia, May 22, 1917; b. Forest City; 21 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. B, 1st Inf., N. C. NG; Co. B, 117th Eng.; disc. Oct. 9, 1917; partially disabled.

Morrow, Sergeant Wilburn; Forest City; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Forest City; 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Corporal. Nov. 1, 1917; Sergeant, June 19, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-June 19, 1919; disc. July 1, 1919; prior service CAC, San Francisco, Calif., Dec. 9, 1913 to . . .

Mosley, Corporal Harrison; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Jefferson Barracks, Mo., March 14, 1915; b. Henrietta; 26 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. B, 24th Inf.; 427th Labor Batt.; QMC Med. Det., 808th Pion. Inf.; Corporal, Aug. 26, 1918; disc. July 16, 1919 to re-enlist

Moss, Thomas J.; Forest City; ind. Wake Forest, N. C., Oct. 1, 1918; b. Forest City, Sept. 10, 1900; org. SATC, Wake Forest College; disc. Dec. 12, 1918.

Murray, Corporal Horace F.; Cliffside; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Screven, Ga., Jan. 31, 1918; b. Fruitland, N. C.; 38 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. B, 2nd Batt., U. S. Guards; Corporal, March 4, 1918; disc. Jan. 15, 1919.

McArthur, David Winfield; Forest City, R-3; ind. Sept. 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 5, 1897; org. Univ. of S. C. Tng. Det., Columbia, S. C.; Co. C, 222nd F. Sig. Batt.; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

McBrayer, Corporal Memory N.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 3, 1892; org. Co. L, 3rd Prov. Reg.; 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. A, 7th Reg.; FARD, Camp Jackson; Corporal, Oct. 21, 1918; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

McClure, William C.; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 22 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; 152nd Dep. Brig.; disc. Jan. 23, 1919.

McClure, James; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 22, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. I, 322nd Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-March 6, 1919; disc. March 29, 1919.

McCurry, Lee B.; Bostic, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Shelby, April 22, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 15, 1918.

McCurry, Grover C.; Bostic, R-1; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Cleveland co., N. C.; 22 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Med. Det.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

McCurry, Arthur A.; Union Mills; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Sunshine; 23 yrs., 2 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Med. Det., 46th Eng.; Base Hosp., Camp Sheridan, Ala.; overseas July 9, 1918-May 13, 1919; disc. May 20, 1919.

McDaniel, Matthew Mack; Rutherfordton; ind. Rutherfordton, Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, June 30, 1894; org. Co. L, 5th Pion. Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 331st Inf.; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-Jan. 26, 1919; disc. Feb. 8, 1919.

McDaniel, Rector M.; Uree, R-2; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Ellenboro; 22 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Med. Det., Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; Tng. School for San. Troop 1 Dep. Div. AEF; Hdqtrs. Det. APO 781; overseas Aug. 27, 1918-July 20, 1919; disc. July 30, 1919.

McDaniel, Fred L.; Henrietta; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Caroleen, May 28, 1894; org. 53rd Dep. Brig.; Co. D, 47th MG Batt.; disc. Feb. 5, 1919.

McEntire, King H.; Uree, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 24, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. B, 4th Co. Art.; Park AEF F. Hosp.; Co. 302, 301st San. Tn.; overseas Sept. 3, 1918-June 27, 1919; disc. July 13, 1919.

McFadden, Corporal Albert; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Camp Glenn, Aug. 11, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 18 yrs.; org. Co. G, 1st Inf., N. C. NG; 105th Sup. Tn., Co. D, 120th Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 120th Inf.; 362nd Serv. Park Unit, MTC; Corporal, Jan. 24, 1918 and June 10, 1919; overseas May 12, 1918-July 12, 1919; disc. July 22, 1919.

McFarland, Edward; Hollis, R-1; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Hollis; 26 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Med. Det.; disc. April 27, 1919.

McFarland, Hobart L.; Bostic, R-4; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 30, 1897; org. Batry. F, 60th FA; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

McGinnis, Berton; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., June 16, 1917; b. Cherokee co., S. C.; 20 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Batry. E, 14th FA; disc. March 19, 1919.

McGinnis, Crawford R.; Rutherford, R-3; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 3, 1891; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

McKaughan, Jesse A., Jr.; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Halifax co., Jan. 29, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 31, 1918.

McKeithan, Sergeant Wesley M.; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Camp Sevier, S. C., Dec. 14, 1917; b. Bostic; 31 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Aux. Rmt. Dept. 310th QMC; Laundry Co., 317th QMC; Co. D, 138th Eng.; Sergeant, April 20, 1918; disc. Dec. 15, 1918.

McKinney, Charles A.; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Cleveland co.; 22 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. L, 120th Inf.; overseas May 17, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

McKinney, Corporal Clarence A.; Spindale; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Mitchell co., Oct. 7, 1895; org. MG Tng., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. C, 47th MG Batt.; Corporal, Jan. 24, 1919; disc. Feb. 14, 1919.

McKinney, Clefane; Ellenboro, R-1; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Marion, N. C., June 22, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 13, 1918.

McKinney, Corporal Coran A.; Ellenboro, R-3; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Co. B, 322nd Inf.; MTC, 334th; Corporal, Dec. 2, 1918; disc. April 2, 1919.

McKinney, Otis Champion; Mooresboro, R-2; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 1, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 2, 1918.

McKinney, William W.; Harris, R-1; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Med. Det.; overseas April 29, 1918-March 19, 1919; disc. April 4, 1919.

McNeal, Corporal George C.; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. May 10, 1918; b. Preston, Ga.; 25 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 54th Inf.; Corporal, May 19, 1919; overseas July 6, 1918-June 10, 1919; disc. June 24, 1919.

McDaniel, Ralph Dacre; (U. S. N.); Union Mills; enl. Charlotte, Sept. 5, 1913; aged 20 yrs.; org. USS Vermont; Ft. Jefferson SI, N. Y.; USS Utah; Rec. Ship, New York; USS Samarinda; grades, Seaman; Yeoman, 3rd, 2nd, 1st and Chief; disc. Sept. 9, 1919.

Maness, James Edgar; (U. S. N.); Rutherfordton; enl. Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 10, 1917; aged 21 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Rec. Ship, Norfolk Va.; Naval Operating Base, Norfolk, Va.; USS Nevada; grades, Fireman, 3rd and 2nd class; disc. May 24, 1919.

McDaniel, Will Tecumseh; (U. S. N.); Rutherfordton; enl. Charlotte, Oct. 17, 1913; aged 28 yrs., 7 mos.; org. US Naval Hosp., Annapolis, Md.; grades, Pharmacist Mate, 2nd and 1st class, and Chief Pharmacist Mate; disc. Sept. 23, 1919.

McDaniel, Arthur B.; Forest City; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 24 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. D, 322nd Inf.; Co. G, 120th Inf.; w. Sept. 3, 1919; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

McFadden, Mack; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. F, 120th Inf.; severely w. Oct. 12, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Morris, Robert Roy; Gilkey; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; b. Nealsville, Aug. 12, 1894; org. 120th Inf., 30th Div.; overseas May, 1918-April 17, 1919; eng. Somme offensive; w. Oct. 18, 1918; disc. April 17, 1919; awarded Order of Purple Heart.

Moss, Sergeant Spurgeon; Union, S. C.; ind. May 1, 1917 at Jonesville, S. C.; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 15, 1892; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 75th Coast Art.; overseas Oct. 5, 1918-March 13, 1919; disc. March 24, 1919.

McFarland, James Edgar; Charlotte; ind. July 22, 1918 at Augusta, Ga.; disc. Aug. 3, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 10, 1896.

McGaha, Rufus S.; Spartanburg, S. C.; ind. Sept. 19, 1917, Spartanburg, S. C.; b. Cosby, Tenn.; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. E, 118th Inf.; overseas May 11, 1918-March 27, 1919; eng. Ypres, Hindenburg-Montbrebain sector; disc. March 31, 1919.

Melton, Baxter Willie; Private; killed in action in France.

Mills, Lieutenant-Commander George Henry¹²; Rutherfordton; entered U. S. Naval Academy June 14, 1914; b. Rutherfordton, Aug. 5, 1895; U. S. Naval Academy, June, 1914-June, 1918; USS Pennsylvania; USS Mexico; comm. Midshipman, June 14, 1914; Ensign, June 6, 1918; Lieutenant (jg), Sept. 21, 1918; Lieutenant, June 3, 1922; Lieutenant-Commander, Sept. 1, 1933; still in service.

Mooneyham, Oscar Jeter; Clio, Ala.; enl. Sept. 14, 1917 at Auburn, Ala.; b. Clio, Ala., Nov. 10, 1893; org. Co. E, 1st Div., R.O.T.C.; disc. May 23, 1918.

Mode, Festus G.; Hollis; ind. June 10, 1918; b. Hollis, March 11, 1895; Tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. June 20, 1918.

Morgan, Adam; Union Mills; ind. July 6, 1918; Tr. Camp Greenleaf, Ga.

Moore, Stacey W.

Magness, Clifton O.; Ellenboro; ind. July 21, 1918; Tr. Camp Hancock, Ga.

McKinney, G. W.

McCraw, Byron; Cliffside; ind. Oct. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Meares, Wilkie.

Maxwell, Raymond Reid; Gastonia, N. C.; enl. April 11, 1917, Gastonia, N. C.; b. Knoxville, Tenn., June 4, 1897; org. Co. B, 1st M. C. Inf.; Co. D, 105th Eng., 30th Div.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; eng. Voormezelle, Bellicourt, Brancourt, Premont, Busigny, Laselle River, Vaux Audigny, Mozengheim; disc. April 24, 1919.

Morrow, Jesse J.; Polk co., N. C.; enl. Sept. 17, 1917, Tryon, N. C.; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 24, 1894; org. Batry. E, 316th Heavy Field Art., 81st Div.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-May 29, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

McClure, Corporal John I.; Spartanburg co., S. C.; ind. Dec. 17, 1917, Camp Wadsworth, S. C.; b. Spartanburg co., S. C., June 1, 1895; org. QtrMaster Corps, A.R.D.; disc. March 24, 1919.

Norris, Major Henry¹³; Rutherfordton; promoted Major from National Guard; b. Philadelphia, Pa., May 27, 1875; org. Med. Det., 105th Eng.; San. Insp., Evac. Hosp. No. 1; Base Hosp. 8; Base Hosp. 119; overseas May 11, 1918-March 7, 1919; disc. March 23, 1919; partially disabled; promoted Nov., 1918 to Division Surgeon, 30th Div., A.E.F.

Neal, Jesse Lee; Henrietta; enl. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 1, 1918; aged 20 yrs., 1 mo.; in U. S. Navy; no active duty; disc. April 26, 1920.

Nanney, Sergeant Crawford Hicks; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Corporal, April 3, 1918; Sergeant, May 21, 1919; overseas July 31, 1918-June 19, 1919; disc. July 1, 1919.

Nanney, Fred McK.; Union Mills, R-1; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Union Mills, Sept. 28, 1896; org. 52nd Co., MTD.; disc. Jan. 9, 1919.

Nash, Cornelius Walter; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 22, 1891; org. Co. I, 5th Pion. Inf., MD; overseas Sept. 15, 1918-June 1, 1919; disc. July 31, 1919.

Neal, James W.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Galveston, Texas, June 15, 1893; org. Co. I, 322nd Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Nelon, James A.; Uree, R-2; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Whittier, N. C., Jan. 15, 1890; org. FARD, Camp Jackson, S. C.; Camp Jackson Oct. Aut. Repl. Drft.; disc. Jan. 24, 1919.

Nelon, John H.; Uree, R-2; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Swain co., April 25, 1892; org. FARD, Camp Jackson; overseas Aug. 22, 1918-March 17, 1919; disc. April 15, 1919.

Nanney, Corporal Roy; Spindale; ind. July 10, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 18 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. K, 120th Inf.; w. Sept. 1, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-Dec. 26, 1918; disc. July 14, 1919; partially disabled.

Nelon, Jerry C.; Uree; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Lavina, N. C.; 22 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 120th Inf.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; w. Oct. 9, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Nix, Arthur J.; Caroleen; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. F, 120th Inf.; severely w. Oct. 20, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-Dec. 26, 1918; disc. Nov. 17, 1918; 50 percent disabled.

Nix, Corporal George Bynum; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Haw Creek, N. C.; 25 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Sup. Co., 322nd Inf.; Det. 35th Rngs.; APO, 726 Blois Chemical Warfare Serv. Salv. Dept.; APO 738, Chemical Warfare Repl. Serv. Co.; Corporal, Sept. 1, 1918; overseas March 14, 1918-June 5, 1919; disc. June 21, 1919 to re-enlist.

Norville, John E.; Union Mills, R-2; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Bostic; 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Sup. Co., 119th Inf.; 55th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Norris, Major Phillip; org. Medical Corps, 30th Div.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 2, 1919; eng. Voormezeele, Ypres, Bellicourt; disc. April 12, 1919.

Nanney, A. R.; Union Mills; b. Rutherford co., 1893; U.S.A. Secret Service; w. while in service.

Nanney, Corporal Luther Spurgeon; Lincolnton, Ga.; enl. April 3, 1918, Lincolnton, Ga.; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 24, 1895; org. Med. Det., Ft. McPherson, Ga.; Gen. Hosp., Dep. Brig., Camp McClellan, Ala.; disc. Dec. 15, 1918.

O'Brien, Sergeant James A.; Bostic; enl. Regular Army, Presido, San Francisco, Calif., Nov. 29, 1913; b. Bostic; 31 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. C, 6th Inf.; Co. C, 53rd Inf.; Co. K, 53rd Inf.; Co. E, 6th Amm. Tn.; Artificer, Aug. 25, 1914; Sergeant, Aug. 17, 1917; Supply Sergeant, Aug. 24, 1917; overseas July 14, 1918-June 11, 1919; disc. June 18, 1919 to re-enlist.

Oliver, John A.; Harris; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Harris, Nov. 21, 1891; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Batry. D, 18th FA; Co. H, 38th Inf.; overseas Aug. 21, 1918-Aug. 23, 1919; disc. Sept. 3, 1919.

Owens, Sergeant Clyde H.; Bostic; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Oct. 28, 1915; b. Cherry Mountain; 20 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Batry. F, 6th FA; Corporal, June 6, 1917; Oct. 25, 1918; Sergeant, April 8, 1919; overseas July 29, 1917-Sept. 5, 1919; disc. Aug. 24, 1920; Abol. RAR.

Owens, Claude C.; Bostic, R-2; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Bostic; 24 yrs., 8 mos.; org. 120th Inf., Co. G; overseas May 6, 1918-Jan. 10, 1919; disc. March 10, 1919.

Owens, Hollis M.; Rutherfordton, R-1; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Jan. 19, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 5 mos.; org. AS, Camp Sevier; 1102nd Aero Squadron; 801st Aero Squadron; overseas April 23, 1918-March 7, 1919; disc. March 20, 1919.

Owensby, Robert Grayson; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. Tryon, May 25, 1918; b. McDowell co., N. C., Feb. 25, 1896; org. 15th Co., 4th Tng. Batt., 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. I, 322nd Inf.; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Owens, Corporal Charlie L.; Caroleen; enl. National Guard, Camp Sevier, Oct. 22, 1917; b. Forest City; 18 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. K, 120th Inf.; Corporal, Nov. 5, 1918; overseas May 15, 1918-April 3, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Owens, Wilkie D.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 16, 1889; org. 41st Co., 156th Dep. Brig.; 1st Dev. Batt., Camp Sevier; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Owensby, Preston; Uree, R-2; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 26 yrs.; org. Batry. C, 2nd Batt.; 1st Prov. Dev. Brig. Regt., Camp Jackson; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Oakley, Richard; Roxboro, N. C.; ind. Sept. 18, 1917, Roxboro, N. C.; b. Jackson, Fla.; 23 yrs.; org. Co. I, 119th Inf., 30th Div.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 2, 1919; eng. Ypres, Bellicourt, Busigny, St. Souplet; disc. April 7, 1919.

Owens, Sergeant Henry W. Grady; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Shelby, N. C., Feb. 3, 1892; org. 5th Pion. Inf.; 4th Pion. Inf.; 55th Pion. Inf.; 49th Inf.; PWE Co., 257, ASC; overseas Sept. 13, 1918-Aug. 23, 1919; Supply Sergeant, ASC.; disc. Sept. 3, 1919.

Padgett, John C.; Forest City, R-1; ind. Sept. 6, 1918; b. Forest City, Aug. 5, 1888; org. Eng. Tng. Reg., Camp Humphreys, Va., QMC; disc. March 26, 1919.

Padgett, Grady; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Ellenboro, June 15, 1897; org. Camp Jackson Oct. Auto, Repl. Drft.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Price, Corporal Roland Ernest; Ellenboro, R-3; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Ellenboro, June 7, 1890; Corporal, Nov. 21, 1918; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Price, Sergeant Elmer; Ellenboro, R-3; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Ellenboro; 23 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. D, 322nd Inf.; Corporal, June 17, 1918; Sergeant, May 11, 1919; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Price, Corporal Grover Pearl; Hollis, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., July 18, 1891; org. Co. L, 5th Pion. Inf.; Co. F, 4th Pion. Inf.; Co. A, 331st Inf.; Corporal, Oct. 13, 1918; overseas Sept. 15, 1918-Jan. 26, 1919; disc. March 3, 1919.

Peters, Captain Charles Given; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard at Shelby, July 31, 1917; b. Union, West Va., Dec. 6, 1890; org. Sup. Co., 1st Inf., N. C. NG.; Hdqtrs. Trs. Co., 105th Eng.; Co. E, 1st NH Inf.; Sup. Co., 1st NH Inf.; Sergeant, March 26, 1918; overseas March 28, 1918-May 13, 1919; eng. Meuse, Argonne; promoted 2nd Lieutenant, 126th Inf., Sept. 30, 1918; promoted Captain, 126th Inf., March 16, 1919; disc. June 7, 1919, for re-enlistment; awarded Meritorious Conduct Certificate.

Ponder, Hildon; Ruth; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, July 23, 1917; b. Gallup, N. Mex.; 23 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Co. K, 3rd Inf., N. C. NG.; disc. July 31, 1917; SCD.

Porter, Josephus; Forest City, R-3; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Spartanburg, S. C., Sept. 15, 1896; org. FARD, Camp Jackson; Batry. B, 321st FA; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 20, 1919; disc. June 6, 1919.

Poteet, Val A.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, May 1, 1917; b. Cleveland co.; 21 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Med. Det., 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Powers, Samuel Lewis; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, May 11, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. F, 306th Amm. Tn.; overseas Aug. 7, 1918-June 9, 1919; disc. June 20, 1919.

Price, Horace G.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Dec. 9, 1916; b. Sunshine; 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Batry. C, 1st FA; disc. Aug. 22, 1920; Abol. RAR.

Price, Sergeant William T.; Hollis; enl. National Guard, Shelby, July 7, 1917; b. Hollis; 20 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. G, 1st Inf., N. C. NG.; Hdqtrs. Co., 105th Sup. Trn., Camp Sevier. Motor Trk. Co. 6, 105th Sup. Train; Co. M, 119th Inf.; overseas June 11, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 14, 1919.

Proctor, Bronson; Forest City; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, June 21, 1916; b. Forest City; 20 yrs.; org. San. Det., 1st Inf., N. C. NG.; Med. Det., 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Proctor, Lytton, Jr.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Sept. 27, 1916; b. Caroleen; 18 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Batry. I, AA Sector, Camp Stuart, Va.; Cas. Det., Guard and Fire Co.; Co. 4, CAC, Ft. Terry, N. Y.; 2nd Co., Eng.; 22nd AA Art. Batry.; 1AA Sec., CAC; Bugler, Oct. 10, 1917; overseas Oct. 31, 1917-March 13, 1919; disc. Nov. 11, 1920; ETS; w. Sept. 16, 1918.

Padgett, Lewis Oliver; (U. S. N.); Forest City; enl. Nashville, Tenn., June 5, 1917; aged 21 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Home to await orders; Tr. Sta., Newport, R. I.; Rec. Ship, Philadelphia, Pa.; grades, Landsman for Yeoman; Yeoman, 3rd, 2nd and 1st class; Chief Yeoman; disc. March 7, 1919.

Pannel, Charles Edgar; (U. S. N.); Ellenboro; enl. Raleigh, Jan. 18, 1918; aged 23 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Tr. Sta., Newport, R. I.; Radio School, Cambridge, Mass.; grades, Landsman for Elect. Radio; Electrician, 3rd class; disc. Aug. 19, 1919.

Proctor, Vernon; (U. S. N.); Forest City; enl. Columbia, S. C., April 23, 1917; aged 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Rec. Ship, New York; Naval Hosp., New York; Rec. Ship, Boston, Mass.; Harvard Radio School; grades, Landsman for Elec.; Radio; Electrician, 3rd class; disc. Aug. 29, 1919.

Propst, Clarence; enl. National Guard, July 21, 1917; b. Lincoln-ton, N. C.; 18 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Batry. E, 1st FA, N. C. NG.; Batry. E, 113th FA; disc. Jan. 8, 1918.

Pruette, Sergeant Thomas R.; Ellenboro; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Ellenboro, May 3, 1892; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Corporal, July 1, 1918; Sergeant, Nov. 26, 1918; disc. Dec. 2, 1918.

Price, Raleigh B.; Hollis; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Hollis, Sept. 6, 1895; org. Co. D, 331st Inf.; died in France Nov. 30, 1918 of bronchial pneumonia.

Price, Marion; Shelby, R.F.D.; ind. July 6, 1918; Tr. at Camp Greenleaf, Ga.

Priest, Cova R.

Queen, Willie L.; Henrietta; ind. Danville, Va., May 26, 1918; b. in Rutherford co., Oct. 7, 1895; org. 155th Dep. Brig.; Co. B, 1st Bn. Inf.; Camp Lee Aut. Repl. Drft.; Co. A, 47th Inf.; overseas July 18, 1918-July 27, 1919; disc. Aug. 2, 1919.

Queen, John Calvin; Spindale; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 7, 1896; org. Co. A, 144th MG Regt.; overseas Nov. 10, 1918-April 19, 1919; disc. April 26, 1919.

Ridings, James Roland; Harris, R-1; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 28 yrs.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. M, 120th Inf.; overseas May 17, 1918 to death; killed in action Sept. 29, 1918; father, Robert B. Ridings, Campobello, S. C., R.F.D.

Robbins, John H.; Harris; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Jan. 31, 1894; org. 41st Co., 11th Batt.; 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. I, 322nd Inf.; Co. M, 165th Inf.; Co. F, 338th Inf.; w. severely Sept. 12, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 12, 1919.

Rollins, Bob; Bostic; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 27 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Co. A, 317th MG Batt.; Co. L, 120th Inf.; w. Aug. 27, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Radford, Harve; Ruth; ind. Sept. 6, 1918; b. Marion, Dec. 28, 1893; org. 7th Eng., Camp Humphreys, Va., QMC.; disc. Feb. 26, 1919.

Randall, Corporal Elphus T.; Forest City, R-1; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 13, 1888; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. I, 322nd Inf.; Corporal, April 4, 1919; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Randall, Corporal Joseph P.; Forest City, R-2; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Ellenboro, Aug. 1, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Corporal, Nov. 21, 1918; disc. Dec. 9, 1918.

Randall, Corporal William R.; Ellenboro, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Jan. 30, 1893; org. Co. I, 322nd Inf.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Reid, Thomas Lee; Forest City, R-2; ind. Aug. 5, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 6, 1891; org. 5th Pion. Inf.; overseas Sept. 3, 1918-June 28, 1919; disc. July 13, 1919.

Rhodes, Corporal William C.; Ellenboro; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Burke co., N. C.; 26 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; Corporal, March 1, 1919; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Rhymer, Leonard C.; Cliffside; enl. National Guard, May 7, 1917, at Rutherfordton; b. Henderson, N. C.; 18 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Med. Det., N. C. NG; 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Rhymer, William A.; Cliffside; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, May 17, 1917; b. Henderson co., N. C.; 20 yrs.; org. Med. Det., 1st Inf., N. C. NG; Med. Dept., 105 Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; disc. April 25, 1919.

Ridings, William Percy; Harris, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Spartanburg, S. C., March 20, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 2, 1918.

Roach, John G.; Henrietta; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Harris; 29 yrs., 6 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Med. Det., 119th Inf.; overseas May 11, 1918-April 2, 1919 disc. April 7, 1919.

Robertson, Ernest L.; Forest City; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Oct. 29, 1917; b. McDowell co.; 18 yrs.; org. Troop L, 8th Cav.; disc. April 8, 1919.

Robertson, Philip Russell; Forest City; ind. Shelby, N. C., Sept. 18, 1917; b. Kings Mountain; 22 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. H, 322nd Inf.; Sup. Co., 113th FA; overseas May 27, 1918-March 19, 1919; disc. March 29, 1919.

Ridings, Clarence Osborne; Polk co., N. C.; ind. Polk co.; org. Provost Guard, Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. May, 1919; b. Polk co., Nov. 9, 1894.

Robertson, Sergeant Will C.; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1917; b. Caroleen; 25 yrs., 3 mos.; org. MG Co., 3rd Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 3rd Inf.; Sergeant, July 7, 1918; disc. Aug. 27, 1920; Abol. RAR.

Robertson, Zack C.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 29 yrs., 9 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 7, 1918.

Robinson, Fred T.; Mooresboro, R-1; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Mooresboro; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Med. Det., Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; Camp McClellan, Ala.; MD Base Hosp.; disc. March 14, 1919.

Robinson, James; Forest City, R-2; ind. March 19, 1918; b. N. C.; 27 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. E, 105th Eng.; Gen. Hosp. 31; Base Hosp., Camp Jackson, S. C.; Demob. Group, Camp Jackson; overseas May 27, 1918-June 10, 1919; disc. July 19, 1919.

Rogers, William Welford; Harris, R-1; ind. Tryon, N. C., May 25, 1918; b. Polk co., Dec 14, 1888; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Utilities Det. QMC; 156th Dep. Brig.; Utilities Det. QMC; disc. April 9, 1919.

Rollins, Jethro M.; Bostic, R-4; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., April 6, 1891; org. Main Tng. Dept. MG Tng., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. A, 47th MG Batt; disc. Feb. 13, 1919.

Rollins, Letcher S.; Rutherfordton; ind. April 26, 1918; b. Bostic; 24 yrs., 4 mos.; org. Co. F, 306th Amm. Tn.; overseas Aug. 8, 1918-June 8, 1919; disc. June 21, 1919.

Rollins, Ray Edgar; Forest City, R-3; ind. March 21, 1918; b. Forest City; 22 yrs., 8 mos.; org. No. Vet. Sec. 306th Tng. Hdqtrs.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 18, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Ross, Caris P.; Bostic; ind. Sept. 24, 1917; b. Cleveland co.; 21 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. M, 322nd Inf.; overseas May 26, 1918-March 27, 1919; disc. April 3, 1919.

Rudisill, William G.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Morganton, N. C., Oct. 27, 1894; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; MG Co., 324th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-June 10, 1919; disc. June 23, 1919.

Rumfelt, William B.; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. McDowell co., Oct. 4, 1890; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. B, 324th Inf.; Hdqtrs. Co., 167th Inf.; overseas Aug. 5, 1918-Feb. 22, 1919; disc. March 8, 1919.

Ruppe, William McKinley; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Oct. 10, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 14, 1918.

Ross, Ernest Francis; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 26, 1894; org. Co. A, 4th Pion. Inf.; disc. Jan. 3, 1919.

Ross, George L.; Forest City, R-3; ind. Sept. 10, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 24 yrs., 1 mo.; org. FARD, Camp Jackson; Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Jackson; Batry. E, FARD; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Rucker, William Ralph; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. Sept. 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 9, 1897; org. Tng. Det., Univ. of S. C., Columbia, S. C.; 1st For. Repl. Batt., Camp Forrest, Ga.; 50th Co., 20th Eng.; disc. Feb. 28, 1919.

Ruppe, Martin A.; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs., 8 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. May 25, 1918.

Roberts, Sergeant Festus; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Caroleen; 22 yrs., 8 mos. org. Co. A, 322nd Inf.; Sergeant, July 3, 1918; overseas July 31, 1918 to death; killed in action Nov. 9, 1918.

Ruff, Ernest Spurgeon; (U. S. N.); Uree; enl. Kansas City, Mo., Nov. 17, 1917; aged 25 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Naval Tr. Sta., Great Lakes, Ill.; Naval Operating Hosp., Norfolk, Va.; USS Kentucky; Rec. Ship. Norfolk, Va.; USS Crater Hall; rank, Fireman, 3rd class; disc. Sept. 3, 1919.

Randall, John Stamey; Forest City, R-2; ind. July 21, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 14, 1893; died at Camp Hancock, Ga., Oct. 20, 1918, of flu.

Ruppe, Arthur Monroe; Rutherfordton, R-1; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, R-1, Jan. 1, 1895; org. Batry. C, 9th Reg., FARD, Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. Oct. 5, 1918.

Rollins, Sergeant Henry Grady; Richmond, Va.; enl. Sept. 7, 1917, at Shelby, N. C.; b. Double Shoals, N. C., Oct. 17, 1891; org. Batry. C, 317th FA; overseas Aug. 7, 1918-June 8, 1919; Corporal and Supply Sergeant; disc. June 19, 1919.

Ridings, J. E.

Richbourg, Sergeant Walter W.; Clinton, S. C.; enl. May 16, 1917, Columbia, S. C.; b. Elliott, S. C., Oct. 20, 1894; org. Co. B, 117th Eng., 42nd Div.; overseas Oct. 18, 1917-April 29, 1919; eng. Bacaract, Champagne, Marne, St. Mihiel, Argonne, Ardennes; Sergeant, Feb. 15, 1918; disc. May 15, 1919.

Richbourg, S. E.; Clinton, S. C.; enl. Aug. 20, 1918, Columbia, S. C.; b. Elliott, S. C., July 21, 1897; org. Sig. Corps, Officers Tr. Camp; disc. Dec. 5, 1918.

Rice, Paul; present residence, Caroleen, N. C.

Sanders, Henry G.; Harris; enl. Regular Army, Columbus Barracks, Ohio, Jan. 13, 1917; b. Spartanburg, S. C.; 19 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Batry, E, 53rd Art., CAC, Attached to Co. G, 12th Inf. Fur.; overseas Aug. 25, 1917-March 11, 1919; disc. Aug. 25, 1919; Abol. RAR.

Scoggins, James L.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, July 27, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs.; org. Co. K, 3rd Inf., N. C. NG; disc. July 3, 1917.

Sane, Charlie L.; Rutherfordton, R-1; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, July 16, 1917; b. Landrum, S. C.; 18 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Co. K, 3rd Inf., N. C. NG; Co. K, 120th Inf.; overseas May 17, 1918 to death; killed in action Sept. 20, 1918; father, John Sane, Rutherfordton, R-1.

Sisk, Perry Lee; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 27 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. H, 120th Inf.; overseas, May 12, 1918 to death; killed in action Oct. 10, 1918; Miss Mary Sisk, sister, Rutherfordton.

Sorrell, Addie Roscoe; Gilkey; enl. Raleigh, Dec. 12, 1917; aged 25 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Home to await orders; Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Operating Hosp., Norfolk, Va.; USS Illinois; Rec. Ship, Philadelphia; USS Manchuria; Fireman, 3rd and 2nd class; disc. Sept. 15, 1919.

Souther, William Watkins; Rutherfordton; enl. Charlotte; org. USS New York; USS Kansas; USS Fanning; Rec. Ship, New York; Naval Radio School, Cambridge, Mass.; rank, Electrician, 2nd and 1st class; Chief Electrician; disc. Aug. 28, 1919.

Scoggins, William Gordon; Union Mills; ind. July 14, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Nov. 25, 1891; org. Tng. Det., Clemson College, S. C.; Batry, C, 6th Tng. Batt.; overseas Nov. 2, 1918-Jan. 8, 1919; disc. Jan. 18, 1919.

Scruggs, Sergeant Boyce P.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, March 4, 1914; b. Henrietta; 18 yrs., 9 mos.; org. Med. Detach.; Sergeant, Oct. 25, 1917; Sergeant, 1st Class, Jan. 28, 1918; overseas May 11, 1918-March 20, 1919; disc. March 31, 1919.

Scruggs, Daniel H.; Cliffside; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 21 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Auto. Repl. Drft., Camp Sevier, S. C.; Wagon Co. No. 310, QMC; disc. Feb. 11, 1918, SCD; partially disabled.

Sprouse, John King; Henrietta; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Henrietta, April 9, 1896; org. 4th Pion. Inf., PWE Co. 216, ASC; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-Oct. 4, 1919; disc. Oct. 9, 1919.

Stallings, June; Gilkey; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Marion, N. C., June 16, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Adv. Amm. Tn., Dept. 304; overseas Sept. 8, 1918-May 29, 1919; disc. June 17, 1919.

Swofford, Sergeant Charlie H.; Ellenboro, R-3; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky.; June 2, 1917; b. Gastonia, N. C.; 22 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Med. Detach.; Corporal, Oct. 20, 1917; Sergeant, Jan. 26, 1918; overseas May 25, 1918-May 31, 1919; disc. June 9, 1919.

Spratt, Charlie Lee; Gilkey; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 17, 1894; org. Co. M, 115th Inf.; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-May 24, 1919; disc. May 29, 1919.

Spratt, Omer B.; Ellenboro; enl. ERC, Knoxville, Tenn., June 11, 1917; b. Bostic; 22 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Med. Det.; overseas Dec. 26, 1917-April 20, 1919; disc. May 2, 1919.

Spratt, Grady L.; Gilkey; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Union Mills; 22 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. B, 322nd Inf.; Co. E, 30th Eng.; 10th Co, 20th Eng.; overseas Feb. 27, 1918-June 1, 1919; disc. June 21, 1919.

Sorrells, Roswell K.; Caroleen; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Gilkey; 21 yrs., 3 mo.; org. Co. L, 322nd Inf.; Co. D, 120th Inf., QMC; disc. April 8, 1919.

Sorrells, Clyde C.; Union Mills; ind. Sept. 7, 1917; b. Nebo, N. C.; 22 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Co. A, 316th MG Batt.; QMC, Bakery Co. 329; overseas July 31, 1918-Sept. 5, 1919; disc. Sept. 17, 1919.

Spratt, George F.; Gilkey; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Gilkey, June 5, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Aut. Repl. Drft., Camp Forest, Ga.; 50th Co., 20th Eng.; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Smith, Michael H.; Rutherfordton; ind. Gila Co., Ariz., Oct. 25, 1918; b. Rutherfordton; 25 yrs., 5 mos.; org. 113th Spruce Squad.; 2nd Prov. Reg. SPD; disc. Feb. 4, 1919.

Smith, Ralph; Cliffside; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Rutherfordton; 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. C, 317th MG Batt.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; disc. Nov. 12, 1917; SCD.

Smith, Wilbur Edwin; Forest City; ind. Sept. 6, 1918; b. Forest City, June 9, 1897; org. 1st Forest Repl. Batt., Camp Forrest, Ga.; 50th Co., 20th Eng.; disc. Jan. 7, 1919.

Sherrill, Garland S.; Forest City, R-2; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Feb. 22, 1893; org. MG Tng. Center, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Feb. 25, 1919; SCD.

Shytle, Oscar L.; Chimney Rock; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Chimney Rock, June 21, 1890; org. 52nd Co., Main Tr. Dep., Camp Hancock, Ga.; Co. A, 48th MG Batt.; disc. Feb. 14, 1919.

Silver, Otis L.; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Thomas, Ky., Oct. 30, 1917; b. McDowell co.; 23 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Troop I, 8th Cav.; disc. July 28, 1919.

Searcy, Robert G.; Chimney Rock; ind. Oct. 5, 1917; b. Chimney Rock; 27 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Co. B, 317th MG Batt.; overseas July 31, 1918-June 19, 1919; disc. July 1, 1919.

Shehan, Corporal Ivie; Rutherfordton; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 22 yrs.; org. Co. K, 322nd Inf.; Co. E, 11th Inf.; Corporal, Oct. 12, 1917; overseas April 22, 1918-July 19, 1919; disc. July 25, 1919.

Shehan, George; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 29, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; 80th Co., 20th Eng.; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Scruggs, Vance; Harris, R-1; ind. Spartanburg, S. C., July 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 7 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Nov. 30, 1918.

Scruggs, Dock Flonie; Cliffside; ind. Greenville, S. C., July 24, 1918; b. Cliffside; 30 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. M, 4th Prov. Reg.; 156th Dep. Brig.; overseas Oct. 28, 1918-May 21, 1919; disc. May 29, 1919.

Searcy, Zack A.; Uree, R-1; ind. Jan. 25, 1918; b. Uree; 23 yrs., 7 mos.; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; Sup. Co., 324th Inf.; Co. A, 20th Tn and MP; disc. Jan. 13, 1919; SCD; partially disabled.

Smith, Sergeant David W.; Caroleen; enl. Regular Army, Ft. McDowell, Cal., July 17, 1913; b. Cleveland co.; 34 yrs., 1 mo.; Sergeant, June 21, 1917; Supply Sergeant, Feb. 1, 1919; Sergeant, April 2, 1919; org. CAC, Ft. Wadsworth, N. Y.; Batry. E, 51st Art., CAC; overseas Aug. 25, 1917-Feb. 3, 1919; disc. April 11, 1919.

Smith, George W.; Ellenboro, R-3; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Ellenboro, May 31, 1897; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 12, 1918.

Smith, Grover C.; Bostic, R-4; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Morganton, Dec. 26, 1896; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 13, 1918.

Smart, Thomas Walker; Bostic, R-3; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Nov. 27, 1893; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; 106th Batry. F. Art.; 205th Co. PPC. 206th Co. MPC; overseas Oct. 13, 1918-Aug. 4, 1919; disc. Aug. 16, 1919.

Smart, James A.; Bostic, R-3; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., April 19, 1896; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 329th Inf.; Sup. Co., Dep. 9; Sup. Co., Dep. 15; overseas Sept. 23, 1918-July 18, 1919; disc. July 24, 1919.

Smith, Corporal Butler Emmitt; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 7, 1895; org. 156th Dep. Brig.; disc. April 25, 1919.

Sisk, Sergeant Claude Jackson; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Golden Valley, May 25, 1895; org. COTS, Camp Lee, Va.; Sergeant, July 1, 1918; disc. Dec. 21, 1918.

Sisk, Jasper J.; Forest City; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Brindletown, May 14, 1890; org. 53rd Dep. Brig.; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Sisk, Sergeant Preston H.; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., March 23, 1894; org. 157th Dep. Brig.; Sergeant, July 1, 1918; disc. Feb. 7, 1919.

Simpson, John A.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Camp Glenn, N. C., July 13, 1916; b. Rutherford co.; 18 yrs.; org. Med. Dept., 105th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 16, 1919.

Simpson, Sergeant Kelley E.; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Burke co., N. C., Feb. 25, 1890; org. Med. Det., 4-A, A MG Batt.; Sergeant, Oct. 29, 1918; overseas Sept. 26, 1918-Jan. 13, 1919; disc. Feb. 3, 1919.

Sims, David A.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Rutherfordton, Sept. 13, 1896; org. FARD, Camp Jackson; Batry. C, 58th FA; disc. Jan. 23, 1919.

Scruggs, Charles M.; Henrietta; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 26 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. M, 322nd Inf.; Co. D, 120th Inf.; w. severely Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 11, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Smart, Corporal Beecher; Forest City; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Forest City; 26 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. H, 322nd Inf.; Co. I, 11th Inf.; Corporal, Oct. 12, 1917; w. Oct. 20, 1918; overseas April 24, 1918-Sept. 8, 1919 disc. Sept. 25, 1919; partially disabled.

Smith, Henry Howard; Forest City; ind. March 19, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 26 yrs., 8 mos.; org. 13th Co., 4th Tng. Batt.; 156th Dep. Brig.; Co. E. 105th Eng.; w. Oct. 18, 1918; overseas May 26, 1918-April 24, 1919 disc. April 24, 1919; ETS.

Scruggs, Captain William Marvin¹⁴; Rutherfordton; 1st Lieutenant Med. Corps, Aug. 17, 1917, from ORC; b. Spartanburg, S. C., Aug. 8, 1889; org. BH 54, Gen. Hosp. 6; promoted Captain March 26, 1918; overseas April 13, 1918-Feb. 17, 1919; disc. March 25, 1919.

Shull, Lieutenant Joseph Rush; Cliffside; 1st Lieutenant, May 31, 1917, from ORC; b. Catawba co., June 21, 1886; org. Med. Corps; disc. May 1, 1918; SCD.

Spratt, John E.; Gilkey; ind. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Brittain; 27 yrs., 7 mos.; org. Co. K, 322nd Inf.; Co. C, 119th Inf. w. Oct. 26, 1918; overseas May 11, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 8, 1919.

Stallings, Lieutenant William Langdon; Louisburg, N. C.; enl. Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga., July 28, 1917; 2nd Lieutenant from ORC; b. Franklin co., N. C., Nov. 16, 1892; org. 11th Cav., 11th Brig., 6th Div.; eng. Vosages, Argonne, St. Mehiel; overseas July, 1918-July, 1919; disc. July, 1919.

Seitz, Eubert Vance; Newton, N. C.; enl. Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 1, 1918; b. Newton, N. C., May 17, 1899; org. SATC, State College, Raleigh, N. C.; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Sanders, Corporal J. W.; Union, S. C.; enl. July 1, 1918, Union, S. C.; b. Union, S. C., May 11, 1888; org. 428th Motor Sup. Train; overseas Sept. 1, 1918-June 19, 1919; disc. June 25, 1919.

Sams, Corporal Andrew; Chesnee, S. C.; ind. May 27, 1917, at Gaffney, S. C.; b. Buncombe co., N. C.; 18 yrs., 6 mos.; Corporal, July 5, 1918; overseas Oct. 14, 1918-March 5, 1919; org. 3rd S. C. CA, National Guard; disc. March 19, 1919.

Scruggs, Flay A.; Henrietta; enl. Oct. 30, 1917, Regular Army at Ft. Thomas, Ky.; b. Henrietta; 33 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. C, 1st Reg. Eng.; 465th Eng.; Co. B, 502nd Eng.; overseas July 1, 1918-May 23, 1919; disc. Dec. 3, 1919.

Sherrill, Jack D.; Greenville, S. C.; enl. Oct. 2, 1917, Camp Sevier, S. C.; b. Graham co., N. C.; 21 yrs.; org. Co. G, 119th Inf.; 105th Mil. Police; overseas May 11, 1918-April 7, 1919; eng. Ypres, Voormezeele, Bellicourt, Rehearville; disc. April 9, 1919.

Skipper, Edward; Rutherfordton, R-2; ind. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 20, 1894; org. Co. D, 2nd Batt., 1st Div.; died at Camp Jackson Oct. 9, 1918 of influenza.

Smart, Wisner; ind. April 1, 1918, at Irvington, Ga.; b. Bostic; 28 yrs.; org. Co. A, 327th Inf.; Co. E, 2nd Batt. CCT Center; overseas April 25, 1918-Jan. 25, 1919; eng. Argonne Forest; machine gun wound; disc. March 6, 1919.

Sorrels, Helon Yates; Union Mills; b. at Union Mills, Jan. 17, 1893; org. Co. A, 38th Inf.; 83rd Inf.; killed in action at Mount Faucon-Meuse, France, Oct. 9, 1918.

Stephenson, Landon H.; Rutherfordton; ind. March 30, 1918; b. May, N. C.; 23 yrs., 11 mos.; org. Inf. unassigned; Co. E, 56th Eng.; Co. E, 603rd Eng.; Co. E, 56th Eng.; overseas July 9, 1918-March 11, 1919 eng. with A.E.F. in Toul sector; disc. March 27, 1919.

Street, Addie Burton; Union Mills; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Rutherford co., June 10, 1892; org. 831st Sup. Co. 4; 105th Pion. Inf.; died in France Oct. 12, 1918 of pneumonia.

Starrette, Frank Alexander; (U. S. N.); Statesville, N. C.; enl. June 17, 1917, Raleigh, N. C.; b. Lincolnton, N. C., 1894; org. U. S. Navy, 1st class petty officer, office of Admiral Sims; disc. Jan. 30, 1919.

Sprouse, Hiram Alexander; Mooresboro, R-1; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Henrietta, Nov. 3, 1890; org. Co. D, 322nd Inf., Camp Jackson; Co. G, 120th Inf., 30th Div.; overseas May 12, 1918-April 13, 1919; eng. Bellicourt; gassed; disc. April 18, 1919.

Speer, Raymond Keith; Lexington, Va.; ind. Oct. 11, 1918, at Lexington, Va.; org. SATC, Washington & Lee Univ., Lexington Va.; disc. Dec., 1918.

Shehan, Billie; Uree, R-2; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; Tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Scruggs, Fred Bobo; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 17, 1917; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Smith, James S.; Casar, R-1; ind. Sept. 13, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Scruggs, Vernal; Harris, R-1; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Sprouse, Willie K.; Rutherfordton; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Scruggs, Clyde; Gaffney, R-9; ind. March 20, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Sorrels, Otis.

Snipes, Rev. K. N.

Stainback, Claude.

Stacey, M. C.

Sweatt, Prof. W. E.

Smailey, Paul; Bostic, R-4; enl. June 24, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 6, 1895; org. Camp Jackson, S. C. Tr. Center; disc. July 1, 1919.

Smith, Herbert L.; present residence, Bostic, N. C.

Simpson, C. H.; present residence, Caroleen, N. C.

Shehan, A. L., present residence, Caroleen, N. C.

Taylor, Lieutenant Leslie Lancaster¹⁵; Rutherfordton; enl. 2nd Lieutenant FA, June 22, 1918, from NG; b. Rutherfordton, Jan. 29, 1895; org. 113th FA; 21st FA; overseas June 22, 1918-July 5, 1919; disc. July 25, 1919.

Tanner, George Andrew; Henrietta; enl. National Guard, April 23, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 19 yrs., 7 mos.; org. San. Det., Co. E, 105th Eng.; w. Sept. 29, 1918; overseas May 27, 1918-Jan. 22, 1919; disc. March 29, 1919.

Tate, Charles G.; Forest City; ind. April 1, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 24 yrs.; org. 28th Co., 7th Tng. Batt.; 156th Dep. Brig. Co.; D, 119th Inf.; w. Oct. 1, 1918; overseas May 12, 1918-April 2, 1919; disc. April 7, 1919.

Taylor, Joseph Elebridge; Rutherfordton; enl. Richmond, Va., Dec. 10, 1917; aged 21 yrs.; org. Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Operating Base, Norfolk, Va.; USS Kearsarge; Rec. Ship, Boston, Mass.; disc. Aug. 7, 1919; Seaman, 2nd class.

Teal, Thomas Mill; Forest City; enl. Raleigh, July 25, 1918; aged 21 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Naval Operating Base, Norfolk, Va.; Apprentice Seaman; disc. Sept. 17, 1919.

Thorne, Charles Taylor; Bostic; enl. Richmond, Va., Feb. 16, 1916; 19 yrs., 8 mos.; org. USS Utah; Seaman; disc. Feb. 14, 1920.

Towery, Dewey; Bostic; enl. National Guard, Chase City, Va., April 23, 1917; b. Rutherford co.; 18 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Co. E, 2nd Inf.,

N. C. NG; Co. F, 116th Inf.; w. Oct. 16, 1918; overseas June 15, 1918-March 24, 1919; disc. April 17, 1919.

Tarlton, Corporal Jesse J.; Marshville, N. C.; ind. Aug. 27, 1918, at Monroe; b. Union co., N. C., June 17, 1896; org. 58th Reg., 20th Brig.; FARD, Camp Jackson; Corporal, Nov. 21, 1918; disc. Jan. 23, 1919.

Towery, Willis E.; Forest City; b. Rutherford co., April 28, 1893; org. Co. K, 323rd Inf., 81st Div.; died Nov. 12, 1918 of wounds received in action Nov. 10 in Meuse-Argonne offensive.

Trout, Samuel S.; Forest City; ind. Aug. 5, 1918; b. Forest City; aged 25 yrs.; org. 4th Co., 155th DB Tr. Center, Camp Lee; 106th Inf., 27th Div.; overseas Sept. 18, 1918-March 6, 1919; disc. April 4, 1919.

Taylor, James L., Jr.; Rutherfordton; ind. Oct. 1, 1918, Wake Forest, N. C.; b. Rutherfordton, N. C., Sept. 12, 1900; org. SATC, Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, N. C.; disc. Dec. 13, 1918.

Tomblin, Will; Lincolnton, Ga.; ind. June 26, 1918, Lincolnton, Ga.; org. Inf., Camp Gordon, Ga.; b. Gilkey, N. C., 1894; disc. Feb. 6, 1919.

Trent, Clinton Trenton; Caroleen; ind. June 25, 1918; Tr. Camp Travis, San Antonio, Texas.

Toney, Arthur W.; Bostic, R-1; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Tate, Roy; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Trout, Andrew A.; Forest City; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Taylor, Andrew B.; Ellenboro; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Tate, John S.; Harris; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Toney, W. Furman; Forest City; ind. July 6, 1918; Tr. Camp Greenleaf, Ga.

Trout, Robert; Forest City; ind. April 8, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Turner, R. Y.; Rutherfordton, N. C.

Thorpe, Fred H.; Chimney Rock; U. S. Naval Reserve Force; killed in auto accident, 1936.

Tanner, Lieutenant S. B., Jr.; Charlotte; enl. June, 1918, at Raleigh, N. C.; b. Feb. 5, 1895 in Mecklenburg co., N. C.; org. FA, R.O.T.C., Camp Taylor, Ky.; Lieutenant (2nd), Dec., 1918; disc. Dec., 1918.

Upton, Lieutenant Joseph Creed; Rutherfordton; 2nd Lieutenant, Oct. 16, 1918, from U. S. Army; b. Rutherford co., April 2, 1892; org. 31st Co., 3rd Gr. MTD, MG Tng. Center; disc. Dec. 13, 1918.

Upton, Jasper; Caroleen; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Vassey, Haskel T.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, July 10, 1917; b. Caroleen; 18 yrs.; org. Co. K, 3rd Inf., N. C. NG; Co. K, 120th Inf.; w. Oct. 21, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-April 13, 1919; disc. April 18, 1919.

Vickers, J. Will; Rutherfordton, R-4; org. Sup. Co., 39th Inf., 30th Div.; died in France, March 13, 1919 of pneumonia.

Vickers, Joseph L.; Rutherfordton, R-3; ind. July 6, 1918; b. Rutherford co.; 23 yrs., 2 mos.; org. MD, Camp Greenleaf, Ga.; MD, Gen. Hosp. 19; disc. Oct. 10, 1919.

Vess, Columbus; Union Mills, R-1; ind. July 21, 1918; Tr. Camp Hancock, Ga.

Vassey, Jessie L.; Forest City, R-1; ind. June 24, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Vickers, Lox.

Vernon, Tom.

Vess, Band Sergeant Lee Roy H.; Atlanta Ga.; enl. June 19, 1916, Atlanta, Ga.; b. Rutherford co., Nov. 21, 1891; org. 5th Ga. NG; 122nd Inf. Band; A.E.F. Bandmasters Sch.; GHQ Band, A.E.F.; overseas Oct. 7, 1918-June 28, 1919; disc. July, 1919.

Wall, Sergeant Raleigh R.; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Jackson Barracks, La., April 20, 1915; b. Henrietta; 21 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Co. G, 28th Inf.; w. July 18, 1918; overseas June 14, 1917-Jan. 1, 1919; disc. May 3, 1919 and transferred to Reserves.

Walker, Lieutenant Suade Gower; Rutherfordton; 2nd Lieutenant, U. S. Inf., Oct. 16, 1918, from U. S. Army; b. Rutherfordton, May 7, 1893; org. Inf.; disc. Dec. 11, 1918.

Wilkins, Lieutenant Frank Robert; Rutherfordton; 1st Lieutenant, Dental Corps, Aug. 3, 1918, from ORC; b. in Rutherfordton, Nov. 23, 1895; org. 116th FA; Lnf. B, Sect. 1, D. C.; overseas Oct. 14, 1918-July 6, 1919; disc. July 11, 1919.

Walton, Sylvester Valentine; (U. S. N.); Forest City; enl. Pittsburgh, Pa., Sept. 13, 1917; aged 22 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; USS Balch; disc. Nov. 2, 1920.

Washburn, Oscar; (U. S. N.); Rutherfordton; enl. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1917; 25 yrs.; org. Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Nav. Tr. Sta., Norfolk, Va.; disc. Feb. 8, 1918.

Watson, Paul DeWitt; (U. S. N.); Ellenboro; enl. Charlotte, Oct. 3, 1913; 22 yrs., 10 mos.; org. Nav. Recruit. Sta., Raleigh; USS Hartford; USS Barney; disc. Oct. 2, 1917.

Wallace, Corporal Alphonso D'K.; Rutherfordton; enl. National Guard, Rutherfordton, July 10, 1917; b. Rutherfordton, N. C.; 29 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Co. K, 3rd Inf., N. C. NG; Co. K, 120th Inf.; Corporal, Oct. 10, 1917; w. Sept. 4, 1918; overseas May 17, 1918-Jan. 26, 1919; disc. May 13, 1919; partially disabled.

Webster, Howard P.; Henrietta; enl. Regular Army, Ft. Screven, Ga., April 12, 1917; b. Henrietta; 21 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Co. I, 28th Inf.; eng. Offensive St. Mihiel, Meuse, Argonne, Defensive Mondidier, Noyon, Defensive Sommerviller, Ansauville, Cantigny; w. Oct. 2, 1918; overseas June 4, 1917-May 27, 1919; disc. May 27, 1919 to re-enlist.

Weaver, Mike; (U. S. N.); Thermal City; enl. Raleigh, May 25, 1918; 18 yrs., 6 mos.; org. Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Operating Base, Norfolk, Va.; USS Arkansas; USS Wyoming; Seaman 2nd class; disc. March 29, 1919.

West, Boyce Shufford; (U. S. N.); Henrietta; enl. Nashville, Ky., Oct. 24, 1917; 22 yrs., 2 mos.; org. Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; Naval Tr. Sta., Norfolk, Va.; Naval Hosp., Hampton Roads, Va.; USS Georgia; Seaman 2nd class; disc. Aug. 13, 1919.

Williams, Henry Grayson; (U. S. N.); Uree; enl. Salt Lake City, Utah, Dec. 6, 1917; 26 yrs., 8 mos.; org. Nav. Tr. Sta., Great Lakes, Ill.; Nav. Tr. Sta., Norfolk, Va.; USS Kentucky; Rec. Ship, Norfolk, Va.; USS Soestdiol; disc. Nov. 19, 1919.

Wilkie, Wilfred; (U. S. N.); Cliffside; enl. Raleigh, N. C., July 25, 1918; aged 22 yrs.; never called to active duty until Nov. 11, 1918; disc. Dec. 18, 1918.

Whitaker, Sergeant David C.; Dillon, S. C.; enl. Dec. 14, 1917, at Ft. Screven, Ga.; b. McColl, S. C., Feb. 4, 1894; org. Aero Squad, 27th Balloon Co.; 15th Co., MG Officers Tr. Sch.; loaded on boat at Newport News, but turned back; Sergeant, March, 1918; disc. Dec. 5, 1918.

Wilkie, Boyce; Forest City; ind. Nov. 1, 1918, Raleigh, N. C.; b. Forest City, July 9, 1898; org. SATC, N. C. State College; disc. Dec. 6, 1918.

Wiseman, Perry H.; Henrietta; ind. Sept. 1, 1918, Chapel Hill, N. C.; b. Henrietta, Oct. 15, 1898; org. SATC, Univ. of N. C., Chapel Hill; disc. Dec. 15, 1918.

Walker, Edgar L.; Asheville, N. C.; enl. Dec. 13, 1917, Asheville; b. Buncombe co., Aug. 20, 1893; org. 207th Aero Squadron; disc. Feb. 24, 1919.

Wall, Corporal Malon Boser; Forest City, R-3; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Ellenboro, 1897; org. Batry. C, 9th Reg., FARD; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Webb, Claude; Forest City; ind. March 30, 1918, at Nottoway, Va.; b. Bostic; 26 yrs.; org. Co. F, 305th Eng.; overseas May 26, 1918-June 3, 1919; eng. Somme, Artois, St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne; disc. June 11, 1919.

Webb, Fred E.; Forest City; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Caroleen, July 29, 1887; org. Batry. C, 2nd Reg., 1st Brig., FARD; disc. Nov. 30, 1918.

Webster, Robert H.; ind. Aug. 8, 1917, Ft. Screven, Ga.; b. Henrietta; 22 yrs., 9 mos.; org. 23rd Amb. Co.; overseas Dec. 5, 1917-June

29, 1919; eng. Aisne, Marne, St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne; disc. July 8, 1919.

Wells, William Russell; Rutherfordton; ind. May 17, 1918; b. Forest City, R-3, 1894; org. Camp Jackson 306th Amm. Tn.; Bugler, Co. E, attached to Hdqtrs.; overseas Aug. 7, 1918-June 8, 1919; eng. Verdun, Meuse Argonne offensive; rank, Bugler; disc. July 23, 1919.

Wilkerson, Earl; Forest City; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; b. Clifton, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898; org. Co. F, 112th Amm. Tn., 37th Div.; overseas Oct. 1, 1918-April 4, 1919; disc. April 14, 1919.

Wilkie, Arthur Lewis; Forest City; ind. Chapel Hill, Oct. 7, 1918; b. Henrietta, May 15, 1900; org. SATC, Univ. of N. C., Chapel Hill; disc. Dec., 1918.

Wilkins, Samuel D.; enl. Aug. 26, 1918, at Tryon, N. C.; b. Landrum, S. C.; 21 yrs., 3 mos.; org. Batry. C, 9th Reg., FARD; disc. Dec. 10, 1918.

Wilson, H. Mal.; Cliffside, N. C.; ind. Aug. 23, 1918, Camp Jackson, S. C.; b. Rutherford co., Jan. 31, 1897; org. FARD; disc. Jan., 1919.

Wilson, B. Deck, Sergeant; Rutherfordton; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 31, 1889; org. Repl. Reg., Camp Gordon, Ga.; disc. Dec. 16, 1918.

Wise, Isaac T.; Marion, N. C.; ind. July 24, 1918, at Marion; b. Mitchell co., N. C.; 27 yrs., 1 mo.; org. Bakery Co. No. 414, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Jan. 10, 1919.

Watts, Joe; ind. July 28, 1918; org. 13th Co., 4th Batt.; 155th Dep. Brig., Camp Lee, Va.; disc. Feb. 8, 1919.

Weeks, Julius D., Jr.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. July 21, 1918; b. Rutherford co., Dec. 8, 1887; org. Band Hdqtrs., 49th Co., 5th Group, MTD, MGTC; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Weeks, Sergeant Leroy; Rutherfordton; ind. April 1, 1918; b. April 16, 1890, Rutherford co.; org. Co. A, 90th Inf., 120th Div.; disc. Feb. 29, 1919; (Prior service: Sept. 14, 1908, 1st enl. 2 yrs., in Philippines, Chinese service in Co. M, 26th Inf., disc. Sept. 13, 1911; 2nd enl. Nov. 27, 1911, Mexican service, disc. as Sergeant, Nov. 26, 1914).

Whitesides, 1st Sergeant Jack; Uree, N. C.; enl. Regular Army, July 2, 1913, Columbus Barracks, Ohio; b. Rutherford co., July 2, 1898; org. Batry. E, 17th FA, RAR; Batry. A, 17th FA, Ft. Travis, Texas; Batry. E, 17th FA, Regular Army; overseas Dec. 14, 1917-Aug., 1919; eng. Verdun sector, Chateau-Thierry, Soissons, Pont a Mousson, St. Mihiel, Champagne, Blanc Mont, Meuse-Argonne, Army of Occupation; disc. June 4, 1920.

Whitesides, Jim; Forest City; enl. July 4, 1917, Marion, N. C.; org. Co. I, 120th Inf.; Batry. E, 117th FA; overseas May 27, 1918-April 13, 1919; eng. Lucey sector, St. Mihiel, Avocourt, Meuse-Argonne, Troyon; disc. April 18, 1919.

free schools of the county, and resided on his father's farm until he was nineteen years old. He then went to Asheville and assisted in the building of what is now Biltmore Estate. After two years there he went to Philadelphia where he remained about a year when the war between the United States and Spain opened. He enlisted in the United States Marines and went to Cuba where he remained some nine months. During his service in Cuba, he saw some of the heaviest action of the Spanish-American War. He was at Santiago when Cervera's fleet was destroyed and was in action from early morning until darkness. At the close of the war he cruised about the West Indies enroute to New York. The following year he was sent to San Francisco, and from there to the Hawaiian and Philippine Islands. In that territory he spent nearly three years, visiting not only Sumatra and Java, but China, Japan and other points in the Orient. He returned to San Francisco in 1902 where he was discharged as Sergeant of the Marines. During his five years service he had saved over fourteen hundred dollars. He returned to Rutherfordton and purchased the old Rutherford Hardware Co., and went into business for himself, this being the only store of its kind in Rutherfordton at that time. In 1903 he was married to Miss Lillie Irene Geer. Of this union six children are living, one son and five daughters. He has been active in the business life of Rutherfordton, and is now senior member of the Keeter Hardware Company. He has held various automobile agencies, and was among the first men in the county to own an automobile. He held the Ford auto agency from 1910 to 1917. He was a pioneer in the good roads movement and was instrumental in laying the first foot of paved streets in Rutherfordton. He has served as vice-president and a director of the Citizens Bank and Trust Co., and a vice-president of the Citizens Building and Loan Association. He has served seven years as a member of the Rutherfordton town council, also as chief of the Rutherfordton fire department. He is a deacon of the First Baptist Church, a director of the choir; a Kiwanian, and is affiliated with the Republican party.

Footnote No. 3—

Fred D. Hamrick was born April 12, 1880; was educated at Boiling Springs High School and Wake Forest College; was licensed to practice in all the courts of the state in 1901; practiced in Ada, Okla., one year, and afterwards in Shelby until 1908. In 1908 he removed to Rutherfordton and has been practicing law there since that time as a member of the firm of Quinn, Hamrick and Harris, and now as Quinn, Hamrick and Hamrick, a son, Fred, D., Jr., now being associated with him. He is a member of the American Bar Association, North Carolina Bar Association, Rutherford County Bar Association, has held offices in the Rutherford County Club, served as chairman of the Republican County Executive Committee and as a member of the North Carolina State Republican Executive Committee, and one term as a member of the North Carolina State Board of Elections. He was the Republican nominee for office of Attorney-General of North Carolina in the election of 1936.

Footnote No. 4—

Kenneth S. Tanner, son of the late S. B. Tanner (q. v.), was born May 30, 1890, in Charlotte. He was educated in public and private schools, at Caroleen public school, Staunton Military Academy, Staunton, Va., where he attended in 1905-07; N. C. A. & M. College, Raleigh, 1907-08; and University of North Carolina, where he graduated in 1911, and then attended the graduate school of Business Administration at Harvard University, 1911-12. Mr. Tanner was treasurer of the Cleghorn Mill, Rutherfordton, 1912, and assistant treasurer of the Florence Mill from 1915-20; treasurer of Spencer and Spindale Mills, at Spindale, from date of organization until 1933, and was associated with his father in founding the Spindale group of mills. He has served as treasurer of Henrietta Mills. Mr. Tanner organized the Stonecutter Mills, of Spindale, and is now president. One of the county's most active men in civic and commercial affairs. Married, February 15, 1916, to Sarah Huger Bacot, of Charleston, S. C. Served as U. S. Food Administrator for Rutherford County during the World War. Member of the Rutherford County Club, which he assisted in organizing, and has served as president, secretary-treasurer and director. Appointed trustee of the University of North Carolina in 1937 to serve from April 1, 1937, to April 1, 1944. Member of a number of professional and business groups and clubs.

Davis, John J. H., (O); Deck, William B. H.; Dewberry, Abraham L., (O); Dickey, Edgar L.

Earls, Raymond; Eaves, Walter; Eaves, Will; Edgerton, Julius; Ellis, Will.

Flack, Adolphus, (O); Flack, Golden V.; Flack, Joe W.; Forney, William A.; Foster, Eddie W., (O); Freeman, Sergeant William, (O); Foster, Richard; Forney, Wright S.; Freeman, Columbus, (O).

Gardner, Frank, (O); Gidney, William P., (O); Goode, John R., (O); Gray, Arloy, (O); Green, Birch, (O); Green James O.

Hamilton, John; Hamilton, John C., (O); Hardy, Arthur G., (O); Harrill, Corporal Grover; Harris, L. Robert M., (O); Hart, Amos, (O); Hayden, Lewis, (Bugler); Henderson, Fred D.; Hemphill, Page; Hill, Charles; Hill, Toy, (O); Houge, Otis, (O); Hull, Weldon.

Jackson, Bob; Jones, Jerry.

Ledbetter, Ralph; Littlejohn, Elzy; Logan, Sergeant Addie L.; Logan, Decatur J.; Logan, Otis; Logan, Squire; Logan, Weldon; Lyles, John; Lynch, Corporal Robert.

McCurry, Ed, (O); McDowell, Corporal Bobo; McDowell, Thomas M.; McEntire, Corporal Fred; McEntire, James M., (O); McEntire, Sidney; McIntire, Joe, (O); McKinney, James H.; Martin, Henry C.; Martin, Percy, (O); Martin, Creed; Martin, Charles, (O); Mathis, Robert, (O); Mayse, Isiah L.; Menton, John W., (O); Michaels, William J.; Miller, Genus, (O); Miller, Corporal Pat; Miller, Ralph, (O); Miller, Minus, (O); Miller, Mansfield, (O); Miller, Wm. McKinley; Miller, Walter; Mills, Lee; Mills, Lev, (O), (died of wounds); Moore Fred, (O); Moore, Luke, (O); Morris, Eurel E., (O).

Owens, Clyde, (O).

Phillips, Ralph.

Simpson, Cleam V., (O); Simpson, Roy; Simpson, Virgil; Spikes, Sergeant Clovis H., (O); Spikes, Corporal Richard W., (O).

Torrence, Robert, (O).

Walker, Sergeant Willie G, (O); Watkins, Forest; (died at Camp Greene, Oct. 15, 1918, of pneumonia); White, John W., (O); Whiteside, Ernest; Whiteside, Horace; Whiteside, Ralph; Wilkins, Burch H.; Wilkins, Lee, (O); Wilkins, William L.; Withrow, Sherman C., (O); Withrow, Henry, (Hollis, died Nov. 27, 1918, of Tuberculosis; buried in France.)

Footnote No. 1—

Dr. John C. Twitty was born Feb. 22, 1869, a son of Capt. William L. (q. v.) and Sarah Draughn (Miller) Twitty. He was educated in the medical profession and practiced at Rutherfordton practically all of his adult life. He was greatly interested in the county health work, and served several years as a member of the Rutherford County board of health and as county physician. He died Nov. 6, 1933.

Footnote No. 2—

Charles Washington Keeter was born Feb. 14, 1876, about four miles north of Rutherfordton, a son of Elbert W. and Selina (Sorrels) Keeter. He attended the

Whitman, D. F.; Newberry, S. C.; enl. April 29, 1917, Columbia, S. C., U. S. Navy; org. Baker Transport Service, U. S. N.; b. Franklin co., Ala., Sept. 15, 1893; disc. Sept. 22, 1919.

Webb, Winford J.; Forest City; ind. 1918; b. Rutherford co., Aug. 11, 1895; org. Co. B, 324th Inf.; Co. K, 167th Inf.; overseas Aug. 1, 1918-April 25, 1919; eng. St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne; disc. May 3, 1919.

Whitlock, Charley; Newport, Tenn.; enl. Sept. 20, 1917, Newport, Tenn.; b. McDowell co., N. C., 1887; org. Co. D, 105th Eng., 30th Div.; overseas May 26, 1918-April 18, 1919; eng. Voormezele, Bellincourt, Montebrehain, Brancort, Busigny, Andigny, Mozingheim; gassed Sept. 29, 1918; disc. April 24, 1919.

Young, Addie; Rutherfordton; enl. Charlotte, N. C., Oct. 17, 1913; 19 yrs., 5 mos.; org. Naval Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa.; Sick Quarters, Marine Barracks; grades, Pharmacist mate, 2nd and 1st class; Chief Pharmacist Mate; disc. Sept. 19, 1920.

Yelton, Corporal Grady Biard; Rutherfordton; enl. Sept. 18, 1917; b. Rutherford co., May 27, 1894; org. Co. L, 322nd Inf., 81st Div., Camp Jackson, S. C.; disc. Dec. 18, 1918.

Yelton, Bruna F.; Union Mills; ind. May 27, 1918; b. Rutherford co., April 30, 1896; org. Batry. F, 34th FA; 3 months Corporal; disc. Feb. 8, 1919.

Yount, Roscoe V.; Hollis; killed in action in France; buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

Yelton, Corporal Gulmer; Forest City; enl. RA, June 16, 1917; b. Rutherford co., Sept. 14, 1899; org. Batry. F, 8th FA; overseas Aug. 10, 1918-June 20, 1919; disc. July 1, 1919.

Young, George C.; Forest City; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; b. Gaston co., Nov. 21, 1886; org. Mechanic, Hdqtrs. Co., 322nd Inf., 81st Div.; overseas 18 months; disc. June 25, 1919.

Yelton, LeRoy; Bostic, R-4; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; b. Golden Valley, March 16, 1896; org. Co. G, 55th Pion. Inf., Camp Wadsworth, S. C.; overseas Sept. 15, 1918-Feb. 12, 1919; disc. March 19, 1919.

Yount, John Carson Withrow; Hollis; ind. July 6, 1918; Tr. Camp Greenleaf, Ga.

Yelton, Howard; Rutherfordton, N. C.

NEGROES

(Note: All soldiers are privates, unless otherwise specified. "O" denotes Overseas Service.)

Alexander, Corporal John H., (O).

Bishop, Corporal Robert L., (O); Briscoe, John H.; Bridges, Plato F., (O).

Camp, King; Camp, Robert M., (O); Camp, Roy; Carrier, Alford; Carrier, John; Childers, Corporal Carl; Coppeny, Mae B., (O); Crews, Corporal Luther H., (O).

Wilson, Sergeant Burgoyne D.; Ellenboro; ind. May 27, 1918; org. Co. F, 5th Inf.; Repl. Reg., Camp Gordon, Ga.; 13th Co., Central Officers Tr. Sch., Camp Gordon, Ga.; disc. Dec. 16, 1918.

Williams, Badger Columbus; Rutherfordton; ind. June 24, 1918, Marion, N. C.; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 53rd FA; disc. Feb. 15, 1919.

Williams, Robert Frederick; Rutherfordton; org. Hdqtrs. Co., 105th Eng., 30th Div.; b. Rutherfordton, Jan. 14, 1893; died of pneumonia in France, Nov. 8, 1918.

White, Arthur Ray; Forest City; ind. July 22, 1918; b. Bostic, Sept. 24, 1894; disc. Dec. 20, 1918.

Walker, William L.; Rutherfordton, R-4; ind. July 21, 1918; b. Rutherford co., May 7, 1894; org. Hdqtrs. Co., MGTC, Camp Hancock, Ga.; disc. Jan. 13, 1919.

Waldrop, Birchett Bryan; Rutherfordton; enl. April 12, 1917; b. Polk co., Aug. 28, 1897; org. 105th Eng.; Med. Det., N. C. NG.; overseas June 18, 1918-July 22, 1919; eng. Bellicourt Wood, Montblau, Vaux Audigny, Ypres, Nieuroy; disc. July 22, 1919.

White, Tom; Cliffside; ind. Sept. 19, 1917; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Wood, Grover L.; Forest City, R-1; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Wilson, Theron L.; Cliffside; ind. Oct. 4, 1917; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.;

Wells, McKendree; Forest City, R-3; ind. Sept. 6, 1918, Univ. of S. C., Columbia, S. C.; SATC.

Wilson, Tom; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Williams, Middleton J.; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Whitaker, Summie R.; ind. Aug. 26, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Wilkins, Thomas Clarence; Henrietta; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Westbrook, Sabianous L.; Harris; ind. Aug. 4, 1918; Tr. Camp Wadsworth, S. C.

Wells, John G.; Forest City, R-3; ind. July 14, 1918; Tr. Clemson College, S. C.

Wells, J. Grady; Ellenboro; ind. April 26, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Williams, Knox; Uree, R-2; ind. July 21, 1918; Camp Hancock, Ga.

Wilson, Buren L.; Ellenboro; ind. June 24, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Webb, William; Forest City, N. C.; ind. April 26, 1918; Tr. at Camp Jackson, S. C.

Walker, Alonzo P.; Gilkey; ind. March 19, 1918; Tr. Camp Jackson, S. C.

Whitaker, Echols, Spindale, N. C.

Wood, C. B.; present resident, Forest City, N. C.

Footnote No. 5—

Martin Luther Edwards was born in Rutherford County June 2, 1877. He received a public school education and graduated from Rutherford College with the degree of A. B. in 1899. He attended the law department of the University of North Carolina and in 1902 was given his B. L. degree, and was shortly afterwards licensed to practice law, and opened an office in Rutherfordton. He served as mayor of Rutherfordton from 1904 to 1908 and upon retiring was made city attorney, a position which he has since held. He is a member of the Rutherford County Bar Association, and has held several offices in that organization, including the presidency; is a member of the North Carolina Bar Association and is licensed to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States. He is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Edwards has long been active in civic and community activities; has served as an officer of the Rutherford County Club, and was one of the original Good Roads Movement sponsors in this county.

Footnote No. 6—

Barron Pressley Caldwell was born at Concord, N. C., Sept. 13, 1883, a son of Dallas Grier Caldwell, a minister of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church and for 20 years professor of Latin and French in Erskine College, Due West, S. C., and Elizabeth Barksdale Sitton, of Due West, S. C. Prof. Caldwell was educated at Erskine College, Due West, S. C.; the University of Tennessee, and the University of North Carolina. He had a prominent part in collegiate activities, including activities. After graduating he entered public school work in North Carolina, and for sometime was superintendent of schools in Lincolnton, N. C., where he organized the first graded school. Later he taught at Laurinburg, and Kinston, N. C., moving from Kinston to Cliffside, from which place he entered the military service at the opening of the war. He was commissioned First Lieutenant at the officers training camp at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., and assigned to a machine gun company of the 51st Infantry, and became company commander. He was overseas and participated in engagements at Vosages Mountains, Argonne Forest and Verdun. After returning to the United States he spent some months in a New York military hospital, and was discharged May 17, 1919. He immediately returned to Rutherford County and became associated with the Cliffside-Avondale schools, where he remained until 1934 when he was elected superintendent of public instruction for McDowell County. In 1932 he was president of the Rutherford County Club. He was the organizer and first commander of the Cliffside Post of the American Legion. While at Cliffside he served four years as postmaster. He was teacher of the Men's Bible Class, of Cliffside Methodist Church for several years, and a member of the Textile Lions Club. He holds membership in the A. F. & A. M., is a Royal Arch Mason, was a member of the Commandery, a Shriner, and member of the Jr. O. U. A. M. After moving to Marion he became a member of the Kiwanis Club, a member of its board of directors; a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and a member of the McDowell Post No. 56, American Legion. He is a member of the Lake James Club, and vice-president of the Piedmont Council, Boy Scouts of America, for McDowell County. In June, 1914, he married Virginia Haynes, a daughter of the late Raleigh R. Haynes, of Cliffside. She was born and reared in Rutherford County, and was educated under Miss Kate Shipp, of Lincolnton; at Queens College, Charlotte, and Meredith College, Raleigh. They have a daughter, Elizabeth Haynes Caldwell, born in Cliffside March 15, 1917.

Footnote No. 7—

Robert Hope Crawford was born at Rock Hill, S. C., May 24, 1890, a son of Dr. Thomas Allison and Carrie (Poe) Crawford. He attended the Catawba Military Academy at Rock Hill, and was graduated with the B. S. degree from Davidson College in 1910. He graduated in medicine from the Johns Hopkins University Medical School in 1914 and served his internship with the Union Protestant Infirmary at Baltimore during 1914-15. He went abroad in 1915 as a member of the American Red Cross European Relief Detachment, on duty at Gliwitz, Germany. He returned before America entered the World War and in June, 1917, was commissioned a First Lieutenant, Medical Reserve Corps, assigned to the Sixtieth U. S. Infantry, at Gettys-

burg, Pa., and Camp Greene, N. C. From November, 1917, to February 1, 1919, he was with Hospital Unit "O," being on duty with Base Hospital No. 6, A.E.F., in France, and in March-April, 1918, was a member of the surgical team attached to the First French Army before Amiens, and in September-November, 1918, was head of the surgical team, Mobile Hospital No. 4, during the Meuse-Argonne offensive. He was demobilized Feb. 1, 1919, in order to join the medical unit of the American Red Cross, serving during the typhus epidemic in Macedonia, Greece. In 1919 he received the "Medal of Merit" from Greece. On his return in 1919 he settled in Rutherfordton, and has since been surgeon at the Rutherford Hospital. He was married on April 9, 1921, to Miss Sara H. Tanner, a daughter of the late S. B. Tanner. Dr. Crawford is a member of the county and state medical societies, Southern and American Medical Associations, the American College of Surgeons, and is an active member of nearly all of the county's civic and professional organizations.

Footnote No. 8—

Dr. Miles Thompson Long was born in Rutherford County, near Brittain Church, April 6, 1888, a son of the late Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Long, his father being for many years sheriff of Rutherford County. He was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Medical Corps, Dec. 3, 1917. He was examiner for the Avery County Draft Board, Sept., 1917 to May, 1918. He entered the military service from Newland, N. C., on May 27, 1918, and was assigned to the office of Surgeon, Port of Embarkation, Hoboken, N. J., where he served until Dec. 6, 1919, when he was transferred to Fort Riley, Kansas, to office of the Surgeon. He was discharged at that place, Jan. 31, 1920. He is now residing in Jersey City, N. J., where he practices his profession, specializing in radiology.

Footnote No. 9—

Capt. T. T. Long was born in the Golden Valley community May 12, 1874, a son of J. H. and Sarah E. Long. He attended the rural schools of his community, and later attended the old Sunshine Collegiate Institute, headed by Prof. D. M. Stallings. After completing a two years course there he taught school at Sunshine, Casar and the Mt. Moriah communities. He enlisted in Capt. W. T. R. Bell's Co. B, 2nd N. C. Regiment, U. S. Volunteers, in June, 1898, and was sent to Raleigh and later to St. Simon's Island. He was mustered out as Corporal in Nov., 1898. Returning to the county he taught at Melton school house for awhile. February 4, 1899, saw the beginning of the Philippine Insurrection, and in May, 1899, he enlisted in the regular army and was attached to Troop I, 5th U. S. Cavalry, where he remained for ten years, serving in all grades from Private to First Sergeant. He was sent to Porto Rico, where he remained until August, 1900, when he returned to the United States and was stationed at Ft. Myers, Va. In March, 1901, he sailed for the Philippines, where he remained sometime, being sent from there to California and later to New Mexico, Arizona and the Hawaiian Islands. On December 10, 1909, he was appointed Post Commissary Sergeant, and served in this capacity at Fort Miley, Calif., and Fort Bayard, N. Mex. With the consolidation of the Quartermaster and Paymaster Departments in 1912, he was appointed Quartermaster Sergeant in the Quartermaster Corps. On Sept. 13, 1917, he was called to duty as Captain in the Quartermaster Corps and was assigned to duty at the Boston Quartermaster Depot, and was later sent to Camp Joseph E. Johnston, Jacksonville, Fla., as an instructor, and remained there until March 19, 1918, when he was sent to Chicago for duty with the Motor Convoy Service. At the close of the war Capt. Long was transferred to Camp Gordon, Ga., where he was discharged from his commission. He re-enlisted and was appointed Master Sergeant in the Quartermaster Corps in 1920. A year later he was sent to Ft. McPherson, where he became Chief Clerk of the Quartermaster Department. On Nov. 26, 1926, after 27 years, 11 months and 3 days active service in the United States Army he was retired as Master Sergeant, with allowances and pay as warrant officer. Returning to Forest City, Mr. Long became associated with the A. & P. Tea Co., as manager of the Forest City branch. On May 29, 1929, he was appointed postmaster of the Forest City office, assuming his duties on June 16. He served until February, 1934, when he was succeeded by V. T. Davis. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, of Forest City, where he holds several official positions, including office of deacon and Sunday school superintendent. He is a

member of the Kiwanis Club, having served as vice-president and president; is a member of the Masonic Order and of the Rutherford County Club. On April 9, 1909, he married Miss Mildred Hollifield, and to them seven children were born.

Footnote No. 10—

Dr. Frank William Hicks Logan was born in Rutherford County, Sept. 4, 1892, a son of Mr. and Mrs. F. B. Logan, of Union Mills. He attended the common schools of the county, and later old Round Hill Academy, at Union Mills, graduating from the latter in the class of 1911. He then taught school in the county for one year. He entered the Medical College of Virginia, and graduated there in the class of 1916, after which he served one year as an interne in Memorial Hospital, in Richmond, Va. He located in Rutherfordton in 1917 to practice medicine. With the advent of the World War he entered military service in December, 1917, and was commissioned as First Lieutenant in the Medical Corps. He served three months at Camp Greenleaf, Medical Officers Training Camp, at Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga., and was sent from there to Camp Wadsworth, in Spartanburg, with the Medical Detachment of the 52nd Pioneer Infantry. He sailed for France in August, 1918, and served overseas eight months, participating in active service on the front during the St. Mihiel Salient and the Meuse-Argonne drive. He returned to the United States in March, 1919. On May 2, 1919, Dr. Logan was married to Miss Lillian Rogers, of Richmond, Va. They have one son, Frank Hicks Logan, born Feb. 5, 1923. He is a charter member of the American Legion Post No. 75, of Rutherfordton; a charter member of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club, a member of the Methodist Church of Rutherfordton, and a member of the State and County Medical Associations. He has been practicing his profession in Rutherfordton since his return from military service in 1919. He is an ardent sportsman, and was president of the Rutherford County Owls, Inc., a baseball club of the Piedmont League, in 1936.

Footnote No. 11—

Thomas Claude Lovelace was born near Mooresboro, Oct. 28, 1889, a son of Hon. Alfred Monroe and Anna (Wilkins) Lovelace. He was educated at Piedmont High School, Lawndale, and spent one year at the University of North Carolina, after which he entered the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond. He graduated there in 1917 and received his M. D. degree. During 1917-18 he was an interne in the Telfair Hospital, at Savannah, Ga., and from there he entered the military service in 1918. After the war he took a post graduate course at the Post Graduate School and Hospital in New York City, after which he went to Henrietta and established offices, where he has practiced since. He married, on June 14, 1922, Miss Mattie Miller Whisnant, a daughter of Dr. J. F. Whisnant, of Henrietta.

Footnote No. 12—

Lieutenant-Commander George Henry Mills was born in Rutherfordton, Aug. 5, 1895, a son of John Craton and Nora (Poole) Mills. He attended the public schools in Rutherfordton, and was a student at Bingham Military School, in Asheville, for two years. He secured an appointment to the U. S. Naval Academy, at Annapolis, successfully stood the examination, and was admitted on June 14, 1914. He graduated June 6, 1918, and was commissioned Ensign in the U. S. Navy. Six days later he reported aboard the U.S.S. New Mexico, the first electric drive battleship in the world, where he served as junior division officer in broadside battery; as ship's secretary and as No. 2 main battery spotter until June, 1919. During this period this ship was engaged as a unit of the Atlantic Fleet. He was commissioned a Lieutenant (junior grade, temporary) on Sept. 21, 1918, which rank he held until June 1, 1920, when he received a permanent commission as Lieutenant (junior grade). In January, 1918, the New Mexico went to Brest, France, and later escorted President Woodrow Wilson to the United States. On July 1, 1919, the New Mexico was assigned as flagship, Pacific Fleet. Mills was commissioned Lieutenant, U.S.N., June 3, 1922, and continued to serve on the New Mexico, as turret officer, then No. 1 main battery spotter, until July 2, 1923, when he reported to Admiral H. A. Wiley, U. S. N., as Flag Lieutenant for Battleship Division, Battle Fleet. On Sept. 25 of the same year he was detached, and ordered as personal aide to Rear Admiral Geo. W. Williams, commandant Sixth Naval District, at Navy Yard, Charleston, S. C. On Dec. 28,

1923, Lieut. Mills married Miss Leonore E. Wickersham, of Corning, New York. He was detached and ordered as flag secretary to Commander, Destroyer Squadrons, Scouting Fleet, on Aug. 5, 1924, and served as such on U.S.S. Concord, U.S.S. Dobbin and U.S.S. Whitney. On June 30, 1927, he was again detached, and ordered as officer-in-charge, Naval Recruiting for North and South Carolina, with headquarters in Raleigh, N. C. It was while residing there, on June 10, 1928, that his daughter, Georgia Lee Mills, was born. On June 5, 1929, he was detached and ordered aboard the U.S.S. Pensacola (the first 10,000 ton cruiser), then being built in New York. He served as assistant gunnery officer and senior watch officer until January, 1931, when he was sent to Brazil to protect American interests during the rebellion in that country. His next duties came June 1, 1931, when he was detached and ordered under instruction in lighter-than-aircraft at Naval Air Station, Lakehurst, N. J. A year later he completed training there and was designated as a naval aviator (lighter than air craft) and assigned to duties at Lakehurst, N. J., flying in rigid airships Los Angeles, Akron and Macon, and non-rigid airships J-4, J-3, K-1, and ZMC-2, free and kite balloons. On May 15, 1934, he was ordered on temporary duty to Friedrichshafen, Germany, as naval observer on the Graf Zeppelin, making three round trip flights from Germany to South America. On one flight the ship visited Buenos Aires, Argentine, the flight being first of an airship to that country. He returned to Lakehurst Aug. 9, 1934, becoming Operations Officer. Then on Oct. 15, 1934, he was detached and ordered to rigid airship, U.S.S. Macon, at Sunnyvale, Calif., for duty, where he was assigned as tactical officer and pilot and navigational watch. The U.S.S. Macon was lost off the California coast on Feb. 12, 1935. Mills was rescued by the U.S.S. Richmond after being in water and a rubber life boat about three hours. After this disaster, he reported for duty at the Naval Air Station at Sunnyvale, Calif., but in April he was ordered to the Naval Air Station, Lakehurst, N. J. At the latter place he was assigned duties as Operations and Mooring Officer, operating four non-rigid airships and one rigid airship, six free balloons and four kite balloons. Mills was promoted to Lieutenant-Commander Sept. 1, 1933.

Footnote No. 13—

Dr. Henry Norris was born May 27, 1875, in Philadelphia, Pa., a son of Joseph Parker and Isabel Nevins Frye Norris. He was educated in private schools, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1896. Was instructor in surgery at the University of Pennsylvania, 1901 to 1906. In the latter year he, with Dr. M. H. Biggs, founded the Rutherford Hospital. Was in service on the Mexican border with the First N. C. Infantry, and served during the World War. In 1918 he was promoted division surgeon of the 30th Division. In 1898 Dr. Norris married Ethel Bowman. . . . Children, Susan, Henry, Ethel and Charles Norris. Republican. Affiliated with the Episcopal Church. Retired in 1926, and at present resides at Nobleboro, Maine.

Footnote No. 14—

Captain William Marvin Scruggs was born in Spartanburg, S. C., Aug. 8, 1889, a son of Robert P. and Della (Tisdale) Scruggs. The parents now reside in Rutherfordton, where Mr. Scruggs has had many business interests for a number of years. Captain Scruggs was educated at Mars Hill College, and graduated from Wake Forest College in 1912, after which he went to the University of Pennsylvania, where he received his medical degree two years later, then served as interne in German Hospital at New York, and was resident house surgeon at Rutherfordton until August, 1917. He went into the military service as a Lieutenant in the Medical Corps. He was assigned duty with the surgical section of the base hospital at Camp Greene for one year, and was then promoted to Captain. He became chief of the surgical section of provisional base hospital No. 6, and in 1918 went overseas for seven months. He re-entered the medical profession after leaving the army and settled at Charlotte. In addition to his regular surgical practice at Charlotte he is visiting surgeon at several hospitals, and holds membership in a number of medical organizations. He was married, Nov. 22, 1922, to Miss Helen Briggs, of Raleigh.

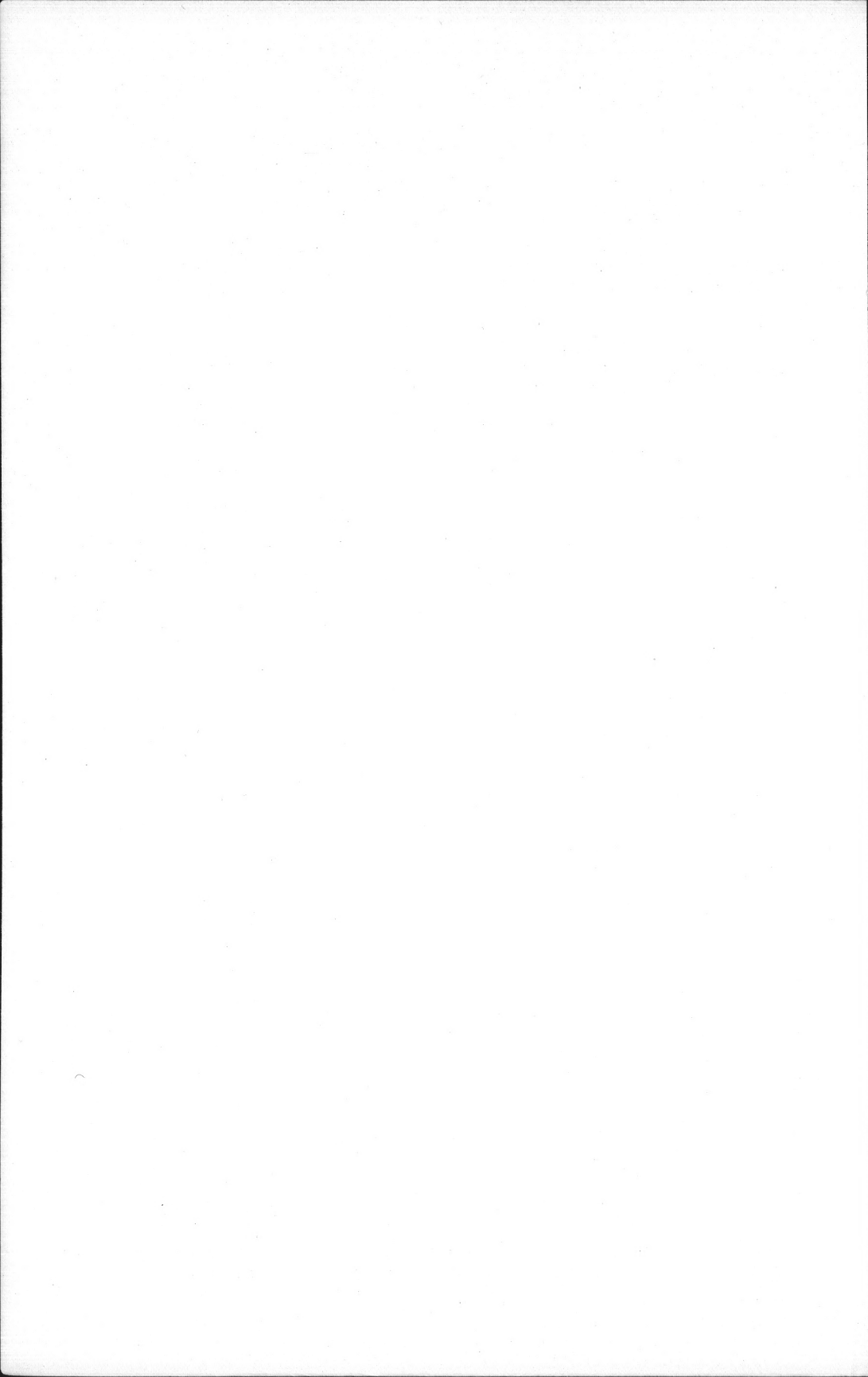
Footnote No. 15—

Leslie L. Taylor was born Jan. 29, 1895, at Rutherfordton, a son of James Lloyd and Ella J. (Walker) Taylor. He is a grandson of Robert L. Taylor and a great-

grandson of James L. Taylor. He received his education at Bingham Military Institute, in Asheville, where he graduated in 1914, and then attended State College, in Raleigh, until 1917. After the World War he returned to Rutherfordton and for a while engaged in the automobile business. In 1922 he entered business with his father, and they have since built up a chain of ice plants covering the western part of the state, and known as the Blue Ridge Products Company, handling ice, ice cream and allied products. He was married, on Nov. 4, 1922, to Miss Louisa Justice, a daughter of the late Judge M. H. Justice.

Footnote No. 16—

Spencer Bobo Tanner, Jr., a son of the late S. B. and Lola (Spencer) Tanner, was born at Charlotte, Feb. 5, 1895. He was graduated with the degree of A. B. from the University of North Carolina in 1917. A year later he received a Second Lieutenant's commission at the Field Artillery School at Camp Taylor, Ky. After the war he engaged in business as a cotton merchant at Charlotte, later removing to Rutherfordton where he became associated with the Spindale group of mills, and at present is general manager and president of the Doncaster Shirt and Collar Company, of Rutherfordton. He married Miss Mildred Miller, of Markesan, Wis.



Chapter 30

1920-1930



ABOUT 1920 a new era dawned. The aftermath of the World War brought a change in social customs and business life, leaving the people unwilling to return to the complacency and slow living of pre-war days. A number of factors contributed to this state of affairs. With the drafting of the young men into military service in 1917, many vacancies were left in the industrial and farming communities, which had to be filled. Wages and salaries at once went unbelievably high. Common labor received unheard of wages. Exigencies of the times called for the best services of every individual, and there was no unemployment problem. The standard of living was immediately raised to a higher plane than ever before dreamed of by thousands of people. The stress and anxiety of war had further influence. At the same time new highways and the automobile began their task of knitting closer together states and counties and communities. The years that immediately preceded the war saw North Carolina develop one of the finest systems of hard-surfaced highways in the nation. With the building of these highways, and the improvement of country roads, the tempo of rural life quickened. Gone, to a certain extent, were the old days when the hearthstone was the family center. Consolidation of schools shifted community centers and consequently community interest. The people of the state took on a broader outlook. No longer was their interest confined to one small locality or community. Rural life suffered by the change, but was also compensated for its loss by a broader outlook and wider interests and a more sympathetic understanding of the unit as a whole.

Shortly after the return of the soldiers from service in the World War, the American Legion, a soldier's service club, was organized. Service in the armed forces of the United States, between April 6, 1917, and November 11, 1918, is a requisite for membership. The first post organized in Rutherford County was the Willis Towery Post, at Forest City, which received its charter in 1920. A few months later the Fred Williams Post, of Rutherfordton, was organized. About 1922 the Marion Brite Hawkins Post, of Cliffside, was formed, but

surrendered its charter about a year later, a majority of its members joining the Rutherfordton and Forest City Posts. The Sam Long Post was organized at Ellenboro in February, 1924, but suspended shortly afterwards. The Willis Towery Post and the Fred Williams Post are yet active, and are regarded as among the strongest and most influential organizations in the Department of North Carolina.

The census of 1920 enumerated 31,426 people in Rutherford County. The population of the county's towns follow: Forest City, 2,312; Rutherfordton, 1,693; Bostic, 206; Ellenboro, 383; Hampton (Ruth), 175; Union Mills, 155.

The Rutherford County Fair Association was organized in 1920, and the first fair held in the fall of that year. The fairground was located at the edge of Spindale. A few years later it was moved to the present location, and fairs have been held annually since, except in 1936.

A special session of the General Assembly was held in August, 1920. At that time the Governor laid before that body a proposed amendment to the Federal Constitution providing that "the right of citizens to vote shall not be denied or abridged on account of sex." The amendment had already been ratified by thirty-five states, and lacked only one other state's ratification to make it a part of the national Constitution. After extended debate, the General Assembly refused to ratify it. The Legislature of Tennessee, then being in session, ratified it, thereby giving to the women the right of suffrage. The primary purpose of the extra session was to consider revaluation of real estate. Committees previously appointed to make a study of tax law changes reported to the Legislature their findings, and as a result a Constitutional amendment on taxation was submitted to the electorate, and later adopted by them. Other beneficial tax laws were passed at this time.

Governor Bickett's term of office expired in January, 1921. His administration is memorable for the changes in the system of taxation; for the extensions of the functions of government; the great impulse given to higher education; for its prosperity and increase in manufacturing; for the World War, and the admission of women to suffrage. This last it was expected would bring with it very interesting changes in the life of the people, imparting a new tone to public affairs, and perhaps leading to some new conditions in domestic life. (Ashe, II, p. 1288.)

Much interest was shown in the county and state in November, 1920, elections. The women were permitted to vote for the first time. This nearly doubled the usual number of votes cast. In Rutherford County the Democrats were successful. All county officers were re-elected, with the exception of a new board of commissioners, consisting

of Will G. Harris, George W. Rollins and D. D. Fortune. O. C. Erwin¹ was elected judge of the recorder's court, and was sworn in January 1, 1921. Solomon Gallert, of Rutherfordton, and C. F. Cline², of Gilkey, were elected State Senator and Representative, respectively. Governor Cameron Morrison took oath of office January 11, 1921. In his message to the General Assembly he emphasized his views of continued progress in the educational field. He laid stress on a plan of state highways, involving an initial outlay of \$50,000,000. The Assembly was in accord with the Governor's plan, and the bill as finally passed provided for the construction of 5,500 miles of hard-surfaced roads, connecting every county seat and important town. Bonds to the amount of fifty million dollars were authorized, and a tax laid on gasoline and automobile license tags were required, proceeds to be used toward retiring the bond issue. This session also authorized the issuance of bonds for permanent improvements of public institutions, and considerably liberalized their appropriations for educational purposes. The most important local measure passed was that providing for the overlapping of county commissioner's terms—one commissioner to be elected at each election, beginning in 1922, whose term of office was for six years. Another bill changed the terms of members of Board of Education from the first Monday in July to the first Monday in April. This Legislature named A. B. Flack, P. C. Rollins and Miss Una Edwards as members of the County Board of Education. Miss Edwards was the first woman office holder in the county.

The year 1922 was a busy one in North Carolina. In addition to the several avocations, highways were now being rushed to completion . . . factories were being built, and the towns were increasing in population, and thousands of new homes were being erected. . . . The whole state was a hive of industry. The new methods of administration instituted by the General Assembly were in operation and the people were adapting themselves to the new regulations; no state land tax, but an income tax; and the schools continuing to grow. The most spectacular operations were on the highways that rejoiced the multitudes who used automobiles. By September, 684 miles had been completed . . . and 660 miles were in progress. (Ashe, II, p. 1294.)

Definite progress along all lines of industry was witnessed in Rutherford County. A building boom was started in all towns and villages, notably in Forest City and Rutherfordton. In June, 1922, construction started on the Spinners Processing Company's plant, at Spindale, capitalized at \$200,000. In October the capital stock of the Spindale Mill, now a part of the Spencer Mills, Inc., was increased from \$275,000 to \$300,000, and a 60 x 75 feet addition built, which doubled the capacity of that plant. Construction work began the same month. Alex-

ander Mill added 5,000 additional spindles shortly afterwards, greatly enlarging their capacity.

On June 24th, the magnificent R. R. Haynes memorial building, at Cliffside, was dedicated. It was erected to the memory of the late Raleigh R. Haynes, textile magnate.

On August 31, the State Highway Commission let a contract for paving 4.83 miles of highway between Forest City and Rutherfordton. The total cost of the paving was \$132,968. This was the first contract for highway paving in the county.

The magnificent scenery in the Chimney Rock country had long been one of the major attractions of Western North Carolina. The number of visitors here increased from year to year, and the fame of the mountain section and the beauties of the Chimney Rock section spread to every corner of the nation. In 1922, Dr. Lucius B. Morse conceived the idea of building a gigantic summer resort at Chimney Rock, and developing the section whose rugged beauty had charmed so many visitors. After laying his plan before a number of Rutherford County's business men, a public meeting was called in November, 1923, and an announcement of his purpose made. It was enthusiastically received. Mass meetings were held at several points within the county in the ensuing weeks, at which time the proposed development was fully discussed. Local committees were appointed to publicize the project and assist in the sale of stock. Prior to this, Chimney Rock Mountains had asked for a certificate of incorporation. When it was incorporated, a short time later, under the name of Chimney Rock Mountains, Inc., it was capitalized at \$4,000,000. This was the largest corporation granted a charter in North Carolina up to that time. Dr. Morse was named president; K. S. Tanner, of Spindale, and Willis J. Milner, of Asheville, vice-presidents; S. E. Elmore, of Spindale, secretary, and J. H. Thomas, of Forest City, treasurer. The board of directors, at various times, was composed of the above men and J. A. Carroll, of Gaffney; B. B. Doggett, E. O. Thomas, T. F. Oates, Dr. M. H. Biggs, M. O. Dickerson, Jr., Dr. L. V. Lee, of Lattimore; Charles C. Blanton, of Shelby; F. P. Bacon, of Tryon; Frank Coxe, E. W. Eubank, Walter P. Taylor. These men were the outstanding business leaders of Rutherford County and Western North Carolina, whose names alone meant much in the financial world. The new corporation secured option on approximately 8,000 acres of land. This was purchased late in 1923 at a price of \$134,000. In February, 1925, the Company sold \$550,000 in bonds to finance the building of a dam and power house. A month later contract for building a dam across Rocky Broad River was let. The dam was to have a double purpose—the impounding of the waters of Broad River to form a crystal mountain lake, and the generation of electric power.

Coincident with the letting of the contract for the construction of the dam, The Carolina Mountain Power Company, a subsidiary of Chimney Rock Mountains, Inc., was incorporated. This new organization was charged with usual public utility duties in disposing of the power generated through this development.

The entire program of development called for the building of a dam to impound the waters of Broad River into a lake covering 1,500 acres, with a shore line of 27 miles; the development of the surrounding community into a delightful summer resort; the construction of two or more hotels; beautification and improvement of the grounds surrounding the Bottomless Pools; the construction of a great convention pavilion and amusement center; one or more bathing beaches, and provisions for all types of aquatic sports.

Construction work started on the dam soon after awarding the contract. At the same time a substitute highway was started, since State Highway No. 20 (now Federal Highway No. 74) traversed nearly the entire length of the valley which is now covered by the waters of Lake Lure. The work was completed and the dam closed on September 20, 1926, and began damming the water in what is now beautiful Lake Lure. The first unit of the program was completed.

Construction work was started on the \$400,000 Lake Lure Inn in February, 1926. The cornerstone of the magnificent administration building was formally laid June 15, in an all day celebration. Gen. A. J. Bowley, of Fort Bragg, was the principal speaker. The Fort Bragg Military Band added color to the occasion.

Prior to this, in January, Dr. Morse and associates sold to The Chimney Rock Mountains, Inc., the giant monolith, Chimney Rock, and several hundred acres of adjoining property for \$600,000.

In the meantime, the promotion department of Chimney Rock Mountains, Inc., developed and sold hundreds of lots and home sites in the vicinity of the new village of Lake Lure, around Chimney Rock and along the shore line of the fast-filling Lake Lure.

The depression of 1929 interfered seriously with further plans for the development of this magnificent resort region. The developers carried into effect nearly every unit contained in the original plan of development, and builded for Rutherford County a resort unequalled elsewhere in the state, and added approximately \$10,000,000 to the taxable wealth of the county. While the development was completed, much as Dr. Morse and his associates had planned, unfortunately most of the men who had spent their money in the project realized but small return on their investment, due to the depression.

Among the outstanding events in Rutherford County in 1922 was the gift in May of 900 milligrams of radium to the Rutherford Hospital, valued at \$100,000. This was the gift of J. C. Plonk, of Hickory, donated as a memorial to his wife.

The county-wide tax rate was set in August at 75 cents on the \$100 valuation. This did not include the various township and special school levies.

The Rutherford County Club, a county-wide civic organization, was organized in December, 1922. Until that time the county had no service club of any kind. The idea was born in the minds of some of the county's business leaders, who issued a call to the business and professional men and women of the county to meet at the Spindale Inn, at Spindale. At the initial meeting a constitution and by-laws were adopted, and the following officers elected for 1923: M. O. Dickerson, Sr., president; Charles H. Haynes^{2A}, vice-president; S. E. Elmore, secretary-treasurer; J. H. Thomas, sergeant-at-arms; board of directors, Chas. H. Haynes, B. B. Doggett, M. O. Dickerson, Dr. C. F. Gold, S. E. Elmore. Meetings were to be held at various points in the county once each month. The Club is still active, and during its years of existence has scarcely missed a monthly meeting. The Club has accomplished much good in the development of the county and its resources.

In the November, 1922, election W. G. Harris was elected county commissioner for the six-year term; George W. Rollins, the four-year term, and George F. Watson, the two-year term. Mrs. Minnie F. Blanton³, of Forest City, was elected county treasurer, succeeding J. F. Flack. James M. Carson was elected solicitor of the 18th Judicial District, and took oath of office January 1, 1923. Other county officials were re-elected.

J. E. McFarland⁴ represented Rutherford County in the House of Representatives in 1923. Among the local acts passed was one providing for the appointment of rural police by the county commissioners for the unincorporated towns of the county. Another act provided for the office of county solicitor, or solicitor of the recorder's court. The act permitted the commissioners to appoint the solicitor on the first Monday in March, to serve until January 1, 1925, his successor to be elected in the 1924 election. Pursuant to this act, the commissioners appointed Gudger W. Edwards⁵ the first solicitor of the court. The General Assembly re-districted the state, placing Rutherford County in the 27th Senatorial District, along with Polk, Cleveland, McDowell and Henderson.

Great improvement was being made in the public school system. The term had been lengthened and a higher standard required. The Legislature of 1923 passed an act providing for the consolidation of schools, and designed to raise the standard of all public institutions of learning. At a meeting of the Rutherford County Board of Education held on June 4th, the board adopted a plan for county-wide development. The county was divided into fifteen units for future development, and consolidation. This was the beginning of the consolidation

movement. Soon the various districts, or units, began to vote special district bonds to secure funds for consolidated school buildings.

On August 21, 1923, the town of Spindale was incorporated. The charter named S. E. Elmore, mayor; J. Y. Yelton, M. D. Haney, P. H. Grose, J. O. Williams and G. B. Howard, the first board of aldermen.

The county-wide tax levy for 1923 was 88 cents.

Much interest was shown in 1924 in civic organizations. In February, the Forest City Kiwanis Club was chartered, and Dr. W. A. Ayers elected first president. During the same month, the women of the county organized a chapter of League of Women Voters. The Sam Long Post No. 155, American Legion, of Ellenboro, was chartered February 12th, but disbanded soon afterwards. The Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club was chartered in December, and R. E. Price was elected the first president, serving throughout 1925.

Early in January, James M. Carson, district solicitor, died. He was succeeded by J. Will Pless, of Marion. On April 4, 1924, George F. Watson, county commissioner, died. J. G. Watson was appointed to fill his unexpired term. He served two days and resigned, being succeeded by G. Edgar Morgan. David B. Johnston, clerk of the superior court, died in the same month. J. F. Flack was appointed clerk pro tem to serve until the November election.

Representatives from seventeen countries, principally of South America, and delegates and members of the Pan-American Highway Commission, visited Rutherford County on June 10th. They were accompanied by eminent state and federal officers. They were touring the state on an inspection of North Carolina's highway system.

The county was called upon to mourn the passing of Hon. Solomon Gallert, June 6th. His death occurred one day before the biennial Democratic primary in which he was a candidate for the House of Representatives. He died of over-exertion while attempting to get his automobile out of a country road mud hole.

A Rutherford County chapter of the Ku Klux Klan was chartered in June. This organization, while attracting little attention at first, was to play an important part in later political events.

Another prominent citizen, S. B. Tanner, founder of Henrietta and developer of Spindale, died July 3rd.

Rutherfordton and Forest City were hosts to the Western North Carolina Press Association September 19. Publishers from nearly fifty towns in Western North Carolina attended.

The Willis Tower Post, American Legion, unveiled a granite marker on the east plaza of the square in Forest City, on November 11, honoring Rutherford County's World War dead. The marker bears the names of the county's men who were killed or died in service during the war. A mammoth celebration was staged that day in Forest City, attended by more than 5,000 people.

On September 8th, the county commissioners let a contract for building a new court house. The contract originally called for an expenditure of \$203,006.31, but before its completion the total cost amounted to nearly \$250,000. In July of the following year the old court house was sold for \$500, and immediately removed from the court house block. The old Hicks buildings was utilized as a court house and offices until the completion of the new structure.

Early in the year the charter of the town of Union Mills was revoked.

In the November election W. C. Hardin⁶ was elected sheriff. Roy R. Blanton was elected solicitor of the Recorder's court, and took oath of office on January 1, 1925. J. Y. Yelton⁷ was elected clerk of the superior court.

Rutherford County was represented in the General Assembly of 1925 by Thomas J. Moss⁸ in the House, and John G. Roach⁹ in the Senate. Angus W. McLean became Governor, and at once set about to put the state's finances on a sounder basis. The tremendous sums being spent for construction of highways, and the enlarged functions of state government had brought about a deficit in the state treasury. Economy became a watchword. This session was marked by the Assembly putting into operation the Executive Budget System. By it much authority was conferred on the Governor by the Legislature to direct the financial policies of the state. Among the local acts passed were: an act for incorporating the Town of Alexander Mills. S. A. Summey was named mayor; B. R. Hicks, L. R. Champion, Terry Moore, E. L. Cantrell and Dewey Holland, commissioners. They took office September 9, 1925. A new charter was granted the Town of Forest City; the "overlapping" term of county commissioners was abolished, and provisions made for electing three commissioners every two years; amended county recorder's court act by extending jurisdiction of the court; and placed Colfax Township under county system of roads by repeal of Chapter 130, Public Laws of 1917, relative to working of highways in that township, and abolished the township commission and conferred their duties upon the county commissioners.

M. O. Dickerson, Sr., was appointed in May as a member of the board of directors of Cullowhee State Normal.

In July the Ellenboro Manufacturing Company, at Ellenboro, was organized under the name of the Belk Manufacturing Company. This was originally a spinning mill, and was capitalized at \$100,000.

The Rutherford Hospital was deeded to Rutherford County in August. During the same month J. F. Alexander took over Round Hill School and assumed all obligations outstanding. His original plan was to enlarge the school, endow it and have its operation supervised by the Baptist Mission Board.

In August the county's tax rate was set at \$1.09.

W. R. Hill, who had served for several years as county superintendent of public instruction, resigned in September, and the County Board of Education elected Clyde A. Erwin¹⁰ to the post.

The cornerstone of the new court house was laid January 13, 1926, in an elaborate ceremony. The Masonic Lodges of Forest City, Cliffside, Caroleen, Rutherfordton and Marion joined in the ceremony, which was conducted by J. W. Winborne, Grand Master of the A. F. & A. M. in North Carolina. Despite inclement weather, several hundred people were present to witness the impressive rites. The building was completed in October, 1926, at a cost of \$250,000. On November 3, Judge James Webb, of Shelby, formally dedicated the court house in a ceremony at eleven o'clock. Clyde R. Hoey, also of Shelby, presented to the county, on behalf of the Justice family, a large life-size portrait of Judge M. H. Justice.

The Spindale House, at Spindale, was formally opened to the public in a series of exercises held there Feb. 22-24th. This beautiful community center and recreation building was the former home seat of the late Col. Frank Coxe, and was built about 1885. It was remodeled and converted into a memorial building. In the hall is a large bronze tablet bearing the following inscription:

"Spindale House, for the recreation of the people of Spindale. Established in loving memory of Simpson Bobo Tanner, pioneer manufacturer of Rutherford County, Dec. 8, 1854-July 3, 1924, and his wife, Lola Spencer Tanner, Dec. 30, 1865-Feb. 22, 1925, and their son, Jesse Spencer Tanner, August 31, 1902-Nov. 3, 1923."

The building was presented to the Town of Spindale by K. S. Tanner and other members of the Tanner family.

During the period embraced in this chapter, a new turn had been taken in the agricultural industry, and for the betterment of the farming class. Through the activities of the state and federal government much has been accomplished looking toward community co-operation in handling farm products, warehousing, marketing, etc. In Western North Carolina The Farmers Federation, Inc., has done much to stimulate renewed interest in this basic industry. In February, 1926, the Federation was organized in the county and a short time later they erected a large warehouse at Spindale. They now have two stores and warehouses in the county, one at Forest City and one at Rutherfordton.

The Commissioners set the county's tax rate at \$1.09 in August.

In the November, 1926, election, W. O. Geer¹¹ was elected register of deeds. John P. Bean¹² was elected judge of the recorder's court and took office January 1, 1927. Thomas J. Moss was re-elected to the House. All other county officers were re-elected.

The General Assembly of 1927 made a momentous change in county government by enacting the County Government Control Act. This law placed the 100 counties of the state on a purely business

basis. All county commissioners were required, by April 1st, to appoint a county accountant, and on June 1st to make an estimate of expenditures for all county purposes for the following year, and adopt this budget by the fourth Monday in July. All expenditures must be made in accordance with the budget. Taxes sufficient to produce the amount of revenue necessary to meet the requirements of the budget must be levied by the commissioners. This, and the other requirements of the act, placed all counties of the state on an up-to-date business basis, instead of the old haphazard method formerly used. F. P. Stratford^{12a} was elected county accountant pursuant to this act, and the new law was immediately put into effect in the county.

This session of the Legislature incorporated the Town of Lake Lure. M. Hendrick, of Cliffside, was named one of the trustees of the State College.

The year 1927 marked the beginning of the sweet potato industry in Rutherford County. Under sponsorship and insistence of the Farmers Federation and the various vocational agricultural teachers in the county's schools, the development of a new cash crop was urged. The county was found to be peculiarly adapted to the growing of sweet potatoes. In March, the Colfax township community decided to build a 3,000 bushel sweet potato curing house, the first of a series in that section. Toward the end of the year the Farmers Federation erected a 12,000 bushel capacity curing house in Forest City, after having profitably sold a large quantity of imported potatoes the previous year. Sweet potato growing is now one of the most profitable crops in the county.

The paving of Highway 20 (now Federal Route No. 74), from the Tennessee line to Wilmington was completed in July, 1927. The last link to be paved was that from Rutherfordton to Lake Lure, which was completed on July 12. For the purpose of paving this link of highway from the county-seat to Lake Lure the State Highway Commission borrowed \$700,000 from the county, which was eventually repaid over a period of years. On July 30th a mammoth celebration, attended by more than 20,000 people, was held at Lake Lure. This occasion, sponsored by The Rutherford County Club, the Asheville Chamber of Commerce, and others, celebrated the opening of the highway from the mountains to the sea, the first highway across the state to be paved. On this occasion delegations were present from nearly all towns along the route from Tennessee to Wilmington, while a number of dignitaries attended the event. Col. T. L. Kirkpatrick, of Charlotte, and Hon. Frank Page, chairman of the North Carolina Highway Commission, were two of the many speakers. This occasion, coupled with others in ensuing weeks, put Lake Lure in the limelight throughout the state. Two weeks later the Association of County Commissioners of North Carolina held their annual convention there.



Public Square, Forest City, N. C., June, 1936

At a joint meeting of the county board of education and the county commissioners, held on July 11, Clarence Griffin was named county historian, pursuant to recommendations made by the North Carolina Historical Commission to various boards to select an official historian in each of the state's one hundred counties.

On August 6th, O. J. Holler¹³, of Union Mills, was named Rutherford County's master farmer. The Master Farmer movement was initiated by the Progressive Farmer and agricultural leaders throughout the state to give recognition to, and center attention on one outstanding farmer in each county. Mr. Holler's appointment came after eleven other progressive farmers of the county had been nominated and their farms and farm-community activities checked.

Forest City was selected by the United States Department of Agriculture in August as one of the ten most beautiful and best planned cities in the United States. Only one other North Carolina town, Pinehurst, was among the ten towns named.

The county-wide tax rate was set in August at \$1.46.

Misses Harriet A. Marsh, Alice Louise Marsh, and Florence A. Marsh¹⁴, after retiring from teaching in the Detroit Public Schools, removed in 1927 to Asheville, N. C., and a short time later built a home on Jack London Road, Lake Lure. This was occupied from 1928 until November, 1933. The sisters were enthusiastic about the beauties of the Blue Ridge Mountains, lovely Lake Lure, and the many friends who made their life at "Primrose Cottage" an enjoyable and happy experience. They at once entered into the social and civic life of the resort community, and through their activities added much to the esthetic development of the section.

From a political standpoint, 1928 was significant in many respects. Even as early as January it was generally conceded that Governor Alfred E. Smith, of New York, would be the Democratic standard bearer in the approaching presidential election. A distinct difference of opinion early arose in Rutherford County and the state, over Smith's candidacy. When the Rutherford County Democratic convention met on June 9th, a bitter fight ensued over the selection of delegates to the state convention. Eventually the county's 36 delegates were selected and instructed to cast the county's vote for Hull. Smith was opposed largely on account of his religious affiliation and his connection with Tammany Hall. He also held opinions on the prohibition question that were in advance of his day. The Democratic primary passed quietly. Following the primary, the state convention was held, and after a hectic session the state's delegates to the national convention were selected. These delegates were uninstructed. The national convention met in Houston, Texas, and on June 28th Smith was nominated on the first ballot. The fight was on.

The Democratic National Headquarters immediately began elaborate preparations for a vigorous campaign, with an organization that eventually reached every town and hamlet in the nation. The young people were enlisted in an effort to poll a large Democratic vote. Young Democratic Voters' Clubs were formed in nearly every county of the state, the beginning of an organization destined to play a large part in politics in that, and subsequent, elections.

The Ku Klux Klan entered the fight against Smith. Forest City was state headquarters for the Klan, under direction of Dr. A. C. Duncan. From there speakers invaded the remotest parts of the state in a speaking campaign directed against the Democratic nominee.

Herbert Hoover had been nominated at the Republican National Convention to oppose Smith.

Terms such as "Hoovercrats," "Hoover Democrats," "Smithites," "Anti-Smithites," etc., became a part of every day vocabulary. Many Democrats refused to follow Smith, but at the same time voted a straight Democratic state and county ticket, merely refusing to vote a national ticket. A few voted Democratic local and state tickets and a Republican national ticket. Others refused to vote. This resulted in a split in the Democratic ranks.

The campaign was bitter and hard-fought. Throughout it all was a well-directed personal attack against Smith. The Democratic Executive Committee, with Hon. C. O. Ridings as chairman, made a valiant fight for the party. The Klan, allied with many community leaders throughout the state, conducted an Anti-Smith campaign.

Hon. O. Max Gardner, candidate for Governor, opened his state campaign in Forest City on September 24th, with a rousing speech for the entire ticket. When the election was held on November 6th, it was found that North Carolina had, for the first time in many years, given her electoral vote to the Republican presidential nominee. Rutherford County cast 5,762 votes for the Hoover electors and 4,166 votes for the Democratic electors. The Democratic nominee, Alfred E. Smith, lost in the state by about 65,000 votes. Hon. Zebulon Weaver, representative from the Tenth District, lost his seat in Congress to Hon. George Pritchard, of Asheville.

In the county, solid Democratic control was broken for the first time in thirty years. W. J. Mode, Republican, defeated John P. Bean, Democratic incumbent, for office of county recorder by eight votes—Mode receiving 5,170 and Bean 5,162 votes. All other Democratic nominees in the county were elected. The commissioners were H. H. Tucker, A. B. Price, and J. P. Jones. Amos R. Beam¹⁵ was elected to the State Senate and George Biggerstaff to the House. R. R. Blanton was elected solicitor of the recorder's court. Mrs. C. B. Wiseman, a member of the county board of education, resigned on March 21, and

J. T. Harris had been appointed to fill her unexpired term. Plato Gettys, on account of ill health, refused to become a candidate to succeed himself. Therefore, W. W. Nanney, J. T. Harris and J. C. Hames became candidates, were nominated and elected, and assumed the duties of their office in April, 1929.

The gigantic Lake Lure project had been temporarily halted in 1927, but early in 1928 a loan of \$3,000,000 was negotiated and work was resumed on the resort plans.

On February 1st, 1928, the Citizens Bank and Trust Company and the Commercial Bank, both of Rutherfordton, were consolidated under the firm name of Rutherford County Bank & Trust Company.

During the last week in April, Governor McLean appointed Clyde A. Erwin a member of the North Carolina Textbook Commission for a period of five years.

The county's tax rate was set by the commissioners in July at \$1.44. On October 16th, the board appointed M. R. Reed¹⁶ county auditor, succeeding Frank P. Stratford, resigned.

On November 23rd, 1928, Clarence Griffin was elected vice-president of the North Carolina Literary and Historical Association, at the annual meeting held in Raleigh. At the same time Mrs. Maude Minish Sutton, of Forest City, was elected vice-president of the North Carolina Folklore Society.

The General Assembly met in January, 1929. Among the outstanding statutes enacted by this body was the passage of the Australian ballot law; workman's compensation act; establishment of the state highway patrol; increased gasoline tax from 4 cents to 5 cents and created a county highway aid fund of approximately \$3,000,000 to be allotted to counties of the state on a basis of population and area, donations to counties to be reflected in reduced tax levies. Several local measures were passed. One of these created the office of tax collector, to take effect October 1st, 1931, the tax collector to be appointed by the board of education and the board of county commissioners jointly. Another act repealed the clause in the recorder's court act, pertaining to election, and provided for the appointment of the judge of the court and the solicitor by the board of education and commissioners. A statewide act permitted daughters of Confederate veterans to serve as members of county pension boards. In June, 1929, Mrs. Annie E. Logan, deputy clerk of the court, was appointed a member of the Rutherford County Pension Board, the first woman in the state thus to be honored. The remaining members of the board, at that time, were A. H. McDaniel, of Forest City, and O. C. Erwin.

J. Y. Yelton, clerk of the superior court, died suddenly on January 18th. A few days later M. O. Dickerson, Sr., who had previously served in that position, was named to serve until the next election.

Governor O. Max Gardner appointed Hon. Fred D. Hamrick, of Rutherfordton, as one of the two Republican members of the state board of elections in June, for a term of two years. In August, Sheriff W. C. Hardin was elected president of the North Carolina Sheriff's Association at their annual convention.

The county's tax rate was set at \$1.41 in August.

On August 16th, 1929, Rutherford County celebrated the sesqui-centennial of her founding. The county was created in 1779. This celebration was held in Rutherfordton, and was attended by more than 25,000 people. The event was sponsored by the Rutherford County Club originally. A committee, consisting of R. E. Price, chairman, of the club's program committee, as chairman; Clarence Griffin, club secretary, as secretary-treasurer; Z. O. Jenkins, O. J. Holler, Charles H. Haynes, B. D. Wilson, David Lindsay and J. E. Berry was appointed to make arrangement for the event. A series of meetings were held, and a local committee appointed in each of the county's fourteen townships to assist in the work. The celebration opened on the night on August 15th with a dinner at the Isothermal Hotel, given by the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club, at which the various sesqui-centennial speakers were guests of honor. On Friday, August 16th, the sesqui-centennial formally opened with a huge parade, led by officials sponsoring the event and speakers, followed by more than a mile of floats, each depicting some historic event in the history of the county. The town was gayly decorated for the mammoth celebration, and the weather was ideal. Beginning at eleven o'clock, Rev. Wade Bostic, missionary to China, a Rutherford boy; Dr. A. R. Newsome, secretary of the North Carolina Historical Commission; Major John F. Jones, and others, addressed the huge gathering in the court house auditorium. Hon. Josephus Daniels, of Raleigh, was the principal speaker. He was presented by Dr. Zeno Wall, of Shelby. The regular monthly meeting of the Rutherford County Club was held at one o'clock, at which time guests, speakers and selected guests were presented. Hon. C. F. Cline, president of the club, presided. The afternoon was devoted to athletic contests in and about the court house lawn; a concert by the Spindale Band, and other events. At 8 p. m., Mrs. T. B. Suiter directed an old fashioned concert in costumes on the court house lawn.

On September 29, 1929, the Textile Lions Club was organized. It was a service club for Caroleen, Henrietta, Avondale and Cliffside. It was disbanded a few years later.

On October 23, 1929, crowds gathered in Wall Street, in New York, to watch, unwittingly, the end of a "new era." As panicky thousands listened to the muffled roar from the trading floor, officers of the law lined the steps of the sub-treasury, blocked the entrance to the Federal Reserve Bank, and guarded the Stock Exchange. Throngs of people

swarmed through the streets and pressed against the doors of the exchange anxious for information.

At 3 p. m. a shout of relief rose above the thunder of trading hysteria as the final gong rang. Exhausted traders had witnessed the sharpest crack in stock prices since the World War, the beginning of the end of the fabulous era of the 'twenties.

In the last fifty minutes of trading, 2,600,000 shares were transferred. One stock broke 96 points, another 77, a third 46, while breaks of \$6 to \$15 per share were common.

Even after a month of nervous and erratic markets, the disaster which engulfed Wall Street struck with unforeseen force. The morning papers of October 23rd prominently displayed the statement of a leading economist that the market was not inflated.

The next day fulfilled the fears born in Wednesday's last hectic hour. Trading reached the undreamed-of volume of 12,894,600 shares, the last sale was recorded on the quotation tape at 7:03 p. m., more than four hours after the close.

As the house of cards collapsed, reputations tumbled with prices. "Big Names" whose word once had swayed the mob were overlooked. Hastily-called bankers' meetings, huge stock pools under high sponsorship, extra dividends from important corporations, heavy stock purchases by national business leaders—nothing could calm the storm. The decline finally wore itself out on November 13th.

Gone was the "new era." No one knew just why. In the years since the reasons for the collapse have been sought. As the world has searched for a way back "to prosperity," one explanation after another has been hit upon, and then discarded as inadequate or inconsistent with the facts. First, there was overproduction, then excessive bank loans. Then war debts got the blame, and later the German credit collapse. European politics, monetary break-down, maldistribution of gold, low commodity prices, bankers, silver, artificial prices, lack of purchasing power, lack of confidence—all of these factors have been blamed, singly or together, for what transpired.

As the world has grown in social consciousness, the explanations have increased in number and the realization has spread that the roots of the crash in October, 1929, lie too deep in the past ever to unearth. Today, governments and economists and business men are seeking for some way to bring under control the forces released when equity values collapsed.

Footnote No. 1—

O. Carson Erwin, a son of Major Lawson P. and Ellen (Carrier) Erwin, was born September 2, 1873. He received his early education in the common schools, in private schools of the county, and later attended Capt. W. T. R. Bell's Rutherford Military Academy. When the Spanish-American War began, he volunteered, and served as a Sergeant in Co. B, 2nd North Carolina Volunteers. Shortly after his

return from the service he was married, on February 14, 1901, to Miss Estelle Morris. They have one daughter, Mrs. Don Yelton. By profession, Mr. Erwin is a surveyor, a vocation he has followed at different intervals during his life. He has always taken an active part in politics, and served as secretary of the Rutherford County Democratic Executive Committee and as a member of the committee for several years. His first entrance into politics was in 1900 when he was elected to serve one term as a member of the board of aldermen of the town of Rutherfordton. From 1903 to 1918 he was deputy clerk of the superior court, and upon the resignation of M. O. Dickerson in 1918, he served as clerk protem for two months. From January, 1921, to January, 1927, he was judge of the Rutherford County recorder's court. He has served since 1918 as a member of the county pension board, also as an election official at different times. He served for a time as vice-president of the Citizens Building and Loan Association of Rutherfordton. Mr. Erwin has been active in the work of the Presbyterian Church. He was an elder in the Rutherfordton Church for many years, served as moderator of the Kings Mountain Presbytery in 1927, and represented that Presbytery at the General Assembly in Atlanta in 1928. He holds membership in the Knights of Pythias, Jr.O.U.A.M., and the Masonic Order. Was a charter member of the Rutherford County Club and also of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club, and served as president of the latter. Has been active in Boy Scout work, and served for a time as a member of the Executive Committee of the Piedmont Council, B.S.A. Has been adjutant of the Davis-Dickerson-Mills Chapter, United Confederate Veterans, for many years. Is a brother of Mrs. Annie E. Logan, deputy clerk of court. He was for six years secretary of the Rutherford County Fair Association.

Footnote No. 2—

C. F. Cline was born near Granite Falls, Caldwell County, N. C., April 1, 1872, a son of E. E. Cline and Linna (Rader) Cline. His education was limited to the one teacher public schools of that day, and to two terms at the Granite Falls Academy, an institution that did high school work. On May 5, 1898, he was married to Miss Effie Jones, of Granite Falls. He came to Rutherford County early in life and settled at Gilkey. He was a charter member of the Rutherford County Club, and served as its president in 1929, and a charter member of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club. He has had many large commercial interests and connections in the county, among them being vice-president and director of the Citizens Bank & Trust Company, of Rutherfordton; Spindale and Union Mills; general manager and secretary-treasurer of the Warlick Lumber Co., at Gilkey, being connected with the latter from December 1, 1899, to December 31, 1931. Helped to organize, under the laws of North Carolina, the Hines Lumber Co., of Meriwether, S. C., of which he is now president and director. He is also at present manager of the Cleveland Lumber Co., of Shelby. His political activities include a number of years as chairman of the Gilkey precinct on the county Democratic executive committee, a position he has held since the formation of Gilkey township in 1905; representative in the General Assembly in 1921; chairman of the county committee for the first cotton reduction program; was largely responsible for the formation of the Gilkey school district, the first special tax district in Rutherford County, and a member of the local school board from the formation of the district, and chairman of the board until 1931; chairman of Liberty Loan drives and Stamp sales in Gilkey township during the World War. Much of his long, useful career has been given over to public service and civic and church affairs in a most unselfish and constructive career. Among his connections with the Methodist Church have been the following: trustee, steward, recording steward, district steward, church lay leader, charge lay leader, district lay leader, superintendent of the Sunday school, also teacher; secretary, district conference; delegate to all conferences but three since 1912, and member of the following quadrennial boards of the Western North Carolina Conference: joint board of finance, financial board, Sunday school board, and hospital board.

Footnote No. 2-A—

Charles H. Haynes was born in Rutherford County, near Cliffside, a son of Raleigh Rutherford and Amanda Loretta (Carpenter) Haynes. He was educated at Guilford College, leaving there in 1901 to become associated with his father in

the textile business. At the time of his father's death in 1917, Mr. Haynes succeeded him as president of the Cliffside Mills, and assumed his other varied and extensive business interests. In addition, he carried out his father's plans in constructing the Avondale Mills, and a number of other projects contemplated by him at the time of his death. In addition to his connection with the Cliffside and Avondale Mills, Mr. Haynes is also president of the Haynes Bank, the Cliffside Railroad Company, the Cliffside Telephone Company, and is financially interested, and is an official of several lumber companies operating in South Carolina and Alabama; is a director of the Florence Mills, Forest City, and a member of the board of directors of the Charlotte National Bank. He is one of Rutherford County's biggest business men, few others having as large and varied business contacts and connections as has Mr. Haynes. He is a Mason, a member of the Rutherford County Club and past president and director of that organization, and holds membership in a number of other civic and fraternal organizations.

Footnote No. 3—

Mrs. Minnie Fortune Blanton is a native of Rutherford County, being a daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. James Thomas Fortune, her father having been one of Forest City's most progressive mercantile men. She received her education in the local schools at Forest City and at Fassifern, at Hendersonville. She is a widow of the late F. R. Blanton, who, prior to his death in 1919, was connected with the cafeteria business in Forest City. After the death of her husband, she continued to operate the cafeteria for several months. Then she was for sometime bookkeeper for Florence Mill. Mrs. Blanton entered the Democratic primary in 1922 and was elected treasurer that fall. She has since been re-elected. She continues to reside in Forest City. She is a member of the First Baptist Church and for sometime taught a class in the Baptist Sunday school.

Footnote No. 4—

James E. McFarland was born in Spartanburg, S. C., March 17, 1861, a son of John and Margaret C. McFarland, the youngest of nine children. After a few years the family removed to Tennessee, then later to Rutherford County, where Mr. McFarland spent the last fifty years of his life, forty-four years being spent in Forest City, where he was engaged in various business enterprises. He was elected to the General Assembly in 1922. He was one of the county's best known and most prominent citizens. Member of a fine old family, he had faithfully followed all the traditions and lived a life in keeping with his fine heritage. A man of fine character, strong principles, courageous in his convictions and a splendid type of Christian gentleman. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and was one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church in Forest City. He was a Mason, member of the Chapter, Commandry, Shriner, and the Eastern Star, also a Junior and Pythian. He was never married. He died suddenly February 25, 1927.

Footnote No. 5—

Gudger W. Edwards was born May 5, 1892, in Madison County, N. C. He attended school at Mars Hill and Wake Forest College, graduating in law at Wake Forest in 1914. He came to Rutherfordton in the same year and began the practice of law, and was a member of the firm of Edwards and Edwards. He was for four years, 1920-24, chairman of the Rutherford County Democratic Executive Committee. He was the first solicitor of the recorder's court of Rutherford County, being appointed to that position in March, 1923, by the county commissioners immediately after the passage of the bill providing for such office. He served in that capacity until 1924, when he entered the Democratic primaries against J. Will Pless, Jr., of Marion, for 18th District solicitor, and was unsuccessful. He married Miss Cloe Lynch, a daughter of the late Lee W. Lynch, of Forest City. He died July 6, 1925, after undergoing an operation to relieve him of several months' illness. He was a man of high aspiration and untiring energy. His life was cut off at the entrance of a brilliant political career, he being only 33 years of age at the time of his death.

Footnote No. 6—

Sheriff William C. Hardin was born August 26, 1868, in Green Hill township, Rutherford County, a son of Zacharia C. and Mary Ann (Effler) Hardin. His father

was a Confederate veteran. His great-grandfather, Tommy Hardin, was killed in the Battle at Cowpens in January, 1781. Sheriff Hardin was educated in the common schools of the county, and attended school at the White School House, near the present residence of Mrs. J. D. Ledbetter. He remained on his father's farm until he was 18 years old, when he entered the tannery of Carpenter and Toms, in Rutherfordton. In 1889 he became police officer in Rutherfordton, a position which he held two and one-half years, then returned to his father's farm. He was married to Miss Clemenza Copeland, a daughter of Jonas Copeland, on September 17, 1893, and then commenced farming, having rented a large farm at Oakland. It was while there that he became township constable, a position which he held for twelve years. In 1908 he again became police officer at the county seat, and from 1916 to 1924 he was engaged in the lumber business and sawmilling. Also for five years, under the administration of Sheriff C. E. Tanner, Mr. Hardin was jailor at the county jail. He was elected sheriff of the county in 1924, and served until 1930. He died April 29, 1937.

Footnote No. 7—

Jasper Young Yelton, clerk of the superior court, was born in Golden Valley township April 16, 1872, a son of Mr. and Mrs. John L. Yelton. His early life was spent on his father's farm. Later he entered the merchandising business in Golden Valley. He removed to Spindale shortly after that town was founded, and opened a general store under the firm name of J. Y. Yelton and Sons. He was a member of the first board of aldermen of the town of Spindale, being named to that position in the charter of incorporation, and held this office until he was elected clerk of the superior court in 1924. He was a charter member of the First Baptist Church of Spindale, and a deacon from the date of organization until his death. He was also clerk of the church. During his long residence in Golden Valley he also held several official positions in the church. He was regarded as one of the county's most progressive and public-spirited citizens. He was also a member of the Jr.O.U.A.M., and the Masonic Order. He was stricken with influenza and bronchial pneumonia while at work in his office in Rutherfordton, and was brought to his home in Spindale. He died one week later, on January 18, 1929.

Footnote No. 8—

Thomas Julian Moss was born in Forest City, September 10, 1900, a son of W. S. and Mattie Agnew (Goode) Moss. He was educated at Forest City High School and Wake Forest College, graduating from the latter place with B.A. and LL.B. degrees, 1922-23; and from the Wake Forest Law School in 1923 with the LL.B. degree. He was admitted to the bar in Rutherford County, and set up offices in Forest City. He was a member of the Student Army Training Corps in 1918, and was discharged from the United States Army December 12, 1918. While in college he was active in campus activities, being a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity; member of the football team, all-state tackle in 1921; member of the track team and athletic council, and president of the Athletic Council, 1921, and president of the "W" Club. He is a member of the Masonic Order and Knights of Pythias, and the Baptist Church. Member of the Rutherford County Bar Association; has served as attorney for the town of Forest City; attorney for Farmers Bank and other large corporations. He represented Rutherford in the House in 1925 and 1927. At present practicing law in Forest City.

Footnote No. 9—

Senator John Grover Roach was born on a Sulphur Springs township farm, October 11, 1888, a son of the late J. Winfield and Margaret (McBrayer) Roach. He was educated in the common schools of the county, and remained on the farm until the World War. He then enlisted in Co. E, 119th Infantry, of the Thirtieth Division. After the war he returned from France and settled in the new village of Avondale, where he opened a general merchandising store, and also served as the town's first postmaster. He was elected to the State Senate and served in the 1925 session. Returning from Raleigh he was appointed manager of the Cliffside Mills Store, and served in that capacity until his resignation in August, 1928, when he resumed farming on his extensive farm near Harris. A year later he became an agent for the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. He served that company in Rutherford two years, and

was promoted to assistant district manager, with office in Gastonia. He was sent to Forest City in 1935 as manager of the Forest City territory. He is active in church and fraternal order work. He served a number of years as a steward at Avondale, and also as treasurer of the building fund of the Avondale Methodist Church in 1923-24. He is a member, or has held membership, in the Jr.O.U.A.M., Knights of Pythias, Royal Arch Masons, the Commandry, and other secret orders. He married Miss Virginia Edwards, a daughter of the late Luther Edwards, of Cliffside, in 1922.

Footnote No. 10—

Prof. Clyde Atkinson Erwin was born in Atlanta, Ga., February 8, 1897, a son of Sylvanus and Mamie (Putnam) Erwin. He attended the grammar schools of Charlotte and Waco and graduated from Piedmont High School, Lawndale, in 1914, and attended the University of North Carolina in 1915-16 and subsequent summer schools. Married Miss Evelyn Miller, of Waco, N. C., and they have two children. Mr. Erwin is a life member of the National Educational Association; member Department Superintendence, N.E.A.; member of North Carolina Educational Association, and served as vice-president of that organization, 1931-32, and as president, 1932-33; member National Committee on Rural Education; Regional Consultant National Committee on Emergency in Education; president of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club, 1932. Mason, all branches, including Shrine. Has had several years' teaching experience. Was principal of the Gault School, Jonesboro, S. C., 1916-17; principal Waco High School, 1917-19; principal Cliffside High School, 1919, and Avondale public schools, 1923. Was elected county superintendent of public instruction of Rutherford County in September, 1925, and served in that capacity until appointed state superintendent of public instruction by Gov. J. C. B. Ehringhaus on October 24, 1934, to fill vacancy brought about by death of Dr. Arch T. Allen. During his term of office in Rutherford, great strides were made in consolidation, and he gained a state-wide record of being one of the most efficient and capable superintendents in the state. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and served some years as a lay leader in the Marion District, as superintendent of the Cliffside Methodist Sunday school, and teacher of the ladies class in the Rutherfordton Methodist Church for ten years. He was a member of the Rutherford County Club until leaving the county to accept the office of state superintendent.

Footnote No. 11—

W. Oscar Geer was born April 15, 1888, on a farm near Gilkey, a son of A. F. Geer. He grew up on the farm, and received his education in the common schools of the county and at Round Hill Academy, at Union Mills and at Mars Hill College. After completing his education he was engaged for sometime in the mercantile business at Gilkey. He removed to Rutherfordton in 1920 and associated himself with the Geer-Warlick Motor Co., distributors of Ford automobiles, where he remained until 1926. In that year he entered the Democratic primary for register of deeds and was nominated. He was elected in the fall, and has been re-elected every two years since. He married Miss Alice Keeter, of Gilkey. His only brother, D. Yates Geer, was killed in France in 1918. He is an active member of the Baptist Church, having held membership in that church since boyhood. He is also a member of the Western Star Lodge, A.F.&A.M. He is a member of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club.

Footnote No. 12—

John Peter Bean was born in Lincoln County, N. C., September 16, 1864. He received a common school education, and when twenty-one years of age he removed to Rutherfordton. Upon his arrival there he opened Bean's Shoe Shop, which is still being operated by his son. He made this shop one of the best-known business houses in the county. He was twice married; first to Floranna Green, to whom three children were born; and second, to Miss Lucy Walker, to whom one son was born. He took a prominent part in the social, business and political life of the county. He served for many years as a magistrate; was mayor of Rutherfordton in 1917-18, and served one term as judge of the recorder's court. He served as president of the Rutherfordton Gin and Oil Company for several years, and was associated with other business ventures. He was one of the most active men in Western North Carolina fraternal

circles, holding membership in the Masonic Order, in the highest degree, in the Shriners, Eastern Star, I.O.O.F., Woodman, Junior Order, K.P., and others, and had held several state and district offices in these lodges. These included almost every office in the local chapters of the respective lodges, and one or more state offices in each order. He was a staunch member of the Baptist Church, and held membership with the Rutherfordton Baptist Church. He died suddenly at his home in Rutherfordton, January 2, 1934.

Footnote No. 12A—

In a letter to the author Mr. Stratford says: "In 1927 I was employed by the county for the purpose of assisting in certain financing and re-financing operations and the installation of an accounting system. It is true that as a matter of legal necessity as well as convenience I was given the title of county accountant, but it was never contemplated by me or the officials at that time that the appointment was permanent or for any purpose than legal convenience. As a matter of fact I continued right along with my regular professional accounting practice. While technically I was a county officer for a short time but actually I was serving the county in a professional capacity. During the period I was supposed to have been the official county accountant, Mr. (Robert) Reed actually did all the detail work in connection with that office. This was with the full knowledge and pre-arranged consent of the Board of County Commissioners."

Footnote No. 13—

O. J. Holler was born in Claremont, Catawba County, N. C., August 17, 1884, a son of Alfred Jerome and Alberta (Little) Holler. He attended the public schools of his county until he completed the high school course, and then started work with a railroad crew near Washington, D. C. He was next employed on a bridge construction crew when the C. C. & O. Railway was being constructed. During 1906 and 1907 he was in Rutherford County while the road was being built through here. His next job was similar, with a crew on the L. & N. Railroad, through Kentucky. Following this, he worked for sometime with the P. & N. when that road was being constructed from Spartanburg to Greenville. He was next connected with the Southern Public Utilities Company with headquarters in Charlotte during 1920, and in 1921-22 he was a contractor with the North Carolina Highway Commission. He married Miss Mary Forney, a daughter of the late Judge Forney, attorney at law in Rutherfordton, on December 21, 1910. He then settled at his present farm, near Union Mills, and began developing that tract of land into what is now known as the most productive, profitable and fertile farm in the county. He decided in 1922 to devote his entire time to farming, and returned to Union Mills and began extensive developments on the farm. His interest in farming led him to suggest to the county farm agent the advisability of a county fair, and from his suggestion grew the fair which has been held every year since 1920. He has been connected, in some official capacity, with the Fair Association since its organization in 1920. He was vice-president of the Fair Association in 1929 and was president in 1933 and 1934. Governor O. Max Gardner appointed him as one of the members of the board of directors of the North Carolina State Fair in 1931, a position which he filled two years. He took a very active part in establishing the Farmers' Federation movement in Rutherford County in 1926. He was elected president of the Rutherford County unit, a position which he has held continuously since then. He is at present a member of the Farmers' Federation organization at large, being secretary to the board of directors. It was shortly after the organization of the Federation that Mr. Holler conceived the idea of erecting at various points in the county, sweet potato curing houses, thereby promoting the culture of sweet potatoes. From a small beginning, Rutherford is now rated as one of the principal potato producing counties of the state. He is also president of the Rutherford County Unit of the Federal Production Credit Association and is chairman of the local committee on Rural Rehabilitation of the FERA. A few years ago the *Progressive Farmer*, aided by several outstanding leaders of the farm group in the state, started a movement to pick a Master Farmer in each county in North Carolina. After examining several Rutherford County farms, the business methods employed on those farms, and the social and civic activities of the farmers, Mr. Holler was picked for Rutherford County's Master Farmer. He has perhaps

done more for the farming class of Rutherford than any one other man. Aside from having been largely responsible for the establishment of the Farmers' Federation in this county, and promoting potato curing houses and potato growing, he was also active in starting the production of truck growing, organizing milk and cream routes and promoting farm community work. He is also active in community, civic and church work. At the present time he is an elder in the Union Mills Presbyterian Church, a post he has filled for many years; and is Sunday school superintendent, and was formerly a Sunday school teacher. He was active in organizing the Rutherford County Club, and served one year as its president, and has been connected with the club in some official capacity almost since its organization in 1922. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Odd Fellows, and Jr.O.U.A.M. He was appointed by Governor J. C. B. Ehringhaus in May, 1933, as a member of the State School Commission for the Eleventh Congressional District, and was re-appointed in 1935 for an additional two years' term.

Footnote No. 14—

Alice Louise Marsh had been head of the English Department of Southwestern High School, Detroit, for a number of years before her retirement. She had been vice-president of the National Council of English, was president of the Chimney Rock and Lake Lure P.-T.-A., and had just been nominated for the office of town commissioner of Lake Lure at the time of her death in 1931 at the age of 65 years. She had her B. S. degree from Teachers' College, Columbia, and her M. A. from the University of Michigan. Among her writings are several plays for high school and intermediate students, and "Parliamentary Law for Young People." The Alice Louise Marsh Memorial Garden, at Lake Lure, is a beauty spot designed and cared for by her friends. A memorial service is held each May at the Southwestern High School, Detroit, by members of the Southwestern Women's Club, which she organized in 1919. Harriet A. Marsh, (1848-1933), had been principal of several Detroit schools, and was known as the organizer of the first Mothers' Club. Educated in the Detroit public schools and the Michigan Female Seminary, with an LL.B. degree from the Detroit College of Law, she was in great demand in the state for institute work. She joined the National Congress of Mothers at the second meeting in 1898, and for several years was chairman of the educational committee. She retired from active teaching in 1906, removed to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where she served on the local board of education for a number of years. She was the author of "The Point of View in Modern Education," "How Shall We Teach English," "Grammar in a Nutshell," and was a contributor to the *New England Journal of Education*, and to the *Pedagogic Seminary*, a quarterly published by Clark University, Worcester, Mass. The Woman's Club at Chimney Rock, which does such valiant work for the needy, was named the Harriet A. Marsh Christmas Cheer Club. Florence A. Marsh, (1867------), who had taught music in the public schools of Detroit, after teaching at the Michigan State Normal College, Western State Teachers' College, and the Ethical Culture School, New York City, returned to Detroit in 1917 to open the department of music at the Eastern High School, and later was in charge of the auditorium at the Hutchins Intermediate School. She studied piano with Alberto Jonas, William Sherwood, and theory with W. S. B. Matthews, Thomas Tapper and Daniel Gregory Mason. She took her B. S. degree at Teachers' College, Columbia University, and is the author of "Plays for Young People." She was co-author with Harriet A. Marsh in the recently published "History of Detroit for Young People," for which Alice Louise Marsh supplied a section called "Historic Trips." She has served as president of the Chimney Rock and Lake Lure Parent-Teacher Association, and was a town commissioner for Lake Lure for three years.

Footnote No. 15—

Amos R. Beam, State Senator in 1929, was born at Ellenboro, on November 2, 1892. He was a son of Solon and Elizabeth (Harrill) Beam. He attended the common schools of the county, and at Beam's Academy in 1909-10. After leaving school he studied telegraphy, and soon became telegraph operator and station manager for the C. C. & O. Railway, and served in that capacity at Forest City for several years. He was elected as a member of the board of aldermen of the Town of Forest City, and served in 1920-22. He married Miss Velle Wilson on December 20, 1916.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Knights of Pythias, Jr.O.U.A.M., and Order of Railroad Telegraphers. In 1931 Mr. Beam removed from Forest City, and at present is residing in West Virginia, where he holds a position as telegraph operator and station agent for the C. C. & O. Railway

Footnote No. 16—

M. Robert Reed was born September 25, 1897, in Rutherford County, a son of J. P. and Marietta (Lytle) Reed. He was educated in the common schools of Rutherford County, studied high school and mathematics subjects through the American School in Chicago, and was trained in higher accountancy through courses in the Syracuse Institute of Accountancy and LaSalle Extension University. He grew up on his father's farm, and in 1914 started work with the Henrietta Mills as assistant in the branch office there, and was promoted through the various stages to head bookkeeper and head manager of the office when he resigned in 1927 to become associated with F. P. Stratford, certified public accountant in Rutherfordton. He was next appointed county auditor, a position which he held until becoming cashier of the First Industrial Bank, of Forest City, in 1935. In November, 1924, he married Miss Viola Mae McDaniel. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and during his residence at Caroleen was a steward. He also served in the same capacity at Tanners Grove Methodist Church. He is a member of the Masonic Order and the Blue Lodge.

Chapter 31

1930-1936



WITH THE DAWN OF 1930 the county, state and nation faced a gloomy outlook. Following the crash of Wall Street in the fall of 1929, business conditions grew steadily worse, leaving the country facing one of the greatest crises in its history. Banks and business establishments by the dozens suspended business daily. The county was not to escape. On February 4th the Rutherford County Bank and Trust Company, at Rutherfordton, and its branches at Union Mills and Spindale, closed. On the same day the Farmers Bank and Trust Company, at Forest City, and the branch at Caroleen, suspended business. The next day the Chimney Rock Trust Company, at Chimney Rock, closed. The resources of these banks were in excess of three and one-half million dollars. The Haynes Bank, at Cliffside and Avondale; the Ellenboro Bank, at Ellenboro, and the Bank of Bostic, with resources in excess of one million dollars, weathered the storm, not being seriously affected by the closing of the other banks. They continued to do business, as did the Industrial Loan and Investment Bank, of Forest City, and the First Industrial Bank, of Rutherfordton. The psychological effect of these banks' closing was sufficient to paralyze business and industry, had they not been touched otherwise. The life savings of many citizens were wiped out. Reserves held for operating expenses in many lines of business were indefinitely tied up, and most of the funds eventually lost.

On February 17th the Union Trust Company, of Shelby, Charles C. Blanton, Forrest Eskridge and associates, opened a branch bank at Forest City and also one at Rutherfordton, which materially aided in the crisis.

In January Governor O. Max Gardner named O. J. Holler a member of the State Fair Board for a period of two years.

The decennial census figures, when released, showed that Rutherford County had a population of 40,449. The population of the towns were given as follows: Forest City, 4,068; Lake Lure, 204; Ellenboro, 435; Alexander Mill, 831; Bostic, 238; Hampton (Ruth), 297; Rutherfordton, 2,020; Spindale, 3,066. The population of the various

townships, exclusive of towns, was: Camp Creek, 1,268; Chimney Rock, 922; Colfax, 3,216; Cool Springs, 2,733; Duncans Creek, 1,029; Gilkey, 858; Golden Valley, 867; Green Hill, 1,214; High Shoals, 7,910; Logan Store, 2,624; Morgan, 692; Rutherfordton, 2,554; Sulphur Springs, 2,457; Union, 946. Chimney Rock and Golden Valley townships were the only political sub-divisions to show a decrease in population over the ten year period. The number of farms listed was 3,764, an increase of 136 over 1920.

Early in the year State Highway No. 19, from Rutherfordton to Marion, was hard-surfaced and opened to traffic.

On January 1st the Romina Theatre opened in Forest City, with sound pictures. This was the first theatre in the county to be equipped with sound apparatus. This new invention revolutionized the moving picture industry, and sounded the death knell to silent pictures.

Dr. W. C. Bostic, Jr., of Forest City, was appointed one of the three representatives of the North Carolina Medical Society to the 11th Decennial Convention for the Revision of the Pharmacopoeia of the United States of America. This convention was held in Washington in May, 1930.

The county commissioners set the tax rate at \$1.75 in July. M. J. Harrill, of Forest City, was appointed county tax collector by the commissioners and the board of education, on October 1st, pursuant to an act of the General Assembly of 1929, creating the office. On November 12th the commissioners and board of education elected Fred McBrayer¹ judge of the recorder's court, and O. J. Mooneyham² solicitor of the court, pursuant to an act of the 1929 General Assembly, providing for their appointment instead of election. They took oath of office January 1st, 1931.

The First National Bank, of Forest City, opened November 10th, with resources of about \$120,000. W. S. Moss was named president, T. R. Padgett and J. W. Dalton, vice-presidents, and G. B. Harrill, cashier. Just five months later the bank was consolidated with the Union Trust Company.

Judge James L. Webb³, of Shelby, veteran judge of the superior court and a native of Rutherford County, died October 1st.

The political campaign conducted in the fall was one of the hardest fought and most personal political scraps ever waged, outside of a presidential campaign. Stover P. Dunagan had been elected chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee in June. Fred D. Hamrick had been elected to head the Republican Executive Committee. These men engaged in a series of joint debates throughout the county, preceding the general election in November. When the election was held it was found that J. E. McFarland⁴, Republican candidate for sheriff, had defeated the incumbent, Sheriff W. C. Hardin. McFarland's vote was 5,075 and Hardin's was 4,946. All other Democratic nominees

were elected, and included O. R. Coffield, member of the House of Representatives; J. P. Jones, George H. Blanton, and A. W. Deck, county commissioners; M. O. Dickerson, clerk of superior court. Other Democratic nominees were re-elected.

When the General Assembly met in January, 1931, Governor O. Max Gardner recommended revolutionary changes and economies in his biennial message. He suggested a ten percent decrease in salaries of all state, county and other public employees; state maintenance of county roads by a reorganized highway commission, without regard to county or district lines, and a six cents per gallon gasoline tax; stricter control of local governments, and asked that no bonds be approved for permanent improvements. In pursuance to these recommendations the Assembly reorganized the highway commission by abolishing the former nine highway districts and made the state into one unit with a commission of seven members, and took over the maintenance of 40,000 miles of county and secondary highways, in addition to the 9,000 miles of state highways.

The depression brought about by the debacle of 1929 was being sorely felt in the state. Not only were individuals and private industry suffering from its effects, but local and state government was likewise affected. The local government commission was set up by the General Assembly, taking over the functions of the former county government advisory commission. The new commission was given wider powers, especially in reference to supervision of financial obligations of local governmental units. The central purchasing agency was set up also; the University of North Carolina, State College and Women's College at Greensboro were consolidated into one unit, the Greater University of North Carolina. Reapportionment was made for congressional districts. The old Tenth District became the Eleventh District, without any changes in boundary. When the revenue bill was finally enacted an ad valorem tax of 15 cents on the \$100 valuation was placed on all real estate in North Carolina, the first time since 1919 that the state had resorted to real estate taxes. The General Assembly had assumed the burden of operating the state-wide six months school term, relieving the counties of this expense. The ad valorem tax was resorted to in order to secure funds for the state's operation of schools. It was enacted after a long, hard fight over the proposal to substitute a luxury sales tax instead. On May 27, 1931, the Assembly adjourned after having been in session 141 days, the longest session in the history of the state.

On March 14, the women of Forest City organized the Lee-Eaves-McDaniel Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Nathan A. Gregg, of Spindale, former mill superintendent, was appointed by President Herbert Hoover in April as federal employment director of North Carolina, with headquarters in Charlotte.

The High Shoals Baptist Church, near Henrietta, celebrated the centenary of its founding on July 27, 1931, with an appropriate all-day service.

The county commissioners set the county-wide tax rate in August at \$1.13. H. C. Carson was elected tax collector by the joint action of the board of education and the commissioners, and assumed his duties in October.

The Rutherford Sun, at Rutherfordton, established in 1903, suspended publication on October 1st, 1931.

In November, David Lindsay, of Spindale, was elected state president of the North Carolina Waltonian Council. At the same time Ivy Cowan, also of Spindale, became state secretary.

The year 1932 is notable as being one of the leanest of the depression period. Economic development was stopped, salaries and wages dropped to a low scale, unemployment increased by leaps, banks and business establishments were closing daily; farm produce and other marketable goods could not be sold for a reasonable price.

Clyde A. Erwin, county superintendent of public instruction, was elected president of the North Carolina Educational Association at the annual meeting held in Charlotte in March.

On March 17, 1932, the American War Mothers Organization of North Carolina unveiled at Lake Lure a marker to the World War dead of the Wildcat Division. On June 3rd, the Lee-Eaves-McDaniel Chapter, U. D. C., dedicated a marker to the soldiers of Co. D, 16th Regiment, and Co. I, 50th Regiment, C. S. A. The marker, on the west end of the plaza in Forest City, also marks the site of the old muster ground of those two companies, and calls attention to the fact that Co. D, or Burnt Chimney Volunteers, was the first organization to leave the county for service, leaving on June 3, 1861. Mrs. Glenn Long, of Newton, president of the North Carolina Division of the U. D. C., was the principal speaker at the elaborate ceremony.

The State Democratic Convention was held in Raleigh, June 16th, and delegates to the National Convention were selected and instructed to vote for Franklin D. Roosevelt for President. Stover P. Dunagan, of Rutherfordton, was elected as one of the state's 26 delegates to the convention, which was held in Chicago. On July 1st Franklin D. Roosevelt was nominated President on the fourth ballot, with John N. Garner as Vice-Presidential candidate.

The county commissioners set the tax rate at 95½ cents in August.

The largest vote ever cast in an election held in Rutherford County up to that time was polled in the November elections, held on the 8th. The depression was rapidly reaching its climax. Everyone was affected in some manner. Many were unemployed and despondent, and a revolutionary fever was reaching its height.

When the vote was counted in Rutherford it was found that the Democratic electors for President received 8,336 votes, the Republican electors 4,451, and Socialists 54 votes. J. C. B. Ehringhaus received 8,298 votes for Governor, as compared with 4,718 for Clifford Frazier, Republican nominee. Clarence Griffin⁵, Democratic nominee for House of Representatives, received 8,061 votes, and J. S. Dockery, Republican nominee, 4,771 votes. Stover P. Dunagan⁶ was elected one of the Senators from the 27th Senatorial District, having no opposition. Charles C. Moore⁷ was elected sheriff, succeeding J. E. McFarland, Republican incumbent. F. D. Koone, D. Vance Rollins and W. A. Jolley were elected county commissioners. All other Democratic county officials were re-elected. On December 5th county officials were inducted into office in an elaborate ceremony held in the court house in Rutherfordton. This was the first ceremony of its kind ever held there, and was attended by several hundred people.

The year 1933 entered upon a despondent scene. The depression was at its peak. Bank failures and bankruptcy of business institutions crowded the news columns daily. The ranks of the unemployed grew by leaps and bounds. Manufacturing establishments over the nation curtailed their production activities. There was no market for their goods, though millions were in actual need. No new lines of endeavor opened. A spirit of resignation was in the air. Despondency and defeat pervaded the air of the Old North State when the General Assembly convened on January 4th. J. C. B. Ehringhaus was inaugurated Governor the next day. In his inaugural address he called attention to the unsettled condition of the state and nation; the default of the various counties and municipalities in their bonded indebtedness; bank failures and the general break-down of business. "Confronting us at this hour are problems of such magnitude as the state has not faced since Reconstruction days," he said. Mentioning the state's deficit of twelve and one-half million dollars for the biennium of 1931-33, he pled for a balanced budget; balanced not in theory, but in fact. "The state which we love has reached the cross roads of its financial destiny, and upon our present choice of highways depends its economic salvation and stability. In the years when prosperity blessed us . . . we launched upon a program and practice which, however great its social and economic dividends, lays upon us, in these difficult days, a burden and a yoke that galls and grinds and terrifies us," stated the Governor.

The state was indeed in a bad way. The failure of the 1931 Legislature to balance the budget, and the partial break-down of the system of collecting the state's 15 cents ad valorem taxes, had left a deficit of twelve and one-half million dollars. The state had reached its limit in borrowing, as money-lenders refused to loan more money on a budget so sadly out of balance; or, if they did, it was at exorbitant

rates of interest. After reviewing the financial plight of the state, the deficit and the difficulty of securing money through sales of short term notes, the Governor recommended: immediate quadrennial assessment, or revaluation of property; removal of the 15 cent state ad valorem tax levy; substantial, drastic reduction in state expenditures, through consolidation of offices and by other means; consolidation of the state highway and prison departments; no new commitments by the Legislature involving new appropriations; reorganization or consolidation of the state school system under a state head; enactment of statutes simplifying consolidation of counties, elimination of county and municipal offices, and a closer supervision of county and municipal governments.

Early in March the grievous days of the depression arrived. The banks of the nation were closing by the hundreds, to protect their depositors. The crisis reached a point where, by the middle of February, Governors of states were declaring banking holidays. On March 4th Franklin D. Roosevelt became President of the United States and among his first official acts was one calling for a nation-wide banking holiday. On Monday morning, March 6th, the people of the nation arose to find every bank closed.

Amid this turmoil, Governor Ehringhaus asked the Legislature to defer action on the appropriations and revenue measures until a more settled time. On March 13th he arose from his bed, after a severe illness, and was borne to the House chamber where, before members of both branches, he briefly reviewed the rapidly passing events of the preceding days; North Carolina's financial predicament, and then urged the General Assembly to assume for the state the entire school system, to be supported by a general sales tax.

The Legislature adjourned May 15th, after being in session 133 days, the second longest session in history. This brought to an end a hectic and important session. Among the outstanding accomplishments of the session was the assumption by the state of the public school system. The act wiped out any remains of local control by counties, and put the school system under a school commission; the system to be operated eight months per year, on a uniform basis. A total of \$16,000,000 was appropriated for this purpose, and a general sales tax of three percent was levied to secure funds for this undertaking. This relieved counties of the school maintenance tax. Appropriations for the 1933-35 biennium were cut nearly \$24,000,000 over the 1931-33 period. The General Assembly also passed an act submitting to the voters on the first Tuesday in November the question of prohibition repeal and calling a convention for repeal. The "Lame Duck" amendment to the Federal Constitution was adopted early in the session. A bill authorizing the manufacture and sale of light wines and beer was passed. Drastically changed banking legislation was enacted; the deficit of \$12,500,000 was refunded; the budget actually

balanced, and a number of county finance acts and tax foreclosure acts were passed, earning for the General Assembly the title of the busiest Legislature in years. The 15 cent ad valorem tax rate, enacted by the 1931 General Assembly, was removed; revaluation of property was ordered, and extensive consolidation of state departments affected.

In the matter of local legislation a bill was passed enlarging the board of county commissioners from three to five members, dividing the county into five districts, one commissioner to be elected from each district every two years. The act named J. Hulon Hill, of Spindale, and Ed E. Harrill, of Ellenboro, the two additional members, who took oath of office on the first Monday in March. Salaries of county officials were reduced; the office of judge of the recorder's court was made appointive by the resident superior court judge instead of by the commissioners and board of education; and the office of the solicitor of the recorder's court was made elective instead of appointive; the county assumed the bonded indebtedness of the various townships and taxing districts, which was incurred in building school houses and roads, thus making the county's tax rate uniform. Senator Dunagan, who at the close of the session, was ranked among the three outstanding members of that body, passed a tax moratorium bill for Rutherford and a number of other counties, and had enacted into law several important measures of state-wide importance. The Rutherford representative also enacted into law a measure intended to permit creditors of defunct banks in the state to purchase deposits of other bank customers, and abut them against their indebtedness to the bank. This act was later held invalid by the state supreme court.

The action of the Legislature was affected by the exigencies of the times, and the depression was reflected in nearly every act passed by them.

A wave of public confidence swept over the nation following President Roosevelt's inauguration. His firmness in handling the banking situation inspired confidence. Within a few months nearly all banks were functioning normally. In Rutherford County the people were without banking facilities for only a few weeks.

The Roosevelt recovery policies occupied much space in the public prints. The passage of the National Industrial Recovery Act, the Agricultural Adjustment Act, the Civil Works Administration and other recovery agencies acts vitally affected every county in the nation.

The Cliffside Mills, at Cliffside, was the first textile industry in the county to accept the NRA provisions, and began operating under this act July 10th, shortly after its passage. By July 17th it had been adopted by most of the other plants of the county. Other business institutions were quick to follow in adopting the code, and within a month practically every business institution of any importance in the county were registered under some NRA code. The Act, among other

things, regulated the hours of employment and the rate of pay, and to a large extent eliminated competition in each line of business. It was designed to re-employ, in basic industries, a large number of individuals through shorter hours. This act, in 1934, was held invalid by the United States Supreme Court.

The National Reemployment Service was set up by a public act of Congress approved June 6, 1933, to administer a program of employment placement for the NRA, the PWA and WPA. The unemployed apply at the NES office in their district and register on cards provided for that purpose. When a contract is awarded on a public works project, employees for the job are provided by these local offices. The Service also places workmen in private industry by the same system. An office was opened in Rutherfordton shortly after the passage of the Act, and has placed thousands of unemployed in lucrative jobs and positions. At present, the office is serving also Polk and McDowell Counties.

The Civil Works Administration was created by order of the President dated November 9, 1933, to provide jobs on public works for the millions of unemployed men and women. The CWA program was gradually demobilized during the following spring and was completed on March 31, 1934, being replaced by the works projects of the Federal Emergency Relief Administration. The Public Works Administration was closely allied to the CWA.

The FERA provides for cooperation by the Federal Government with the states in relieving the hardships and suffering caused by unemployment and other causes. In 1936 the functions and legal responsibilities of the FERA were curtailed, and transferred to other agencies, and employable persons on relief status are expected to find gainful employment under the Works Program.

The Works Program came into existence April 8, 1935, as the result of co-ordination, or elimination of other agencies. Its purpose is to provide work relief and to increase employment by providing for useful projects, such as highways, roads, streets, rural rehabilitation, etc., through loans or grants, or both, to states. Works Progress Administration projects must be useful and of such nature that a considerable portion of the money is spent for wages, and should promise the ultimate return to the Federal Treasury of a considerable proportion of the costs.

To date, hundreds of unemployed men and women have secured work through the National Reemployment Service on CWA, PWA and WPA projects, and have found employment in private industry. In December, 1933, the state PWA board approved application made by the county board of education and county commissioners for a grant-loan of \$166,000 for remodeling and building school houses in the county.

On May 10, 1933, the Agricultural Adjustment Administration was organized to promote economic recovery by restoring the purchasing power of American farmers to the level it occupied during the five-year period preceding the World War. The immediate objective was to assist farmers in adjusting production of certain basic commodities to effective demand. Marketing agreements and orders designed to restore normal economic conditions in the marketing and financing of agricultural products were promulgated. Certain features of this act, including the right to levy processing taxes, were declared unconstitutional by a ruling of the supreme court on January 6, 1936, thereupon the act was repealed. The feature of the measure applying principally to Rutherford County was the Bankhead Cotton Act, limiting the production of cotton. In the summer of 1933 the farmers destroyed about a third of their cotton by plowing it up. In 1934 and 1935 their acreage was limited, and the government paid them a land rental and a differential for the limited cotton acreage. Funds for this purpose were secured from a processing tax levied on textile products.

The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation, established by an act of Congress approved June 16, 1933, was the outgrowth of the thousands of bank failures from 1929 through 1932. The chief function of the FDIC is to insure the deposits of all banks entitled, under the Banking Act of 1935, to the benefits of insurance. The maximum amount of the insured deposit of any depositor is \$5,000. All Rutherford County banks are operating under the FDIC.

Another New Deal agency, established June 13, 1933, is the Home Owners' Loan Corporation. Its purpose is to grant long-term mortgage loans at low interest rates to those who are in urgent need of funds for the protection and preservation of their homes, and who are unable to procure the needed refinancing through the normal channels. This agency proved a blessing to a number of Rutherford County home owners.

In May, 1933, Governor Ehringhaus appointed the state school commission, selecting one man from each of the state's eleven congressional districts, as provided in the new law setting up a state-wide school system. O. J. Holler, of Union Mills, was named a member from the Eleventh Congressional District, for a term of two years.

On November 7th the prohibition repeal election was held in North Carolina, pursuant to an act passed by this year's General Assembly. Samuel E. Elmore, of Spindale, was candidate for repeal delegate to the state convention, and R. E. Price⁸ was candidate as anti-repeal delegate. The vote cast in Rutherford County was 1,125 for repeal and 7,377 against repeal. S. E. Elmore received 1,029 votes and R. E. Price 7,461 votes. The state voted overwhelmingly against the repeal of the prohibition laws.

Rutherford County's request for \$166,000 from the Federal Government's Public Works Administration, for remodeling and building eleven school buildings, was destined to have a deep effect politically. On the first Monday in January, 1934, the county commissioners formally passed the necessary appropriations measure to secure the loan, of which approximately thirty percent was a grant, the remainder to be paid back over a period of years, and secured by a low-interest bond issue. A group of citizens immediately protested, and petitions were circulated by them, asking signatures of voters favorable to a referendum. These petitions purporting to bear the necessary number of signers to force a referendum, were later presented to the commissioners. Thereupon the proper officials checked the petitions, and discarded a number of names which could not be reconciled with those on the registration books. Some petitions, not duly attested, were also discarded. The election was denied on the ground that a sufficient number of duly qualified voters had not signed the petitions calling for the referendum. The cry of "disfranchisement" was immediately raised, and many voters honestly thought that the removal of their names from the petitions had disfranchised them. In the meantime this group, in August, secured a restraining order against the commissioners, which prohibited them from going forward with preparations for the bond issue. A week later the county asked Judge Wilson Warlick to vacate the order. Upon his refusal to entirely vacate it, an appeal to the supreme court was taken. Late in the year the court decided against the county. Nothing further was done along the line of remodeling the school houses, or toward securing the grant.

This case, along with the nation-wide textile strike, had a tremendous influence in the November election, causing the defeat of the Democratic board of commissioners, the election of a Republican representative and sheriff.

Clarence O. Ridings⁹, of Forest City, was a candidate in the June Democratic primary for solicitor of the 18th Judicial District, against J. Will Pless, of Marion, and R. H. Whitmire, of Hendersonville. Just a few days before the primary, Solicitor Pless was elevated to the superior court bench. Ridings defeated Whitmire in the district, and on June 6th he was appointed by Governor Ehringhaus to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Pless. He was elected in November for the full four-year term.

Stover P. Dunagan was nominated in the primary for House of Representatives; Charles C. Moore for sheriff; D. Vance Rollins, F. D. Koon, J. H. Hill, Horace Spratt and John L. Beam were nominated for county commissioners. Frank S. Hall defeated M. O. Dickerson for clerk of the superior court, and Wade Matheny was nominated for solicitor of the recorder's court. When the general election was held in November, the Democratic candidates for commissioner were de-

feated by the Republican nominees, Lee R. Robbins, W. R. White, John L. Scruggs, Powell B. Owens, and Hicks Hill. George Head¹⁰, Republican, of Caroleen, was elected to the House of Representatives. J. Edgar McFarland defeated Charles C. Moore for sheriff. Other Democratic nominees were elected: Wade B. Matheny¹¹, for solicitor of recorder's court; Mrs. Minnie F. Blanton, treasurer; Frank S. Hall¹², clerk of court; Robert L. Hovis, coroner. For the first time in nearly forty years the county was about to be represented in the General Assembly by a Republican, with a Republican board of commissioners administering the affairs of the county.

In September, State Superintendent of Public Instruction A. T. Allen died. On the 23rd of the same month, Governor Ehringhaus named Prof. Clyde A. Erwin to fill Dr. Allen's unexpired term. Mr. Erwin took the oath of office on September 24th. On November 7th, at a meeting of the county board of education, Prof. J. J. Tarlton¹³ was elected to fill Mr. Erwin's post of county superintendent of public instruction.

During the year of 1934, the Presbyterian Church, at Rutherfordton, and the Shiloh Baptist Church celebrated the centennial of their founding, with appropriate exercises.

The Emergency Relief Education School, a federal project and part of the Federal Works Administration program, began functioning in the county in February, 1934. These schools, usually held at night, are for adults who are unable to read or write. Several courses are offered, designed to attract the illiterate as well as the adult student who wishes to pursue more advanced courses. Several thousand students, from every section of the county, have attended and are now in attendance, resulting in greatly lowering the illiteracy rating of the county.

Dr. L. B. Morse was elected president of The Carolinas, Inc., at the organization meeting, held in Charlotte, on June 20, 1934. He resigned, however, early in 1935.

A nation-wide textile strike was called by the United Textile Workers Union on September 3rd. While this organization had several local unions in the county, and a number of members, only one mill failed to resume operations on Monday, September 3rd. Union members, in the minority, walked out at several other plants, but did not seriously interfere with normal operations. The next day the county was visited by a union "Flying Squadron," more than 5,000 strong, from points outside the county, and forced the closing of every textile plant in the county, except two. Consequently, some damage resulted from the tactics employed by the squadrons. On September 6th Governor Ehringhaus ordered Troop K, 109th Cavalry, of the North Carolina National Guard, of Asheville, to Spindale, where the greatest damage had been done. On the same day thirteen of the county's plants resumed operations. A day later Company I, 115th Infantry, of Wil-

mington, reinforced the Asheville troop, and on the tenth, Company H, 120th Infantry, of Waynesville, was stationed at Cliffside. Under the protection of these troops, all mills operated throughout the strike period except Henrietta No. 1, at Henrietta. Small detachments from Spindale National Guard headquarters were detailed for duty at other mills. The strike was called off by the Textile Union leaders on September 22nd, without any concessions being made to them. At the same time the troops began disbanding.

The new county officials took office December 3rd. Lee R. Robbins¹⁴ was elected chairman of the board of commissioners. Attorney J. S. Dockery was elected county attorney. On December 18th, J. T. Arnett¹⁵ was elected county accountant to succeed M. R. Reed, and took office January 1st.

The report of the Rutherford County Federal Re-employment office as of December 1st, showed that since its opening 18 months before a total of 3,146 applicants had been given employment.

On June 27, 1934, the Federal Housing Administration was established, largely to boost the building industry, and as a result a number of new homes and other buildings were constructed in the county, through this agency. The Farm Credit Administration was included among the New Deal agencies in 1932. Its subsidiaries, Emergency Crop and Feed Loans, Farm Credit Union System, Federal Farm Mortgage Corporation, Production Credit Corporation, and others, were organized through 1933 and 1934, designed to aid the farmer. These agencies are accomplishing great things in the way of financing the farmer who is unable to secure aid elsewhere, and in making him independent of a burdensome system.

On December 14, the farmers of the county were given an opportunity for the first time in history to decide policies in regard to their own welfare, when they voted on the retention or disbandment of the Bankhead Cotton Act, of the AAA. Under this act, the farmers had the previous year plowed up about 30 percent of their cotton to limit production, and were paid for the acreage by the government. The vote in the county was 2,281 for retention, and only 494 for disbandment of the program. Only farmers signing 1934 acreage reduction contracts were permitted to vote.

Out of the depression came an influence that has been operating on North Carolina farmers to a good advantage. Once more the tillers of the soil have turned to food and feedstuffs, so they may live at home, whether they have money or not. For many years, especially since the state commenced to turn industrialistic, the drift of population was from the rural to urban districts. Now, a reverse movement is on. It is noticeable, however, that every panic forces urbanites to the country. Rutherford County and North Carolina farming industry has, within the past few years, been vitally touched by the rapid spread

of vocational agricultural schools, by the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, and better farm-to-market roads; campaigns for diversified farmers, and a development of a new spirit among the leaders of the state and county toward farming. Business men have spent their time and effort in order to forward farm diversification programs, soil erosion control and legume growing. This is especially true of the members of the county's civic clubs. But it is now noticeable that leadership in farm improvement is coming more and more from the ranks of the farmers instead of from the business and professional men.

In the past, North Carolinians have been resourceful. After the War Between the States they had nothing but land, character, pride and courage, and they went to work to re-establish themselves, and succeeded. The 1935 farm census returns show clearly that North Carolina and Rutherford County farmers are still resourceful. Many are of the opinion that the depression will prove a blessing in years to come. Counties that depended on one or two crops are now producing a variety, and many continue to do so. Wherever farmers have manifested originality their influence has been felt. This is true in Colfax township of this community, and other sections, in the development of the sweet potato industry.

The 1935 farm census showed that Rutherford County led twenty Western North Carolina counties in the number of acres in crops and in farm incomes. There were 81,929 acres planted to crops, while the combined value of the major crops was \$1,952,641. The census also shows that wheat production increased 128 percent and sweet potato acreage 131 percent over a five year period. Corn, rye and hay acreages showed a similar increase. In 1935 there were 4,319 farms in the county, operated by 1,920 full owners, 363 part owners, 5 managers, 2,031 tenants, and 791 croppers, as compared to 3,791 farms in 1930, operated by 1,473 full owners, 414 part owners, 4 managers, 1,900 tenants, and 878 croppers. The value of these farms, land and buildings is listed in 1935 at \$7,863,169, as compared to \$10,626,369 in 1930. A very substantial increase in acreage devoted to corn, vegetables, fruit and truck crops is noted over 1930, also sorghum, mixed grains and Irish potatoes.

The census does not show the production of cotton. In 1934 the total value of cotton and cotton products in the county was \$1,360,070.02. Benefit payments amounting to \$156,949.88 were made, bringing the total to \$1,517,019.90. The 1932 cotton crop was valued at \$727,122.59.

A considerable increase in food and feed crops acreage may be noted for each year after 1924. In that year County Agent F. E. Patton came into the county, and through constant emphasis on diversification programs, the farmers began growing feed crops. The "Live at Home" program, inaugurated by Gov. O. Max Gardner, and the

work of the vocational agricultural teachers resulted in the curtailment of money crops and the growing of more foodstuffs.

The Emergency Conservation Work, a federal government agency, was established March 31, 1933, to relieve unemployment and to provide for the restoration of the natural resources of the United States and the advancement of an orderly program of useful public works. The work is being carried on by the Civilian Conservation Corps. The camps are supervised by the Department of Agriculture, the Department of the Interior and the War Department. It was not until 1935, however, that Rutherford County was able to secure a CCC camp. In the summer of that year the Rutherford County Club took up the matter, and after appointing a select committee to investigate the proposition, they got busy and in a short time had a camp promised for the county. It was set up in September, and is located between Forest City and Spindale, opposite the fair grounds. Proper county and local organizations were formed, with the county commissioners co-operating, and shortly thereafter the camp was functioning. Several types of soil erosion control work is being done, including re-forestation, terracing, cover crop planning, etc. Already several thousand acres of eroded land in the county have been treated.

Two other New Deal agencies which are proving of inestimable value to the county are: The Resettlement Administration, authorized April 8, 1935, to administer approved projects involving resettlement of destitute families from rural and urban areas, to make loans to finance, in whole or in part, the purchase of farm land and necessary equipment by farmers, farm tenants, croppers, farm laborers, etc. This agency was formerly the Rural Rehabilitation division of the FERA. The other agency is the Rural Electrification Administration, approved April 8, 1935, to initiate, formulate, administer and supervise a program of approved projects with respect to generation, transmission and distribution of electric energy in rural areas. Under certain circumstances it lends the entire cost of new power and light lines in areas that are now without electric service.

The 1935 session of the General Assembly met January 9th under more favorable conditions than its predecessor. This session re-enacted the sales tax and removed all exemptions on basic foodstuffs; reduced prices of automobile license tags; legalized wines and increased the legal alcoholic content of beer, and legalized whiskey in 17 counties contingent upon a favorable vote of those counties; abolished the electric chair and provided for a lethal gas chamber instead; increased state's appropriations about twenty percent, and established a school textbook rental system.

Representative Head, Rutherford's member, failed to secure the passage of any important local measures. A bill providing for the election of the judge of the recorder's court was introduced by him,

and passed the House, but was reported unfavorably by the Senate committee. Later, at the suggestion of S. P. Dunagan, the bill was taken from the unfavorable calendar and passed. The bill became effective in 1936, and the judge of the recorder's court was elected in the November, 1936, election in pursuance with its provisions. Another local bill was introduced by Mr. Head, providing for the election of tax collector. This bill passed the House but a Senate committee offered and passed a substitute, which provided that the incumbent, M. Y. Tate, should hold office until December, 1936. This bill became effective in 1936, and the tax collector was elected in the 1936 general election. A state-wide measure, providing for a four-year term for registers of deeds in a number of counties, was passed, with Rutherford County exempted. An amendment was later passed which placed Rutherford under the provisions of this act, effective in 1936.

A continued upturn in business activity was noted in 1935. The various New Deal agencies contributed much to the stability of economic conditions.

The Rutherford County Historical Association was organized on April 22nd. Attorney M. L. Edwards, of Rutherfordton, was elected president; G. B. Howard, of Spindale, Miss Logna Logan, of Rutherfordton, and J. E. Beam, of Ellenboro, were elected vice-presidents; Clarence Griffin, secretary-treasurer; Grady Withrow, of Hollis; D. C. Whitaker, of Cliffside; Mrs. C. H. Blanton, of Ellenboro, and Miss Aylene Edwards, of Rutherfordton, executive committee; and Arval Alcock, of Forest City, publicity director. In October, Mr. Edwards named the publication committee for printing this volume of history, as follows: D. C. Whitaker¹⁶, chairman; J. Worth Morgan¹⁷, Forest City, treasurer; Clarence Griffin, secretary; G. B. Howard¹⁸, Dr. R. H. Crawford, Miss Aylene Edwards, Charles Z. Flack¹⁹, C. E. Alcock, F. I. Barber, Grady Withrow and R. E. Price. Other members were added by the committee at a later date. The Association sponsored the Sesquicentennial celebration of the founding of Rutherfordton on October 11th. Several thousand people attended this all day celebration. The event was under direction of a committee from the Historical Association, headed by R. E. Price, as general chairman. A number of noted speakers were present, including Senator Josiah W. Bailey, and Brigadier-General Manus McCloskey, of Fort Bragg. The United States Army band led the parade, in which was entered many floats depicting the history of Rutherfordton and Rutherford County.

The county commissioners set the county's tax rate at \$1.25 in July. A month before they appointed Mrs. Arthur Harrill as county superintendent of public welfare. Early in the summer an audit of the county records from 1930 to 1934 was ordered. The audit was completed in December.

On July 4th, while a celebration was in progress, the grandstand at the county fair ground was burned, resulting in a loss of about \$5,000.

M. O. Dickerson, for many years clerk of the superior court and one of Rutherfordton's leading citizens, died April 23rd, after a short illness.

The First Industrial Bank opened for business in Forest City September 6th. It is a part of the First Industrial Bank, of Rutherfordton, which was organized June 28, 1928. W. W. Hicks is president of the institution.

Improved business conditions marked the opening of 1936. All lines of industry were gradually recovering from the pounding received in passage over the shoals of depression. Early in January the United States supreme court held the agricultural adjustment act unconstitutional, to the bitter disappointment of thousands of farmers, but shortly afterwards the soil conservation program was adopted, which in a small measure accomplished some of the purposes of the original AAA.

There was a decided pick-up in the tourist trade in the county. The Chimney Rock and Lake Lure resorts reported brisk business for the summer. Two new school buildings were constructed in the county. The state built and improved several stretches of county roads. The payment of the adjusted service bonds, held by World War veterans, in June, amounted to more than one-half million dollars in Rutherford County. In August several textile plants added new employees, and the Stonecutter Mills, of Spindale, announced a \$100,000 expansion program. In November, a majority of Rutherford County textile plants announced wage increases. This was followed shortly by wage increases in other industries.

This being election year, politics entered upon the stage early in the spring. J. S. Dockery was re-elected chairman of the Republican executive committee in March, and in June Charles Z. Flack was re-elected chairman of the Democratic executive committee. Attorney Fred D. Hamrick, Sr., of Rutherfordton, was nominated as candidate for attorney-general of North Carolina at the Republican state convention held in Raleigh on March 24th. At the Republican county convention, held in May in Rutherfordton, the following ticket was nominated: George Head, House; J. E. McFarland, sheriff; Y. L. McCardwell, register of deeds; Edgar M. Lovelace, treasurer; R. B. Biggerstaff, tax collector; W. J. Mode, recorder; J. K. McMahan, solicitor; Thomas Smith, school board; J. L. Crow, Lee R. Robbins, John L. Scruggs, P. B. Owens, Roland White commissioners. Paul Boucher was later nominated for the Senate.

One of the hardest fought Democratic primary campaigns in the state's history occurred in June. Clyde R. Hoey, Dr. Ralph McDonald, "Sandy" Graham and J. A. McRae were candidates for governor.

When the primary was held, a record-breaking vote was cast. Candidates for governor received a total of 8,545 votes in Rutherford, of which 6,329 were cast for Hoey and 1,533 were cast for McDonald. Hoey led in the state by a substantial vote, but was forced into a second primary in July with Dr. McDonald as his opponent. Hoey won the nomination by a handsome majority, Rutherford giving him another record vote of 6,965 votes to 1,533 for McDonald. Clyde A. Erwin, incumbent, was re-nominated over two opponents in the first primary for state superintendent of public instruction.

On September 5th the Western North Carolina Democratic Rally was held in Forest City, at which time approximately 10,000 people were present from twenty-four Western North Carolina counties. Forty-six leaders in the political life of the state appeared on the afternoon and evening programs.

The general election was held on November 3rd, after a short and aggressive campaign had been waged by both major parties in the county. The Democrats carried the county, state and nation by unprecedented majorities. President Roosevelt received 9,911 votes in Rutherford as compared to 4,830 received by Governor Landon, the Republican nominee. President Roosevelt carried every state in the Union except two, to poll a total of 523 of the 531 electoral votes. In Rutherford the majorities for Democratic nominees for county offices ranged from 3,700 to 4,600. The following candidates were elected: State Senate, C. E. Alcock²⁰; House of Representatives, Grady Withrow²¹; sheriff, J. Cal Williams²²; W. O. Geer, register of deeds; Mrs. Minnie F. Blanton, treasurer; Spurgeon Moss²³, tax collector; Cyrus McRorie²⁴, judge of the recorder's court; Wade Matheny, solicitor of the recorder's court; W. W. Nanney, member of board of education; Dufay Blackwell, coroner, (Blackwell resigned June 1, 1937, and was succeeded by Robert L. Hovis); Max Watson²⁵, Ryburn Edwards²⁶, F. T. Davis²⁷, J. E. Beam²⁸, and S. H. Holland²⁹, members of the board of county commissioners. The new county officials were administered the oath of office in a colorful ceremony held in the court house on December 7th.

Hix Hill, a member of the county board of commissioners, resigned in June, and the vacancy was not filled.

On September 10th, President Franklin D. Roosevelt passed through Rutherford County enroute from Asheville to the Green Pastures Rally in Charlotte. He had lunch at Lake Lure. He was given a tremendous ovation along almost every foot of the highway from Asheville to Charlotte. Thousands of people lined the sidewalks of Rutherford County towns and villages to catch a glimpse of the President. A sudden, heavy downpour of rain failed to dampen their ardor. Those fortunate enough to possess a good vantage point along

the road or street held their places, despite the soaking rain. Between ten and twelve thousand people gathered in Forest City alone to greet the chief magistrate.

The winter of 1935-36 was unusually cold and disagreeable, and seven snows fell. In February of 1936 the schools of the county were forced to close for more than three weeks on account of bad roads and cold weather.

Governor J. C. B. Ehringhaus called a special session of the General Assembly, which convened on December 10th. This session was called to enact an unemployment insurance measure, in order to place North Carolina in line with provisions of the federal act, which became effective January 1st, 1937. After a session of one week the Legislature adjourned, having enacted only the legislation for which it was called. Rutherford's new members, Senator C. E. Alcock and Representative Grady Withrow, sat in this session.

The regular biennial session of the General Assembly convened on January 6, 1937. Two days later Hon. Clyde R. Hoey was inaugurated as Governor. The Legislature, after seventy-seven busy days, adjourned on March 23, 1937. The improved business and economic situation simplified the work of the legislators. They were enabled to go forward with their tasks unhampered with uncertainty. They were not harassed daily by impossible demands from constituents. The matchless leadership of Governor Hoey was of incalculable benefit to the law-makers. His suggestions were put into definite form and presented to the General Assembly. In almost every instance his recommendations were adopted. This was the shortest regular session since 1929. The outstanding state legislation enacted follows:

Social security legislation providing assistance to the needy old people, dependent children and blind; increased appropriations to the public schools and educational institutions, and a closer unification of the public school system, with a ten percent increase in teachers salaries; free textbooks to all the children in the elementary schools of the state; reorganization of the state highway department with ten districts, with a view of bringing the highway system into a more intimate relationship with the needs of the state; reduction in price of automobile license tags; removal of sales tax from many of the necessities of life; increased appropriations for the charitable and correctional institutions, with increased facilities; a definite plan for advertising the state and an appropriation of \$250,000 for this purpose; the establishment of a modern probation system in criminal institutions; established a crime detection and law enforcement bureau; passage of a modern child labor law, with state control and regulation; passage of a maximum hour labor law for men and women; a tobacco compact bill and other agricultural legislation; permanent improvement bill,

including a new state building, and the adoption of a revenue measure which is designed to raise over \$75,000,000 in the next biennium without levying oppressive taxes upon any class or interest.

Only a few local measures were introduced by Senator Alcock and Representative Withrow, none of which are of county-wide importance. Instead, they devoted their full time and energies to the study and passage of the more important state legislation. Kenneth S. Tanner, of Spindale, was named a member of the board of trustees of the University of North Carolina for a term of six years.

Under provisions of the new state highway and public works statutes, Governor Hoey, on April 24th, 1937, appointed ten members for the newly reorganized commission. Hon. T. Max Watson, of Spindale, chairman of the Rutherford County board of commissioners, was appointed a member of the commission for a term of six years. His district, the ninth, includes the counties of Rutherford, Cleveland, Polk, McDowell, Alexander, Burke, Catawba, Gaston, Iredell and Lincoln. He took oath of office on May 1st, having resigned from the board of county commissioners on April 28th. Guy B. Howard, of Spindale, was named to fill out his unexpired term on the county board, and S. H. Holland, of Caroleen, became chairman of the board.

The unemployment insurance and old age retirement features of the federal Social Security Act became effective January 1st, 1937. Aid to blind, indigent, children and other features of the act became effective July 1st, 1937, with the counties and state co-operating with the federal government in administration and financing. To compose Rutherford County's social security board, J. Harvey Carpenter, of Rutherfordton, was named by the commissioners on May 3rd. Following this, on May 15th, the state board of charities and public welfare named Dr. W. C. Bostic, Sr., of Forest City. Messrs. Carpenter and Bostic, in turn, selected Mrs. T. C. Lovelace, of Henrietta, as a third member, as provided by law. On May 18th the first meeting was held, at which time Mr. Carpenter was elected chairman of the new board, which will administer the social security program in Rutherford County.

Footnote No. 1—

Hon. Fred McBrayer was born in Forest City April 25, 1879, a son of Matt McBrayer and Lou E. (Wilkins) McBrayer. He was educated in the Forest City schools, and when ten years of age his parents left for the county-seat. He then entered the Rutherfordton Military Academy, under the supervision of Capt. W. T. R. Bell. Completing his studies there he entered the University of North Carolina where he had two years of academic work, followed by one year in the law school. After leaving the University he returned to Rutherfordton, was admitted to the bar to practice law in August, 1904, and entered into partnership with his father. He was associated with his father in the practice of law until the latter's death in 1921, after which he took over his father's practice and continued in the same office. He was married, March 18, 1925, to Miss Hattie Neal, of Balls Creek, Yancey County, N. C., who, at that time was Home Demonstration Agent for Rutherford County. In January, 1931, Mr. McBrayer was appointed judge of the recorder's court, and subsequently re-appointed in January, 1933, and January, 1935, and served until

January 1, 1937. He was a member of the Rutherford County legal advisory board during the World War, a board set up to investigate legal technicalities arising out of the operation of the draft law. He served in 1934 as president of the Rutherford County Bar Association, and holds membership in that organization at present. He has no connection with religious, fraternal or civic organizations or orders, although he was instrumental in helping to organize the Rutherford County Kiwanis Club. Mr. McBrayer's father, Hon. Matt McBrayer, was the second judge of the recorder's court, being appointed in January, 1917, and serving until January, 1921.

Footnote No. 2—

Oscar J. Mooneyham, of Henrietta, was born November 10, 1893, in Clio, Alabama, and grew to manhood in that town. He studied pharmacy at the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, at Auburn, Ala., and at Colorado College, Colorado Springs, Colo., during which time he specialized in chemistry. After completing his course in pharmacy, he attended the Southern University, acting as student assistant in chemistry, and studied law. Upon leaving school he established the Mooneyham Drug Co., at Clio, Ala. He was elected a member of the Alabama General Assembly soon after leaving college, and represented Barbour County in the lower house for four years, serving from 1924 through 1927. During that time he was also mayor of Clio and judge of the inferior court of precinct No. 13, of Barbour County. As a member of the General Assembly he was selected by the Alabama Pharmaceutical Association to sponsor an important measure affecting their profession, and for his untiring efforts in behalf of this measure, he received the thanks of the association and of the College of Pharmacy, at Auburn, Ala. During the World War he served as a member of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps, at Auburn, and later did work as chemist in a munitions plant in Tennessee. He came to Rutherford County in 1927. On January 30, 1928, he stood the bar examination in this state, and was granted license to practice law. He also opened the Mooneyham Drug Co., at Avondale, shortly after arriving in the county. He is a member of the Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity, and holds membership in several fraternal organizations, among which are the following: Alcazar Temple, A.A.O.N.M.S., the Masonic fraternity, M.W.A., and others. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and has been active in the work of that church, having served as superintendent of the Avondale Sunday school and as chairman of the board of stewards. He also served as president of the Textile Lions Club one term and held other offices in that organization during its lifetime. He was appointed solicitor of the recorder's court and assumed the duties of that office in January, 1931, and served until January, 1935, not being a candidate to succeed himself. He is manager and owner of the Mooneyham Drug Store at Avondale, and the Forest City Drug Company, at Forest City, which he purchased several years ago, and has extensive connections with other business firms of the county, aside from a very lucrative law practice. In September, 1935 he was appointed supervisor of labor management of the Works Progress Administration of the eighth district, with headquarters in Asheville, a position which he held until September, 1936. Mrs. Mooneyham, like her husband, is greatly interested in the Democratic party. Mr. Mooneyham has devoted much time to the party as a citizen and as a member of the executive committee. Mrs. Mooneyham was elected vice-chairman of the Rutherford County executive committee in 1934 and has been very active. She is also associated as an official with several church and women's organizations. Mr. Mooneyham was appointed, in June, 1935, as a member of the executive committee of the 18th Judicial District Bar Association. Appointed June 15, 1936, acting director of 8th district, W.P.A., and served until September, 1936.

Footnote No. 3—

James L. Webb was born Nov. 12, 1853, at Webb's Ford, near Forest City, a son of Rev. G. M. Webb. His early life was that of a boy in the home of a Baptist minister. After receiving his preliminary education, he enrolled as a student at Wake Forest College. After spending three and one-half years there he returned to Shelby to aid the late Plato Durham, Reconstruction leader, in editing *The Shelby Banner* during the trying Reconstruction period, as the South labored faithfully to regain itself. He left college so near his graduation that the boots made for his graduation were turned over to his pal and classmate, Clarence Dixon, a man who later became

one of the world's greatest ministers, and as Clarence Amzi Dixon, was admired on two continents. The young editor continued his study of law and in 1877 received his license under Chief Justice Pearson. In 1878 he was married to Miss K. L. Andrews. His public career began in 1880 when he was elected mayor of Shelby. Thereafter through a public career of almost a half century he was never opposed for office by the Democratic party and was never defeated before the people. In 1883 he was elected to the State Senate and was re-elected in 1887, when he served as president pro-tem of the Senate. For six months in 1885 he was postoffice inspector under President Grover Cleveland. In 1892 Governor Holt named him superior court solicitor to succeed Frank Osborne, and in 1894 he was one of the few Democrats returned to office. For 12 years he served faithfully, in all sections of the state, as solicitor, and in 1904 was appointed superior court judge by Governor Charles B. Aycock to succeed Judge W. A. Hoke who went to the supreme court bench. He remained a judge until his death. He was rounding out one year over a quarter of a century as judge when he died at his home in Shelby October 1st, 1930. He was the dean of North Carolina jurists. Mrs. O. Max Gardner, of Shelby, and Mrs. Madge Webb Riley are daughters of the judge. Federal Judge E. Yates Webb, of Shelby, is a brother. Judge Webb was a grandson of James M. Webb (q.v.) Rev. G. M. Webb moved to Shelby about 1868.

Footnote No. 4—

J. Edgar McFarland was born March 10, 1896, in Rutherfordton, a son of the late Sheriff and Mrs. J. V. McFarland. He was educated in the common schools of Rutherfordton. During the World War he was in service for a short time, being stationed at Camp Hancock, Ga., but was later discharged from service on account of disability. Shortly after his return from the army he was employed by the Standard Oil Company, a position which he held for nine years, or until his election as sheriff of Rutherford County in 1930. He served the county two years as sheriff, being the first Republican to hold that office since the defeat of his father in 1898. He was succeeded by Sheriff Moore in 1932. He then entered business in Rutherfordton with the Acme Motor Company, and during 1933 was secretary-treasurer of the Rutherfordton Building and Loan Association. He was married January 1, 1930, to Miss Lucille Callahan. He is a member of the Rutherfordton Presbyterian Church, and holds membership in the Masonic order. His grandfather, J. E. McFarland, served Rutherford County as sheriff from 1872 to 1878, and his father, J. V. McFarland, was sheriff from 1894 to 1898. Sheriff J. Ed McFarland defeated Sheriff C. C. Moore in November, 1934. Upon entering the office the second time, he exchanged positions with his predecessor, Sheriff Moore becoming secretary-treasurer of the Rutherfordton Building and Loan Association, and Mr. McFarland becoming sheriff, and serving until Dec., 1936. After leaving office he became associated with the Citizens Manufacturing Company of Rutherfordton.

Footnote No. 5—

Clarence Griffin was born March 22, 1904, in Rutherford County, a son of Lewis W. and Naomi (Johnson) Griffin. He was educated in the common schools of the county, completing high school at Spindale in 1923. On April 30, 1927, he was married to Miss Thelma Clay, of Spindale. They have one son, Donald Clay Griffin. Since 1924 Mr. Griffin has been news editor of *The Forest City Courier* and is well-known in newspaper circles throughout the state. In 1927 he was appointed county historian of Rutherford County, being at that time one of the youngest men in the state to hold that position. He has been unusually active in the civic life of the county. He was secretary-treasurer of the Rutherford County Club from 1929 to 1931 and in 1935, 1936 and 1937. He was vice-president of the Piedmont Council, Boy Scouts of America, in 1929. Prior to that time he served several years as Deputy Scout Commissioner, and has since been a member of the Scout executive board of the council and county. He was elected secretary of the Rutherford County Democratic executive committee in 1930, a position which he holds at present. A member of the Forest City Methodist Church, he takes an active part in the work of the church. Before removing to Forest City from Spindale in 1931, he was steward for several years in the Methodist Church there. At present he is a teacher of the men's Bible class of

the Main Street Methodist Church, Forest City. In 1933 he was appointed a member of the Rutherford County Confederate pension board for an indefinite term. He is a member of the advisory council of the Rutherford County emergency education (adult program), and the national youth administration of the WPA; a member of the advisory council of the writers' projects of the WPA, being appointed to both in 1935; a member of the Great Smoky Mountains National Park museum commission, being appointed in 1935; secretary-treasurer of the Rutherford County Historical Association; president in 1936 of the Rutherford Writers' Club; secretary of the Forest City Kiwanis Club and on the club's board of directors for 1937. He is general chairman of the Rutherford County Chapter, American Red Cross, for 1937. In connection with his avocation, or hobby, genealogical and historical research, he made application to the federal government for official markers to mark the graves of more than one thousand Confederate veterans buried in Rutherford and adjoining counties. He is a member of a number of patriotic and hereditary societies, including the Sons of the American Revolution, Sons of the Confederate Veterans, Sons of the War of 1812; Order of the First Crusades; Order of American Pioneers; British Society of Genealogists, (London); American Institute of Genealogy; North Carolina Historical and Literary Society, and vice-president of that organization in 1929, and a member of the North Carolina Archaeological Society. In 1932 he was a candidate for the House of Representatives, receiving the largest number of votes ever accorded a member of the House from Rutherford up to that time, and served during the long session of the 1933 General Assembly. During 1932 and 1933 he edited "The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record." He is author of "The Bechtlers and Bechtler Coinage, and Gold Mining in North Carolina," (1929); "Revolutionary Services of Col. John Walker and Family and Memoirs of Hon. Felix Walker," (1930); "Descendants of Chisolm Griffin," (1931); "Public Officials of Rutherford County, 1779-1935," (1935); and "The History of Old Tryon and Rutherford Counties, 1730-1936." In fraternal orders he holds membership in the Knights of Pythias and Jr.O.U.A.M.

Footnote No. 6—

Stover Poe Dunagan was born November 14, 1889, in Laurel, Mississippi, a son of the late T. J. and Julia (Havard) Dunagan. His career has been varied and interesting. From the editor's chair to practicing law, thence to a position in the War Department, from there into the military service and eventually into the legal profession again. For several years he was engaged in the newspaper business in his hometown, being first connected with *The Ledger and Chronicle*. Later he established and edited his own paper in Laurel, but relinquished the editor's chair in 1913, when he was licensed to practice law in Mississippi. After three years in the legal profession he gave up his practice and went to Washington where he accepted a position with the United States War Department, assuming his duties there in January, 1917. With the advent of the great World War he promptly gave up his position there and entered military service and was sent to Princeton, N. J., where he was attached to the 340th Aero Squadron. After he was mustered out of service he returned to Washington and accepted a position with the Federal Railroad Administration Bureau where he remained until May, 1920. With the return of the railroads to private hands, Mr. Dunagan left the Bureau and came to Rutherford County. After a special course in law at Wake Forest College, he was licensed by the Supreme Court in August, 1921, to practice law in North Carolina. In 1930 he was elected chairman of the Rutherford County Democratic executive committee. His activity in organizing the county executive committee brought forth commendations from party leaders over the state. He was nominated as a candidate for the State Senate in 1932, without opposition, and was likewise elected in the November election without opposition. In June, 1932, he was elected as one of North Carolina's 26 delegates to the national convention in Chicago, which nominated President Franklin D. Roosevelt. In the spring of 1934 he relinquished the chairmanship of the Democratic executive committee to become a candidate in the Democratic primary for the House of Representatives. He received the nomination, but was defeated in the general election. Mr. Dunagan married, November 11, 1924, to Miss Ruby Hicks, of Rutherfordton. They have two sons. He is a member of the Rutherfordton Presbyterian Church and holds membership in the Knights of Pythias and the Odd Fellows. He is active in American Legion circles, having served two terms as commander of the Fred Williams Post, and

has been service officer for a number of years. He is a member of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club. He was elected in 1937 as president of the Rutherford County Bar Association.

Footnote No. 7—

Charles C. Moore has long been a leader in the civic, religious and business life of Rutherford County. He was born in Rutherford County July 18, 1873, a son of the late Mr. and Mrs. L. B. Moore. He has spent practically all of his life in the county, and was a resident of Forest City until his election as sheriff in 1932. He was educated in the common schools of the county and at Bellwood Academy, in Cleveland County. After finishing there, he taught school for a time, and when about twenty-one years of age he entered the retail merchandise field in Forest City. Practically all of his time from then until his election was spent in that business in Forest City, either as a retailer or wholesaler. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and at present holds membership at Rutherfordton. He held membership with the Forest City Methodist Church perhaps longer than any other person, with one or two exceptions. He was Sunday school superintendent and a member of the board of stewards for about thirty years. He has always shown great interest in community and civic affairs. He was elected mayor of Forest City to succeed the late Loss Gamble, and took over the municipal government under unfavorable conditions. When he left office, after serving two years, the financial condition of the town was in excellent shape, attesting to his fine executive and business ability. He also served one term as alderman of Forest City, and was re-elected, but due to pressure of business he did not accept the second term. He has served the Democratic party long and faithfully, and devoted much of his time in furthering its cause. He served as a deputy sheriff under Sheriff C. Ed Tanner, and has also served both as a tax collector for Forest City and for the county. He served some time on the Forest City Board of Education. In 1929 he was appointed tax supervisor for the county. He holds membership in one secret order, that of Knights of Pythias. He is an ardent sportsman and owns one of the finest pack of hounds in the state, which have taken numerous prizes in bench shows and field trials. He served some time as an official of the Farmers Bank and Trust Company prior to 1930. Mr. Moore married Miss Florence Bridges, a daughter of the late Prof. B. H. Bridges, former superintendent of public instruction in this county. They have three sons and three daughters. After leaving the sheriff's office in December, 1934, Mr. Moore became secretary-treasurer of the Rutherfordton Building and Loan Association.

Footnote No. 8—

Roland Ernest Price was born in Colfax Township, Rutherford County, on June 7, 1890. He was a son of Gilbert Andrew and Ellen (Blanton) Price, and a grandson of Gilliam Price. On the maternal side his grandfather, Frank Blanton, was a noted Confederate soldier. Mr. Price was educated in the Hollis School and attended school at Piedmont School, Lawndale. After leaving there he taught school for one year, 1913-14, and then entered the University of North Carolina, where he graduated in 1918, receiving his A.B. degree. While at the University he was a member of the Dialectic Literary Society, member of the varsity football squad, and associate editor of the *Tar Heel Magazine*. Leaving Chapel Hill in the spring of 1918 he came to Rutherfordton and became editor of the *Rutherford Sun*. Two months later he entered military service, but was discharged in December, 1918. On January 1st, 1919, he again became editor of *The Sun*, a position which he retained until *The Rutherford County News* was founded in 1926. He was one of the organizers of *The News* and one of the principal stockholders and has been editor since its organization. He is also president of The News Company. He is very active in civic, professional and religious organizations, and is regarded as one of the first citizens in his town. He is a charter member of the Rutherford County Club and served as president in 1928, also as a director, and secretary; charter member and first president of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club. That club was organized in 1924 and he served during 1925. He is a charter member of the Fred Williams Post of the American Legion, served as commander in 1926 and has held other offices; was part-time welfare officer for Rutherford County from 1920 to 1928; a director for a number of years in the Citizens Building and Loan Association; member of the Masonic Lodge; moderator of the

Green River Baptist Association, superintendent of the Rutherfordton Baptist Sunday school six years, and a deacon in the same church six years; president of the North Carolina Men's Evangelistic Clubs, August, 1934-August, 1935; head of the united dry forces in Rutherford County, and anti-repeal delegate to proposed state convention in 1933; president of the Rutherford County advisory council, adult education of WPA, 1936-37; member of the executive committee of the North Carolina Press Association, 1930-31, 1933-34; vice-president, 1932-33; member of the board of directors for several years of the Greensboro College for Negroes, at Greensboro. Mr. Price is a member of the Writers' Club, and other organizations; and a member of the historical commission's publication committee for publishing this history. He married, Sept. 6, 1922, Miss Lillie Whitaker, of Chapel Hill. They reside about two miles west of Rutherfordton, on the Chimney Rock highway. In July, 1936, Mr. Price was appointed by Governor J. C. B. Ehringhaus as a member of the road refund commission, set up by the 1935 Legislature to study claims made for road construction refunds by certain counties of the state. In November of the same year he was elected lieutenant-governor of the Kiwanis District No. 1, to serve during 1937. He became chairman of the Rutherford County board of elections in May, 1936, a position which he still retains.

Footnote No. 9—

Clarence Osborne Ridings was born November 9, 1894, in the Greens Creek community of Polk County, a son of James I. Ridings, of that community in Polk. His mother was a daughter of the late Columbus P. Tanner, of Rutherford County. Mr. Ridings secured his preliminary education at Green River School, in Polk, and then entered Fruitland Institute, at Hendersonville. Later he attended Wake Forest College and took a course in law. In 1920 he was elected to the General Assembly and represented Polk County in the House in 1921. He was then admitted to the bar to practice law in May, 1922, and shortly afterwards set up offices in Forest City, where he has since practiced his profession. During his several years in the legal profession he has participated in some of the biggest criminal and civil cases tried in Rutherford County. His extensive knowledge of law and his ability as a speaker have kept him in demand as an attorney in many tightly-contested cases. During the World War Mr. Ridings enlisted in the army and was placed in the provost guard and sent to Camp Jackson, near Columbia. During his stay there he served as provost guard in Camp Jackson and in the city of Columbia. Since coming to Rutherford County Mr. Ridings has taken a great interest in politics. He served as chairman of the Rutherford County Democratic executive committee from 1926 to 1930, and has served as Rutherford County's member on the state Democratic executive committee since 1926. He served as county attorney for Rutherford County from 1932 to 1934. He is a member of the Rutherford County Bar Association, and was elected president in 1936. Shortly after coming to Forest City Mr. Ridings married Miss Maude Carswell. They have one daughter. He has always taken an active interest in the civic life of the community. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Masonic Lodge, and is a member of the First Baptist Church of Forest City. He was appointed by Hon. J. C. B. Ehringhaus on June 6, 1934, as district solicitor to serve the unexpired term of J. Will Pless, and was elected to the full four-year term in the November, 1934, election.

Footnote No. 10—

George Head was born at Caroleen, March 24, 1906, a son of Mr. and Mrs. James Head. He was educated in the common schools of the county and at Mount Park Institute, near Mt. Airy, N. C., where he spent one year. Returning from school, he associated himself with the Henrietta Mills Store No. 2, at Caroleen, where he remained until his election to the Legislature. In 1931 Mr. Head was married to Miss Ruth Beaty, of Matthews, N. C. In 1934 he was nominated by the Republican county convention as candidate for the House of Representatives, and was elected in the November election, being the first Republican representative to be elected from the county since 1896. His nomination marked his first entrance into politics. He is a member of the Caroleen Baptist Church, where he is active in religious affairs. He holds no membership in either fraternal or civic organizations. He was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election to the House in 1936.

Footnote No. 11—

Attorney Wade B. Matheny is a native of Rutherford County, having been born and reared in the Mt. Pleasant community, near Forest City. He was born January 26, 1905, and is a son of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Matheny. He was educated in the Cool Springs High School and at Wake Forest College and University of North Carolina. He received his A.B. degree from Wake Forest in 1928. After leaving there he taught two years at Rutherfordton-Spindale Central High School. He entered the law school of the University of North Carolina and received his degree in law there in June, 1932, although he had been licensed to practice law and was admitted to the bar in August, 1931. Immediately upon completion of his course at the University he returned to Forest City and opened his law office, and has been very successful since. He was elected president of the Rutherford County Young Democratic Voters' Club in October, 1932, and was re-elected in 1934 and served until September, 1936. In 1934 he was elected solicitor of the recorder's court, and took over the duties of that office January 1, 1935, and was re-elected in 1936. He is a member of the Forest City Kiwanis Club, and has held several official positions in the Club, being at present vice-president and president-elect for 1937; member and former vice-president of the Rutherford County Club; is a member of the First Baptist Church in Forest City and a teacher in the Sunday school. He was married in May, 1937, to Miss Eleanor Calhoun.

Footnote No. 12—

Frank Stacey Hall was born in Morgan Township, Rutherford County, July 23, 1887, and was reared on his father's farm. He is a son of the late Mr. and Mrs. L. M. Hall. He was educated in the common schools of Rutherford County, and later taught school in McDowell County as a means of furthering his education, and served as principal at Dysortsville, Pleasant Hill and Cliffside schools prior to entering the World War. He also attended school at the old Round Hill Academy, at Union Mills, and later did work at the University of North Carolina, and has had extension work through that institution. Mr. Hall entered military service in 1917, enlisting in Battery E, 318th Field Artillery, of the 81st Division. He served overseas ten months. After returning to the United States he re-entered the teaching profession. He went to Avondale in 1919 as principal of that school, a position which he held continuously until being elected clerk of the superior court. His record of 15 years service there was unequalled from a standpoint of continuous service. He was instrumental in securing a handsome and modern brick building at Avondale in 1926. He is a member of the Baptist Church. While residing at Avondale he served as a deacon at the Haynes Memorial Baptist Church, a teacher in the Sunday school and a leader in any church activity needing his support. He is now a member of the Rutherfordton Baptist Church. Mr. Hall was elected clerk of the superior court in 1934. He is a member of the Rutherford County Club, and has held official positions in the club; a member and former official of the Fred Williams Post, American Legion, and a former member of the Textile Lions Club, now defunct. He was married, August 11, 1928, to Miss Willie Carpenter, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. P. Carpenter, of Cliffside. They have one son.

Footnote No. 13—

Prof. J. J. Tarlton was born June 17, 1896, near Monroe, in Union County. He is a son of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Tarlton. He was reared on his father's large farm near Monroe. He received his education in the common schools of the county, at Wingate High School and at Wake Forest College. While in college he was inter-collegiate debater for two years, and during his senior year was president of the student body. He graduated from Wake Forest in the spring of 1925. Shortly afterwards, on June 17, 1925, his 29th birthday, he was married to Miss Hattie Boone, of Murfreesboro, Hertford County, N. C. They immediately removed to Rutherford County, where Mr. Tarlton had secured the position of principal at Hollis. He taught at Hollis for six years, removed to Harris, where he taught school for three years, leaving there in 1934 to become principal of the Cliffside School. Prof. Tarlton's work was interrupted by the World War. During the war he was a member of the 58th Regiment of the 20th Brigade of Field Artillery, stationed at Camp Jackson. During 1920-21 he took a business course in Charlotte, and during his last four months in the school he was assistant teacher. He is a member of the

Baptist Church and is moderator of the Sandy Run Baptist Association. He is a member of the American Legion, but holds no membership in any fraternal organization. He is a member and president (1937) of the Rutherford County Club, and president (1937) of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club.

Footnote No. 14—

Lee R. Robbins was born March 9, 1898, in Sulphur Springs Township, a son of Mr. and Mrs. J. Matt Robbins. He grew up on his father's farm near Sulphur Springs, and received his education in the county's common schools. He married Miss Nevada McArthur, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. C. McArthur, of Sulphur Springs. They have four children. Mr Robbins is one of the county's most active business men. He is at present active vice-president and general manager of three cotton gins, located at Harris, Bostic and Sandy Mush. He is manager of the Harris Ice Company, at Harris, and also three bonded warehouses. His extensive business interests occupy nearly all of his time, and brings him in contact with a large number of people. He has also engaged in the merchandising business, in farming and other business enterprises. He is an extensive landowner. He resides at Bostic, where he holds membership in the Bostic Baptist Church.

Footnote No. 15—

John Thomas Arnett, of Lake Lure, was born in Winifrede, West Va., February 27, 1893, a son of Rev. A. S. and Ann (Conaway) Arnett. He was left motherless at eight. At the age of 13 he was forced to quit school and accept employment in a lumber yard to support himself. A short time later he started work with a bank in Richwood, W. Va., where he remained two and one-half years. His next six months was spent in a printing office in the same town. He accepted part-time employment at age of 16, in order to complete his schooling. In a period from the Christmas holidays to the close of school he finished his grammar school course and one year in high school. At the age of 21 he became a salesman with a publishing company. Prior to this he had been employed as a clerk in a clothing store. He later located in Washington, D. C., where at various times he was employed. He enlisted August 1, 1916, in the District of Columbia National Guard, was ordered into service on the Mexican border, and stationed at San Antonio, Texas. Within 13 days after being mustered out of service he was called into the army for World War service. He was discharged from the army on December 6, 1918, as a Second Lieutenant, having spent the intervening 20 months at Ft. Myers, Va., Camp Greene, N. C., Camp Jackson, S. C., and other points. After leaving the army he was associated with a shipbuilding concern in Jacksonville, Fla., for sometime. On October 7, 1918, he married Miss Myrtle Nanney, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Guilford Nanney, of Chimney Rock. He left Jacksonville in the summer of 1920 and came to Chimney Rock to spend his vacation. While there he became associated with the Chimney Rock Company in August, and remained with the company until September, 1926, when he resigned to enter business for himself. In January, 1935, he became county accountant, a position which he held until January, 1937. He served as mayor of Lake Lure from the spring of 1930 until January, 1935. He is at present employed by a firm of accountants in Charlotte, N. C. He is a member of the Rutherford County Club, of the Methodist Church, and holds membership in the Fred Williams Post, American Legion, of Rutherfordton. He served as secretary of the Rutherford County Republican executive committee one term; also as a member of the advisory council of the CWA and National Re-Employment Service, and as county purchasing agent for the CWA from its establishment until June, 1934.

Footnote No. 16—

David C. Whitaker, cashier of Cliffside Mills, was born February 4, 1894, on a farm in Marlboro County, S. C. He attended the McColl High School, at McColl S. C., and Wake Forest College. After leaving college he was employed by the Seaboard Railroad, at Dillon, S. C., as cashier and rate clerk. While working there he kept the books for the manager of the local Western Union Telegraph Company, who taught him telegraphy at night. When the World War started he made application for the First Officers training camp, May 5, 1917, but could not enter because of an accident that crippled him for several months. While incapacitated, he served as a

clerk on the exemption board of Dillon County, S. C. He enlisted in the air service December 14, 1917, was made a Sergeant and assigned to an aero squadron where he served as auditor. He was transferred to the 27th Balloon Company and received balloon training at the Lee Hall balloon school, Lee Hall, Va. He passed the examination for commissioned officer in the air service, but withdrew his papers, as the 27th Balloon Company had received orders to move overseas and he wished to go with his company. He was later transferred from the air service and sent to a machine gun officers training school, and remained until his discharge. Upon returning to McColl, S. C., he accepted a position in the office of the Marlboro Cotton Mills, a group of seven mills, and remained with that company for seven years. He held various positions, including invoice clerk, paymaster, bookkeeper, cost accountant, yarn and tire fabric salesman, claim adjuster and manager of the company's office in Akron, Ohio. During his residence in McColl he served on the city council and was superintendent of the First Baptist Church Sunday school for five years. He left McColl to accept a position as office manager of the Excell Manufacturing Company, of Lincolnton. While in that town, he served as teacher of the Young Men's Bible class of the First Baptist Church. He left Lincolnton after one year to accept his present position as cashier of the Cliffside Mills, beginning his work there in April, 1926. During his stay in Cliffside he has been active in church and civic work. He has been director of B.Y.P.U. work in the Cliffside Baptist Church for seven years; has served two terms as a member of the board of deacons; is chairman of the board of trustees of the church and is superintendent of the Sunday school. He is a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Cliffside Lodge, where he has filled three of the important offices of the lodge; also a member of the Knights of Pythias, Order of the Moose, and Order of Railway Telegraphers. He is a member of the Democratic executive committee of Rutherford County, and helped organize and was first vice-president of the first Roosevelt-for-President Club in Rutherford County. He is also a member of the Rutherford County council on emergency in education, and in 1934 was appointed to serve three years as a member of the board of public welfare for Rutherford County. Mr. Whitaker has been active in the American Legion, and is a member of the Fred Williams Post of the American Legion and has served as post commander for two years, as alternate district commander of the 19th district for one year, as district commander of the 19th district for two years, and also as vice state commander of North Carolina. About 1933 Mr. Whitaker began studying law through an extension course and in the law office of Hon. O. J. Mooneyham. Through hard work he completed the course, and successfully passed the state bar examination in the fall of 1935, and was admitted to the bar shortly afterwards. He is a member of the Rutherford County Bar Association. In December, 1935, he was elected president of the Rutherford County Club for the year 1936. While with the Marlboro Mills he was married to Miss Grace M. Rice, of Norfolk, Va.

Footnote No. 17—

J. Worth Morgan was born February 11, 1896, in Camp Creek Township, a son of George W. and Mary Sue (Dobbins) Morgan. He spent his early life on the family farm near Union Mills. He attended the Centennial and Union Mills graded schools, and graduated from old Round Hill Academy in the class of 1917. He served as financial secretary of Round Hill Academy from 1917 to 1924. After he graduated from high school he was associated with his father in the mercantile business in Union Mills, under the firm name of G. W. Morgan and Son. He served three years as a justice of the peace in Camp Creek Township. He accepted a position as teller with the Farmers Bank and Trust Co., at Forest City, August 14, 1924, and was made loan and discount teller July 1, 1926. He remained with this institution until it closed in February, 1930. Immediately upon the opening of the Union Trust Company branch he was made assistant manager, and upon the death of the late R. E. Biggerstaff, in 1936, Mr. Morgan became manager, a position he now holds. He was married in Asheville, May 11th, 1925, to Miss Sue Dillingham, of Weaverville. They have one son, Robert Worth. He has been active in religious work nearly all of his life. He was superintendent of the Sunday school at Round Hill Baptist Church for five years, and also served as president of the B.Y.P.U., and as church clerk. He is now a member of the board of deacons of the First Baptist Church of Forest City, a position which he has held for about a year, and has been church clerk for the

past six years. He was elected a member of the board of aldermen of the Town of Forest City in May, 1935. He is a member of the Rutherford County Club.

Footnote No. 18—

Guy B. Howard was born near Denver, in Lincoln County, N. C., August 7, 1890, a son of Henry A. and Margaret (Barkley) Howard. He received his education in the public schools of the county and at Mt. Holly High School. Shortly after leaving school he became operator and clerk for the Seaboard Airline Railroad, a position which he filled for two years, being employed at Mt. Holly and Shelby. He then accepted a position as bookkeeper for the A. P. Rhyne Mills, at Mt. Holly, where he remained ten years. During 1919 he removed to Spindale, where he has since resided, and became secretary and assistant treasurer of the Spencer Mills. He remained with that company until 1934, when he became secretary-treasurer of the Spindale Building and Loan Association. Prior to that the Howard Insurance Agency and the Spindale Fuel Company were formed, and are now operated by Mr. Howard. He served four terms, (eight years), as a member of the board of aldermen of the Town of Spindale, followed by one term (1931-33) as mayor of Spindale. He was also a member of the Spindale school board for several years. He was appointed, April 28, 1937, as a member of the board of county commissioners of Rutherford County, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of T. Max Watson, who was appointed to the state highway and public works commission. At present Mr. Howard is vice-president and director of the Elmore Corporation, of Spindale. In 1936 he was elected president of District No. 10, of the North Carolina Building and Loan League. Mr. Howard has long been active in the Methodist Church, and during his residence in Spindale he has served the Methodist Church in the capacities of steward, Sunday school superintendent, church treasurer, trustee, teacher in the Sunday school and district lay leader. He has continuously held some official connection with the church for the past twenty-four years. He is also secretary-treasurer of the conference board of church extension of the Methodist Church. He is a member and former director of the Rutherford County Club, and served during 1931 as club president; and is a member and past president of the Spindale Club. He married, in 1912, Miss Maggie Mitchell. They have two children living, G. B., Jr., and Ruth; one son, Frank Mitchell, having died in 1932.

Footnote No. 19—

Charles Z. Flack, son of A. B. and Catherine (Suttle) Flack, was born in Forest City, October 12, 1893. He attended the Forest City High School and was a student at the University of North Carolina in 1914 and 1915. In the interval from 1915 to 1918 he was city clerk, town of Forest City, and secretary-treasurer of the Forest City Building and Loan Association. During the World War Mr. Flack was in the Officers Training Camp at Ft. Oglethorpe, Ga. Upon his discharge from the military service, he was connected with the DuPont Company, of City Point, Virginia, and then returned to Forest City, where he was associated with his father in the hardware business until 1926. On May 12, 1925, he was married to Miss Blanche Thornton, of Mullins, S. C. In 1927 he started the Home Insurance and Finance Company, in Forest City, of which he is vice-president. Mr. Flack served as mayor of Forest City from 1929 to 1931, and during his tenure of office the present city hall was erected at a cost of \$35,000, and many other municipal improvements were made. He is an active church worker, being a member of the First Baptist Church of Forest City. He has served as president of the Forest City Kiwanis Club, as president of the Associated Charities organization in Forest City, as a former Sunday school superintendent, having held this position for several years. He is a member of the Rutherford County Club, and has held several offices in that organization, including the presidency during 1935; is a Mason, Knights of Pythias, and holds membership in the Sons of the American Revolution. He is one of the most active civic leaders in Forest City. He has held several important posts within the Democratic executive committee's organization, and served sometime as vice-chairman of the executive committee. He was elected county chairman in March, 1934, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Stover P. Dunagan, resigned, and was subsequently re-elected in June, 1934, for a two-year term, and re-elected in June, 1936.

Footnote No. 20—

Clarence Edward Alcock, Forest City newspaper editor and Rutherford County's State Senator, was born at Glasgow, Barren County, Ky., May 7, 1875, a son of John L. and Emma (Duval) Alcock. He is a member of one of Kentucky's oldest and most distinguished families. He received his education in the public schools of Glasgow and later attended the Glasgow Normal School, where he graduated in the class of 1893. During his school days he mastered the printers' trade at Glasgow, and in 1893 was given the position of local editor of the *Spencer Courier*, published at Taylorsville, Ky., where he remained seven years, during a part of which time he was also editor of *The Standard*, published at Bardstown, Ky., of which he was half-owner. After leaving Taylorsville he joined the staff of The Louisville Courier-Journal Job Printing Company, with which he was identified for 12 years. The next four years was spent as instructor of printing at The Masonic Home, Louisville, Ky. He then went to St. Petersburg, Fla., where for one winter he was foreman in the job plant of the *St. Petersburg Independent*, following which he returned to Danville, Ky., as advertising manager of *The Messenger*, then under the ownership of his brother, J. Curtis Alcock. Resigning that position after four years, Mr. Alcock came to Forest City January 1, 1922, and purchased the *Forest City Courier*, which he has since developed into one of North Carolina's leading weeklies, and Rutherford County's Democratic newspaper. With a large circulation in Rutherford and adjoining counties, *The Courier*, under Mr. Alcock's supervision, has grown into a 16-page weekly. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never sought office before. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, of Forest City; a member of the Forest City Lodge No. 381, A. F. & A. M., and Forest City Chapter No. 79, R. A. M.; and The Oasis Shrine, Charlotte, N. C.

Footnote No. 21—

Representative Grady Withrow was born at Hollis, September 25, 1889, a son of the late J. P. D. Withrow and Laura (Hamrick) Withrow, and is a member of one of the county's oldest families. His great-great grandfather, James Withrow, was a Revolutionary War captain and later served nine terms in the North Carolina House of Commons, being elected in 1781, 1784 (two sessions), 1786, 1788, 1790, 1802, 1804 and 1805. He also served as sheriff of Rutherford County, and died December 6, 1838, at the age of 92 years. J. P. D. Withrow, Grady's father, was one of the most public-spirited and liberal hearted men of his generation. He was known far and wide as the "Merchant Prince of Hollis." In 1917 he served as Rutherford County's representative in the General Assembly, and at other times held various important posts in the county. As is characteristic of his family, he was progressive minded and lent his support to every effort launched for the improvement of his community and state. He was instrumental in securing for the little community of Hollis a boarding high school long before the state or county had begun to provide such an opportunity for rural students. He was a great believer in public education and used his influence throughout his entire life toward its higher development. Following his death in 1926, his mantle of merchant prince, philanthropist and benefactor fell on the shoulders of his only son, Grady. This son, reared at Hollis, where he received his early education, later attended high school at Piedmont and Boiling Springs schools. After finishing school he returned to Hollis and was associated with his father in the management of his extensive mercantile and agricultural interests. In 1913 he was married to Miss Cora Martin, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Martin, of Ellenboro. They have four sons. His long association with his father eminently qualified Mr. Withrow for future duties. He has continued to operate the Hollis store opened by his father, and has become in every sense of the word the leader of that community. He served as post master at Hollis until early in 1936, when he relinquished that post to his son. Mr. Withrow is a member of the Baptist Church and was Sunday school superintendent for several years. He holds membership in the Knights of Pythias, Jr. O. U. A. M., the Masonic Order and the Red Men. He has held practically all local offices in these lodges, as well as several district offices. He was one of the leaders in the movement to launch the Rutherford County Fair and has served as a vice-president of the Fair Association for many years. He is also a member of the county committee of the Farm Debt Readjustment Commission, and is a member of the Publication Committee for publishing this History. From 1913 until Mr. Withrow became a candidate for the

House of Representatives, his activity in politics and many civic matters was limited by civil service rules, under which he worked as postmaster at Hollis. However, his wife, who is herself a community leader, has ably assisted him in his work. She has served for the past fifteen years as a member of the local school board.

Footnote No. 22—

Sheriff J. Cal Williams was born May 14, 1892, in Chimney Rock Township, Rutherford County, a son of J. M. and Louisa (Logan) Williams. His mother was a daughter of the late Rev. Billy Logan. He received his education in the public schools and at Fruitland Collegiate Institute, near Hendersonville. After leaving school he spent four years in Rutherfordton, first with the Southern Express Company and next with the Rexall Drug Company, after which he returned to the farm, where he spent the next eight years. About 1922 he entered the grocery business in Rutherfordton, and operated a retail grocery store until he was appointed chief deputy sheriff under Sheriff Moore in 1932. After two years in the sheriff's office he was supplanted by a change in administration. Shortly afterwards he became chief of police in Forest City, a position which he held until he assumed his duties as sheriff of Rutherford County in December, 1936. He was nominated as a candidate in the Democratic primary in June, receiving a majority vote over five opponents. He was married to Miss Daisy M. Morrow, a daughter of Attorney and Mrs. D. F. Morrow, of Rutherfordton, in 1914. They have two sons. Mr Williams is a member of the Baptist Church. He holds membership in the Masonic Order.

Footnote No. 23—

Spurgeon Moss was born November 15, 1892, in Forest City, a son of the late Rev. T. J. and Alice (Smith) Moss. His education was received in the public and high schools of Forest City. After completing school his first vocation was selling insurance, an occupation in which he was engaged until he was called to the colors in 1917. He served with distinction in the army during the World War, and spent eight months overseas as sergeant in Headquarters Company of the 75th Regiment, Railroad Artillery. After leaving the army he was engaged in the furniture business in Forest City for some time, after which he went to Mooresville, N. C., where he was connected with a Ford agency in that town. Sometime later he returned to Forest City, where he entered business, selling mules and used cars, remaining in that business until he was elected tax collector in November, 1936. He assumed duties of his office on November 25, 1936. In 1922 he was married to Miss Ellie Huntley, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Huntley, of Forest City. Mr. Moss is a member of the First Baptist Church of Forest City. He is an active member of the American Legion, and has served the Willis Towery Post as post commander, and also one term as commander of the 19th District, American Legion.

Footnote No. 24—

Judge Cyrus McRorie was born in Rutherfordton March 2, 1911, a son of Attorney William C. and Kessie (Hagler) McRorie. After completing the high school course at Rutherfordton, he entered Duke University, at Durham, where he studied two years. He then spent three years at the University of North Carolina, the last year there being spent in the law department. He graduated at the University in 1932, and then studied law at Wake Forest for one year. While in college he held membership in the Phi Delta Theta. He was admitted to the bar to practice law at the fall term, 1933, superior court. He then associated himself with his father in the practice of law, under the firm name of McRorie and McRorie. In 1935 he was married to Miss Rosalie Thompson, a daughter of Mrs. Ed Thompson and the late Ed Thompson, of Forest City. Mr. McRorie is a member of the Methodist Church, a member of the junior board of stewards, and holds membership in the Woodmen of the World. He is an active member of the Rutherfordton Kiwanis Club. He took oath of office as judge of the Rutherford County recorder's court on January 1, 1937.

Footnote No. 25—

T. Max Watson was born July 31, 1902, in Lancaster, S. C., a son of the late Rev. S. N. Watson, noted Baptist divine, and Mrs. Watson. His father was one of the well-known ministers of his day, and held pastorates at a number of points in

North and South Carolina. Mr. Watson received his education in the public schools, and completed high school at Forest City, after which he attended a business college in Columbia, S. C. He was married to Miss Lillian Beasley, of Louisburg, N. C., in 1923. Mr. Watson has been a resident of Spindale since 1922, and is at present general manager of the Sterling Hosiery Mills, of Spindale. He is one of the recognized business leaders in the county and owns extensive real estate in Rutherford County. He is a member of the Methodist Church and at present is chairman of the board of stewards of that church, and has served as a member of the board for several years. He holds membership in several fraternal orders, and in the Spindale Club, a civic organization. Following his election as county commissioner, he was elected chairman of that board at the first meeting. On April 24, 1937, Governor Clyde R. Hoey appointed Mr. Watson a member of the North Carolina State Highway Commission for the ninth highway district, for a term of six years, term of office to run from May 1, 1937 to May 1, 1943. This necessitated his resignation from the board of county commissioners. He resigned on April 27, 1937, and was succeeded by Guy B. Howard. Mr. Watson is a director of the First Industrial Bank at Forest City and Rutherfordton, and is one of the county's well-known business men, being interested in a number of commercial enterprises.

Footnote No. 26—

Ryburn Edwards was born June 1, 1889, in the present Gilkey Township, a son of the late C. F. Edwards. He was educated in the common schools of the county. He married Miss Fannie Morris and they have six children. Practically all of his time has been spent on the farm. He was born and reared within a short distance of where he now resides. Over a period of years he has developed his farm into one of the best producing farms in Gilkey Township. He is an active church member, he and his family holding membership in the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church, and for the past four years he has served that church as treasurer. He was elected a member of the Rutherford County board of commissioners in November, 1936, which marked his first active entrance into politics. He has served as precinct registrar and as a member of the Democratic Executive Committee for his township.

Footnote No. 27—

Forrest T. Davis was born in Cool Springs Township, Rutherford County, December 8, 1868, a son of Prof. J. W. Davis (qv) and Mrs. Jennie (Eaves) Davis (qv). He has spent practically all of his life in the township. His education was received in the common schools of the township. He was married in 1890 to Miss Mollie L. Harrill, of Forest City, and to them ten children were born, all of whom are active in business in Forest City and elsewhere. Much of Mr. Davis' time has been spent in agricultural pursuits and lumbering. He has been in the lumber business for the past thirty-five years, and at present is manager of the Davis Lumber Company, of Forest City. He holds membership in the First Baptist Church in Forest City, where he joined more than fifty years ago. He has long been active in the councils of the Democratic party. He has served a total of ten years as a member of the board of aldermen of the Town of Forest City. He has served four years as chairman of the Forest City school board. He holds membership in the Knights of Pythias. An interesting event in the life of Mr. Davis was the naming of the Town of Forest City. Prior to the passage of the legislative act changing the name of the village from Burnt Chimney to Forest City, a civic committee requested suggestions for a name. A number of suggested names were received, among them being "Forest Dale," submitted by Mr. Davis' distinguished mother, and incorporating the first name of her son with that of a descriptive noun. The name intrigued the committee, but it was later decided to use the term "City" instead of "Dale," and the legislative act was accordingly passed.

Footnote No. 28—

Commissioner Joseph E. Beam, of Ellenboro, was born February 23, 1878, in Colfax Township, a son of Monroe and Sarah (Bridges) Beam. He was educated in the common schools of the township and later went to Macon, Ga., where he studied some time at the Southern Business College. After leaving Macon he taught school for six years, after which he became rural mail carrier. He was appointed rural mail carrier

on Ellenboro R. F. D. 1 in 1904, which was one of the experimental mail routes established a short time before by the Federal government. He retained this position until December 31, 1934, and retired under the thirty years retirement list. Due to the fact that civil service prohibits its employees from participating in politics and many other activities, Mr. Beam had never been a candidate for public office until he was elected county commissioner. He holds membership in the Presbyterian Church, and for the past twenty-three years has served on the board of deacons of the Ellenboro church. He is also secretary-treasurer of the church. For some time he held membership on the local school board at Ellenboro. He was married several years ago to Miss Maggie Turner, of Ellenboro.

Footnote No. 29—

Commissioner S. H. Holland has the unique distinction of being the third member of his family to hold a place on the board of county commissioners. His grandfather, L. A. Holland and his father, C. Monroe Holland, both served on the board prior to his election. Mr. Holland was born November 11, 1885, in High Shoals Township of Rutherford County, a son of the late C. Monroe and Pantha (Kennedy) Holland. His education was received in the public schools of the township, after which he returned to his father's farm, where he remained several years. He was then employed by the Henrietta Mills Stores six years. He next entered the furniture business, and for the past fifteen years he has operated the Holland Furniture Company, at Avondale. He married Miss Ella Hamrick in 1905. They have three children. Mr. Holland holds membership in the Caroleen Baptist Church. He is affiliated with the Masons, the Jr. O. U. A. M., and the Odd Fellows. He was elected a member of the board of county commissioners in November, 1936. Upon the resignation of T. Max Watson, board chairman, in April, Mr. Holland was elected chairman of the board.

Chapter 32

*Newspapers and the Press*¹



NEWSPAPER PUBLISHING, as a profession, was an uncertain undertaking in Rutherford County and North Carolina, even as late as the War Between the States. Nearly all newspapers were subsidized by a political party, which accounts in a large measure for the frequent changes in names and ownership of the early newspapers. In many instances the change of office holders from one party to another party, and in some cases from one set to another set of officers, meant a change in the policy of the paper, if not in the name or ownership.

Advertising, the mainstay of present-day newspapers, was an undeveloped field of revenue. A few statutes required a limited amount of legal advertising for each county, but the revenue thus derived was not immense. Patent medicine advertising, until about 1890, formed the bulk of the advertising. The few local merchants and business men in any town evidently considered the use of paid space as unessential to their business. In Rutherfordton, and other towns over the state, some enterprising merchants, prior to the War Between the States, did carry small cards with more or less regularity, informing readers of the paper of their wares. Cards were published by the attorneys and members of the medical profession.

Circulation of the printed newspaper presented a problem. Postage rates were excessive until 1870. Subscription rates were also high, compared with present-day rates.

Even the actual number of weekly newspapers in the United States was unknown, until about 1870, when Rowell's Newspaper Guide first made its appearance. It was not until about 1910 that national advertising agencies recognized in the weekly newspaper field a new medium for reaching millions of readers. The result was the issuance of annual newspaper directories and the expansion and organization of numerous advertising agencies, which today handle advertising for thousands of weeklies on every conceivable type of merchandise. Incidentally, all of Rutherford County's newspapers have been weeklies.

Rutherford County's first newspaper was published Friday, February 19, 1830, at Rutherfordton. This was *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*. At the time of its establishment it had the distinction of being the most westerly publication in North Carolina, no other newspaper being published west of Rutherfordton. It was one of the sixteen newspapers in North Carolina.

Its make-up and contents were characteristic of the newspapers of North Carolina of that day. Poor mail facilities, uncertain news sources and slow transportation methods in Western North Carolina combined to make the newspaper profession a perilous undertaking even up to 1860. Comparatively little local news was carried—that from one to two weeks old. Exchanges were closely read and liberally copied from, especially in the matter of state news, but this was invariably from two to three weeks old when it reached the subscribers. In make-up and contents there was little variation in any of Rutherfordton's newspapers from 1830 to 1860. A three-year file of *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser* was recently found by the author and donated to the North Carolina Historical Commission. An examination of this file shows its make-up as follows:

This paper was a five-column, four page sheet, 13x20 inches. Its make-up and contents was almost uniform each week, as follows: first page, first column, and if necessary second column, advertising, agriculture; second page: news from Congress and State General Assembly or political matter; third page, editorial and a few local notes, general intelligence comprising notes from other states and state papers, and one or more columns of advertising; fourth page, poetry, literature, and occasionally a few ads. Practically all advertising of whatever nature, was single column, in form of readers. Few illustrations were used. Occasionally a "runaway negro" or "taken up negro" ad carried a cut of a negro with a stick and satchel.

Some of the ads in the first few issues were those of Martin Beam, of the Rutherfordton Hat Factory; Maurice McCarthy & Co., boot and shoe manufacturers.

The first column of the first page of each issue carried the following masthead: "Published every Friday morning by Roswell Elmer, Jr. Terms of Subscription \$2.50 per annum, if paid in advance; or \$3.00 if paid within the year:—but if delayed after the close of the year, 25 cents will be added. No paper will be discontinued until all arrearages are paid, or at the discretion of the publisher. Advertisements inserted on the usual terms. All persons advertising will please note the number of times they wish to have them inserted, or they will be continued and taxed accordingly."

As no other paper was published in Western North Carolina, *The Spectator* carried legal advertisements and court notices from Ruther-

ford, Macon, Buncombe, Burke and Lincoln Counties, and frequently from other counties.

The editor, Roswell Elmer, Jr., was a northern man of Whig principles. Little is known of him, other than that he was well-educated, a man of talent and ability and qualified for the work at hand. His paper was well edited and compared favorably with the best in the state. Elmer edited and published *The Spectator* about six years. On March 21, 1835, he carried an advertisement under the masthead in which he pictured, in glowing terms the fine field and the bright outlook of *The Spectator*, and advised that he would like to sell or lease the plant to some printer, as he was about to relinquish the work for another pursuit. In the same advertisement he gave an inventory of the shop's equipment. From this inventory may be gathered the fact that the shop was one of the best equipped in North Carolina.

It is not known definitely just when Elmer suspended publication. In March, 1836, John Gray Bynum purchased or leased the shop and began the publication of *The Carolina Gazette*. The University of North Carolina library has one copy of Bynum's paper, that of August 11, 1836 (Vol. I, No. 22). It is not known how long Bynum continued as editor. He was publishing the paper in October, 1836, but a copy of *The Gazette* of May 18, 1837, in the State Historical Commission archives show Weldon Hall and William E. Mills as editors. After securing control of the paper from Bynum, Hall and Mills continued to edit it until 1840, continuing a consecutive volume and issue number. About April, 1840, Hall and Mills sold the paper to Thomas W. Young, who took charge and changed the name to *The Western Star of Liberty*.

Young continued with *The Gazette's* volume and issue number. In his issue of May 19, 1840 (Vol 5, No. 7), a copy of which is preserved in the North Carolina Historical Commission archives, the following prospectus appeared, which apparently had been published in each issue since he assumed control²:

"The undersigned having assumed control of *The Western Star of Liberty*, (formerly known by the title of *Carolina Gazette*), deems it necessary in issuing a prospectus to the public to state the rules and principles by which he shall be governed and guided, in as short and precise manner as possible.

"With respect to those in power we are perfectly aware that they are those who cannot, or will not administer the government agreeable to the general welfare of the country. For an illustration of this look at the manner in which our government has been administered for the past ten years. Once we were a happy people, enjoying all the comforts and privileges which a free and independent people could boast of. But now fraud and corruption stalks in open daylight spreading a deadly blight over the virtue and interests of our people. Our pecu-

niary resources and agriculture interests deranged, and "crippled in the most tender point."

"We shall be governed by the principles taught by our forefathers, as we are perfectly convinced of the truth of Republicanism as understood by the founders of our government "practised by Washington and Madison," with a heart and hand ever ready, we will exert our influence to its farthest, unlimited extent, to prevent the union of the purse and sword, and preserve the integrity of the laws and the rights of the states. To diminish the patronage of the Executive, which now has become so powerful and disastrous, as to bear irresistible upon the freedom of the press and of the elective franchise. Also for a strict accountability of public officers, and a diminution of the extravagant and unprofitable expenditures of the Government. Consequently, we are bitterly opposed to the re-election of the present incumbent.

"We will give our friendly support to the cause of agriculture, which has been so much overlooked by the public journals of the day. We will also give a prominent place to the cause of Literature, and our best efforts to the prosperity of Christianity.

"We expect shortly to issue our journal in a new form and dress as soon as we can procure a new supply of type. The terms of *The Star* will be as here mentioned.

"THOMAS W. YOUNG, Editor and Proprietor.

"Terms of publication—*The Western Star of Liberty* will be published every Tuesday at Two Dollars and Fifty Cents, in advance, or Three Dollars if payment is delayed till the expiration of three months.

"No paper will be discontinued until all arrearages are paid, unless at the discretion of the Editor.

"Subscriptions received for one year, and failure to notify the editor to discontinue at the end of the year will be considered as new engagements.

"Persons by furnishing four new subscribers to *The Star* will be entitled to a paper gratis for one year.

"Terms of advertising—Advertisements will be conspicuously and correctly inserted at \$1.00 per square for the first insertion and 25 cents for each continuance. Court orders and judicial advertisements will be charged 25 percent higher. Persons who desire to engage by the year will be accommodated by a reasonable deduction from the above charges for transient custom.

"All communications MUST be postpaid."

Of the issue of May 19, 1840, three of its four pages are filled with political news and advertisements of candidates for public offices. *The Western Star of Liberty* was a Whig newspaper, and the second page is devoted entirely to an article regarding the campaign of William Henry Harrison for President of the United States. The political

sentiment expressed in this issue is very bitter. An editorial on "The Voice of the People—the Injured People," appears, and another on the Virginia elections, which states "that the bonds of party power have been burst asunder and Virginia stands forth in all her original democratic purities."

The make-up of this paper was characteristic of all other state weeklies prior to the War Between the States. Local news items were a small factor in their pages. Agriculture, foreign news, art, poetry and clippings from other newspapers comprised the major portion of the reading matter.

Those interested in the "cause of agriculture," were obliged to search for information on this subject on the last page where but two articles were found, one on "The Bee Moth," and an elaborate "Agricultural Analysis."

Three long poems under the heading of "Literature" shows that this subject fared a little better than did agriculture. All in all local news was conspicuous by its complete absence from the paper. Not a single local item adorned its four pages of five columns each.

Appearing in the advertisements in this issue of *The Western Star of Liberty* are a number of names yet familiar in Rutherford County, or who took a large part in the active affairs of the county. Among them were William Wilkins, who was clerk of court and carried a legal ad; John H. Wilkins, W. B. Rutherford and Robert G. Twitty, who carried small ads. A card signed "Many Voters," endorsed John G. Bynum for the Senate, and Dr. Wm. J. T. Miller, William E. Mills and Col. Thomas Jefferson for the House of Commons in the approaching election, while others announced that they were authorized to place the name of John H. Alley, Jr., as a candidate for sheriff of the county.

The North Carolina Historical Commission has another copy of this newspaper, that of December 15, 1840, (Vol. 5, No. 36). This number carries a more varied list of advertising, also several local news items. Nothing is known of the editor, Thomas W. Young.

The Western Star of Liberty succumbed early in 1841, sometime prior to April, and was succeeded by *The Rutherfordton Intelligencer*, in April of the same year.

The North Carolina Historical Commission has two numbers of *The Rutherfordton Intelligencer*: Wednesday, September 14, 1842, (Vol. 2, No. 19), and April 26, 1843, (Vol. 2, No. 51). James M. Webb was editor. The make-up and contents of this paper followed closely the style set by its predecessors, and was printed with the same equipment on which all Rutherfordton newspapers had been published up to this time, and doubtless in the same office. The change in ownership, or management, was merely a change in name and policies. Webb was a militant editor, and changed at once the

policies previously followed by the other editors. He was outspoken in religious and political matters.

James M. Webb was a man of many talents. He was born in Rutherford County, October 7, 1802, and grew to young manhood on the Webb farm near Rutherfordton. He was elected to the General Assembly when twenty-six years of age, and represented Rutherford in the House three terms, 1828, 1830 and 1831. He was ordained as a Baptist minister in 1834, but had previously exercised his talents as a minister of the gospel, being elected in 1833 as a pastor of Concord Baptist Church, a pastorate he filled until December 9, 1848. He later served as clerk of the superior court.

In the issue of April 26, 1843, Webb advertised as follows:

"The editor having (for reasons which will hereafter be given) conveyed away his entire interest in the newspaper establishment known as *The Rutherfordton Intelligencer*, informs his kind patrons that his Editorial labors will terminate with the completion of the present volume, early in May next."

Another advertisement in the same issue, signed by Walter Rutherford, Jr., states that he has purchased *The Intelligencer*. Accepting the two notices as conclusive, it is known that *The Intelligencer* suspended in May.

The University of North Carolina library has a copy of *The Western North Carolina Republican*, of July 29, 1847, (Vol. 5, No. 5), the successor to *The Intelligencer*. William Rutherford was editor. The Rutherford County court minutes mention this publication several times from May, 1843, through 1846, in connection with legal advertising. According to the best available information, William Rutherford, the editor in 1847, was a brother of Walter, the purchaser in 1843. Nothing is known of William, or whether he commenced work as an editor in 1843, when *The Intelligencer* was purchased, or at a later date. Walter B. Rutherford was an attorney-at-law. He probably edited *The Western North Carolina Republican* after he purchased it, later surrendering the editorship to his brother. This paper was succeeded in June, 1848, by *The Mountain Banner*.

The Mountain Banner, started about June, 1848, and, like all of the other Rutherfordton newspapers, was a continuation of its predecessor, under a new name. Thomas A. Hayden was publisher and was assisted by Frank I. Wilson.

The prospectus of *The Mountain Banner*, dated June 22, 1848, states that "No pains will be spared to give general satisfaction by presenting such a variety of news that everyone may be able to find something to suit his own peculiar taste. It will be the aim of the editors to render this journal a welcome visitor not only to the politician, the merchant and farmer; but to all professions; and above all to the family fireside. Besides the current news of the day its columns

will embrace tales, sketches, essays, poetry, wit, humor, etc. Mindful of the old adage that 'persuasion is better than force,' its political matter will be calm and dispassionate, aiming rather to inculcate its doctrines by reason and truth than by violence, and ultra-partizan rage. Terms two dollars per year, in advance, or if paid within three months; two dollars and fifty cents within six months, and three dollars at the end of the year."

In an issue dated December 20, 1848, an advertisement of the Rutherfordton Male Academy was carried. F. I. Wilson was principal of this academy and Dr. John McEntire was president of the board of trustees. Wiley and Carrier announced the opening of a carriage factory; R. G. Twitty advertised a tract of land for sale on the Hickory Nut Road, also ten shares of stock in the Hickory Nut Turn Pike, and ten likely negroes. The editor states that he will receive in payment for subscriptions: "Wood, corn, fodder, shucks, corn cobs, horses, donkeys, calves, sheep, coons, 'possums, hogs, geese, turkeys, chickens, eggs, butter, green hides, cotton, cotton seed, gold, silver, bank bills, or any kind of produce."

This paper carried some political news, but local items were few.

Frank I. Wilson, associated with Hayden in the publication of this paper, was principal of the Rutherfordton Male Academy, and a teacher and lawyer by profession. He was a native of Caswell County. Thomas A. Hayden died in November, 1852, and thereafter Wilson assumed full charge of the paper. He had doubtless been devoting only a part of his time to the work. Wilson edited and published the paper until the latter part of 1853, when he removed the equipment to Salisbury and commenced the publication of *The Salisbury Banner* in that city. He was later employed by W. W. Holden, as associate editor of *The Raleigh Standard*, where he remained for five years. Wilson was a man of attractive personality, good business ability and well educated.

Rutherfordton was undoubtedly without a newspaper for a short time after Wilson removed from there. About 1855 C. H. Chapin, a Northern school master, came to Rutherfordton, and in company with Lawson P. Erwin, established *The Western Eagle*. The author has never seen a copy of this publication. Mr. Chapin was evidently associated with this paper only a short time. Nothing is known of him. Erwin purchased Chapin's share in the paper, and shortly afterwards in turn sold it to A. J. Gilkey. Mr. Erwin spent the years from 1856 to 1858 in Florida and Texas. On his return to Rutherfordton he again engaged in the newspaper business.

The date of the discontinuance of *The Western Eagle* is likewise unknown. It is safe to assume that its successor was printed from the same office and with the same equipment, with merely a change

in management and name of paper. It was succeeded by *The Rutherford Enquirer* about 1858.

The first issue of *The Rutherford Enquirer* appeared sometime about January, 1858. A partial copy examined by the author some years ago, dated in May, 1859, showed it to be in its second volume, but no issue number. George W. Logan was the editor, and L. P. Erwin publisher and proprietor. A receipt in possession of the author follows:

"Mr. Wm. L. Griffin to L. P. Erwin, Dr., for *The Rutherford Enquirer*, Vol. 3, No. 1, to Vol. 3, No. 29, \$1.25. Received Payment, L. P. Erwin, Prop. August 4, 1860."

It is of course impossible to say whether the above payment was for subscription in advance, for back subscription or part payment on delinquent subscription.

The Enquirer was published until about the first of 1861, or later. It was succeeded by *The Rutherford Press*, which was being published in June, 1861.

The Rutherford Press succeeded *The Rutherford Enquirer*. This newspaper's existence was brief, perhaps being published less than a year. *The Enquirer* was discontinued about January, 1861, or some months later. The writer has a clipping from *The Rutherford Press* of June 5, 1861. I have been unable to find any other references to this newspaper, either in the court records or copies of contemporary newspapers. The late Rev. J. B. Carpenter once stated that *The Press* survived only a few months. The editor is unknown.

During the war period, and until after 1866, Rutherfordton had no newspapers. The discontinuance of *The Rutherford Press* in 1861 left the county with no local paper. Rev. J. B. Carpenter informed the author once that *The Mountain Banner* was revived during the war, but due to inability of the editor to secure paper and supplies, only a few copies were printed, perhaps issues for five or six weeks.

Following the War Between the States a change was seen in practically all of the newspapers in the state, in their make-up, change of policy, and improvement of the code of ethics.

In the early days the weekly newspaper had more influence among its readers than the metropolitan daily had at a much later date. Its columns were scanned by an interested constituency and its statements usually went unchallenged. Without quick mail facilities, or telephones, the newspapers of the first half of the nineteenth century were an unpretentious institution, but comparatively of immense power. An examination of the political relations existing between the newspapers before the War Between the States reveals some cordiality and much acrimonious controversy. The papers copied material from one another freely, commended their brethren of the type for good services rendered the party, and welcomed new papers into

the field. Still, the relations between the Democratic papers were not always congenial. The controversies between Whig and Democratic papers were continuous.

The almost sudden departure from old newspaper methods and codes may be observed in existing copies published immediately after the War Between the States.

The Rutherford Star

Rutherfordton's first newspaper following the War Between the States was *The Rutherford Star*. J. B. Carpenter and R. W. Logan collected the type and equipment with which former Rutherfordton newspapers had been published, and started *The Star*, the first issue coming from press Wednesday, May 2, 1866. This was a four-column, by about 15 inches in size. Its reading matter presented a conglomeration of type-faces, and the paper was poorly printed. In their first issue the publishers stated:

"Most humbly do we bow. The people having been deprived since 1861, of the advantages attending the publication of a newspaper in this place, we, therefore believing it to be to the interest of the county to have a news journal among them, have undertaken the work, with the determination to exert all our energies, for the good of the community. . . . Our paper is small, our type limited and somewhat injured. . . . We are personally and politically known by a majority of the people in the community, hence no comments are necessary to acquaint them with us. As seen in our Prospectus we are *true Conservatives* in favor of neither the *fire-eaters* or the *radicals*, but for the general good of the country as a whole; for principle, not man; for the Constitution and the Union, and all Constitutional laws . . ."

The Star developed into a rabid political sheet. The editors were Union men, and, despite Mr. Carpenter's brief stay in the Confederate army, maintained that he had always been for the Union and had violently opposed secession in any form and on every occasion which presented itself. Upon the formation of the Republican party in 1867, Mr. Carpenter embraced the principles of that party, and built his paper into one of the most influential party organs in the western part of the state.

On September 5, 1866, R. W. Logan withdrew from the firm, and left Carpenter in control as editor and owner.

Carpenter was a bitter partisan. He openly advocated suppression of "disloyal" newspapers by General Sickles, (Issue of July 27, 1867). His opinions on the questions of the day is summed up in his editorial of May 11, 1867:

"We have ever since the commencement of the Rebellion, regarded the restoration of the Union as the paramount, the supreme necessity of this country. Our strength at home and abroad, our self-respect,

the preservation of our liberties, the maintenance of our Constitution, the perpetuation of those great maxims and doctrines of Civil liberty which give worth and value to our national existence, depend upon the restored integrity of our national union. When that shall have been accomplished we shall resume the regular, natural course of our national development and growth.

"The extension of Republican principles and measures of Government to the south is a legitimate object of party effort, and essential to public welfare. If Republican principles had taken root at the South when they did in the North we should have had no Rebellion. . . . The public safety demands that while there is a powerful Republican party in the North there should be one in the South also."

The Star was discontinued September 14, 1867, because of lack of support. The Republicans were organizing, but had not reached a point where they deemed a political organ necessary. Carpenter sold his equipment in February, 1868, to Randolph A. Shotwell, who commenced the publication of a Democratic or Conservative newspaper called *The Western Vindicator*. This paper will be mentioned later.

With the growth and better organization of the Republican party, and doubtless stirred by Shotwell's telling editorials against them, *The Rutherford Star* resumed publication Tuesday, June 2, 1868, continuing the old volume and issue number, the first number being Vol. 2, No. 18. This, like the old *Star*, was a weekly, printed each Tuesday. (Publication date was changed to Saturday on July 25, 1868). J. B. Carpenter was editor and R. W. Logan was associate editor, while J. S. Hayes³, a printer, was interested in the paper financially. This partnership was dissolved in October, 1868, and Carpenter and Logan became sole owners and editors.

In the issue of June 2, the editors stated:

"Today we resume publication of *The Rutherford Star*, which was discontinued last September. We do so because we believe, as we intimated in our paper at the time of our suspension that the people of this and the surrounding counties desired and would sustain a Republican journal if able to do so." The prospectus further stated that the paper would be "a family journal, of interest to the farmer and mechanic and every class of citizens," yet it was to be a Republican party organ of the strictest sort.

The revived *Star* was seven-column 18x24, and printed throughout in new type. The editors had also purchased new printing equipment. Practically no local news was ever used by *The Star*. Less than a dozen news items appeared in the publication from 1866 through 1867. Its four pages were devoted to a short story on the front, followed by political propaganda. The editorial page carried local and state political news, prejudiced and favorable to the Republicans, and occasionally

a local news item. Political news clipped from exchanges, and occasional spectacular news stories from the same source, adorned the third page, together with a few advertisements set solid. The back page also carried a group of advertisements, nearly all of which were "foreign," or out of state. Only one or two local concerns used its columns for advertising, other than the customary business cards for doctors, dentists and attorneys.

The Star continued throughout its existence as a party organ of the strictest type. It "broke" with Governor Holden and was on several occasions "read out" of the party by Holden's *Raleigh Standard*. In reply to an editorial appearing in that paper, *The Star* said, in part:

"True we have denounced the cause of Governor Holden as unwise and oppressive, and we believe that a majority of the Republicans of the state agree with us, but personally we bear no malice towards him, although he has been guilty of some very low and unbecoming conduct towards us." (Issue of January 22, 1870).

Carpenter and Logan conducted *The Star* in such manner as to win the hostility and hatred of the Conservatives of Western North Carolina. Their attacks on the Ku Klux Klan was especially bitter, and in retaliation their shop was entered on the night of June 10, or early morning of June 11, 1871, and the press broken and type "pied." This so handicapped the editors of the paper that they were forced to issue the paper as a single sheet, without the masthead (the large type being destroyed) until after the August election. On August 19, 1871, the paper suspended temporarily with Vol. 5, No. 15.

Publication was resumed October 21, 1871, after the owners had secured a new supply of type and supplies. The issue of that date appears as Vol. 6, new series, No. 1.

J. B. Carpenter severed his connection with the paper January 20, 1872, and A. D'K. Wallace⁴ and R. W. Logan became editors and proprietors.

With the issue of April 20, 1872 (Vol. V, No. 22), the editors announced that *The Star* would suspend publication for the present, due to lack of support.

A short time later the shop was leased or sold to another group, of which J. B. Carpenter was a member, and *The West Carolina Record* started. This was an independent, non-partisan paper. This policy, apparently, failed to pay, and later it developed into a Republican organ, under the title of *The Rutherford Star and West Carolina Record*, which will be mentioned later.

Western Vindicator

After J. B. Carpenter temporarily suspended publication of *The Star* in September, 1867, Randolph A. Shotwell, who had been working on a New Bern newspaper, arrived in Rutherfordton and purchased

from Carpenter the equipment which he had used in publishing *The Star*. Shotwell's own narrative of his newspaper experience, appearing in the Shotwell Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 300-304, is given here:

"I, now on the 9th of February, 1868, purchased the fragments of a printing office, known as *The Rutherford Star*, from J. B. Carpenter, for \$200, and started the weekly *Western Vindicator*.

"The whole office might have been piled upon a wheelbarrow, and then leave room for the editor on top. The press was an ancient structure built in the last century apparently, and whose history ran back beyond the memory of the "oldest inhabitant." It was too small to print a paper of any size, above two feet square. The type was of all sizes, ages and conditions of batteredness. It seemed as if the accumulated sweepings of a city office had formed the original foundation of the "cases" with the added effect of age, hard usage, dirt and pounding. My force consisted of one man and a boy; (John S. Hayes and Mitchell), whom I paid \$40 and \$7, respectively. They began work on the 10th of February, 1868.

"It was a diminutive sheet—somewhat larger than a postal card—and when printed showed more kinds, sizes, shades and shapes of type, than any newspaper ever offered for the delectation of its readers; and was such a botch in general appearance that I never ventured to send it to some of my more cultured friends. Yet, like Paddy's Pony—"Though little 'twas lively"; for I having no political experience, could only fall back on my military maxims, one of which was that the best way to demoralize a superior force is to get close up, and throw grape-shot with might and main, squarely into their faces. Accordingly I used my ramshackle old little press as a battery or catapult for discharging whole volleys of political solid shot, shell, grape canister, slugs, brick bats, tack-hammers, and "sich-like," straight into the Red String ranks, regardless of personal consequences. It is hardly necessary to say that this bold attack in the very heart of the enemy's stronghold was not relished, and called down all the vials of mongrel wrath upon the youthful head of the editor of *The Vindicator*. Many threatening messages were sent to me; I was warned not to go here, nor come there; threats of burning me out (which alone gave me uneasiness as I had no means of buying a new office, and the building was unsafe), were made, and frequently on public occasions I was advised by friends to keep off the streets, lest I be set upon by bullies and roughly handled. I, however, went heavily armed, and caused it to be known that I did not intend to allow anybody to pound me at leisure, therefore was not attacked. But the enemies I now made among the Radical leaders caused me to be marked for vengeance; and eventually to suffer the most cowardly and brutal treatment at their hands.

"It may be worth while to mention that at the time I set up my press-battery to assail the Loganites, the Democrats of Rutherford were so completely demoralized that when a county convention had been called, for three weeks, and I with my own hands, had rung the court house bell for an hour, there assembled—just six persons. . . . This, too, was the result of the second attempt. There were many farmers in town, but they, like the remainder of the townspeople, thought wisest prudentest, not to "leave their business to attend political meetings." The party seemed comatose beyond recovery. But we did not altogether despair, though Mr. Carson used some pretty strong language against Democrats actually within pistol shot of the Court House—who would not take the time and trouble to attend. The next attempt, by means of strong personal appeals, got out as many as a couple of dozen Conservatives. However, I am happy to state that the life breathed into the nostrils of the comatose party by these meetings, and the clatter of the little old *Vindicator*, gradually revived the corpse, and got it upon its legs; so that, by reason of apathy in the Mongrel ranks and a special effort under certain denominational influences, we actually carried the county by three votes, only two years later, beating Judge Logan's son.

"These particulars of political history have been set forth at length to show how I had embittered all the leading Red Strings against myself (not on personal grounds, for I had no sort of association with them), purely on account of the conservative principles I advocated, and the consequent antagonism of my position to theirs. Let this be remembered when the reader, hereafter in these pages, may be shocked and staggered in belief, by the narrative of shameful outrages inflicted upon me by these men.

"On the 11th of December, 1868, I sold *The Vindicator* to Major Lawson P. Erwin for \$250—only \$50 more than I had paid for the miserable stuff composing the original "printing office" or printing material—to which I had added more than \$50 worth of new type, and improvements. This left me nothing whatever for my labors; but I was not able to purchase a respectable outfit and press; while the constant annoyance of a number of dues . . . rendered me wretched. I doubt if I shall ever learn to make a "dun" or receive one, with even a manly fortitude; I would infinitely rather incur the deadliest perils than do either. . . . I sold to Major Erwin because I owed him more than anyone else (for type setting), and when these debts were taken up I possessed \$3.00."

Shotwell edited *The Vindicator* with such intensity as to win the bitterest hatred of every Republican in Western North Carolina. Major Erwin inherited this hatred when he assumed control of the plant, but by 1872 the Conservatives, or Democrats, had so far re-

vived as to give him liberal, substantial support, which Shotwell had never been able to gain. While viewed in the light of present-day journalism, Erwin edited the paper in a rabid manner, copying freely from the Democratic press of the state, commended all moves of the party, and condemned everything touching Republicanism, yet his tenure as editor was "tame" compared to the fire-brand Shotwell. Major Erwin continued to edit *The Western Vindicator* until sometime in 1873, when he moved the plant and equipment to Newton, N. C., where he published a paper. Under his management many new improvements were made.

The Literary Enterprise—In July, 1868, Dr. B. H. Padgett announced in a Prospectus appearing in the advertising columns of *The Rutherford Star* that he intended publishing a newspaper under the title of *The Literary Enterprise*. "The subscriber," said the Prospectus, "proposes to edit a weekly newspaper in Rutherfordton, N. C., by the above title, (if sufficiently encouraged) devoted principally to the interests of Agriculture, Horticulture, Internal Improvements, Literature, Morals, Religious Intelligence and General News. Believing a large number of the reading community have long felt the want of a good, reliable family Newspaper, measureably free from the tempestuous sea of politics, filled with matter of a less ephemeral and exciting character and upon other and more durable subjects, has induced the experiment of *The Enterprise*. No pains will be spared to make it a useful and agreeable companion in the family circle. A sufficient amount of poetry and light reading, original and selected, will be given each week to interest the young folks, while Agriculture, one of the most noble avocations on earth, with the collateral sciences, will receive special attention. The publication will be commenced as soon as a sufficient number of subscribers can be procured to justify it." The subscription was \$2.00 per year. A few weeks later news items appearing in *The Rutherford Star* were credited to *The Rutherford Enterprise* and to *The Literary Enterprise*. *The Rutherford Star* of August 15, 1868, said: "*The Literary Enterprise* will not be issued again for a week or two, or until a subscription list large enough to justify its publication is obtained." There is no further reference to this paper. Evidently not over two or three copies were published. The paper was published in the office of either *The Rutherford Star* or *The Western Vindicator*, more probably the former.

The Christian Union—*The Christian Union* was established in Rutherfordton, and Vol. 1, No. 1, was published November 4, 1869. The publishers were J. C. Clendenin⁵, J. S. Hayes, H. G. Bacon and W. T. Mitchell. The prospectus described it as "a good family and religious newspaper, free from Sectarianism, and without political bias * * * embracing the best religious thoughts of every denomination, allied to a limited department for foreign and domestic news." This

paper was published weekly, was five columns, 18 x 12 inches. Only a few copies were published. *The Rutherford Star* printed the paper for the publishers, and in the issue of February 5, 1870, of *The Star*, the following notice appeared:

"We would announce to the patrons of *The Union* that we have purchased the list of subscribers, good will, etc., of this paper. We will fill all subscriptions that have been paid for with *The Star*, and respectfully ask that all indebted for subscriptions to come forward and pay up, and continue their subscriptions."

The West-Carolina Record—The first number of *The West-Carolina Record* made its appearance January 18, 1873. J. B. Carpenter and A. L. Grayson⁶, were the editors, while M. T. Carpenter and J. C. Clendenin were the publishers. The paper was published weekly, on Saturdays, in the same shop and with the same equipment which had been used in publishing *The Rutherford Star*, which had suspended about nine months previous to this date.

The publishers summed up the object of the new enterprise in an editorial in their first issue, as follows:

"Messrs. J. C. Clendenin and M. T. Carpenter, having undertaken the publication of an independent weekly newspaper in this place, to be devoted to general intelligence, we have taken upon ourselves the duty of editing the same. We are aware of the responsibility of the position, and therefore ask in advance that we shall not be held to an over strict account for any shortcomings, promising to do the best we can, in recording the events of the day, with an eye single to the interest of West Carolina.

"*The Record* will be an independent journal, belonging to no party, but in which all parties, sects and creeds can find the news as it is; too much party has well nigh ruined our country, and our purpose will be rather to encourage the forgetting of differences so that we may live together like brothers.

"We shall endeavor to make *The Record* a paper in which the farmer will find instructions when his day's work is closed, as we intend to give such suggestions as to the best modes of farming, we may be able to gather; he will also find such articles on various subjects as we believe to be of interest not only to himself, but to his family. The merchant and tradesman will find the markets, both foreign and domestic, so that he may know the rise and fall of his wares and merchandise in the great marts of trade.

"The mechanic will read such articles as we may be able to gather of the improvements in machinery, which are constantly being made.

"We shall give articles on Masonry, Temperance and in fact articles upon all subjects that we believe to be of interest to readers of all classes and trades; with such local items as we think will be of interest as a West Carolina Record.

"Having now promised this much, we launch our *Record* to the breeze asking our friends and the public a patronage sufficient to sustain the publication of the paper."

"J. B. CARPENTER

"A. L. GRAYSON."

The editors made a conscientious effort to carry out the promises made in the editorial. This six-column, 15 x 22 paper appeared each Saturday, four pages weekly, except on rare occasions when the issue was reduced to a single sheet. The editors, of the old school, edited this paper much the same as the newspapers published in Rutherfordton prior to the war. A column of advertising, set in solid, small type, appeared on the front page. Local items, of which there were a number, appeared with paid reading notices on the third page. Large type was not used in the ads.

Politics was one subject not mentioned in *The West-Carolina Record*. Carpenter was a strong Republican, while Grayson was a Conservative of the straightest type. This publication ranked along with the best published in Rutherfordton up to this time.

The Record continued this independent policy until Feb. 21, 1874. With that number, Vol. 2, No. 2, the last issue carrying the masthead of *The West-Carolina Record* appeared. One week later, without any change in format, the paper appeared as *The Rutherford Star and West Carolina Record*.

The Star and Record

With the issue of February 28, 1874, *The West-Carolina Record* disappeared and the paper emerged with a new masthead, *The Rutherford Star and West-Carolina Record*, and numbering commenced with Vol. 7, No. 3. This was a continuation of the old *Rutherford Star* volume number, while the issue number was a continuation of *The Record*.

A. L. Grayson withdrew from the new firm, and J. B. Carpenter and J. C. Clendenin became proprietors, with Carpenter as editor. In the issue of February 28th, appeared the following statement:

"We today change the name of our paper to *The Rutherford Star and West Carolina Record*, and in again taking the name of *The Star*, it is proper that we should state our reasons therefor. In the first place we do it because we believe the interests of this county demand that there should be a Republican paper published at this point, and in the second place we do it because *The Record* has not paid expenses as a neutral paper.

"The politics of *The Star and Record* will be Republican of the "straightest sect." For principle and not for any man or set of men, independent and not to be controlled by any ring or clique. We shall endeavor by what ability we possess, and by the aid of friends who

are known to be true Republicans, to give weekly such editorial articles as we believe will be for the interest of the party.

"Having said this much, we fling our banner to the breeze, and shall go on from week to week doing the best we can, in the support of our principles, believing that in their success depends the perpetuity of self-government."

With that issue *The Star and Record* launched into politics, and took a prominent part in the approaching August election, although much of the old bitterness and fire of Reconstruction days was absent from the revived *Star*. This publication was one of the few papers in the state designated by the federal court as an official publication for advertising. Doubtless the larger portion of the newspaper revenue was derived from publishing bankrupt and other official notices of this congressional district. Late in the fall, however, an article was contributed by a reader, which criticised the federal court rather severely. This article, in the absence of the editor, was published, resulting in *The Star and Record* being stricken from the list of official advertising newspapers.

Patent medicine advertisements and reading notices of various magazines and periodicals appeared in the columns. No local advertising, other than legal notices, were carried except an occasional "reading" notice of a small space purchased by one or two of the local dry goods stores.

With the issue of January 30, 1875, *The Star and Record* suspended publication. The reason is given in the following editorial: "With this number of *The Star and Record*, the paper ceases. We have three times tried to make the paper one of the permanent things of our village. We have been very poorly seconded by the citizens of our county, but we have perhaps been much to blame.

"The paper has never paid as it should, but we would not now give it up—but for our determination to engage in other duties—as we believe that with the proper effort it might succeed. The principles which it has advocated must prevail, or our county will suffer, is and has been our honest conviction, and while we expect never again to be mixed up in politics; yet we would not take back anything we have ever written, because we wrote honestly our sentiments. . . ."

With this "swan song" *The Star and Record* suspended publication, and "Uncle Bate" Carpenter gave up the precarious occupation of editing a weekly newspaper to enter upon the uncertain duties as a minister of the Gospel.

The New Regime

With the suspension of *The Star and Record*, Rutherfordton appears to have been without a newspaper for a short time. The owners advertised the equipment of *The Star and Record* for sale, and we find a year later J. P. Babbington editing *The New Regime*. The first

number of this paper appeared perhaps on February 5, 1876, as the only known copy of this publication, in the Duke Library, dated February 12, 1876, is No. 2, Vol. 1. This was apparently an independent weekly newspaper, four pages, six columns, published each Saturday. Before coming to Rutherfordton, Babbington had been associated with Plato Durham in Shelby, as publisher of *The Cleveland Banner*. He was local editor, and was for a time proprietor of that newspaper. He doubtless purchased, or leased, the Rutherfordton office from J. B. Carpenter.

Babbington evidently met with little success in Rutherfordton, and did not tarry long. Rowell's American Newspaper Annual for 1879 does not list his paper, which indicates that he suspended publication prior to mid-year of 1878.

After the suspension of this paper, Rutherfordton was without a newspaper for some time.

The Mountain Banner

Major Lawson P. Erwin, who had in April, 1873, moved *The Western Vindicator* to Newton⁷, returned to Rutherfordton, and about August, 1880, brought out the initial number of *The Mountain Banner*. This was a seven-column, four-page paper published on Fridays. He gave Rutherford County a high-class newspaper, singularly free from politics, although he was an ardent Democrat and politician. He also introduced, to some extent, the use of large type display advertising, especially in local advertisements.

The Rutherford Banner

About mid-year of 1884, Major Erwin changed the name of his paper from *The Mountain Banner* to *The Rutherfordton Banner*, for some reason satisfactory to himself. He also changed the publication date to Thursday of each week. He modernized the publication, changed the format, and printed eight pages each week, with six columns of matter to a page. Even at this late date patent medicine ads, legal notices and business and professional "cards" constituted the principal source of advertising revenue.

After Major Erwin entered politics, his brother, Joe C. Erwin, was associated with him in the newspaper business.

Mr. Erwin remained in Newton about two years, after which he returned to Rutherfordton and entered the hotel business.

The Rutherfordton Banner was sold to W. C. Ivey about 1887, who edited it a short time, and unable to meet the financial obligations, turned the paper over to Mr. Erwin.

Although Joe C. Erwin⁸, was nominally manager of *The Banner*, an issue of August 22, 1888, shows his name under the masthead as "Editor and Prop."

Just when Major Erwin suspended publication is not definitely

known. The name of his paper appears in court records, in connection with payments for legal advertising, through May, 1893.

The Democrat—*The Rutherford Banner* was succeeded by *The Democrat*, about October, 1893, and was edited by the fiery and militant John C. Tipton⁹. He conducted the paper with varying degrees of success until the spring of 1896, when he sold it to Messrs. L. P. Erwin and L. D. Miller.

The Western Vindicator—Messrs. Erwin and Miller revived *The Western Vindicator*, but the office was destroyed by fire January 1, 1901, and publication suspended, after four years' successful effort.

The Vidette—Cornelius B. Brooks¹⁰, came from Lincoln County and commenced the publication of *The Vidette* in October, 1896, but suspended about a year later. This was a six-column, 6- to 8-page paper, published on Fridays, and carried a number of news letters from every section of the county, as well as a good line of advertising.

The Rutherford Press—*The Rutherford Press* was started by J. M. Allen, Jr.¹¹, early in 1896. He edited it until the spring of 1898, when the plant was purchased by A. W. Hunt¹², who assumed control of the paper as editor. The plant was leased to The Tribune Publishing Company in January, 1900.

The Tribune—The initial number of *The Rutherfordton Tribune* appeared in January, 1900, with W. F. Rucker as editor and L. D. Miller manager. Adin L. Rucker was also connected with this paper. This was a seven-column, 4-8 page paper, published on Thursdays, and, up to this time, was Rutherfordton's most enterprising newspaper, its columns being filled weekly with news items from over the county. During Mr. Rucker's absence serving as a member of the General Assembly early in 1903, Mr. Miller assumed charge of the paper, and was assisted by Miss Annie Belle Erwin¹³. In December, 1904, *The Tribune* suspended publication, and the plant and equipment was purchased by The Sun Printing Company.

The Sun—The first issue of *The Rutherfordton Sun* made its appearance on January 1st, 1903, with Clarence D. Wilkie, a Spanish-American War veteran, as editor and publisher. *The Sun*, in announcing its policies, stated that it would be a Democratic paper, and would furnish the people all the latest local news weekly. The paper was at first a five-column, 8 to 12 pages weekly, and was exceptionally well-gotten up. Capt. W. T. R. Bell became junior editor of *The Sun* March 12, 1903, but resigned in July of the same year to enter upon his new duties as county superintendent of public instruction, leaving the paper in charge of Clarence Wilkie, and Leslie Franklin, of Haw River, as local editor. Franklin resigned in December, 1904.

The Sun changed to a six-column, 8 to 12 page weekly, on July 30, 1903, and a stock company was formed in July, 1904, to take over the plant, but Wilkie remained as manager and editor, until his tragic

death in 1907. W. H. Miller leased the plant and was in charge during 1907. Capt. W. T. R. Bell became editor of the paper in 1908, and was assisted by L. D. Miller, as news editor. Capt. Bell resigned in September, 1910, to become superintendent of the Rutherfordton public school. He was succeeded by L. D. Miller, who acted as editor until R. D. Marsh purchased the controlling interest of *The Sun*, and operated it with Mr. Miller in charge.

In 1918 R. E. Price became editor and L. D. Miller business manager.

In January, 1926, *The Sun*, which had been purchased by The Chimney Rock Mountains, Inc., came under the management of John R. Norris¹⁴, with Clyde Stroud Wilson as editor. Following Mr. Wilson's resignation in January, 1927, Mr. Norris became managing editor, a position which he held until his death in April, 1929, when he was succeeded by Dr. Philip Norris, a brother.

Controlling interest in *The Sun* was purchased by John Ed Pearce¹⁵ in July, 1930, who continued the paper, himself acting as editor until the suspension of the publication in October, 1931, when the plant and equipment was sold to Virgil E. Evans, who moved it to Spartanburg.

For nearly twenty-eight years this paper served the people of Rutherford County, longer than any other publication in the history of the county.

The Rutherford County News—The News Printing Company, a stock company, was organized in January, 1926, and the initial number of *The Rutherford County News* appeared February 11, 1926, under the following management: R. E. Price, editor and president; J. B. Miller, vice-president, and L. D. Miller, secretary-treasurer. *The News* is published weekly on Thursday, and is now Rutherfordton's only newspaper.

Forest City Newspapers

Forest City's first newspaper was published sometime during the year 1885. The office was located almost opposite the present post-office building. Columbus C. Erwin, of Waco, a Confederate veteran, was editor and publisher. He was an uncle of Clyde A. Erwin, present State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Mr. Erwin was afterwards connected with the *Charlotte News*, of Charlotte.

This first newspaper's force consisted of Mr. Erwin, the late J. W. Smith, of Forest City, and Cornelius Brooks. The writer has been unable to definitely establish the name of this first newspaper, or the exact date of the first number published.

The office was destroyed in the conflagration of 1886, a fire which destroyed practically all of the town. All buildings from the Forest City Drug Store to the Florence Mill, which constituted at that date the major portion of the town, were destroyed.

Following the fire Forest City was without a newspaper for about a year. Prof. O. F. Thompson¹⁶, a teacher in the Forest City Academy, conceived the idea of publishing a local newspaper for Forest City, and accordingly brought out the initial number of *The Forest City News* on July 7, 1887. He edited the paper in his spare time at night. Due to the pressure of school duties, he sold the paper in August of the same year to Charles Scott. The first number of *The News* under Scott's editorship appeared August 4, 1887.

Scott's paper was a four-page, seven column weekly. Two pages were printed by The Southern Newspaper Union in Charlotte, and the two pages with local news and advertising was printed in the local office. This paper, as were all of Forest City's papers until the establishment of *The Herald*, in 1908, was printed on an old Washington hand press. Scott published *The News* until June, 1889. When he suspended publication, the city was without a newspaper for a few months.

The Forest City Ledger—J. C. Green¹⁷, a hustling young merchant, who now resides at Thomasville, established *The Forest City Ledger* on December 11, 1889.

About 1894 Green sold *The Ledger* to Z. M. McKinney¹⁸, who published the paper about one year and suspended it. He was assisted in the work by Prof. Bert H. Bridges. *The Ledger* is mentioned in court records, in connection with payment for legal advertising through December, 1894.

Forest City was without a newspaper until December 15, 1898, when the initial number of *The Forest City Press* appeared, with Forrest J. Reid as editor and publisher. A few months later, because of some trouble with the title, the name was changed to *The Ledger-Vidette* and later to *The Enquirer*. This paper continued about a year. The office was located on the square, about where Stein's store now stands. The name *Enquirer* was appearing at the masthead of the paper in April, 1899. About a year later Mr. Reid left Forest City, and his paper was suspended.

In 1899 Mrs. Jennie S. Davis¹⁹, wife of J. W. Davis, started *The Forest City News*. She was manager and editor, and published this paper until failing health forced her to suspend in 1903.

Sometime after May, 1902, Dan Kanipe secured control of the equipment used by Reid and commenced the publication of *The Forest City Progress*. On June 5, 1903, the office was destroyed by fire, which also destroyed the press and all the equipment on which Forest City's newspapers had been printed up to this time.

All of the above papers were small, four page, five column sheets, carelessly gotten up, scant of news and still less of advertising. Through a combination of circumstances and ill-equipped shops, it was difficult for Forest City newspapers to compete with the county-

seat publications. The few stores in the town made the shortage in advertising, while it was customary for all legal advertising, at that time, to be published in a newspaper at the county seat.

From June, 1903, to September, 1908, Forest City had no newspaper. In the late summer of 1908, Z. V. Fowles²⁰ and Gary Hiott came to Forest City from South Carolina and brought with them a new printing plant. The first issue of their paper, *The Forest City Herald*, appeared September 10, 1908.

For sometime *The Herald* was considered one of the best weeklies in the state. After three years Mr. Hiott let Fowles have his interest, and in January, 1912, Mr. Fowles sold the paper to J. V. Ware. Mr. Ware bought the paper at a time he decided to enter the Democratic primary for sheriff of Rutherford County. He used the paper for campaign purposes, but was defeated in the primary and sold the paper in October, 1912, to Fred W. Amos, of Bakersville. While the paper was owned by J. V. Ware, B. Arp Lowrance²¹ was in charge as manager and editor. In less than a year Amos suspended publication, but Forest City was to be without a newspaper for only a short time. Broadus DePriest leased the plant and revived the town's paper under the name of *The Free Press*. He in turn leased the shop to Walter S. Croker in January, 1914.

During the time Mr. Croker was in charge the services of Prof. B. H. Bridges, superintendent of public instruction, was secured as editor, and Mr. Croker acted as local editor and business manager. This arrangement was in force only a few months, due to the pressing duties of Prof. Bridges. After Mr. Bridges resigned, Mr. Croker again became editor and acted in that capacity until January, 1918, when *The Free Press* was suspended.

The Courier—Trelyon Brown came to Forest City, and on August 22, 1918, brought out the first issue of *The Forest City Courier*, but suspended publication in November of the same year.

Publication of *The Courier* was resumed by Gary Hiott²² on January 23, 1919. J. L. O. Thompson was in charge as editor from March, 1920, until July, 1921.

Howard C. Hull²³ purchased *The Courier* in July, 1921. Due to ill health he was forced to retire from active newspaper work, and in January, 1922, Clarence E. Alcock, a veteran Kentucky newspaper man, purchased *The Courier*, and is present owner and editor of *The Courier*. The author of this history has been connected with *The Courier* as news editor since March, 1924, with the exception of one year.

Other Publications

During 1897 J. P. Davis published *The Henrietta Hustler* weekly at Henrietta. This was a six-column, four-page paper, two pages of local print and two pages of "patented" or syndicated matter. The

paper did not prove to be a financial success, and was suspended after a short time, evidently not existing over a year.

The Methodist News Herald, a secular newspaper, published under the auspices of the Rutherford County Methodist Ministers Conference, appeared January 30, 1925, and monthly thereafter through October, 1926. While this journal was not a legitimate newspaper, and was never entered as second-class matter, it attained a wide circulation, several thousand copies being published each month and distributed by the Methodist ministers free of charge to the members of that denomination. *The Herald* was a five column, 8-12 page paper, with all the news of the Methodist denomination in Rutherford and part of Polk Counties. Rev. Oscar L. Simpson was the editor.

The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Record, devoted to North Carolina history, genealogy and biography, appeared January 1, 1932, and quarterly thereafter through October, 1933, (2 years). This magazine was entered as second-class matter at the postoffice in Forest City. During its life of two years, the magazine drew a large subscription list of several hundred readers, most of whom were out-of-state residents. Clarence Griffin was the editor. This publication was 6x9 inches in size, 32-64 pages per quarter.

Several books and pamphlets have been published by Rutherford County people, or about Rutherford County. While Rutherford's citizens have not been as prolific as some of those of other counties in literary enterprise, the following list contains several literary items of merit:

The Papers of Randolph Abbott Shotwell, edited by J. G. DeR. Hamilton, with collaboration of Rebecca Cameron, and published by The North Carolina Historical Commission, give a first hand view of Shotwell's experiences in the battlefield, in prison, and later as a persecuted country editor in Rutherfordton. Shotwell was editor of *The Vindicator* at Rutherfordton, and his memoirs give a detailed insight into the troubled days following the war, insofar as Rutherford County was concerned. Volume 1, (511 pages) was published in 1929; volume 2 (581 pages) was published in 1931, and a third volume came from press early in 1937.

In 1925 J. C. Coggins, of Rutherfordton, published a volume entitled *Abraham Lincoln, A North Carolinian*. This was an attempt to prove that the war-time president was born in Western North Carolina. In 1927, a larger volume, *Abraham Lincoln, A North Carolinian, Revised and Enlarged*, was printed. The second edition put forth additional affidavits, etc., purporting to be evidence that Lincoln was born in Rutherford County.

Mrs. J. B. Eaves, of Rutherfordton, in 1925, published a delightful little volume of 117 pages, under the title of *Sketch of the Lineal Descendants of Samuel Wilson, Sr.* The book carries a genealogy of

the Wilson and allied groups, and is a remarkably well-executed volume of family history.

D. F. Morrow, also of Rutherfordton, published in 1926 an historical romance, *Then and Now*, a volume of 346 pages. It is a discourse on events of the war period, 1860-65, but is made valueless as a local historical reference volume by use of fictitious characters and places.

Reminiscence and Other Poems, is the title of a 20-page booklet of poetry by Misses Winnie and Merle Price. The pamphlet was published at Cherryville in 1929.

Rutherford County: Social and Economic, a publication of the University of North Carolina Press, appeared in 1918. This 61 page book was compiled and edited by R. E. Price, then a student, for the Rutherford County Club at the University, and is yet regarded as an authentic reference book on the county.

Captain Lawson Harrill, about 1907, published a pamphlet entitled *Reminiscences*, which dealt largely with the activities of the 56th Regiment during the War Between the States. The pamphlet also has a valuable chapter on Harrill genealogy. About the same time Captain George H. Mills published a pamphlet under title of *History of the 16th Regiment, N. C. Troops, Originally the 6th N. C. Volunteers, in the Civil War*. As the title implies, it is a history of the 16th Regiment.

Publications by Clarence Griffin include *The Bechtlers and Bechtler Coinage, and Gold Mining in North Carolina*, 20-page pamphlet, illustrated, published in 1929; *Revolutionary Service of Col. John Walker and Family, and Memoirs of Hon. Felix Walker*, 24 pages, genealogy and memoirs, published in 1930, and *Descendants of Chisolm Griffin*, a 166 page genealogy published in 1931. *Public Officials of Rutherford County, 1779-1934*, a 42-page pamphlet, was published in 1934, carrying a list of all of Rutherford County public officials, with introductory sketches of the origin and development of the various county offices and public and local laws governing same.

The Call of The South, an illustrated volume of fiction, was published in Boston in 1908. Dr. Robert Lee Durham, then a practicing attorney in Rutherfordton, was the author. Dr. Durham is now president of The Southern Seminary, at Buena Vista, Va.

Miss Bess Wall, of Henrietta, published a splendid pamphlet on the *Genealogy of the Wall Family*, in 1927.

Old Bill Williams, Mountain Man, by Alpheus H. Favour, was published early in 1936 by the University of North Carolina Press. The volume is a treatise on one of the West's greatest guides and scouts of the early nineteenth century. Williams was born in Rutherford County, but left the county of his nativity early in youth to ride

the circuit in Missouri as a Baptist minister, threatening hell-fire and brimstone to the unrepentant. Why he left his career of holy adventure is not known, but shortly afterwards he is living with his boyhood friends, the Osages, becoming more Indian than white man, but remaining definitely useful to his nation as a government messenger and interpreter. When the Spanish settlements in the Southwest began to tempt, with their rich fur trade, the westward course of the empire, Bill Williams, now an important man at the Osage council fires, accompanied the first survey party to negotiate treaties with the Indians through whose lands the Santa Fe trail must pass. At the end of this trail he plunged into the wilderness, to emerge, seven years later, without peer as a hunter, trapper, marksman, horseman or as expert in dealing with the Indians.

Miss Bertha Moore, of near Bostic (Golden Valley community), has, since 1930, published three volumes of fiction with a religious background. They are *The Rock of Decision*; *Joyous Judy*, and *The Girl of the Shining Heart*.

Plans are underway to publish shortly, abstracts of the marriage bonds of Rutherford County from 1779 to 1867, abstracted by the author from the originals.

Footnote No. 1—

A history of the press is one of the most difficult subjects in the field of local history to write. Newspapers are ephemeral in their character. After they are read, it seldom occurs to anyone to preserve them, unless some published article of individual interest appearing therein is desired. The bulky nature of newspapers is also a bar to their preservation. Few Rutherford County newspapers have been preserved. Printing office fires and frequent changes in ownership of printing offices have taken a heavy toll. Today the only complete files of newspapers existing in the county are the current volumes of *The Forest City Courier* and *The Rutherford County News*, and some long-run files of *The Rutherfordton Sun* owned by the author. A check list reveals about 150-odd numbers of old Rutherford newspapers in various public libraries in this and other states. Therefore, the task of preparing a chronological outline sketch of the newspapers of Rutherford County, especially insofar as recording dates are concerned, has been a greater task than appears on the face. Copies of newspapers preserved in various libraries have been consulted. The court records have been of much assistance. Orders for payment of advertising bills frequently mention the newspaper in which advertising appeared. The minutes of the county court of pleas and quarter sessions, the superior court minute dockets, the county commissioners' minute dockets and other records were consulted. Strangely enough, not a single record of transfer or agreement pertaining to Rutherford County newspapers appear of record in the Register of Deeds office until about 1890. Contemporary newspapers have furnished some clues. Papers published in other portions of the state frequently mentioned Rutherford County newspapers when crediting a news item to them. Exchange of advertising cards with newspapers in other parts of the state was the means of establishing certain facts pertaining to at least one early Rutherfordton newspaper.

Prior to the death of Rev. J. B. Carpenter, in 1926, the author secured much invaluable aid from him. He was for several years in the newspaper business himself, and his span of years very nearly coincided with the history of the press in Rutherford County. His retentive memory held facts which the author was given and which could not have been secured elsewhere. The sketch of the Forest City newspapers is largely the work of B. Arp Lowrance, of Charlotte, editor of *The Mecklenburg Times*, a former Forest City boy and a native of Rutherford County.

Footnote No. 2—

In the year 1836 there were only 22 other newspapers in North Carolina, and the number increased to a total of only 31 by 1840. One authority says: "In a period when approximately 30 percent of the adult white population of North Carolina was illiterate and the state was characterized by a considerable degree of economic lethargy, social stagnation and political apathy, too much must not be expected of journalists within the state. While North Carolina had several forceful newspapers between 1835 and 1861, most of the papers were under the editorship of men of mediocre ability, who divided their attention between the inconsistencies of 'the opposition' press and the inconsiderateness of delinquent subscribers who made the calling of journalism a perilous economic undertaking."

Footnote No. 3—

John Sidney Hayes was several years foreman of *The Rutherford Star* and was associated in two or three newspaper ventures in the county. He removed to Jonesboro, Tenn., in April, 1870, where he associated himself with *The Union Flag*, of that town. Nothing more is known of him or his antecedents. He was not a native of Rutherford.

Footnote No. 4—

Alphonso DeKalb Wallace, a member of the editorial staff of *The Rutherford Star*, was born September 14, 1848, on his father's farm, on Holland's Creek, two miles north of Rutherfordton, and spent nearly all of his eighty years within a short distance of where he was born. He attended school at the Golden Grove Seminary, with Prof. W. D. Logan, in 1866 and 1867. At the same time he read medicine with Dr. John M. Craton, then associated with Dr. Birch Twitty. He, however, did not complete the medical course, and after two years at Golden Grove Seminary he became an assistant in the office of the Clerk of Superior Court of Rutherford County. In 1869 he was appointed postmaster at Rutherfordton, and the same year joined the Western Star Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of which he held a number of official positions. He next entered the country newspaper field and was for sometime connected with *The Rutherford Star*. In 1874 he made a bold experiment in the merchandising field at Chimney Rock, which netted him a nice sum. A year later he assumed new duties as a civil engineer for the New York Speculation Company, which owned land in a number of counties. This took him into the mountains of Rutherford, Polk, Burke, Henderson and Cleveland Counties, laying off small farms and looking after the interests of the company. On February 19, 1879, he was married to Miss Margaret Matilda, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. John E. Padgett, of Edgefield, S. C., to whom seven children were born. Two years after his marriage he was deputy clerk of the superior court, and an assistant in the offices of the register of deeds and county treasurer. It was seven years later Mr. Wallace exchanged his residence in Rutherfordton for 110 acres of land in what is now the heart of Spindale. Here he became a successful farmer and joining the Farmers Alliance soon became a magistrate and then secretary of the County Alliance. It was at this period of life that Mr. Wallace was most active in politics. Resigning in 1892 from membership in the Democratic Executive Committee, he helped to form the Populist party and it was at a midnight session in 1894, with Hon. Richmond Pearson, that they arranged for a fusion with the Republican party. The following year he was the engrossing clerk of the State Senate. The next year he was the teller at the State Treasury. In 1897 he was chief clerk of the State Department of North Carolina. About two years later, realizing that he had made a grave mistake in joining with the Populists, he resigned his position and returned to his farm in Rutherford County. Mrs. Wallace died January 31, 1899, and three years later his son, Wirtz, was accidentally killed by his younger brother. He then left the farm and removed to Ruth and entered the merchandising business, which he carried on until a short time before his death, which occurred April 13, 1928.

Footnote No. 5—

John Cook Clendenin was born in Orange County, N. C., March 31, 1837, and died in Greensboro, N. C., April 8, 1893, and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery in

Greensboro. He was a son of Fisher and Rhoda (Cook) Clendenin. He learned the printing trade in Hillsboro, N. C., and spent most of his life following that profession. He moved to Greensboro when a young man, and on February 23, 1859, he was married to Miss Mary Mariah Woollen (born in Greensboro, February 23, 1842, and died March 3, 1893). He had charge of *The Greensboro Patriot* during the first part of the War Between the States. In 1863 he and A. W. Ingold purchased *The Patriot*. Ingold later moved to Yorkville, S. C., and managed the *Yorkville Enquirer* for years. D. F. Caldwell purchased *The Patriot* in 1867. Clendenin removed to Rutherfordton about 1869, and was connected with *The Rutherford Star*, *The West Carolina Record*, *The Christian Union*, and *The Star and Record*, either as a member of the editorial staff or as a printer. After leaving Rutherfordton about 1875 he removed to Shelby, and thence shortly to Greensboro. He was engaged in the grocery business in Greensboro for sometime. He was stricken with paralysis in 1891, from which he died two years later. He was a Royal Arch Mason, Odd Fellow and Pythian and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Clendenin, of whom only two now survive.

Footnote No. 6—

Alfred L. Grayson, connected with the *West Carolina Record*, was born July 7, 1849, in McDowell County, a son of Rev. J. C. Grayson, prominent minister of that county, and a representative in the General Assembly at one time. Mr. Grayson removed to Rutherfordton while a young man, and was interested in a number of business enterprises during his long residence there. Real estate, rentals, insurance and merchandising was carried on by him at various times. He was also instrumental in organizing and served as a number of years as an officer of the Rutherfordton Building and Loan Association. He died August 12, 1917.

Footnote No. 7—

Shortly after removing to Newton, Erwin consolidated *The Western Vindicator* and *The Southern Watchman*, of that town, and the first issue of the new publication, known as *The Vindicator and Southern Watchman*, appeared in May, 1874.

Footnote No. 8—

Joseph Carrier Erwin, a son of Major Lawson P. Erwin, was born in Rutherfordton, November 6, 1864. He assisted his father in the newspaper profession for many years. He married Miss Ernestine, a daughter of Von Hicks, of Rutherfordton. He died October 15, 1894, at the age of thirty. At the time of his death he was studying law.

Footnote No. 9—

Little is known of John C. Tipton, editor of *The Rutherford Democrat*. He edited a newspaper in Lincolnton, N. C., prior to coming to Rutherfordton. The late M. L. White, of Shelby, a native of Kentucky, and a prolific writer, under the pen name of "Corn Cracker," gives the following semi-humorous sketch of Tipton. White himself was associated with Tipton during his sojourn in Rutherfordton: "Tipton edited a very militant weekly. In order that nobody would mistake the political policy of this martial journal, it was styled *The Rutherford Democrat*. Colonel Tipton was a very handsome, tastily dressed man, and quite a trenchant writer. Like many other brilliant characters, he was a very poor financier. I had just closed an eight months' school and visited his sanctum. He had a steam cylinder press; but no linotypes. He was writing some fierce philipics of a political nature, and was using a six shooter as a paper weight. He had a fine vocabulary and could use ornate English and had a graceful pose and attitude. However, he could use very lurid blasphemy in language that suggested the mule skinner or the saloon keeper. Any man familiar with the newspaper office can soon tell whether or not things are prosperous. The general air was not indicative of prosperity. Conditions suggested the definition of a tri-weekly as defined by Mark Twain—came out one week and tried to come the next." After leaving Rutherfordton Col. Tipton shortly afterwards settled in Alexandria, La., and then removed to El Paso, Texas. He died about 1915.

Footnote No. 10—

Cornelius Brooks, editor of *The Vidette*, worked for some years as a printer. He was connected with *The Rutherford Democrat* in that capacity, edited *The Vidette*, and was connected with *The Ledger-Vidette* at Forest City. He met a tragic death January 10, 1929, being murdered and robbed by a negro. He was 67 years old at the time of his death. After retiring from the newspaper business he removed to Spartanburg where he conducted a general merchandise business. On the night of his murder, he was in a remote section of Spartanburg, collecting accounts due him. When returning to his home afoot he was assaulted by a negro, who struck him on the head with an iron bar. When he regained consciousness he made his way to a nearby store, and was sent to the hospital, where he died shortly afterwards. He is survived by his widow, one daughter and four sons.

Footnote No. 11—

J. M. Allen, Jr., editor of *The Rutherford Press*, was born near Rutherfordton in 1849. He died in Raleigh, March 4, 1911. For years he was active in Rutherford County politics, being a member and official in the Republican party. He was a son of John M. Allen, Sr., who was also active in county politics. Editor Allen married a Miss Duncan, of Rutherford County. About 1898 he removed to Raleigh, where he was engaged in the printing business until his death in 1911. He was buried in Raleigh.

Footnote No. 12—

A. W. Hunt was born on a farm in Golden Valley township in 1868, a son of A. W. Hunt, Sr., a Confederate veteran, who died shortly after his son's birth. He was reared by his widowed mother. He had little opportunity for an education. However, after he had gone through the public schools, which lasted from five to seven weeks per year, he entered Boiling Springs high school in 1889. The training received there enabled him to pass the teachers examination and for nine years he was actively engaged in school work in Rutherford and Cleveland Counties, teaching a few months in the fall and winter months, and going to school in the spring and summer. After closing his school in the early spring of 1898 he purchased a newspaper outfit and commenced the publication of *The Rutherfordton Press*, which was continued until January, 1900, when the paper was suspended, and the outfit leased to The Tribune Publishing Company. Mr. Hunt was assistant postmaster at Rutherfordton from 1898 to 1904. He was secretary of the Republican County Executive Committee about ten years; member of the Baptist Church and several fraternal orders. He was the unsuccessful candidate for House of Representatives on the Republican ticket in 1904.

Footnote No. 13—

Mrs. Annie Belle Erwin Logan is at present deputy clerk of the Superior Court, a position she has held for the past twelve years. She is also a member of the Rutherford County board of pensions, being the first woman in North Carolina to hold that position.

Footnote No. 14—

John R. Norris, for three years managing editor of *The Rutherford Sun*, was born February 27, 1877, in Philadelphia. He was the son of J. Parker Norris and his wife, Isabel Fry Norris. After being educated in private schools he entered the University of Pennsylvania. Later he took up work on *The Philadelphia Press*, and then entered the banking business. Next he accepted a position with a bond house, leaving his position to volunteer when the United States entered the World War. He was given a commission and stationed in Washington for the duration of the war. For a few years afterwards he was associated with Allan J. Henry, of Wilmington, Delaware, in the bond business, retiring to come to Rutherfordton. For sometime he made his home with his brother, Dr. Henry Norris, and after a year or so spent in traveling abroad he returned to Rutherfordton. In January, 1926, Mr. Norris assumed the position of managing editor of *The Sun*. The next year *The Sun* won the Savory Loving Cup, given annually by The North Carolina Press Association to the best weekly newspaper in the state. In February, 1929, *The Sun* was given a distinguished rating for general merit in the 1928 National Newspaper Contest, established at the

School of Journalism, University of Illinois. He died at Rutherfordton, April 18, 1929. Interment was in Philadelphia. He was a member of the Kiwanis Club, the Rutherford County Club and the Rutherford Country Club. His brother, Dr. Philip Norris, succeeded him as editor of *The Sun*.

Footnote No. 15—

John Ed Pearce, of Pineville, Ky., purchased controlling interest in *The Sun* on July 11, 1930. His first venture in the field of journalism was as editor of *The Flaming Sword*, a monthly magazine published at Rapid City, South Dakota. He founded *The Coalfield Progress*, a weekly at Norton, Virginia, in 1912, and soon afterwards it became a daily. He sold that paper in 1923 and went to Pineville, Ky., where he founded *The Cumberland Courier*, a weekly. After successfully launching this paper, he sold it and then became musical director of Broadcasting Station WHIS of the *Daily Telegraph*, Bluefield, West Virginia. Mr. Pearce was born in Milan, Tenn., a son of J. Q. Pearce. On February 1, 1905, he was married to Miss Susie Leslie, a daughter of J. A. Leslie, editor of *The Clinch Valley News*, of Tazewell, Va.

Footnote No. 16—

O. F. Thompson was born in Lincoln County in 1857. Early in life he married Miss Addie Durham, a daughter of the late Dr. and Mrs. Plato Durham, of Shelby. He studied at Wake Forest College, and graduated from there in the class of 1886. He then came to Forest City and became a teacher in the Forest City Academy the next year. It was while teaching in that town that he conceived the idea of publishing a newspaper for Forest City. He brought out the initial number of *The Forest City News* on July 7, 1887. A short time before this a disastrous fire had swept Forest City, destroying nearly all of the town, and also the printing office of Columbus C. Erwin, publisher of the town's first newspaper. It was necessary to secure new printing equipment and material to publish *The News*. He soon had this equipment together. Due to the pressure of teaching, he was able to work only at night, and as a result he soon sold the plant to Charles Scott. A few years later Thompson went west, and started in the lumbering business in the state of Washington. He visited Forest City in 1935, after an absence of many years. He was at that time located at Anacortes, Washington, a great lumbering and fishing center. He retired from business about 1927. He has one son residing in California.

Footnote No. 17—

J. Cicero Green was born August 13, 1865, a son of Joseph and Hannah (Gordon) Green. He was educated in the district schools of Catawba County and in a privately conducted school. He married Dora Elizabeth Tate on February 2, 1899. He conducted the *Forest City Ledger* and operated a furniture and undertaking establishment in Forest City for about 12 years, or until 1902, when he removed to Thomasville, N. C. While residing in Forest City he served several terms as mayor of the town, and as an active official and superintendent of the Methodist Sunday school. He engaged in the furniture and undertaking business after removing to Thomasville, where he resides at present, (1936). He has served two terms as mayor of that town, and as treasurer for two years. The following letter, written by Mr. Green in 1935, mentions his early activities in Forest City: "When I located in Forest City in January, 1887, *The Forest City Times* was being published by Prof. Thompson, who was also principal of the Forest City high school, but after continuing the publication a very short time the paper, with its limited equipment, was transferred to a man by the name of Scott, who probably printed and edited the paper for eight or ten months, after which time Forest City was without a weekly. Probably in December, 1889, I established *The Forest City Ledger*, with Vander Lyles as chief printer, compositor and devil, at that time being about 14 years of age. *The Ledger* continued under this management for a little more than five years, at which time Mr. Z. M. McKinney, assisted by Prof. B. H. Bridges, became publishers of the paper, but soon ascertained it was not self-sustaining and abandoned publication, I think, in less than one year. At that time Mr. McKinney was advanced in years and Prof. Bridges had not the time to devote to the paper. I was mayor of Forest City for six or seven years—part of the elections were for one-year terms and part for two-year terms—from 1892 to 1898 or 1899. I can remember only a few of the commissioners who

served on the board with me, but recall the following: M. C. Padgett, J. F. Alexander, Thomas Fortune, J. N. Moore, Dr. G. E. Young, a Mr. Wilkie (Aden Wilkie's uncle), a Mr. Barnett, superintendent of the Florence Mill at that time, C. R. Simmons, and others whose names I cannot now recall."

Footnote No. 18—

Z. M. McKinney was born June 11, 1828, and died at Forest City, August 14, 1902. He is buried in Cool Springs Cemetery.

Footnote No. 19—

Mrs. Jennie S Davis was born at the Eaves home place, near Forest City, in 1842, a daughter of Spencer Eaves (q. v.) and a sister of Capt. John B. Eaves (q. v.). She was educated at the Asheville Female College. In 1867 she married James Webb Davis. She was postmistress at Forest City from 1893 to 1898. In 1899 she launched into her newspaper venture, but was forced to give up this work on account of failing health in 1903. She was endowed with a remarkable intellect and after graduation from college with honor, wrote fiction of absorbing interest. She was a member of the Baptist Church. After the death of her husband, she went to Knoxville, Tenn., to reside, where she died August 8, 1908.

Footnote No. 20—

Charles Vernon Fowles was born October 15, 1855, and died March 13, 1918, and is buried in Bethel Cemetery, at Ellenboro. In 1895, while a resident of Columbus, N. C., he started a small sheet called *The Isothermal News*. The paper was printed in Hendersonville. At that time the paper had such small list of subscribers that each week the editor carried the entire weekly output of papers in his coat pocket and delivered them to his subscribers. This paper later became *The Polk County News*, now published in Tryon, N. C.

Footnote No. 21—

B. Arp Lowrance was born in Forest City, and received his education in the public schools of the city. When Mr. Lowrance was born his father had been reading the humorous writings of "Bill Arp" in a Georgia newspaper and liked them so well that he named his son for the noted humorist. But his father died when he was only two years old. After he finished high school he had to go to work. "I tried the drug store, the cotton mill, life insurance, carpenter work and then joined my uncle in painting and decorating," says Mr. Lowrance. Painting grew dull, and about that time a newspaper was started in Forest City. The owners wanted the office painted, and he was given the contract. It was a rainy week and he was fascinated with the work the printers were doing, and tried to set type. He liked the work, and when he finished painting he kept setting type. They did not pay him anything for the typesetting, but as he had nothing else to do he continued to set type, and sometime later was given a job at \$3 per week. That was about 1907 and he has remained in the work. After leaving Forest City his next job was in the ad alley of the Western Newspaper Union office in Charlotte, where in two years he became service editor and had charge of the newspaper service department. Then he became associate editor of *The Southern Textile Bulletin*, a Charlotte publication, and from there he went back to the Western Newspaper Union. Much of his time was spent on the road calling on the newspaper owners, which gave him a desire to own a newspaper of his own. Returning to Charlotte he established, on August 19, 1924, the *Mecklenburg Times*, a weekly, which he still operates. He is also interested in newspapers at other points in North Carolina. In September, 1926, he became field secretary of the North Carolina Press Association, a position which he held for several years, during which time he more than doubled the membership of the Association in North Carolina. He was also instrumental in securing passage of several laws of vast importance to the newspaper profession. He is also historian of The North Carolina Press Association.

Footnote No. 22—

Gary Hiott was born June 6, 1887, at Williamston, Anderson County, S. C., a son of Rev. D. W. and Ella (Martin) Hiott. He married Miss Eunice Biggerstaff, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Biggerstaff, of Forest City, February 24, 1915. He

is a member of the Baptist Church, and Woodmen of the World. He was educated in common schools of his district. In 1908, he with C. V. Fowles, established *The Herald*, at Forest City, but relinquished his interest to Fowles after two years. In 1919 he resurrected *The Forest City Courier*, after it had suspended, and conducted it about a year. Has served as editor of *The Easley* (S. C.) *Progress* one year; chief editorial writer of the *Greenville* (S.C.) *Daily News* two years; editor of *The Abbeville* (S. C.) *Daily Medium* one year; editor and publisher of *The Pickens* (S. C.) *Sentinel* for 19 years at different intervals, and is at present with that paper.

Footnote No. 23—

Howard C. Hull was born in Coshocton, Ohio, September 26, 1879, a son of George W. and Frances E. Hull. Educated in the high schools of his community. Married Lula Mae Workman, November 29, 1901. Editor and owner of *The Melbourne* (Fla.) *Times* and the *Arcadia* (Fla.) *Enterprise*. Editor and owner of *The Forest City Courier*, which he sold to C. E. Alcock, Jan. 1, 1922. Member of the Knights of Pythias for over 30 years; past chancellor commander of Pisgah Lodge of Asheville, N. C.; of Mecklenburg Lodge No. 90, Charlotte; Melbourne, Fla., Lodge, and Lakeland, Fla., Lodge, also chairman of the Credentials Committee of The Grand Lodge. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for 16 years and is at present Junior Warden of Excelsior Lodge No. 261, of Charlotte, and editor of *The Freemason*. When he purchased *The Courier* from J. L. O. Thompson it was a five-column paper, four pages "patent" inside, with four pages of local print. He changed it into a six-column paper, four pages local print and four "patent" pages. In less than six months he had changed it to an eight-page, all home print paper.

Chapter 33

Religious Development



THE FIRST MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL to preach in North Carolina was William Edmundson, a Quaker, who delivered a very able sermon near where the town of Hertford now stands, in 1672. The second missionary to the Colony was George Fox, who came on November 21, 1672. He spent some time among the Quakers of northeastern Carolina, and when Edmundson made a second visit in 1676 he found the Friends, or Quakers, were well established.

The Established Church, or Church of England, was the second denomination to do missionary work in the Colony. This church was established by law in 1669 but existed only in theory up to 1700. The Church of England being established by law, other forms of religion were only tolerated. The Colonists were taxed for the support of the Established Church in 1701, which resulted in an insurrection. This was the first religious dissent in North Carolina; the Quakers being the leaders in this dissention.

In 1702 the first church was built in Chowan County, near Edenton. The first minister of the Established Church in North Carolina was Rev. Daniel Brett, who came to the Colony in 1700. "It seems that his chief object in coming was not . . . for the upbuilding of the church, but simply to obtain a support. He accomplished but little, except to strengthen the cause of the dissenters. Thus ended in shame the first missionary effort made by the Church of England to preach the Gospel in North Carolina."

In 1704 Rev. John Blair came as a representative of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He remained only a few months and was followed by Rev. William Gordon and Rev. James Adams. In 1741 there were five Church of England ministers in the Colony and their success was very limited. The fact that this was the Established Church, and that the law gave it special privileges, caused much opposition from other churches. For, unjust as it may seem, up to 1766 only clergymen of the Church of England were allowed to perform the rite of matrimony. This church never

made rapid progress in the Colony, yet it had the majority of membership among religious organizations at the time of the Revolution. Since the close of the eighteenth century the Episcopal Church is a continuation of the Church of England, with some modifications in adapting itself to the free institutions of America.

The next religious denomination to enter the Colony was the Baptist. It is thought that the Baptists came as early as 1695, yet it is not certainly known at what time or in what numbers they came; but it is certain that there was a Baptist church organized as early as 1727. It was in Perquimans County, with Paul Palmer, a native of Maryland, as its prime mover. The next organization was at Meherrin, in 1729, but a church was not built until 1735. In 1742 Rev. William Sojourner, of Virginia, organized the third Baptist church in the Colony on Kehukee Creek, in Halifax County. He was its first pastor. On November 22, 1755, another Baptist church was organized at Sandy Creek in Guilford County, by Shubal Starnes which soon became the center of influence for Baptist churches in the state. At that time the Baptists were organizing in the southeastern counties. The records show that in 1776 the Baptists had organized churches in every county of the province from Tryon to Currituck on the east. There were about forty Baptist churches in the Colony in 1776, besides numerous branches.

Presbyterianism was introduced into North Carolina with the coming of the Scotch-Irish Highlanders, in 1736-40, who settled chiefly in the central and western portions of the Colony. With them came a general awakening on the subject of education. Several schools of a high grade were established and a general revival of education followed. Until after the Revolution the government was indifferent toward the matter of education, and Governor Berkeley thanked God, in June, 1671, that there were no free schools or printing presses in the Colony and hoped there might not be in a hundred years.

Wherever the Scotch, the Irish and Highlanders went they were followed by their ministers. The first Presbyterian to preach in the Colony was William Robinson, 1736, in Duplin County, but James Campbell was the first ordained minister to settle there. Rockfish Presbyterian Church, in Duplin County, was the first church built in the state. A short time later Brittain Presbyterian Church (now in Rutherford) was built. By 1776 the denomination was well established over the entire Colony.

The Lutheran and German Reformed denominations were composed of Germans from Pennsylvania who had settled principally along the banks of the Catawba. It is very difficult to get the statistics of their early churches, but it is thought that they had at least twenty churches prior to 1776. These Germans were frugal and industrious. Their ministers at that time were few and not noted for

zeal or intelligence. The churches had a slow growth and are still few in number in North Carolina.

In 1753, 18,000 German Moravians settled in the present county of Forsyth. The first settlement was at Bethabara, where they established a church soon after settling. Salem was selected as their central settlement and the first house was completed in 1769, also a church, and in 1794 a school for boys. Their religion has never prospered in North Carolina, yet they have exerted a tremendous influence in the state. They pay more per member for missions than any other denomination.

Methodism did not have its origin in the new world, but here it found a soil in which to have its greatest growth. It began in England in 1729. Mr. Wesley, in giving an account of the rise of Methodism, says: "In 1729 my brother and I, by reading the Bible, saw inward and outward holiness therein; followed after it and incited others to do so." This reveals its spirit and mission. It was not to establish a new doctrine, or a new church, but to seek after new life. Wesley, its founder, said "The world is my parish." With this desire to revive a formal and dying Christianity, having caught the spirit of the Master, who said, "Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel to every living creature," it crossed the Atlantic and its fires were soon kindled upon the shores of the New World.

While Strawbridge, Embry and a few others of the people called Methodists, had previously come to America and had labored not ineffectively, the real planting of Methodism in this country may be said to date from the arrival in 1771 of Francis Asbury, who has been called the real founder of Methodism in America. In 1773 the first American Methodist Conference was held in Philadelphia. In September, 1784, John Wesley took the initial steps for the establishment of American Methodism by ordaining Thomas Coke and writing his celebrated letter authorizing the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America with Coke and Francis Asbury as superintendents or bishops. This was consummated in the same year by the Christmas conference in Baltimore.

The Methodist Society, or Church of New York, is claimed by some to be the first organized in America, while some give this honor to Maryland. At any rate, the New York Society soon felt the need of an experienced minister and appealed to Mr. Wesley. The conference was then in session in Leeds when Mr. Wesley presented the claims of his New York brethren, and Richard Boardman and Joseph Pilmoor volunteered for this service. They landed near Philadelphia October 24, 1769, Boardman going to New York, while Pilmoor begun work in Philadelphia, later starting south, preaching in Maryland and Virginia, and continuing on into North Carolina, being the first itinerant Methodist minister to penetrate the wilds of North Carolina. He

entered the eastern part of the colony during the latter part of 1772. George Whitfield had passed through the Colony several times at a much earlier date and preached in some eastern towns in 1739-40, yet it must be remembered that Pilmoor and Whitfield differed materially upon the doctrines of Calvinism and Arminianism, so that the latter could not properly be styled an itinerant Methodist preacher.

Evidence is strong in favor of a statement made by Rev. James Reed to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts that there were Methodists, real followers of Wesley, scattered over the eastern portion of the state as early as 1760.

We have no account that Pilmoor organized in North Carolina, but he has the honor of preaching the first Methodist sermon in the Colony, on September 28, 1772. This sermon was delivered at Currituck, N. C., the text being: "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with Fire."

Robert Williams followed Pilmoor in 1773, preaching over a large area of eastern Carolina, and organized the first Methodist church in North Carolina in 1774. Rev. Thomas Rankin and Mr. Jarrett made a tour through the Colony which was followed by a general revival. As a result of this revival, there were 683 members reported at the fourth Annual Conference, held in Baltimore, May 21, 1776. At this conference four new circuits were formed, one of them being Carolina, and had as its preachers Edward Dromgoole, Edward Poythress and Isham Tatum. The boundaries of this circuit are undefinable.

Up to 1800 there had been a marked religious development in Rutherford County, considering its remoteness and unsettled condition. Within the present bounds of the county there were, in that year, one Presbyterian church, two Baptist churches and two Methodist churches. Brittain Church, the oldest, was organized in 1768. Bills Creek Baptist Church was next, being founded in 1785, followed in 1787 with the instituting of Mountain Creek Baptist Church. The Oak Grove Methodist Church was organized in 1792, and Hopewell Methodist Church in 1800. Pisgah and Wesley's Chapel Methodist Churches were organized two years later, in 1802. Wesley's Chapel was first called Walnut Grove. These seven churches might well be called the mother of their respective denominations in Rutherford County and western North Carolina, for, as their usefulness increased their influence spread, sending the Gospel to the remote corners of the mountain section of western North Carolina.

The first church established within the present bounds of Rutherford County—in fact, the first church west of the Catawba River—was the Brittain Presbyterian Church. The early records of this church have been lost or destroyed, and much of the foregoing information has been gleaned from a history of that church written by Rev. R. T. Baker, and appearing in *The Rutherfordton Sun*, November 10, 1927.

Mr. Baker, in turn, secured much of his information from members of his congregation, and from numerous other sources.

Brittain Presbyterian Church was established in 1768. Those locating in the Brittain neighborhood, or Westminster community, as it is equally well-known, came from the vicinity of Gettysburg, Pa., emigrating to Rutherford County during the French and Indian War. They were of Scotch-Irish descent, and numbered among them the families of Watson, Long, Andrews, Smart, Carson, Guffey, Gettys, Mitchell, Gilkey, Porter, Moore, Morrison, Thompson, Stirling, Erwin, Patton, Reid, McFarland, Wharey, Spratt, Baldrige, Flack, Jones, Groves, Robinson, Black, and probably a number of other families.

Brittain Church seems to have been organized by Rev. Daniel Thatcher, with three elders and twenty members. The territory was then covered by the Hanover Presbytery, but whether Mr. Thatcher organized the church by order of that Presbytery or not is unknown. The first elders were Samuel Andrews, James Mitchell and Samuel Reid. There was a burying ground where the church stands, before the organization. At first the burying ground was on vacant land. A title to the land was acquired by grant from the King of England, and perhaps out of courtesy, the church was named Brittain when organized. In 1786 William Long gave to the church seven acres of land that had been granted to him, and the land is now held by the board of deacons as successors of the original trustees.

When the present church, which had been erected in 1852, at a great labor, was approached by a forest fire, against which there was no human possibility of success in extinguishing, Daniel Watson and Archie Guffey knelt on the steps under the flying smoke and clear sky and prayed to save the church. In thirty minutes it was raining, the fire was extinguished and the church saved.

The northwest part of the congregation being the largest, Col. William Porter gave some land, and the congregation moved the church about two and one-half miles to a new location in 1800, and called it Little Brittain, to distinguish it from Old Brittain, the former place; but in 1852 the people wanted a new building, and having land at both places, voted to build on the old site, so the present structure stands near the place where they first worshipped. The name of Little Brittain was retained on the rolls of the Presbytery until about 1900, when Mecklenburg, in answer to an overture from the church, changed the name to Brittain.

There was an extra session of the Synod of the Carolinas held at Brittain Church February 13, 1799, at which time about thirty folio pages of evidence were read and considered on charges against a minister, which referred him to his Presbytery, Union, with instructions to be restored when reformed. The Synod also deposed four elders

who appeared against the minister, and reprimanded two others. The minister presented a paper in which he submitted to the judgment of sentence, but protested that he was unconscious of anything more serious than imprudence, which he cheerfully acknowledged. The minister and the man who prosecuted him shook hands in the presence of the Synod in testimony of personal esteem and then this very extraordinary session of the Synod closed.

In 1818 Rev. Henry Kerr began to preach, and continued for fifteen years, during which time, especially in 1827-30, there was a great revival in the church and more than 150 members were added to the membership. Mr. Kerr was earnest in advocating temperance. He organized societies and induced most of the members to join. He ordained the following elders: Col. Elijah Patton, Thomas Morrison, James W. Carson, Henry Deck, Daniel Watson, and Jessie McGraves. Mr. Patton was a Colonel in the county militia for many years, an honorable station in those years. It is said that he organized and conducted the first Sunday school in the congregation in 1830.

During the pastorate of Rev. E. G. Walker, in 1847-50, special emphasis was laid on ministry for young people. Mr. Walker established and fostered a Sunday school, which was kept from nine till four each Sunday. The children carried their dinners with them. Rev. Thomas E. Davis became the next pastor and served until 1857. The present church was built during Mr. Davis' ministry. He and his wife conducted a grammar school for the young people. This was the beginning of advanced educational work, which is so prominently featured by that denomination.

Brittain Church has belonged to two Synods—The Synod of the Carolinas, composed of the Presbyterians of Orange, South Carolina, Concord and Union; and the present Synod of North Carolina; and probably a third Synod—the Synod of New York and Philadelphia—in its early history. Tacked in front of the Bible of William Flack, there was found a pastoral letter from the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, addressed to the congregations under their care, to be read from the pulpits on Thursday, June 29, 1775, being the day of the General Fast. This letter was signed in the name, presence and by appointment of the Synod, Benjamin Hart, Moderator, New York, May 22, 1775. Mr. Flack was a member of Brittain Church, and it is probable that this letter was read to the Brittain congregation on the day appointed.

Five Presbyteries have had the name of Brittain Church on their rolls—Hanover, Concord, Morganton, Mecklenburg and Kings Mountain. In the year 1835 the Presbytery of Morganton was organized at Salisbury, but due to peculiar conditions of the territory, it was re-absorbed into Concord Presbytery at the Danville, Va., meeting of the Synod in 1840.

The Rutherfordton Presbyterian Church was established in 1835. The dates of organization of other Rutherford County Presbyterian churches follow:

Duncan's Creek—1807

Union Mills—1902

Ellenboro—

Forest City—1896

Spindale—1922

The Charleston Baptist Association was formed in 1751, and was composed of four churches. From it was formed, in 1771, the Congaree Association. The Congaree Association was broken up and disbanded a few years later and from its ruins were formed Bethel Baptist Association in 1789. The Broad River Baptist Association was formed in 1800 from the Bethel Association. When organized it was constituted of fourteen churches in North and South Carolina. The association covered about 3,000 square miles. The fourteen churches were: Tiger River, Boiling Springs in Spartanburg County, S. C., Greens Creek, Rutherford County (now Polk); Goucher Creek in Spartanburg County, S. C.; Sandy Run, Rutherford County (now Cleveland); Buffalo, in present Cherokee County, S. C.; Mountain Creek and Bills Creek in Rutherford; State Line; Buck Creek, Silver Creek, Burke County; Caney River, Buncombe County; Long Creek and French Broad.

The first session of the Broad River Baptist Association was held in Sandy Run Church in Rutherford (now Cleveland) in 1800. The 1801 session was held at Green's Creek, with Thomas Burgess, moderator, and William Lancaster, clerk. Nineteen churches were reported as members with a membership of 959. The 1803 session was held at New Salem Church, in Rutherford, admitted as a member the previous year. In 1807 three churches were dismissed to join in with others in forming the French Broad River Association. There were 27 churches in the association with a membership of 1,645. This session was held at Green's Creek.

In 1811 the session was held at Concord, and 26 churches reported a membership of 1,802, a decrease of 77 members over the previous year. Satisfactory growth, however, is shown at the 1820 session, held at Mountain Creek. Four new churches were admitted, bringing the number in the association to thirty-five, with a membership of 2,165. Thomas Bomar was the moderator and Berryman Hicks the clerk. Among the queries before the session was: "How shall a church proceed with a member in slavery whose companion was taken away out of the country and sold, and the member left has married another?" The association answered: "Agreeably to the Scriptures, the church could not hold such a one in fellowship."

Four years later the association met at "Head of First Broad River Church" (First Broad Church), in Rutherford. Thirty-eight churches reported a membership of 2,236. The 1827 session was held at New Prospect Church, in Spartanburg County, S. C. The Catawba River Association was formed, and eight churches were dismissed to join the new organization, among them being Bills Creek, First Broad and Mountain Creek. Next year's session of the Broad River Association was held at Concord. Rev. Thomas Bomar preached the introductory sermon. Thirty-three churches reported a membership of 1,588. Drury Dobbins was moderator and Philip Ramsour clerk.

A package of pamphlets from the Colonization Society, in reference to abolishing slavery, was offered at the 1832 session, held at Sandy Run. The pamphlets were promptly rejected. The question of slavery was frequently to the front, not only in the Baptist, but in other churches as well. The Broad River Association, meeting at Wolf's Creek in Spartanburg County, S. C., in 1835, unanimously adopted the following resolution at the close of business:

"Whereas: The Abolitionists in the Northern States have circulated certain incendiary pamphlets, prejudicial to the interests of the South, and the same are calculated to create much disturbance in our Christian community, inasmuch as such productions have been sent to ministers and private members of churches, contrary to their wishes and without their consent; and whereas, ministers of the Gospel are liable, in this way, to have their usefulness much diminished in a community whose feelings are hostile to such sentiments. Therefore:

"Resolved, That this association disclaim all communion with those engaged in sending abroad productions so corrupt and poisonous, and that in the future we will look with indignation and contempt upon any such efforts as are calculated to disturb the best interests and peace of our country, and we recommend the same course to our churches and sister associations."

The session of 1840 was held at Concord. Twenty-eight churches reported 2,165 members in the association. The next year the association met at Antioch Church, York County, S. C. At that session the Green River Baptist Association was formed. High Shoals, Concord, Green River, Green's Creek and Shiloh were dismissed to join the Green River Association. In 1851 the Broad River Association was again divided and a number of churches dismissed to form the Kings Mountain Association.

The subject of temperance caused a stir in the Kings Mountain Association in 1860. Some churches were not recognized on account of failure to carry out certain temperance resolutions. This caused a split in the association, with consequent ill-feeling. The trouble was finally adjusted to the mutual satisfaction of all churches concerned at a meeting at Concord in 1866.

Sandy Run Baptist Association was organized in 1890.

The following table shows the date of establishment of various Rutherford County Baptist Churches. (Where no date occurs, the time of organization is not known):

<i>Name</i>	<i>Location</i>	<i>Date</i>
Alexander—Alexander—		1919.
Adaville—Cool Springs Township—		1909.
Bostic—Bostic—		1913.
Bills Creek—Chimney Rock Township—		1785.
Camp Creek—Camp Creek Township—		1822.
Cane Creek—Logan Store Township—		
Concord—Colfax Township—		1804.
Caroleen—Caroleen—		1900.
Cliffside—Cliffside—		1903.
Cane Creek—Chimney Rock Township—		1845.
Big Springs—Hollis—		1818.
Bethel—Ellenboro—		1847.
Broad River—Sulphur Springs Township—		1888.
Bethany—Sulphur Springs Township—		1889.
Dobbins—Colfax—		1918.
Floyd's Creek—High Shoals—		1870.
Florence—Forest City—		1922.
Forest City—Forest City—		1825—(Organized as Cool Springs Baptist Church.)
First Broad—Golden Valley Township—		1819.
Fairview—Golden Valley—		1882.
Goodes Creek—High Shoals—		1908.
Green Street—Rutherfordton—		1925.
Green Hill—Green Hill Township—		
Hicks Grove—Sulphur Springs Township—		1917.
Holly Springs—Sulphur Springs—		1883.
High Shoals—Henrietta—		1831.
Haynes Memorial—Avondale—		1875(?).
Henrietta—Henrietta—		1919.
Mt. Olivet—Colfax—		1884.
Mt. Pleasant—Cool Springs—		1852.
Mountain View—Rutherfordton Township—		1915.
Montford Cove—Morgan Township—		
Mountain Creek—Gilkey Township—		1787.
Mt. Harmony—Logan Store—		1860.
Mt. Vernon—Logan Store Township—		1832.
Oak Springs—Gilkey Township—		1919.
Pine Knob—Morgan Township—		1870.
Pleasant Grove—Green Hill Township—		1889.
Pleasant Hill—Green Hill Township—		

Piedmont—Rutherfordton Township—1914.
 Rutherfordton—Rutherfordton—1851.
 Race Path—Colfax Township—
 Rock Springs—Chimney Rock Township—1849.
 Round Hill—Union Mills—1840.
 Smith Grove—Cool Springs Township—1919.
 Southern—Ruth—1910.
 Spindale (First)—Spindale—1917.
 Spencer—Spindale—1926.
 Sandy Plains—Logan Store Township—
 Sulphur Springs—Sulphur Springs Township—1910.
 Shiloh—Union Township—1834.
 Whitesides Valley Church — Chimney Rock Township—1892—
 (Changed to Chimney Rock Church, 1926.)
 Walls—Colfax Township—1844.
 White Oak—Colfax Township—
 West Point —Union Township—.

Methodism was probably introduced into the section west of the Catawba River as early as 1780. The Yadkin Circuit at that time possibly embraced all the territory from the headwaters of the Dan and Uwharrie Rivers westward to the French Broad and Nolichucky, so there was very little organization, if any, west of the Catawba prior to 1787, on account of the large circuit. R. J. Miller had been sent in 1786 as a missionary to occupy this territory and to form a circuit in the county of Lincoln; but coming into this section he found a large number of Germans and begun to act as their pastor, and did no active work as a Methodist.

Daniel Asbury, with the assistance of John McGee in 1789, and Jessie Richardson in 1790, were sent to form the Lincoln Circuit, which embraced Lincoln, Rutherford and Burke with portions of Mecklenburg and Cabarrus Counties in North Carolina and York District in South Carolina, and that portion of the Spartanburg and Union Districts which lie north of the Pacolet River. It took the name of Union Circuit in 1793, which was retained until 1805, when it was again called Lincoln.

In 1787 a number of Methodists from Virginia moved into Lincoln County and settled on the Catawba River. When Daniel Asbury and John McGee entered upon their work of forming the Lincoln Circuit, they first went to a colony of Methodists and organized a church. For two years they worshipped in a grove, or private homes, but in 1791 they erected a building which was the first Methodist church in the state west of the Catawba. This was Rehobeth Church. It was a small log house, with a shed on one side for the colored people. The present building is the third to be erected at that place; it being erected in 1891, just one hundred years after the first one was built.

In 1794 the leading male members of the church consulted together and agreed to hold a camp meeting for a number of days and nights. The meeting was accordingly appointed and conducted by Daniel Asbury, assisted by three others. The success of this meeting led to the appointment of another the following year. By 1800 the idea had spread over nearly all of North Carolina. The first camp meeting held in Rutherford County was in 1802, "about eight miles from the court house." Rev. James Jenkins says: "The same power attended this meeting; thousands were present—many poor sinners felt the power of God and were raised up to testify that He had forgiven their sins." Thomas L. Douglas, Daniel Asbury and several Presbyterian ministers assisted in this meeting.

Prior to this Bishop Asbury traveled over the circuit and preached at many points. During his itinerary he preached on two or three occasions in Rutherford County.

Within the next few years camp meetings were held annually in nearly every circuit in the state. Many of them have long since been discontinued, but Lincoln County still holds her summer encampment and thousands attend from many states.

In the early days of Methodism these camp meetings brought together large congregations and helped to concentrate public thought on religion. The results achieved could not have been had from any other method, from the fact that the country was so sparsely settled. These encampments did more for the enlarging and building of the denomination than anything else since that time.

In 1790 the Lincoln Circuit appears in the list of appointments with Daniel Asbury and Jesse Richardson as pastors. Enoch George was an assistant to Asbury, but his name does not appear. The circuit had finally been formed but not without enduring many hardships and persecutions. The early minister had to climb some of the most stupendous mountains in America; descend valleys, swim rivers, wade through mud and find his way through pathless, unmarked forests of western North Carolina. He had to preach to mountaineers, a people confirmed in the principles of Calvinism, the very hardest class in the catalog of sinners. Many of the people regarded not only the Methodist minister, but all preachers, as intruders, and they met hostility on every hand. An incident occurring in this county in 1789 will show something of the opposition and persecution met. A band headed by Perminter Morgan¹, seized Daniel Asbury and hurried him to trial before Jonathan Hampton, a justice of the peace and a gentleman of intelligence, at Gilbertown. "What crime has been committed by Mr. Asbury?" asked the magistrate, "that you have thus arrested him and brought him in the presence of an officer of the law?" "He is going about everywhere through the country preaching and he has no authority to do so. We believe he is nothing but an imposter and we have brought

him before you that you may do something with him and forbid him to preach any more in the future," responded one of the band. "Why, does he make the people who go to hear him preach any worse than they were before?" further questioned the magistrate. "We don't know what he does," answered one, "but he ought not to preach." "Well," replied Mr. Hampton, "if he makes people no worse, the probability is he makes them better; so I will release him and let him try it again."

Bishop Asbury made this entry in his diary in 1795, regarding this section of the Lincoln Circuit: "My body is weak and so is my faith for this part of the vineyard. * * * This country improves in cultivation, wickedness, stills and mills; a prophet of strong drink would be more acceptable to many of these people."

Despite Bishop Asbury's gloomy views, the Lincoln Circuit was rapidly growing in numbers since its formation, for in 1792 four hundred and fifty-three white and thirty-nine colored members were reported.

The Catawba, Cherokee and Creek Indians were sulking along the rivers and in the mountain coves watching the encroachments of the "pale face men." The settlers often carried their rifles ready to protect themselves against wild beasts and prowling savages. In this region the minister of the Gospel hunted up the hardy pioneers in their forest homes and proclaimed the Gospel to groups of wondering hearts.

Among the early settlers who entertained the preachers in this county, few could be found like William Mills and his family. He settled in Rutherford County as early as 1766. Bishop Asbury stopped with him and it was the preacher's home for a number of decades. The influence of the Mills family was felt throughout the entire western part of the state. One of William Mills' daughters married Rev. Samuel Edney who first carried the banner of Methodism across the Blue Ridge. In 1793 the Lincoln Circuit was divided, forming Union and Swannanoa. Samuel Edney was appointed to the Swannanoa the same year, and soon spread the Gospel to the Tennessee line.

The Methodist churches in Rutherford County today form part of the Marion District of the Western North Carolina Conference.

For many years the churches of this section belonged to the South Carolina Conference. Soon after the War Between the States they became a part of the North Carolina Conference, and upon the formation of the Western North Carolina Conference in 1889 they became a part of it.

Rutherford County today has the following Methodist churches. The date indicates date of founding:

Oak Grove—1792.

Hopewell—1800.

Pisgah—1802.

Wesley's Chapel—about 1802. (First called Walnut Grove).
 Gilboa—1820.
 Providence—1824.
 Gray's Chapel—prior to 1825.
 Rutherfordton—1825.
 Kistler's Chapel—1830. (First called Black's Meeting House.)
 Salem—1831. (Known as Melton's Camp Ground until after 1865.)
 Pleasant Grove—1838.
 Union—1846.
 Tanner's Grove—1850.
 Cedar Grove—1852.
 Centennial—1876.
 Thermal City—1881.
 Forest City—1889.
 Henrietta—1890.
 Caroleen—1895.
 Mt. Hebron—1898.
 Cliffside—1901.
 Spindale—1919.
 Avondale—1919.
 Alexander—1921.

Dates not known: Bostic, Gilkey, Hollis, New Hope.

The Quarterly Conference minutes also show other Methodist churches from 1845 to 1890, which flourished in Rutherford County, and were later discontinued. Among them were Cabiness School House, organized 1852; Erwin's or Irvin's Church, appearing in the records from 1845 to 1870 as Erwin's Camp Ground; Hicks School House, 1848; Holly Springs, organized 1850 and disbanded in 1857; Koons, 1848, disbanded in 1849; Simmons Ferry, 1852 and disbanded in 1855; Walkers (mentioned in records of 1845 only); Center Camp Ground, organized perhaps soon after 1800, appears first in records in 1847. The property there was disposed of by a special board in 1869. Golden Valley is mentioned in the records from 1852 to 1862. Union Church was the outgrowth of a camp ground purchased for holding camp meetings. This was also true of Salem Church. Rock Springs Camp Ground, founded in 1854, was perhaps the most famous of all these camp grounds, and survived longer than any of the others.

The Episcopal denomination has never made any great progress in this county and section in numerical strength. St. John's Episcopal Church was organized at Rutherfordton in 1851. The name was subsequently changed to St. Francis' Church. This is the only congregation of that denomination in the county.

There are several other denominations represented in the county, including Northern Methodists, Wesleyan Methodists, Holiness, Luth-

erans and Primitive Baptists, but they have had an insignificant part in the religious development and life of the county.

Footnote No. 1—

Perminter Morgan was born in Virginia August 29, 1755, from whence he emigrated to North Carolina. He was on Deep River in Guilford County in the fall of 1773, where he signed a petition to the Colonial Council. He then removed to Rutherford County about 1775, where he married Gracie Jones. He settled within one mile of Piney Knob Baptist Church, near Union Mills. Later he moved to Sugar Hill in what is now McDowell County, where he spent the remainder of his life. He reared ten children, who, with his wife, were living when he died April 28, 1824. He was a son of Stephen Morgan and a grandson of Perminter Morgan. He had a brother, James Morgan, who resided in Rutherford County. Perminter Morgan was the first pastor of Mountain Creek Baptist Church, and was also pastor at Bill's Creek, Bethel and other churches. He was a man of great piety and of unusual force as a speaker. He was a frequent messenger to the Charleston and Bethel Associations prior to 1800. He helped to organize the Broad River Baptist Association in 1800. He preached the introductory sermon in 1802 and 1806, wrote the circular letter in 1803 and 1806, and was moderator in 1803, 1804, 1806 and 1809. He was in the French Broad Association in 1812 as pastor of Bethel Church. Gracie Jones, his wife, was born March 27, 1755, and died Dec. 4, 1834. Both are buried at Bethel Church, in McDowell County.

Among the early Baptist ministers were the following: Rev. Joel Blackwell was a pioneer minister and a member of the Baptist Church at Green River, Rutherford County, which was one of the constituent members of the Broad River Association, organized in 1800. He continued an active member and represented that church until about 1835. He died sometime during 1839. He was a soldier of the Revolution. The date of his birth is unknown. Although not an able preacher, he was devotedly pious and useful in the times in which he lived. Rev. John Blackwell was probably a brother. He represented Green's Creek in the organization of the Broad River Association. He was a Revolutionary Soldier, and died about 1834. Rev. John Dalton was a member and representative of Bill's Creek Church as far back as 1802. His name appears in the association minutes up to 1811. Rev. Josiah Durham, a native of Rutherford County, was born April 6, 1801. He married Miss Mary Trout in 1829. Licensed to preach in 1835 at Sandy Run and accepted as a minister in 1839. He died August 2, 1840. His maternal grandfather was Benjamin Davis (born Dec. 24, 1731), a relative of the Confederate President Jefferson Davis.

Chapter 34

*Textile Development*¹



ABOUT 1816 one William Bates, from New England, came into Rutherford County, "erected a building and began spinning yarn." He was accompanied by several associates, who stopped in Spartanburg. His business in Rutherford proving unprofitable, Bates shortly afterwards returned to Spartanburg, S. C., and took charge of a cotton mill which had been erected by local capitalists².

In 1874 a Mr. Homesley, of Belmont, purchased a wheat mill on Second Broad River, near the present town of Caroleen, and commenced the manufacture of cotton yarn. A Mr. Reavlet, of Charlotte, was superintendent. The plant employed about fifty people, and the mill village consisted of about 15 houses. The plant began operations early in 1874, but was burned in November of the same year. It was never rebuilt, although several efforts were made to secure capital for that purpose.

The textile industry in Rutherford County, as it is known today, had its inception in 1885, when Raleigh Rutherford Haynes conceived the idea of erecting a plant at High Shoals. Accordingly, arrangements were entered into, and surveys were made for the location of the present Henrietta Mills No. 1, at Henrietta. By July, 1887, work on that plant was under way. Associated with him was Spencer B. Tanner who served as its first president, and others. The work at Henrietta covered a period of five or six years, and the mill, when completed, was equipped with 5,000 spindles. This was the largest textile plant in North Carolina at that time.

Messrs. Haynes and Tanner, "the fathers of the textile industry in Rutherford County," started the construction of Henrietta Mills No. 2, at Caroleen, upon completion of Henrietta Mills No. 1. The Caroleen plant was completed and put into operation in 1896. J. S. Spencer was superintendent of the two plants, which operated 62,000 spindles and 2,000 looms. The two mills combined had a larger number of spindles than did any other group of mills in the state³,

Thus, the beginning of the textile industry in Rutherford County, started on a major scale by two men of vision and courage, was to prosper in the years to come and grow into one of the principal industries.

Messrs. Haynes and Tanner, in 1897, completed construction of the Florence Mills, in Forest City. This plant was equipped with 12,200 spindles. In 1900 work was started on the present Cliffside Mill, at Cliffside. Associated with Mr. Haynes in this undertaking was Dr. T. B. Lovelace and others.

Prior to this, M. Levi had built the Cleghorn Mill, at Rutherfordton. This plant is now a part of the Spencer Mills, Inc., of Spindale.

The Spindale group of mills came into existence in 1916, along with the town of Spindale. The Spencer Mill was first built, followed closely by the Spindale Mill. These were later consolidated, along with the Cleghorn Mill, into the Spencer Corporation, and then the Spencer Mills, Inc. Between 1916 and 1923 the Haynes Mill, at Avondale, the Alexander Mill, at Alexander, and the Grace Mill, at Rutherfordton, were built. J. F. Alexander, of Forest City, was the individual responsible for the construction of Alexander Mill, which was named for him. Later, the Elmore Corporation, the Spinners Processing Company, the Stonecutter Mill and the Sterling Hosiery Mill, all of Spindale, were put into operation.

Today Rutherford County boasts of eleven textile corporations of 14 units, operating more than 200,000 spindles, and manufacturing weekly thousands of yards of rayon, gingham, flannels, bedsheets, etc., as well as other textile products. The textile industry has been more than one time the salvation of the county. It has also brought a higher standard of living to the people of this region, and has made the luxury of yesterday the necessity of today.

It is only just that more than passing notice be given the two pioneers in the textile industry. Raleigh Rutherford Haynes⁴, was born in High Shoals Township, Rutherford County, June 30, 1851. His father was Charles H. Haynes, a farmer, deputy sheriff and neighborhood teacher. His mother was Sarah, a daughter of Elijah Walker, of Ellenboro. R. R. Haynes' grandfather was John Haynes (died June 20, 1844). Eight children were born to Charles H. Haynes and his wife, Raleigh being the fourth child and eldest son. When he was eight years of age, in 1859, his father died. Mrs. Haynes, possessed of practical nature, trained her children with wisdom and foresight. Raleigh remained on the farm assisting his mother until he was twenty years of age, when he went to Union County, S. C., to learn how to cultivate cotton. After two years he returned to his home at Ferry, and added to his farming operations both a store and a saw mill. He was successful from the start. He planned thoughtfully and acted

prudently and wisely. His mother had counseled him, "never to go security, never act as guardian, nor hold office," and observing her injunctions, he avoided pitfalls, and while interested in public matters, he was not led by them away from his business. He married on January 29, 1874, Amanda Carpenter, a daughter of Tennessee Carpenter, a well-known citizen of the county. To them were born eight children, and on her death in 1890 he became both father and mother to them. Later, he married Litia Kelley, who, however, died childless in about a year.

As the years passed and Mr. Haynes prospered, he invested in lands until he was known as one of the largest landowners in this part of the state. Nearby was the old High Shoals land on the Second Broad River, embracing many acres, chiefly a wilderness of vines, but with much valuable timber and a fine undeveloped water power. This he purchased in 1885, and two years he employed himself in getting it in order, cleaning up the farming land, building tenement houses and clearing off the river banks, with the ultimate purpose of developing the water power and erecting a mill of some kind. In July, 1887, in pursuance of his well-defined purpose, he, along with others, began the work of building the Henrietta Mills, and he was a liberal subscriber to the capital stock of this corporation, and did a large part of the work in getting things in shape and in constructing tenement houses. This work covered a period of five or six years. About eight years after the Henrietta Mills was started, Mr. Haynes and his associates began to build Henrietta Mills No. 2, at Caroleen, and in this connection he did a great deal of work in obtaining the land needed, having surveys of power made, and he built the first hundred tenements, besides starting up a store at this point and assisting in many other ways. In 1897 he bought the necessary land and built the Florence Mills at Forest City, the same being named for his oldest daughter, but later on he sold out his holdings in this mill, but never disposed of his interest in the Henrietta Mills, owning about one-twentieth of the whole at the time of his death. Later he secured the site for another mill lower down on Second Broad River, in a wilderness where once, when a lad, he had been lost, and where there was a great volume of water running to waste.

He discerned the rare possibilities of the location, and there he determined to lay the foundations of a great enterprise. Here from once barren waste soon sprung Cliffside Mill, at that time the largest gingham mill under one roof in the South. His conception was not merely to build another mill and to create another industrial center, but to gather about it an orderly community of happy, God-fearing working people, enjoying all the conveniences and comforts of improved social conditions. Such was the vision he saw, and it became the dream of his life. To this consummation he devoted his energies.

Still, he had other and diversified interests. He was associated in many enterprises. He was concerned in an extensive lumber business in eastern Carolina and in Georgia; in a line of general stores; had a large banking interest, being president of the Haynes Bank at Henrietta, president of the Commercial Bank at Rutherfordton, director of the Charlotte National Bank and of the Southern Loan & Savings Bank, Charlotte; but his chief interest centered around Cliffside. He carried his religion into his business. He felt that this was the way to serve his generation. He sought to make his people ideal by banishing ignorance, poverty and pain, and teaching them to love God supremely and their neighbors as themselves. He not only believed in justice as a principle, but practiced it.

Mr. Haynes died suddenly Feb. 6, 1917, in St. Petersburg, Fla., where he had gone for his health. In 1922 there was dedicated in Cliffside the Haynes Memorial Building, a magnificent structure erected to the memory of the founder of Cliffside.

Mr. Haynes' contemporary, Simpson B. Tanner, was a pioneer textile builder in his own right. Messrs. Haynes and Tanner were associated in the building of this great industry in Rutherford County during its infancy. He was interested in many other business enterprises, and at the time of his death he was regarded as one of the outstanding textile manufacturers of the state.

Mr. Tanner was born in Spartanburg County, S. C., on December 8th, 1854. He died at Rutherfordton July 3, 1924, after a long period of illness.

During a long and useful life he had done a gigantic work in the upbuilding of the county. He was not only a captain of industry, but a type of citizen who had the welfare of the people at heart, as well as business qualifications that enabled him to reach great heights in the progress and welfare of the county. In all of his business dealings Mr. Tanner subscribed to the proposition that the ideal community should furnish its members efficient government, a good system of productive industry, physical well being through proper sanitation and public health agencies, constructive use of leisure time through organized recreation and directed play, proper moral and ethical standards, good public schools and churches to promote Christian living in home and business.

Mr. Tanner had an unsurpassed knowledge of every detail connected with the cotton mills. He was a pioneer in the upbuilding of this great industry in the state, and his name is permanently linked with every worthwhile movement within the industry. He insured the success of his mills by extending the demand for their output beyond this country, building up a large export trade in the Far East and South America. He had that old-fashioned faculty of personal contact

with the workers, and his fairness and other personal qualities eliminated all labor troubles from his mills.

Mr. Tanner was for many years president of the Henrietta Mills, at Henrietta. It was his vision and foresight that was responsible for bringing into existence the Spindale group of mills and the town of Spindale. In developing Spindale and the group of mills there he was assisted by his son, K. S. Tanner, who is yet connected with those mills. At the time of Mr. Tanner's death in 1924, he was president of the Spencer Mill, Spindale Mill, Stonecutter Mill, Sunlight Mill and Horn Company, all of Spindale; the Cleghorn Mill, of Rutherfordton; the Green River Manufacturing Company, of Tuxedo; president of the Commercial Bank, of Rutherfordton, and was connected in various official capacities with numerous other North Carolina enterprises. He built the new Isothermal Hotel in Rutherfordton.

A pioneer in the Southern Textile field, Mr. Tanner was one of the foremost manufacturers in the South. In 1907 he was elected president of the American Cotton Manufacturers Association. He resided in Charlotte for a number of years, and while there he was married to Miss Lola Spencer, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Spencer. He was a member of the Methodist Church, and while a resident of Charlotte held his membership in Tryon Street Methodist Church. He removed to Rutherfordton several years before his death in order to be near his children and to be in closer touch with his business enterprises.

Mr. Tanner was the father of K. S. and S. B. Tanner, and Mrs. R. H. Crawford, all of Rutherfordton. A younger son, Jesse Spencer Tanner, was killed in an automobile accident Nov. 3, 1923.

There has been erected at Spindale—the town built by Mr. Tanner and his eldest son—a magnificent memorial. This is the Spindale House, a community recreation center. Its well-equipped gymnasium, auditorium, stage, library, etc., make it the ideal spot for various sports, public meetings, luncheon meetings and other forms of recreation. A large bronze tablet adorns the hall, and was placed to the memory of Mr. and Mrs. S. B. Tanner and their son Jesse Spencer Tanner.

It is interesting to note that the sons of these pioneer industrialists, Messrs. Haynes and Tanner, are following in the footsteps of their fathers—Messrs. K. S. and S. B. Tanner, Jr., and Chas. H. Haynes, being connected with the textile industry in Rutherford County today.

Footnote No. 1—

The dates of the establishment of the various textile plants in Rutherford County will be found throughout this history in chronological sequence.

Footnote No. 2—

Landrum's *History of Spartanburg County, S. C.*, pages 158-160.

Footnote No. 3—

North Carolina and Its Resources, State Department of Agriculture, Raleigh, 1896, p. 194.

Footnote No. 4—

This sketch condensed from a biography of Mr. Haynes written by Governor Clyde R. Hoey for *The Biographical History of North Carolina*.

Chapter 35

Miscellaneous

Counties Named for Rutherford Citizens — Rutherfordton Mayors—Early Gunsmiths—Postoffices and Postmasters

Counties Named for Rutherford Citizens



BEDFORD COUNTY, TENNESSEE, was named for members of the Bedford family, who left Rutherford County early in the nineteenth century and took up grants in that state. Baxter County, Arkansas, was named for Governor Elisha Baxter (q.v.), a native of Rutherford County. Whiteside County, Illinois, was named for members of the Whiteside family who migrated there shortly after the Revolution. The name of Benjamin Hardin, a Rutherford County Revolutionary soldier is perpetuated in Hardin County, Tennessee.

Rutherfordton Mayors

Records of the town of Rutherfordton, like those of Forest City, have been lost or destroyed. It is impossible at this date to compile a list of the mayors and board of aldermen, or commissioners, of either city. Available names of mayors of the town of Forest City appear elsewhere in this volume. Available names of mayors of the town of Rutherfordton follow:

1841-42, John McEntire; March, 1845-March, 1846, J. H. Wilkins; March, 1846-March, 1847, William L. Mitchell; April, 1864-March, 1865, E. Carrier; March, 1866-March, 1867, Lawson P. Erwin; June, 1868-Jan., 1870, J. M. Justice; Jan., 1870-Jan., 1871, J. B. Carpenter; Jan., 1871-Jan., 1872, R. W. Logan; Jan., 1872-May, 1874, Nathan Scoggin; May, 1874-May, 1875, Carter Burnett; May-July, 1883, J. A. Forney, resigned; July, 1883-1885, M. H. Justice; May, 1887-May, 1888, T. B. Justice; May, 1888-May, 1890, Carter Burnett; May, 1890-91, J. C. Erwin; May, 1891-93, Dr. W. L. Lynch; May, 1893-94, C. L. Harris; May, 1894-Oct., 1896, James A. Miller; Oct., 1896-Dec., 1896, J. F. Flack; Dec., 1896-Jan., 1897, Z. A. Edwards; Jan., 1897-May,

1899, C. P. Tanner; May, 1899-Dec., 1899, Geo. P. Martin; Dec., 1899-May, 1903, R. B. Clarke; May, 1903-05, T. C. Smith; May, 1905-07, M. L. Edwards; May, 1907-May, 1910, R. R. Simmons; May, 1910-May, 1911, O. T. Waldrop; May, 1911-May, 1913, Dr. A. C. Hook; May, 1913-May, 1915, John P. Bean; May, 1915-17, H. L. Carpenter; May, 1917-Nov., 1919, R. R. Simmons; Nov., 1919-May, 1923, M. L. Justice; May, 1923-Dec., 1926, C. F. Geer; Dec., 1926-May, 1929, M. L. Justice; May, 1929-May, 1931, Dr. F. W. H. Logan; May, 1931-33, Ralph R. Flack; May, 1933-35, J. Harvey Carpenter; May, 1935 to present, Bryan Waldrop.

Early Gunsmiths

For many years the making of guns by hand was one of the chief industries of several sections of the county. The process used in making these guns was similar to the following: first, the barrel must be made of a flat piece of iron, bent around a small rod of tool steel. Second, a welding heat was made on about six inches and the rod driven in cold, then the barrel was welded and hammered into octagon shape. The rod was drawn out by tapping on a latch-shaped end and another heat taken, and so on until the whole barrel was welded. It was then bored and rifled all by hand. The outside was filed and polished, grooves were filed in the top of the barrel for the sights and on the underside for lug to fasten to stock. The breech was bored and threaded for breech pins. It was now ready for the stock, which was sawed out of some hardwood, that had been air-dried for two years or more. A web-saw was used—a saw twenty-eight or thirty inches long, half an inch wide, set in a square frame. The stock was shaped to pattern. The channel for barrel was made with chisels and gouges. The breech tail, about six inches long at the back end of the barrel, was next fitted. Then the lock and triggers were fitted. The triggers had to be forged and finished. The locks came from the North, or in some instances were made by hand.

Among the early gunsmiths were the Bechtlers (q.v.), who also manufactured a special rapid-firing gun.

The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser, in its issue of Feb. 5, 1831, carried the following obituary:

"Died, in this county on Hickorynut Creek on the 23rd ult., Mr. Robertson Freeman, aged about 55. Mr. F. died of sickness at the heart, after almost a week's illness. . . . Mr. F. was well-known as an excellent gunsmith."

Dr. Philip Grose, an early German settler, was also a gunsmith of ability, and many of his guns are yet owned and treasured by Rutherford County people.

At various times guns were turned out at nearly all of the early blacksmith shops, but only in limited quantities.

Rutherford County Postoffices and Postmasters

Until the establishment of the rural free delivery service in Rutherford County in 1903, every community was served by its local postoffice. There were fourteen postoffices in Rutherford County in 1850; in 1860 there were twenty-one; 1870 there were sixteen; in 1880 there were twenty-four; in 1890 there were forty-three, and ten years later, 1900, there were forty-five offices. This number decreased to twenty in 1910, due largely to the effects of the rural free delivery routes. Today, there are nineteen offices in the county.

The following list gives names of Rutherford County postoffices, together with names of postmasters, from date of establishment of the first postoffice (Rutherfordton) to the present:

Accommodate—The postoffice at Accommodate was established Dec. 10, 1887, with Burch L. Logan as postmaster. He served until the office was discontinued on Oct. 9, 1894.

Ayr—The postoffice at Ayr was established June 16, 1880, with Thomas R. Edgerton postmaster. Mrs. Jane Reynolds became postmaster July 6, 1880, and served until the office was discontinued Feb. 15, 1911.

Avondale—Established August 23, 1919, with John G. Roach as postmaster. Postmasters serving since, with date of commission, are: Lucy Smith, April 1, 1925; Henry H. Jenkins, Oct. 27, 1933; Miss Grace W. Cantrell, Feb. 5, 1935; Lawrence G. Garvin, Aug. 10, 1935.

Bat Cave—(see Chimney Rock).

Beaver Dam—The postoffice at Beaver Dam was established Jan. 8, 1830, with Nathan Hamrick as postmaster. Office discontinued Jan. 12, 1832.

Birchettsville—This office was established April 3, 1840, with Drury Birchett as postmaster. It was changed into Cleveland County and discontinued in 1866.

Bostic—Bostic was established May 18, 1887 with Arbuth L. Smart as Postmaster. Other postmasters and date of commission are A. P. Higgins, July 17, 1893; Arbuth L. Smart, June 16, 1897; William T. Davis, Oct. 14, 1901; John W. Lee, July 8, 1914; Baxter Biggerstaff, Aug. 19, 1920; Jethro M. Rollins, Oct. 14, 1933.

Brittain—Brittain postoffice was established May 22, 1856 with Jacob Deck as postmaster. Lawson L. Deck became postmaster on Jan. 24, 1857 and served until the office was discontinued Dec. 6, 1866. It was re-established Nov. 16, 1868 with John A. Watson postmaster. Others serving were J. Pascal Allen, Nov. 4, 1869; John A. Watson, Dec. 20, 1869; Nathan Young, April 25, 1872; Thomas J. Watson, Sept. 13, 1878; Walter H. Young, Oct. 3, 1882, until office was discontinued Jan. 31, 1903. The office was re-established June 17, 1904 and Charles Q. Walker appointed postmaster, who served until the office was discontinued April 2, 1906.

Buck Shoals—The postoffice at Buck Shoals was established Feb. 14, 1839, with Richard H. Hicks as the first postmaster. Joseph Guthrie was appointed postmaster at that office July 24, 1843, and Wyatt Gault was appointed April 30, 1844 and served until the office was discontinued April 5, 1847.

Bushy Creek—The Bushy Creek office was established Jan. 12, 1832 with James W. Cabaniss as postmaster, who served until the office was discontinued March 10, 1843. It was changed into Cleveland when that county was formed.

Burnt Chimney—(see Forest City).

Butler—Established Aug. 13, 1853, with Morris R. Moore as postmaster, who was succeeded by George W. Trout, Dec. 7, 1858. Office discontinued Dec. 6, 1866, and re-established May 8, 1878, with James W. McDaniel postmaster, who was followed by Matthew McB. McDaniel, Feb. 26, 1884; William N. B. Hudgins, June 27, 1895; office discontinued March 21, 1898, and re-established Dec. 20, 1899, with McKinnie C. Gettys postmaster, who served until the office was discontinued Dec. 31, 1904.

Chimney Rock (Bat Cave)—The office at Chimney Rock was established Dec. 19, 1843, with John W. Harris as postmaster, who was succeeded by C. L. Harris on March 26, 1859, who served until the office was discontinued July 20, 1860. It was re-established Feb. 15, 1861, with C. L. Harris as postmaster. The office was discontinued Dec. 6, 1866, and re-established Dec. 10, 1866, with Miss Eliza J. Wilson postmistress, who was succeeded by Spencer Harding on Sept. 6, 1872. On Nov. 20, 1872 the office was discontinued, but re-established July 29, 1873 with Mary Harris as postmistress. She was followed by Eliza P. Hollifield, Sept. 6, 1875; James M. Flack, Dec. 6, 1876; Mrs. Kate C. McRee, Dec. 12, 1878. The name of the office was changed to Bat Cave Dec. 22, 1879, and changed into Henderson County.

Chimney Rock (Toledo)—The office at Chimney Rock was established as Toledo, Nov. 8, 1880, with Mary E. Logan as postmistress. On Jan. 8, 1883, the name was changed to Chimney Rock. Postmasters serving since follow: L. Logan, Nov. 17, 1902; Samuel S. Hunsinger, April 28, 1914; Mrs. Vernal Freeman, Dec. 18, 1924; Vernal Freeman, Oct. 27, 1931.

Cliffside—Established March 2, 1901, with Raleigh R. Haynes as postmaster. Others serving are: Charles H. Haynes, April 2, 1914; Barron P. Caldwell, Jan. 18, 1922; James B. Freeman, April 3, 1926; Mal O. Proctor, Feb. 14, 1929; John L. Scruggs, April 5, 1929; Morris C. Blanton, March 12, 1934; R. Andrew Love, Jr., Aug. 27, 1934.

Caroleen—Established June 22, 1896. Postmasters: Julian H. Little, June 22, 1896; Calvin W. Melton, Aug. 28, 1897; John Q. A. Michael, Jan. 16, 1903; Arbuth L. Smart, Dec. 8, 1905; William C.

Lynch, April 15, 1914; Miss Sallie J. Lynch, Jan. 8, 1919; Miss Othella Ferree, April 13, 1920; Henry B. Head, Jan. 5, 1922; Manning B. Mahaffee, June 1, 1934.

Camp Call—The postoffice at Camp Call was established Oct. 5, 1840, with William W. Green as postmaster. It was changed into Cleveland county when that county was formed.

Carpenter's Store—This office was established Aug. 22, 1871, with James H. Carpenter as postmaster. The name of the office was changed to Hicksville on May 1, 1873 and Romeo Hicks appointed postmaster. The office was discontinued Jan. 2, 1882.

Cedar Creek—Established July 3, 1849. Postmasters: Daniel A. Little, July 3, 1849; Isaac W. Maxwell, March 1, 1852; John Hemphill, March 11, 1856; office discontinued Dec. 6, 1866.

Cliffdale—Office established Feb. 20, 1889. Postmasters: Albert G. Thompson, Feb. 20, 1889; Ed. Thompson, March 22, 1900; Dove P. Horton, Aug. 7, 1906. Office discontinued Feb. 15, 1908.

Clifford—Office established June 22, 1891. Postmasters: Sanders D. Green, June 22, 1891; George Davis, June 4, 1894; Joseph L. Hamrick, July 25, 1896; Margaret E. Davis, Jan. 20, 1899; Floye M. Hamrick, June 23, 1900; Sanders D. Green, July 11, 1901. The name of the office was changed to Lexine on Oct. 23, 1901, and Julia A. Bridges appointed postmistress. The office was discontinued March 31, 1905.

Cooper's Gap—Established April 16, 1850. Postmasters: William E. Mills, April 16, 1850; John A. King, Aug. 5, 1850. Office discontinued Nov. 17, 1851 and re-established March 29, 1852, with Caleb King, postmaster; Mrs. Martha Waldrop, Feb. 13, 1866; J. R. Morris, Feb. 17, 1869; Charles M. Wilkins, May 20, 1869; Michael Wortman, April 15, 1870. Office discontinued Aug. 9, 1871.

Cuba—Postmasters: James P. Webb, Aug. 19, 1850 (established); John Gilkey, Feb. 14, 1851; office discontinued Dec. 6, 1866; re-established Oct. 26, 1869, with John C. Keeter, postmaster; discontinued Jan. 28, 1875; re-established March 1, 1875, with Martin L. Blankenship as postmaster, followed by Millard R. Flack on May 3, 1878. Office discontinued May 15, 1878 and re-established May 27, 1878, with James Edgerton postmaster, followed by Philip B. Morgan, Feb. 17, 1881; William W. Horn, March 19, 1883. Office discontinued April 30, 1906.

Darlington—Postmasters: Jay W. Lewis, Nov. 4, 1887 (established); Adin P. Rucker, June 4, 1895; Harris P. Geer, Feb. 2, 1903; R. P. Geer, April 26, 1904. Office discontinued July 30, 1904.

Duncan's Creek—This office was established Feb. 19, 1829, with James McFarland as postmaster. When Cleveland County was formed, it fell into that county, but was put back in Rutherford a short time later. The name of the office was changed to Duncan Jan. 21, 1885.

Postmasters following James McFarland were: Hannah McFarland, Nov. 21, 1866; Dr. Valentine J. Palmer, May 27, 1873; Chauncey C. Gettys, Dec. 15, 1882; Joseph C. Gettys, Dec. 19, 1889; Robert H. McFarland, Aug. 15, 1891; Raney L. McFarland, July 2, 1896; Robert H. McFarland, Feb. 10, 1902; Adolphus D. Gettys, May 7, 1902; Robert H. McFarland, Dec. 23, 1902. Office discontinued May 31, 1908.

Ellenboro—Postmasters: William F. Byers, Oct. 11, 1886 (established); Green B. Pruett, July 15, 1889; Robert A. Durham, July 19, 1893; Green B. Pruett, June 10, 1897; John P. Stockton, June 18, 1914; Sidney A. Padgett, Feb. 28, 1925; William C. Stockton, July 17, 1933.

Ebenezer—Postmasters: James M. Smith, Jan. 20, 1834 (established); John Freeman, Dec. 13, 1836. Office discontinued Jan. 6, 1844.

Edging—Office established June 9, 1880, with William Calaway Williams as postmaster. Office discontinued Nov. 18, 1880.

Erwinsville—Postmasters: Hugh Quinn, May 8, 1813 (established); Samuel Julin, Jan. 29, 1828; Francis Young, Dec. 30, 1835; Lawrence H. Logan, June 17, 1837. Office discontinued Sept. 25, 1839; re-established May 27, 1840, with James D. Butler as postmaster, followed by Charles Ellis on Jan. 30, 1841. The office was then changed into Cleveland County and later into South Carolina.

Esmeralda—Office established June 28, 1917, with Thomas F. Turner as postmaster. Discontinued Oct. 18, 1926.

Factory—Postmasters: James T. Webb, July 25, 1881 (established); William F. Webb, Jan. 4, 1884; Miss Kate Pintuff, Aug. 13, 1889; William H. Harrill, Jan. 19, 1893. Office discontinued Feb. 28, 1901.

Ferry—Postmasters: Perry H. Haynes, Aug. 15, 1881 (established); Raleigh R. Haynes, Oct. 11, 1882; Robert E. Haynes, May 4, 1901. Office discontinued Nov. 15, 1906.

First Broad—Postmasters: Williamson Fortune, May 7, 1855 (established); Nancy McCurry, June 6, 1866; Hular S. McCurry, March 22, 1901. Office discontinued March 31, 1914.

Forest City—The postoffice at Forest City was established Jan. 25, 1869, as Burnt Chimney. The name of the office was changed to Forest City on Feb. 27, 1882. Postmasters: Martin J. Harrill, Jan. 25, 1869; Thomas W. Jackson, June 11, 1877; John B. Harrill, July 14, 1881; William B. Suttle, June 25, 1883; Harvey S. Taylor, Jan. 19, 1885; William J. Helton, Sept. 5, 1887; William B. Suttle, April 10, 1889; C. L. Tate, Oct. 6, 1890; William T. Long, March 24, 1892; Mrs. Sarah J. Davis, May 22, 1893; William T. Long, Sept. 11, 1897; Hoyt H. Eaves, March 26, 1901; Robert K. Hollifield, June 25, 1903; M. M. McCurry, Aug. 7, 1905; William C. Blanton, March 11, 1914; Rufus W. Carswell, Jan. 10, 1923; M. M. McCurry, June 10, 1924; Thomas T. Long, May 27, 1929; V. T. Davis, Feb. 1, 1934.

Gage—Postmasters: Cynthia E. Williams, March 5, 1898 (established); Joseph E. Searcy, Dec. 18, 1905. Office discontinued Jan. 31, 1908.

Gamble's Store—Office established April 17, 1874, with Williamson F. Gamble as postmaster. Office discontinued Feb. 15, 1875, and re-established Sept. 1, 1875, with Williamson F. Gamble as postmaster, who was succeeded March 26, 1910 by Elijah M. Jones. Office discontinued April 29, 1916.

Garner's Ford—Postmasters: Martin Shuford, Jan. 31, 1828 (established); Pascal T. Grigg, Sept. 4, 1828; Martin P. Shuford, May 20, 1829; Richard T. Hoard, Feb. 5, 1831; Henry Schenck, Feb. 2, 1833, and served until 1860. This office was changed into Cleveland County when that county was formed.

Garnett—Postmasters: Mrs. Mollie E. Jones, Nov. 17, 1884 (established); Memory W. Jones, Jan. 15, 1890. Office discontinued May 30, 1896.

Gilkey—Postmasters: Robert J. Norris, Oct. 31, 1893 (established); Miller J. Sorrels, Jan. 18, 1901; John L. Bennett, Feb. 20, 1909; Henry M. Geer, Aug. 21, 1913; John L. Bennett, Nov. 12, 1920; John F. Killian, Jan. 10, 1935.

Golden Valley—(According to the Postoffice Department, this office was in operation as early as 1835, but postmasters' names are unavailable for the early period.) Postmasters: Honoro C. Rollins, Feb. 6, 1879 (established); William L. Melton, May 28, 1879; Jacob Kanipe, June 25, 1879. Office discontinued Oct. 15, 1879.

Golden—Postmasters: Thomas L. Baber, Dec. 16, 1880 (established); Philip C. Smawley, June 2, 1887; Jasper Yelton, Feb. 2, 1899; Jesse F. Gurley, Jan. 20, 1911; Julius H. Yelton, Feb. 3, 1912. Office discontinued April 29, 1916.

Grassy Knob—Postmasters: William Davenport, June 20, 1855 (established); Mrs. Louisa King, June 18, 1866. Office discontinued Aug. 31, 1868; re-established March 27, 1872, with Jerry Jackson as postmaster. Office discontinued May 5, 1873; re-established Sept. 6, 1875, with the following postmasters: Miss Mary L. Harris, Sept. 6, 1875; Mrs. Susan Jane Cannon, Jan. 25, 1882; Ralph W. Harris, June 26, 1888; Jonathan M. Whitesides, Sept. 5, 1899. Office was discontinued Dec. 15, 1899.

Green's Grove—Postmasters: Joseph W. Green, June 23, 1874 (established); Reuben Washburn, Jan. 20, 1886. Office changed to name of Washburn Nov. 29, 1889, and Reuben Washburn continued as postmaster. He was succeeded by Edgar N. Washburn on April 21, 1900. Office discontinued Nov. 30, 1906.

Green Hill—Established May 14, 1851, with William B. McEntire as postmaster. Office discontinued Dec. 11, 1866; re-established June 24, 1867, with Miss Martha Moore as postmistress. Office discontinued

Feb. 14, 1870, and re-established March 11, 1870, with following postmasters: J. C. Elliott, March 11, 1870; Mattie Taylor, April 10, 1871; W. B. McEntire, March 12, 1872; William B. McEntire, Jr., March 22, 1901; James W. Metcalf, June 10, 1902; Rebecca J. Metcalf, Nov. 30, 1926. Office discontinued Feb. 28, 1927.

Green River—This postoffice was established Dec. 22, 1830, with Joseph McDowell Carson as postmaster. Robert Williamson was appointed his successor Nov. 30, 1836. Office discontinued Aug. 2, 1838; re-established and Samuel Stone appointed postmaster Dec. 31, 1849. Office discontinued July 26, 1852.

Hamric—Postmasters: Barney M. Hamrick, May 7, 1883 (established); Greenberry B. Saunders, Oct. 10, 1883; Mrs. Julia E. Roach, Feb. 5, 1886; Lawrence I. Robbins, Dec. 19, 1891; Joseph B. Steadman, Jan. 26, 1894; Green Steadman, Nov. 8, 1894; Wade R. Steadman, Feb. 8, 1898; William J. Roach, Dec. 6, 1901. Office discontinued March 14, 1906.

Harris—This office was established Sept. 9, 1912, as Orenburg, and James S. Harris appointed postmaster and is still serving. The name of the office was changed to Harris on July 10, 1914.

Harrisville—Postmasters: Robert W. Harris, May 24, 1832 (established); William Willis, Feb. 19, 1835. Office discontinued Aug. 24, 1835.

Henrietta—Postmasters: Simpson B. Tanner, Sept. 20, 1887 (established); Herbert L. Toms, Feb. 28, 1905; Flavius Y. Cantrell, Oct. 28, 1913; Mrs. Ella J. Hames, Sept. 23, 1918; Mrs. Ella J. Bryant, Jan. 29, 1920.

Hicksville—Postmasters: Perry G. Cleary, Nov. 5, 1845 (established); R. H. Hicks, April 5, 1848. Office discontinued Dec. 11, 1866.

High Shoals—Postmasters: Micajah Durham, Jan. 31, 1846 (established); F. D. Stuart, April 23, 1866; Catherine DeMunger, June 18, 1866; Miss Delphine Aydlott, July 27, 1866; Miss Eliza Wilkes, April 21, 1868. Office changed to Gaston County.

Hollis—Postmasters: Jesse G. Blanton, May 2, 1890 (established); Julius P. D. Withrow, Sept. 29, 1894; Grady Withrow, April 2, 1914; John Withrow, May 5, 1936.

Holly—Postmasters: Rufus J. Collins, April 22, 1887 (established); Quince A. Collins, Jan. 25, 1894. Office discontinued Sept. 29, 1894.

Island Ford—Postmasters: Alfred McKinney, Feb. 10, 1827 (established); John I. Camp, April 11, 1840. Office discontinued Sept. 16, 1840; re-established Sept. 15, 1841, with William D. Harris as postmaster; Richard L. Harris, July 28, 1848; office discontinued Dec. 11, 1866; re-established and Isaac N. Harris appointed postmaster Nov. 10, 1873; William D. Harris, April 30, 1875; Hiram G. Tate, Aug. 5, 1887; Isaac N. Miller, Feb. 1, 1888; office discontinued March 15, 1907.

Itom—Postmasters: Thomas I. Watson, April 26, 1887 (established); Mrs. Anna C. Morgan, March 15, 1890; Manly W. Logan, June 11, 1897; John G. Logan, Aug. 19, 1898. Office discontinued April 30, 1906. Office was re-established about 1933, but names of postmasters and exact dates of re-establishment not available.

Jamestown—Postmasters: W. F. Thomas, Feb. 9, 1833 (established); William C. Bevins, March 15, 1834; Edward Davis, July 14, 1834; Thomas I. Forney, Jan. 12, 1835; (name of office changed to Minersville Nov. 5, 1835); James H. Forney, Jan. 6, 1838; William F. McKesson, Jan. 25, 1844; Marinus H. VanDyke, Feb. 3, 1855; John W. Bright, Jan. 20, 1859; office discontinued Dec. 11, 1866. Re-established Dec. 28, 1868, with John J. Falconer as postmaster. Office again discontinued May 12, 1870.

Jeter—Postmasters: Mattie E. Murphy, July 6, 1898 (established); Sarah J. Searcy, Dec. 18, 1905; office discontinued Jan. 31, 1908.

Lake Lure—Postmasters: Thomas B. Suiter, Jan. 25, 1927 (established); Walter P. Phipps, June 9, 1927; Ralph C. Maultsby, Oct. 8, 1928; Mrs. Myrtle N. Arnett, March 8, 1929; Clyde Flynn, Jan. 19, 1937; Mrs. Alice B. Price, July 21, 1937.

Lexine—(see Clifford).

Line—Postmasters: Watson Painter, Oct. 19, 1893 (established); Virgil E. McKinney, April 9, 1902; Office discontinued Feb. 29, 1908.

Logan's Store—Postmasters: Benjamin W. Andrews, May 1, 1844 (established); John Freeman, July 10, 1849; Mrs. Dicy R. Freeman, Feb. 13, 1866; Ira P. Guffey, July 9, 1885; John G. Baber, June 15, 1897; Lindsay Purgason, Sept. 13, 1901; Joseph A. Long, Nov. 15, 1901. Office discontinued July 15, 1908.

Mack—Postmasters: John C. Milton, Sept. 18, 1889 (established); Lillie E. Hodge, Jan. 30, 1891; James L. Eaves, Nov. 8, 1894; Ada B. Morris, July 25, 1895; Miley M. Forester, July 14, 1896; John C. Milton, Jan. 18, 1898; Henry Hodge, June 22, 1898; Doctor T. Nanney, April 19, 1905. Office discontinued Jan. 2, 1907.

Memory—Office established March 5, 1883, with David B. Harrill as postmaster. Discontinued April 9, 1884; re-established June 27, 1884 with David B. Harrill postmaster, who was followed by Jesse A. Harrill, May 3, 1888; Miss Margaret L. Beam, Feb. 13, 1889; Lizzie Beam, Jan. 18, 1904. Office discontinued July 30, 1904.

Minersville—(See Jamestown).

Moore'sboro—Postmasters: Lemuel Moore, Oct. 26, 1819 (established); John W. Logan, Oct. 12, 1838. This office changed into Cleveland when that county was formed.

Montford's Cove—Postmasters: William Brown, Jan. 20, 1834 (established); Jonathan Ledbetter, Aug. 3, 1835; James Ledbetter, April 17, 1844; Moses Wilkerson, Jr., July 24, 1845. Name of office changed to Sugar Hill and changed into McDowell County Jan. 5, 1846.

Myrtle—Postmasters: Nancy L. Ledbetter, July 10, 1885 (established); Monroe C. Hardin, May 25, 1894; James T. Lewis, May 12, 1898. Office was discontinued March 15, 1907.

Nanito—Postmasters: William J. Hardin, Dec. 23, 1897 (established); Merritt L. Haynes, Dec. 3, 1902. Office discontinued June 15, 1906.

Oak Springs—Postmasters: Amos Harrill, Sept. 7, 1855 (established); Mrs. Nancy Walker, Feb. 13, 1866; Miss Sarah Lucinda D. Biggerstaff, April 6, 1866; office discontinued Dec. 29, 1870; re-established Oct. 28, 1872 and Calvin Harrill appointed postmaster. Succeeding postmasters were: Miss Elizabeth Harrill, Jan. 27, 1880; Amos Harrill, Jan. 24, 1889; Miss Susan Melton, Oct. 24, 1889; Miss Syntha S. Melton, Nov. 14, 1889; Arthur Blanton, June 7, 1890; Braxton N. R. Glover, June 1 1891; Martha L. Harrill, Dec. 23, 1893; Williamson Lee, Feb. 8, 1898; Joseph M. Glover, Aug. 24, 1901; Carl L. Kithil, Aug. 13, 1902; Joseph M. Glover, Sept. 25, 1902. Office discontinued Jan. 2, 1907.

Orenburg—(See Harris).

Otter Creek—Postmasters: Moses Wilkerson, Sept. 4, 1854 (established); Mrs. Mary Wilkerson, Jan. 29, 1866; Silvester Mitchell, May 25, 1868. Office discontinued June 11, 1877; re-established July 5, 1877. Postmasters: Jonathan C. Ledbetter, July 5, 1877; Miss C. E. Mitchell, April 22, 1879; Jonathan C. Ledbetter, June 2, 1879; Miss Emma C. Mitchell, Jan. 28, 1880; Joshua H. Wilkerson, April 5, 1880; Elbridge C. Harris, April 26, 1889; James D. Ledbetter, May 3, 1893; Rita D. Taylor, June 15, 1897; Cordelia A. Ledbetter, Jan. 28, 1915. Office discontinued Aug. 31, 1915.

Patton's Home—Postmasters: Elisha Baxter, March 19, 1850 (established); Benjamin W. Andrews, Aug. 20, 1852; Nancy L. Cowan, Nov. 21, 1866; Robert K. Wilson, Nov. 4, 1869; William P. Watson, July 6, 1876; Alfred B. Morris, March 16, 1892. Office discontinued Aug. 31, 1892.

Piedmont—(See Rockwell).

Pescud—(*Thermal City*)—The office at Pescud was established April 18, 1888, with Albert F. Weaver as postmaster. The office was discontinued Oct. 30, 1889, but re-established on Nov. 7, same year, and Weaver continued as postmaster. The name of the office was changed to Thermal City on Dec. 24, 1891, and Weaver continued as postmaster. He was succeeded by Jonas K. Carpenter on Aug. 26, 1892. Other postmasters were: Lanson D. Allen, Oct. 2, 1897; Janie J. Hollifield, April 30, 1907; Thomas G. Stone, Nov. 2, 1911; Stonewall P. Kirksey, Aug. 1, 1912; Elizaja W. Flack, Jan. 14, 1913; Horace F. Nanney, May 28, 1915; Frances E. Weaver, June 25, 1917; Ilus K. Flack, Oct. 14, 1922; Walter H. Peake, Feb. 4, 1924; Estelle P. Castles, Oct. 6, 1925. Office discontinued June 30, 1926.

Pinckney—Office established Aug. 29, 1831, with Pinckney Reid as postmaster. Office discontinued Oct. 12, 1833; re-established Jan. 20, 1834, with Pinckney Reid as postmaster. He was succeeded by George M. Reid on July 14, 1834, who served until May 22, 1850, when he was succeeded by Cornelius Clements. Office discontinued Nov. 17, 1851.

Poor's Ford—Postmasters: William L. Jones, June 23, 1875 (established); Alfred McMahan, March 25, 1881; John W. McFarland, Aug. 29, 1881. Office changed into Polk County and Martha J. McFarland appointed on Nov. 1, 1898 and served until office was discontinued July 31, 1914.

Poplar Row—Postmasters: William J. T. Miller, Jan. 20, 1834 (office established); Wiley Roberts, Sept. 30, 1836; William J. T. Miller, March 21, 1837. Office discontinued Aug. 15, 1838.

Rockwell—Office established Aug. 26, 1841, with James W. Cabaniss as postmaster. Office changed to Piedmont, Dec. 30, 1842, and changed into Cleveland County. John T. Elliott became postmaster on Sept. 16, 1846. Office discontinued Nov. 25, 1846.

Rutherfordton—Postmasters: Alexander M. Gilbert, Oct. 1, 1798 (established); Tench Coxe, Jr., July 1, 1810; George Walton, Jan. 1, 1813; John McEntire, Aug. 21, 1823; George Walton, Aug. 26, 1829; John McEntire, Jan. 3, 1833; Edmund Bryan, Jan. 5, 1837; Larkin Bryan, Jan. 3, 1838; William H. Walton, Dec. 20, 1841; John McEntire, April 1, 1843; William H. Miller, Dec. 1, 1843; James V. Jay, Nov. 22, 1845; Cebren L. Harris, Aug. 15, 1846; James V. Jay, Nov. 22, 1848; Thomas A. Hayden, Feb. 12, 1850; Samuel Wilkins, Dec. 3, 1851; Spencer Eaves, June 21, 1852; Cebren L. Harris, April 20, 1853; Orvis Bartlett, Feb. 4, 1856; Martha J. Carpenter, Feb. 5, 1866; Jacob K. Deck, Nov. 4, 1867; Charles M. Roberts, May 13, 1868; Alphonso D'Kalb Wallace, Aug. 31, 1868; Mary M. Scoggin, Feb. 12, 1873; James M. Toms, Jan. 19, 1883; A. L. Grayson, July 8, 1885; George W. Hodge, April 8, 1889; Marcus O. Dickerson, May 22, 1893; James M. Toms, June 29, 1897; William J. McDaniel, July 28, 1898; Thomas C. Smith, April 28, 1908; Plato C. Rollins, May 26, 1913; Mal H. Jones, May 20, 1918; Benjamin F. Dalton, July 28, 1919; W. J. Mode, June 21, 1921; John H. Williams, Dec. 14, 1926; Mal H. Wilson, April, 1932; C. Lee Biggerstaff, Feb. 16, 1934.

Red Top—This office was established in McDowell County Aug. 19, 1901 with John P. Salmon postmaster. Mary E. Smith became postmistress on Nov. 17, 1906. The office was changed into Rutherford County. Nora E. Lytle became postmistress Jan. 27, 1926, and served until the office was discontinued Oct. 30, 1926.

Reidville—The Postoffice Department has no record of this office. *The North Carolina Spectator and Western Advertiser*, published at Rutherfordton, in its issue of May 7, 1831, mentions this office having

recently been opened "ten miles north of this town on the public road leading from Rutherfordton to Morganton . . . and Major Pinckney Reid appointed postmaster." The name may have been changed a short time after its establishment to Pinckney.

Ruth—Postmasters: J. Willis Bradley, June 13, 1906 (established). Office discontinued April 30, 1907; re-established Dec. 8, 1913, and Minnie S. Hamrick appointed postmistress.

Sandy Plains—Postmasters: William F. McKesson, June 11, 1832 (established); John Abrams, Sept. 20, 1833; Robert McFarland, May 5, 1835; Miss Ann Abrams, Feb. 13, 1866. Office discontinued June 7, 1870.

Sandy Run—This office was established Nov. 28, 1840, with Richard Champion as postmaster, and was changed into Cleveland when that county was formed.

Spindale—Postmasters: Oscar R. Duncan, Jan. 5, 1917 (established); Mrs. Eva E. Cobb, Aug. 23, 1919; Miss Sudie M. Morgan, Feb. 13, 1923 (name changed by marriage to Mrs. Sudie M. Hopper Nov. 29, 1934); Spurgeon K. Yelton, April 1, 1936.

Sunshine—Postmasters: John W. Biggerstaff, Nov. 4, 1881 (established); Madison C. Buffaloe, Oct. 2, 1895; Lizzie M. Biggerstaff, Aug. 18, 1900. Office discontinued Feb. 15, 1908.

Suck Creek—This office was established July 25, 1854 and Philip R. Davis appointed postmaster, who served until the office was discontinued on Dec. 11, 1866.

Swangstown—Postmasters: Martin Quinn, Nov. 4, 1831 (established); James Roberts, Nov. 14, 1838; A. R. Homesley, Jan. 6, 1840; James Roberts, Feb. 26, 1841. This office was changed into Cleveland County when that county was formed. Roberts served as postmaster until the office was discontinued Dec. 11, 1866. It was re-established at a later date with Rufus Roberts as postmaster.

Tiger—Postmasters: William C. Williams, Dec. 10, 1887 (established); Fletcher Taylor, Feb. 8, 1898; Joseph C. Cole, March 6, 1901; William G. Cole, March 20, 1903; Martin W. Williams, April 16, 1907. Office discontinued April 30, 1908.

Thermal City—(See Pescud).

Toledo—(See Chimney Rock).

Trio—Postmasters: George Biggerstaff, Jan. 10, 1888 (established); Baruch Biggerstaff, July 8, 1891; George F. Watson, Feb. 11, 1895. Office discontinued Jan. 17, 1906.

Twitty—This office established March 11, 1884 with Mrs. William G. Miller as postmistress, who served until office was discontinued Jan. 2, 1907.

Tryon—Postmasters: David Porter, March 5, 1839, (established); William S. Mills, October 15, 1839; Enoch G. Foster, August 1, 1843; Thompson Sims, February 19, 1853; (office changed into Henderson

County); J. Stark Sims, October 4, 1854; Enoch G. Foster, December 6, 1855. Office changed into Polk County and is still in existence.

Union Mills—Postmasters: Wilson H. Hester, September 24, 1892, (established); John P. Nanney, January 30, 1895; T. Simpson Keeter, June 29, 1897; General M. Keeter, December 29, 1899; Logan S. Keeter, July 11, 1901; Joseph B. Freeman, February 9, 1905; Cornelius C. Goforth, August 31, 1914; Mrs. Mae A. Elliott, December 19, 1923.

Uree—Postmasters: Philip H. Groce, July 29, 1885 (established); Benjamin F. Edgerton, December 31, 1885; Mrs. Mary E. Whiteside, July 1, 1914.

Valley Springs—Postmasters: John Toms, December 12, 1872, (established); Joseph N. Morgan, June 26, 1877; office discontinued October 24, 1878; re-established November 15, 1878, and John Haynes appointed postmaster and served until office was discontinued January 10, 1884.

Washburn—(see Green's Grove).

Webb's Ford—Postmasters: James Harrill, November 8, 1837, (established); Martin Beam, November 4, 1841; John Harrill, May 11, 1842; B. S. Blanton, June 14, 1847; George M. Webb, May 13, 1854; Mrs. Jane Webb, February 13, 1866; P. Webb, October 23, 1867; Lafayette Metcalf, January 29, 1868; Rufus L. Metcalf, November 30, 1874; Martin S. Beam, December 30, 1874; John Hamrick, December 17, 1875; George Hamrick, January 5, 1876. This office was discontinued September 19, 1879.

White Oak—The post office at White Oak was established July 12, 1815, with John Moore as first postmaster. The following is a list of those who subsequently served as postmaster, with date of their appointment: Hugh McClain, May 3, 1841; Robert G. Twitty, June 10, 1841; office discontinued March 8, 1847, and re-established April 29, 1847, with Thomas Moore as postmaster. He was succeeded on October 16, 1849, by Sarah G. Moore. The office was discontinued February 14, 1851.

The above list of Rutherford County post offices is doubtless incomplete. In the early records of the U. S. Post Office Department, offices are not listed by counties. It is possible that several offices, established between 1800 and 1820, and offices which were in existence for only a short period of time, do not appear in the above group. There is also a possibility that, from 1861 to 1865, other offices were established, and that there may be errors in dates of postmasters' commissions for those years in the above list. During that time Rutherford County post offices, along with those in the state, were under supervision of The Confederate States Post Office Department.

Chimney Rock Indian Legend—A ghostly tribe which, Cherokee Indian legend says, ruled the cliffs and gorges around Chimney Rock

and terrified spectators for a time, has been explained by scientists as mirages.

Cherokee legend tells of how the tribe for a time abandoned hope of traveling through the pass later known as Hickory Nut Gap after seeing the spirits they called "the little people." The pass was the Indians' only known route to eastern points, where the red men obtained tobacco and other commodities, and they found themselves in a perplexing predicament.

According to the legend, the tribe's medicine man finally, after numerous attempts, succeeded in negotiating the pass as a whirlwind which hurled boulders into the valley and destroyed the tribe of little people.

But years later, when the white man had taken possession of the area, the ghosts of the little people made other visitations, the Indians say.

The Raleigh Register and Gazette published an account in 1808 of a spectacle, August 7th of that year, which aroused excitement. The paper told of how a group of persons working near Chimney Rock, including Rev. George Newton, a Presbyterian minister, beheld upon the huge monolith fantastic figures resembling humans "clad in white raiment, moving about and rising off the side of the mountain." The vision continued about an hour during which a rainbow was also reported, although there had been neither rain nor clouds. A thick haze was noticed, however.

In 1811 two troops of cavalry appeared to beholders to be waging a battle on the rock, according to W. G. Zeigler, writing in 1883.

Scientists say such mirages are common in Italy and on the coast of Wales, as well as in other parts of the world, where abrupt elevations overlook low country. Light rays, the scientists are quoted as saying, reflected by the earth, travel away from the earth at a sharp angle, but may be reflected, as by the action of a prism, through the heavy stratum of air in its course. Mirrored objects then would be made to appear on or about the elevated ledge beneath the heavy air blanket.

ERRATA

Page 64, line 25: Read *Andrew Miller* for *Andrew Twitty*.

Page 95, last line: Read *Cavalry* for *Calvary*.

Page 149, line 7: add *and William Carson, Senator for 1810*.

Page 200, line 9: Read *1 Dol.** for *1 Dol.(x)*.

Page 257, 2nd line from bottom: Read *Washington Haynes* for *Washington Hayes*.

Page 267, line 29: Read *Paroled* for *Parolled*.

Page 335, line 14: Read *can* for *cay*.

Page 335, line 24: Read *Wm. M. Shipp* for *Wm. H. Shipp*.

Page 358, line 32: Read *A. J. Scoggin* for *A. J. Scroggins*.

Pre-Publication Subscribers

The following pre-publication subscribers made possible the publication of this History by contracting to purchase one or more copies:

ALABAMA

MONTGOMERY

State of Alabama, Dept. of
Archives and History

SELMA

Parrish, Mrs. Joseph P.

CALIFORNIA

SAN DIEGO

Harding, Gertrude Fisher

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

WASHINGTON

National Society, Daughters of
the American Revolution

FLORIDA

DAYTONA BEACH

Liverett, Mrs. George W.

JACKSONVILLE

Jennings, Mrs. Frank E.

GEORGIA

ATLANTA

Dickey, Mrs. John R.

Franklin, Mrs. J. H.

MILLEDGEVILLE

Allen, Mrs. H. D.

ILLINOIS

CHICAGO

Institute of American Genea-
logy
Newberry Library

INDIANA

COLUMBUS

Miller, Hugh Th.

HAMMOND

Timothy Ball Chapter, D.A.R.

KENTUCKY

LEXINGTON

Fowler, Mrs. W. T.

LOUISIANA

SHREVEPORT

Halcombe, Mrs. E. D.

MARYLAND

BALTIMORE

Flack, Horace

Miller, Hugh L.

MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON

Goodspeed's Book Shop

New England Historic Genea-
logical Society

BROOKLINE

Miller, J. F. G.

WORCESTER

American Antiquarian Society

MICHIGAN

DETROIT

Marsh, Miss Florence A.

MINNESOTA

ST. PAUL

Minnesota Historical Society

MISSOURI

COLUMBIA

Thompson, Mrs. J. Frank,
Mo. State D.A.R.

KANSAS CITY

Houts, Mrs. Hale

ST. LOUIS

Missouri Historical Society
Taylor, Wilson A.

NEW JERSEY

LAKEHURST

Mills, Lieut-Comm. George H.

NEW YORK

BROOKLYN

Long Island Historical Society

BUFFALO

Grosvenor Library

NEW YORK CITY

Clarke, Mrs. Edward H.
Huggins, G. Ellsworth
New York Historical Society
Putnam Book Store
Seagle, Rev. Nathan A.

NORTH CAROLINA

ASHEVILLE

Sondley Reference Library
Weaver, Hon. Zebulon

AVONDALE

Jenkins, Mrs. Florence H.
Mooneyham, O. J.

BILTMORE

Colburn, B. S.

BOSTIC

Toms, W. A.

CAROLEEN

Johnson, M. L.

CHAPEL HILL

University of North Carolina
Library

CHARLOTTE

Gilmer, Mrs. J. C.
Jackson, W. G.
Lowrance, B. Arp
Wade, H. M.

CHIMNEY ROCK

Flack, W. Edgar
Morse, Dr. L. B.

CLIFFSIDE

Allhands, William
Haynes, Charles H.
Padgett, O. Roscoe
Shuford, G. C.
Whitaker, D. C.

CONCORD

Cannon, Mr. and Mrs. Chas. A.
Harris, Miss Clara C.

CULLOWHEE

Camp, Miss Cordelia

DURHAM

Duke University Library
Hill, John Sprunt

ELLENBORO

Beam, Joseph E.

FOREST CITY

Alcock, Arval
Alcock, C. E.
Alexander, Mrs. J. F.
Barber, F. I.
Bodie, M. P.

Bostic & Bostic, Drs.

Brown, W. L.

Davis, V. T.

Erwin, Charles C.

Flack, Charles Z.

Forest City Public Library

(Donated by Kiwanis Club)

Griffin, Clarence

Long, Capt. T. T.

Matheny, Wade

Morgan, J. Worth

Moss, Spurgeon

Padgett, Mrs. T. R.

Price, Paris

Reinhardt, R. L.

Ridings, C. O.

Roach, John G.

Roberson, Ernest

Rutherford County, N. C.,

Public Schools, (12 copies)

Sanders, J. W.

Scott, John G.

GASTONIA

Forrester, Mrs. O. K.

GREENSBORO

Carnegie Public Library
Library, Woman's College of
the U.N.C.

HENRIETTA

Wiseman, Dr. P. H.

HICKORY

Hefner, Raymond L.
John Hoyle Chapter, D.A.R.

HOLLIS

Withrow, Grady

KINGS MOUNTAIN

Summers, Mrs. Frank R.

LAKE LURE

Arnett, J. T.

Powers, Lee

LUMBERTON

Beam, Dr. Russell S.

MANTEO

Willis, Mrs. F. M.

MARION

Caldwell, Mrs. B. P.

Neal, Mrs. W. W.

MOORESVILLE

Cooke, R. B.

MORGANTON

Erwin, S. J.

Ingold, A. M.

OLD FORT

Greenlee, Miss Mary M.

RALEIGH

Garren, G. M.

North Carolina State Library

RUTHERFORDTON

Buff, B. A.

Carpenter, J. Harvey
Coxe, Miss Maude, "Green
River Plantation"

Dickerson, M. O., Jr.

Dockery, J. S.

Dunagan, Stover P.

Edwards, M. L.

Flack, R. R.

Geer, W. O.

Gold, Mrs. Charles F.

Hall, Frank S.

Hamrick, Fred D., Sr.

Hicks, W. W.

Hill, Prof. W. R.

Houser, Clarence

McFarland, J. Ed

Nanney, W. W.

Price, R. E.

Rutherford Hospital

Tanner, C. E.

Tarlton, J. J.

SALISBURY

Kizziah, William D.

SHELBY

Blanton, Chas. C.

Eskridge, Forrest

Gardner, Mrs. O. Max

Gardner, P. Cleveland

Hoey, Governor Clyde R.

Suttle, J. L.

Suttle, J. W.

Webb, Judge E. Yates

SOUTHERN PINES

McBrayer, Dr. L. B.

SPINDALE

Crenshaw, Herbert

Elmore, S. E.

Griffin, Mrs. L. W.

Harrill, O. A.

Howard, Guy B.

Johnson, Garland

Morgan, W. R.

Reid, Claude

Tanner, K. S.

Watson, T. Max

Wells, W. R.

Yelton, S. K.

STATESVILLE

Heinzerling, Sarah A.

TRYON

Bacon, Senator F. P.

UNION MILLS

Holler, O. J.

WAKE FOREST

Wake Forest College Library

WAYNESVILLE

Killian, Mrs. Leon M.

WILMINGTON

N. C. Society, Daughters of
the American Revolution

OKLAHOMA

ARDMORE

Worley, William A.

BARTLESVILLE

Hudson, Richard Henry

OREGON

PENDLETON

Lewis, George R.

PENNSYLVANIA

CHESTER

Bucknell Library

HAVERFORD

Kelly, John Alexander

PHILADELPHIA

Eaves, Hoyt H. (2 copies)

Rommel, William C.

STATE COLLEGE

Zundel, Mrs. Mae Bell

SOUTH CAROLINA

ANDERSON

Cochran, Mrs. Raymond

COLUMBIA

Kester, C. H.

SPARTANBURG

Mulligan, Miss Maria W.

TENNESSEE

COOKEVILLE

Tennessee Polytechnic Insti-
tute

NASHVILLE

Department of Education

State of Tennessee

Glenn, Prof. L. C.

WINCHESTER

Grisard, Mrs. Ben A.

UTAH

SALT LAKE CITY

The Genealogical Society of
Utah

VIRGINIA

BUENA VISTA

Durham, Robert L.

CLINTWOOD

Sutherland, E. J.

HAMPDEN-SYDNEY

Eggleston, J. D.

NEWPORT NEWS

Hiden, Mrs. M. W.

RICHMOND

Hall, Wilmer L., Va. State
Library

WASHINGTON

ABERDEEN

Anderson, Mrs. G. E., Jr.

WEST VIRGINIA

PRINCETON

Beam, Amos R.

WISCONSIN

MADISON

Library of Wisconsin State
Historical Society

JAMAICA, B. W. I.

KINGSTON

Washburn, Dr. Ben E.
(2 copies)

MEXICO

MEXICO CITY

Ambassador Josephus Daniels

INDEX

NOTE: In this index names rather than subject matter and events have been featured, in order to make it of the greatest value to genealogists. Names of individuals appearing in military rosters in this History are not indexed. Rosters of Revolutionary Soldiers will be found on pages 92-101; War of 1812 on pages 157-162; those of the Cherokee Indian Removal on pages 212-214; War Between the States on pages 257-293; Spanish-American War rosters, pages 366-370; Mexican Border Expedition, pages 400-402; World War rosters, pages 417-487; and Postmasters of the various Rutherford County postoffices on pages 603-613.

- Abernethy, Robert, delegate 39; rep. 45, 51.
 "Abraham Lincoln, A North Carolinian," 571.
 Adair, James, sells land for C. H. 109; court at, 107; plantation, 75.
 Adams, Nevill, J. P., 114.
 Adams, Francis, 9, 10; shff, 11, 46.
 Adams, Rev. James, missionary, 581.
 Adams, Robert, 9.
 Adult Education Program, 527.
 A. F. & A. M. Lodge, 115.
 Agriculture, development of, 336, 361, 503, 504, 528; society org., 183; in 1785, 120.
 Alamance, battle of, 14.
 Alcock, Arval, 531.
 Alcock, Clarence E., 531; ed., 570; sen., 533, 534, 535; sketch, 545.
 Alcock, John L., 545.
 Alexander, Abe C., 170, 375.
 Alexander, Adam, lieut.-col., 30.
 Alexander, Alston, 170.
 Alexander, Elias, I., 170.
 Alexander, Elias, II., 170.
 Alexander, Elias, III., 225; sketch, 170; sen., 165; j. p., 88, 108, 110, 112, 114, 125, 127, 130, 134.
 Alexander family, 170.
 Alexander, Francis, 164, 166, 170, 221; surveyor, 130, 188, 209, 220, 222; sketch, 225.
 Alexander's Ford, 65.
 Alexander, Jacob F., 170, 416, 502, 578, 596; rep., 365, 381, 398; sen., 386; sketch, 375.
 Alexander, James C., 228; sketch, 297.
 Alexander, James Taylor, 170.
 Alexander, John, 131.
 Alexander, Major Ross, 375.
 Alexander, M. Ross, Sr., 167, 170.
 Alexander Mill, town of, Inc., 502.
 Alexander, Peter, 297.
 Alexander, Robert, 15, 16, 17, 18, 32; delegate, 25; on s. c., 31; signs oath, 29; j. p., 41, 45.
 Alexander, Ross, Jr., 170.
 Alexander, Thomas, 170.
 Alexander, William, 170.
 Alexander, William Julius, 241.
 Allaire, Lieut. Anthony, diary of, 75-79.
 Allen, David, 10.
 Allen, E. L., 236.
 Allen, James, 206, 339, 363; treas., 253.
 Allen, John M., Sr., 312, 338, 576.
 Allen, J. M., Jr., ed., 567; sketch, 576.
 Allen, Richard, 232; j. p., 166.
 Allen, R. I., 222.
 Allen, Robert, 233.
 Alley, Frederick F., 115, shff, 165; defaults, 168.
 Alley, John H., 168, 232, 553; shff, 152; rep., 165; sketch, 171.
 Alley, John, Jr., 171.
 Alley, Shadrack, j. p., 54.
 Allison, Ephriam, 20.
 Allison, Robert, 20.
 Allison, Samuel, 20.
 Allison, Mrs. Susan Howard, 20.
 Allison, Thomas, 20.
 Alston, Charity, 22.
 Alston, Christine Lillington, 22.
 Alston, James, 22.
 Alston, Lieut.-Col. William, 14; sketch, 22; delegate, 39.
 American Legion Posts, org., 495.

- Amos, Fred W., ed., 570.
 Anderson, David, 8, 9, 10.
 Andrews, B. W., 312, 359, 360.
 Andrews, George W., sketch, 300.
 Andrews, James, 360.
 Andrews, Jane, 358.
 Andrews, Samuel, 55, 180, 300, 585;
 Tory camp at, 77; sketch, 80.
 Andrews, Sarah A., 243.
 Anson County, created, 3, 4; extent of,
 4; population, 4.
 Arledge, G. B., 236.
 Armstrong, Andrew, lieut., 27.
 Armstrong, Francis, 32; signs oath, 29;
 on s. c., 32.
 Armstrong, Capt. John, 30.
 Armstrong, Robert, 28, 32; signs oath,
 29; on s. c., 31.
 Armstrong, Thomas, lieut., 27.
 Arnett, Rev. A. S., 542.
 Arnett, John T., 528; sketch, 542.
 Asbury, Daniel, 590, 591.
 Asbury, Francis, bishop, 583.
 Ashe, John Baptisa, 14; capt., 26.
 Ashley, John, signs oath, 29; on s. c., 31.
 Auston, John, arrested, 38; takes oath,
 39.
 Automobiles, development of, 383, 384.
 Avery, Waightstill, 8.
 Avondale, beginning of, 404.
 Ayers, Dr. W. A., 501.
 Aycock, Gov. Chas. B., 345, 381.
 Babbington, J. P., ed., 565.
 Baber, James, j. p., 166.
 Baber, John, 182, 221.
 Baber, Sarah, 243.
 Baber, W. O., 363, 373, 375; sketch, 374.
 Bacon, F. P., 498.
 Bacon, H. G., ed., 562.
 Bailey, Samuel, 215.
 Bailey, W. H., 242.
 Baird, James S., 17, 18, 28; signs oath,
 29; on s. c., 31.
 Bagwell, Lunsford, 164.
 Baker, George, 127.
 Banks, organized, 389; failures, 517;
 facilities, 389; holiday, 1933, 522.
 Baptists, organized, 582; churches, dates
 of org., 589; early history, 587.
 Barber, Forrest I., 531.
 Barber, John, 16, 27; delegate, 39; j. p.,
 130.
 Bartlett, Orvis, 252; sketch, 254.
 Barton, Thomas, 10.
 Bates, William, 595.
 Bath County, created, 2.
 Baxter, Catherine Lee, 243, 347.
 Baxter, Edward, 347.
 Baxter, Elisha, 601; governor, 337;
 sketch, 346.
 Baxter, Esther McDowell, 253.
 Baxter, Fannie, 347.
 Baxter, George E., 347.
 Baxter, George W., 116, 238; sol., 224.
 Baxter, Hattie, 347.
 Baxter, Henry, trial of, 333.
 Baxter, John, 116, 242, 347, 377; rep.,
 220; speaker H. R., 238; sketch, 228.
 Baxter, Joseph, 187.
 Baxter, Millard, 346.
 Baxter, Peter Z., trial of, 333.
 Baxter, Taylor, 346.
 Baxter, William, 88, 228, 243, 253, 302,
 318, 346.
 Beam, Amos R., sen., 506; sketch, 515.
 Beam, David, sen., 336; sketch, 346.
 Beam, D. C., 371.
 Beam, Ed, 346; shff, 362.
 Beam, Mrs. Ed, 395.
 Beam, James W., 339, 341, 342, 352, 360.
 Beam, John L., 526.
 Beam, Joseph E., 531, 533; sketch, 547.
 Beam, Joshua, 215.
 Beam, Martin, 215, 217, 224, 346, 550;
 treas., 189.
 Beam, Monroe, 547.
 Beam, Solon, 515.
 Beam, Teator, 215.
 Beam, William Posey, sketch, 298.
 Bean, John Peter, 506, 602; judge, 503;
 sketch, 513.
 Beard, James, 32.
 Beard, John, 9.
 Beasley, Lillian, 547.
 Beason, James W., shff, 404; sketch, 410.
 Beatty, Abel, 18; sketch, 24.
 Beatty, Hugh, j. p., 85, 88, 106, 107.
 Beatty, John, 24.
 Beatty, Thomas, 16, 17, 18, 32; capt., 9;
 major, 27; col., 34; sketch, 24.
 Beatty, Wallace, j. p., 106, 108.
 Bechtlers, 195, 174.
 Bechtler coinage, 195, 198.
 "Bechtlers and Bechtler Coinage," 572.
 Bechtler, Augustus, 195; sketch, 208.
 Bechtler, Charles, 196; sketch, 208.
 Bechtler, Christopher, Jr., 195; sketch,
 208.
 Bechtler, Christopher, Sr., 195; sketch,
 207.
 Bedford's Hill, ambuscade at, 55.
 Bedford, John H., 133, 189, 226; rep.,
 210, 211.
 Bedford, Jonas, 8, 10, 11, 17, 129, 130,
 152, 329; adjutant, 13; sketch, 133;
 j. p., 41, 129; rep., 128.
 Bedford, Jonas, Jr., 150, 151.
 Bedford, Joseph, 133.
 Bedford, Mary Donahue, 303.
 Bedford, Nathan, 133.
 Bedford, Peter, 133.
 Beeman, John, 17, 18.

- Beeman, Joseph, 16.
 Bell, George H., 374.
 Bell, John, 168.
 Bell, Capt. Wm. T. R., 365, 387, 395, 490, 509, 535; ed., 567, 678; supt., 363; sketch, 374.
 Berry, J. E., 508.
 Bevin, D., 358.
 Biddy, Capt., hanged, 69.
 Biggerstaff, Capt. Aaron, 69, 328, 329; sketch, 73.
 Biggerstaff, Alfred, trial of, 333.
 Biggerstaff, A. W., 329, 330.
 Biggerstaff, Barton, trial of, 333.
 Biggerstaff, Benjamin, 69, 373.
 Biggerstaff, Elijah, 335.
 Biggerstaff, George, 101, 135, 353; treas., 362, 382; rep., 506; sketch, 373.
 Biggerstaff, J. W., 364, 371.
 Biggerstaff, Mrs. Martha, 391.
 Biggerstaff's Old Fields, 37, 68, 79; Tories hanged at, 68.
 Biggerstaff, R. B., 329, 532.
 Biggerstaff, R. E., 543, 578.
 Biggerstaff, R. R., 330.
 Biggerstaff, Samuel, 103, 314, 335, 341; trial of, 333.
 Biggs, Dr. M. H., 387, 415, 498.
 Bill's Creek Baptist Church, org., 584.
 Birchett, Theodorice F., 166, 167, 186, 189, 210, 214; clk., 211; sketch, 191.
 Black, George, 16, 17, 18, 27, 112, 125; j. p., 41, 45, 54, 83, 85, 88, 106, 107, 108, 110; coroner, 108; signs warrants, 37.
 Black, Joseph M., 164, 188.
 Black, Thomas, 215.
 Blackburn, Robert, 9, 11; capt, 10; rep., 14.
 Blackwell, Dufay, 533.
 Blackwell, James, 232.
 Blackwell, Rev. Joel, sketch, 594, 101.
 Blackwell, Rev. John, sketch, 101, 594.
 Bladen County, created, 2.
 Blair, Rev. John, missionary, 581.
 Bland, D. G., 375.
 Bland, T. B., 388.
 Blanton, Mrs. C. H., 531.
 Blanton, Charles C., 498, 517.
 Blanton, F. R., 511.
 Blanton, Frank, 539.
 Blanton, George, 9, 10, 151.
 Blanton, George H., 519.
 Blanton, John B., 342, 358, 359, 362, 408; shff, 352; sketch, 355.
 Blanton, Mrs. Minnie F., treas., 500, 527, 533; sketch, 511.
 Blanton, Roy R., 355, 404, 415; sketch, 408; sol., 502, 506; judge, 398.
 Boardman, Richard, missionary, 583.
 Bomar, Thomas, 587, 588.
 Bostic, George, 338.
 Bostic, G. T., 371, 385.
 Bostic, S. E., 338; sketch, 301.
 Bostic, Town of, incorporated, 371.
 Bostic, Rev. Wade, 508.
 Bostic, Dr. W. C., Sr., 535.
 Bostic, Dr. W. C., Jr., 518.
 Boucher, Paul, 532.
 Boyle, James, shff, 129, 130.
 Brackett, D. O., 356.
 Bradley, Benjamin H., 188; sen., 165.
 Bradley, Chesterfield, 346.
 Bradley, James, 164.
 Bradley, John H., 353, 358, 360, 363, 371; treas., 337, 341, 352; rep., 351; sketch, 346.
 Bragg, Thomas, 332.
 Branson, John, ensign, 10.
 Brett, Rev. Daniel, 581.
 Bridges, Aaron, 167.
 Bridges, Alex, 330.
 Bridges, Bert H., 338, 399, 539, 577; ed., 569, 570; supt. schools, 387; sketch, 392.
 Bridges, Burwell H., 169.
 Bridges, Joseph, 207.
 Bridges, J. S., 356.
 Bridges, W. W., 330.
 Briggs, Jesse, j. p., 107.
 British Invade Rutherford, 54.
 Brittain community, early families, 585.
 Brittain Presbyterian Church, org. of, 5, 582, 584, 585; community settled, 3, 5; temperance soc., 180.
 Brittain, James, j. p., 126; sketch, 130.
 Brittain, William, 127.
 Broad River, dredged, 113; navigation, 129, 149; overseers, appropriation, 164.
 Brooks, Cornelius, ed., 567, 568; sketch, 576.
 Brooks, Loss, 330.
 Brown, Freeling, 236.
 Brown, Trelyon, ed., 570.
 Brownfield, William, lieut., 26.
 Bryan, A. Rufus, rep., 253; sketch, 254.
 Bryan, Edmund, 221, 254, 294; treas., 168, 188.
 Bryan, Eliza, 226.
 Bryan, Larkin B., 221, 251, 254, 360.
 Bryan, Louisa, 294.
 Buchanan, James, 18.
 Buckrum, John, 10.
 Bullock, Zacharia, capt., 9.
 Butler, Marion, 362.
 Butler, Martin, 410.
 Buncombe County, formed, 125; settled, 126; organized, 127.
 Burchfield, Adam, 10.
 Burge, Nelson, 328.
 Burgess, J. P., 352.

- Burgess, Thomas, 587.
 Burgin, Benjamin, Sr., 126, 223, 235.
 Burke, John, killed, 56.
 Burke County, cedes territory, 108; line surveyed, 113.
 Burr Town, organized, 150.
 Burnett, Carter, 252, 253, 601; sketch, 255.
 Burnt Chimney incorporated, 341; volunteers, 250, 520; officials, 342; charter amended, 353.
 Burnt Chimney Academy, 338.
 Buxton, Rev. Jarvis, 242.
 Bynum, Hampton, 227, 242.
 Bynum, John Gray, 212, 217, 221, 242, 254, 553; senate, 214, 237, 238; editor, 551; sketch, 227.
 Bynum, John Gray, Jr., 227.
 Bynum, William Preston, 242; sol., 339.
 Byers, Burwell, 359.
 Byers, Capt. Edward, 20.
 Byers, Joseph C., sketch, 298.
 Byers, Nancy, 103.
 Cabiness, George, 215.
 Caldwell, Barron P., sketch, 489.
 Caldwell, Dallas G., 489.
 Caldwell, William, lieutenant, 26.
 "Call of the South," 572.
 Calton, J. A., 364, 371.
 Calton, J. M., 371, 389.
 Cameron, John A., 242.
 Cameron, Miss Rebecca, quoted, 343; author, 571.
 Camp, Aaron, 217, 240.
 Camp, Daniel, j. p., 129; treas., 130.
 Camp, George C., 151, 154; rep., 149; reg., 189.
 Camp, J. C., 330.
 Camp, Joseph, 167.
 Camp, Joshua, j. p., 166.
 Camp, Stephen, 168, 170; coroner, 214.
 Camp's Ford, 78.
 Campbell, Col. Arthur, 59.
 Campbell, James, missionary, 582.
 Campbell, Rev. T. J., 330.
 Campbell, Col. William, 59, 61.
 Cane Creek, skirmish at, 55, 75.
 Cansler, Catherine, 226.
 Cansler, Henry, 238.
 Cantrell, E. L., 502.
 Caswell, Richard, governor, 39.
 "Carolina Gazette," 551.
 Carolina Mountain Power Co., inc., 499.
 Carpenter, Christian, 12, 13, 18; on comm., 41.
 Carpenter, Christopher, on c. h. comm., 44.
 Carpenter, H. L., 111, 243, 382, 390, 416, 602.
 Carpenter, James, 236.
 Carpenter, J. Harvey, 254, 535, 602.
 Carpenter, Jonathan Beatty, 321, 323, 324, 556, 560, 566, 573, 601; editor, 557, 558, 559, 563, 564; clk., 308, 312; rep., 253; sketch, 254.
 Carpenter, J. P., 541.
 Carpenter, Kinchen Tennessee, 307, 597; reg., 253; sketch, 255.
 Carpenter, K. J., 243, 301, 371, 389, 390.
 Carpenter, Mooney, raid on, 333.
 Carpenter, M. T., ed., 563.
 Carpenter, Samuel, 18, 114; j. p., 125, 127, 129, 130.
 Carpenter, William, rep., 128.
 "Carpetbag" Government, 312.
 Carr, James, lieutenant, 26.
 Carr, Robert, 23.
 Carrier, Elias, 601.
 Carrier, Harvey D., 217, 296, 299.
 Carrier, Joseph B., 257; sketch, 299.
 Carroll, J. A., 498.
 Carson, Adolphus B., 299.
 Carson, Charles E., 232.
 Carson, Daniel, 135, 177.
 Carson, H. C., tax col., 520.
 Carson, James M., sen., 397; sketch, 407; sol., 500; dies, 501.
 Carson, James Withrow, 135, 180, 214, 222, 299, 408, 586; shff, 211; sketch, 226.
 Carson, Jason H., 232, 233; del., 249.
 Carson, Gen. John, 135, 164, 166, 167, 177, 178, 180, 182, 226, 408, 410; j. p., 129, 130; rep., 149, 165, 189; sketch, 154.
 Carson, Dr. John C., 254, 299.
 Carson, Joseph L., 299, 314, 335, 407; sol., 339; rep., 253; sketch, 254.
 Carson, Joseph McDowell, 190, 206, 217, 232, 233; sen., 189, 210, 211; rep., 149, 165; delegate, 191; sketch, 171.
 Carson, Olin, 329; trial of, 333.
 Carson, Dr. Philip, 299.
 Carson, Taylor, trial of, 333.
 Carson, Thomas L., 257; sketch, 299.
 Carson, Walter, j. p., 129, 130.
 Carson, William, sketch, 135; sheriff, 130, 151, 168, 188, 190, 410.
 Carson, William P., 299, 325, 326.
 Catawba Indians, 2, 4.
 CCC Camp established, 530.
 Census, 1790, 125; 1800, 149; 1810, 149; 1830, 182; 1840, 214; 1850, 237; 1860, 253; 1870, 336; 1880, 350; 1890, 361; 1900, 380; 1910, 395; 1920, 496; 1930, 517.
 Champion, L. R., 502.
 Chandler, Major William, 65.
 Chapin, C. H., editor, 555.
 Charles II., 2.

- Cherokee Indians 2, 4; removal, 211; nation boundary surveyed, 6; Creeks declare war, 5; Cherokee expedition, 35.
 Cherokee Indian Removal, rosters, 213.
 Chicamauga Indians, expedition against, 84.
 Chimney Rock, earth tremors, 339; development at, 498.
 Chimney Rock Mountains, incorporated, 498.
 Chisolm, Mary, 88.
 Chitwood, Capt. James, hanged, 69; 79. "Christian Union," 562.
 Chronicle, Major William, 49.
 Church of England, established, 581.
 Churchill, Lewis F., 238, 358; sketch, 241.
 Clarke, Arthur, 154; rep., 149; sentenced, 165.
 Clarke, Col. Elijah, 62.
 Clark, Henry, 7, 8, 9; capt., 10.
 Clarke, John W., 257; sketch, 295.
 Clarke, Nathaniel, 109.
 Clarke, Oliver, 320.
 Clarke, R. B., 382, 602.
 Clarke, Thomas, 10.
 Clay, Thelma, 537.
 Clayton, Lemuel, 127.
 Clements, Cornelius, sketch, 101.
 Clendenin, Fisher, 575.
 Clendenin, J. C., editor, 562, 563, 564; sketch, 574.
 Cleveland County, petition for, 215; formed, 214; line surveyed, 223; territory ceded to, 224.
 Cleveland, Benjamin, 61.
 Cliffside Mills, organized, 597; under NRA, 523.
 Cliffside Railroad, chartered, 386.
 Cline, C. F., 508; rep., 497; sketch, 510.
 Cline, E. E., 510.
 Cloud, Joel, 232; comptroller, 166.
 Clover, William, lieut., 26.
 Clowny, Samuel, 10.
 Cobb, L. C., 391.
 Coburn, James, 16, 17, 18, 28, 31; signs oath, 29.
 Cochran, David, 330.
 Coffield, O. R., rep., 397, 519; sketch, 408.
 Coffield, Robert P., 408.
 Coggins, J. C., author, 571.
 Coke, Thomas, bishop, 583.
 Cole, John, 207.
 Cole, Thomas, 10.
 Cole, William T., capt., 26.
 Coleman, Mark, 238.
 Coleman, Phil, 10.
 Coleman, William, 10.
 Collins, Daniel, trial of, 332.
 Commercial development, 1920, 497.
 Committee of Safety, Tryon County, proceedings, 15, 16, 18, 19, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37; org., 16; duties of 25; oath, 33.
 Concord Church, centenary, 385.
 Confederate Monument unveiled, 395.
 Conspiracy of slaves, 182.
 Constitution of 1776, adopted, 39; Constitution of 1868, adopted, 311.
 Continental Army, supplies for, 41; Tryon officers in, 26, 27, 30; Tryon troops in, 40, 41.
 Convention of 1778, 112; of 1835, 190; of 1865, 307; of 1861, 248, 249; of 1868, 310; of 1875, 340.
 Cook, Hugh, 206.
 Cook, J. A., 375.
 Cook, James, capt., 26; signs warrant, 37.
 Cooley, John, 330.
 Cooper, Adam, j. p., 126.
 Cooper, Reuben, 116.
 Coats, James, ensign, 27.
 Copeland, Jonas, 512.
 Corbitt, H. M., 301.
 Corbitt, William, sketch, 301.
 "Corn Tax," 128.
 Costner, Jacob, 8, 10, 11, 13, 18, 21; shff., 12, 15, 46; officer, 34.
 Council, Austin, capt., 26.
 County Courts, duties, jurisdictions, 138, 188; courts 1730-1868, 137; abolished, 312.
 County Government, 1876, 341.
 County Government Control Act, 503.
 County militia, 141, 142.
 County Court Houses, act to build, 82, 84, 105, 107, 110; temporary, 83, 106; of 1836 completed, 210; c. h. burned, 387; c. h. 1908 built, 388; c. h. of 1926 built, 502.
 Covington, William, 215.
 Cowan, Ivey, 520.
 Cowan, J. C., 382.
 Cowpens, battle of, 81.
 Cox, Francis S., 170.
 Cox, Franklin, 170, 359, 498, 503.
 Cox, John, 242.
 Cox, Miss Maude, 171.
 Cox, Trench, 164, 167; sol., 153.
 Cox, Trench, Jr., 130.
 Craig, David, lieut., 26.
 Craig, Locke, 395; inaugurated, 397.
 Craton, Isaac, 176, 183, 295; clk., 167; sketch, 172; dies, 189.
 Craton, Dr. J. M., 295, 338, 574.
 Craton, Col. Marshall D., 257; sketch, 295.
 Crawford, John, j. p., 106, 107.

- Crawford, Dr. Robert H., 531; sketch, 489.
 Crawford, Mrs. R. H., 599.
 Crawford, Thomas Allison, 489.
 Croker, Walter S., editor, 570.
 Crooks, Andrew, 152, 165.
 Crow, Abram, 168; rep., 165; sketch, 171.
 Crow, James, 168.
 Crow, J. L., 532.
 Crow, Marion, 387.
 Currency depreciation, 86; and specie, 152; and monetary system, 144.
 Dailey, John Jackson, 393.
 Dailey, Logan C., rep., 388; sketch, 393.
 Dalton, Rev. John, sketch, 594.
 Dalton, J. W., 518.
 Daniels, Josephus, speaker, 508.
 Davidson, Alexander, j. p., 88.
 Davidson, Capt. George, 30.
 Davidson, John, 23, 126.
 Davidson, Samuel, 126, 131.
 Davidson, William Lee, 23, 24, 61, 114, 126, 127; j. p., 125; sketch, 130.
 Davis, Benjamin, 594.
 Davis, Champion T. N., 171, 236, 250, 251, 257, 296; rep., 240, 249; sketch, 244.
 Davis, Forrest T., 533; sketch, 547.
 Davis, James, 11.
 Davis, James Webb, 318, 338, 352, 363, 547, 569, 578; supt schools, 350; sketch, 354.
 Davis, Mrs. Jennie E., ed., 569; sketch, 578.
 Davis, J. P., ed., 570.
 Davis, Col. M. L., Jr., 257.
 Davis, Matthew W., 217, 221, 224, 238; treas., 222; sketch, 229.
 Davis, Sarah Jane, 318.
 Davis, Rev. Thos. E., 586.
 Davis, Tolivar, 238, 354; sketch, 228; rep., 222.
 Davis, V. T., 356, 490.
 Davis, William, 217.
 Deck, A. W., 519.
 Deck, Henry, 586.
 Deck, L. L., 352.
 Dellinger, George, 18.
 Dellinger, John, 18, 28, 29, 32; on s. c., 31.
 "Democrat, The," 567.
 Denard's Ford, 62, 65, 78.
 Depression, of 1820, 167; of 1837, 210; of 1894, 362; beginning of, 1930, 508; of 1933, 521.
 DePriest, Adolphus, trial of, 333.
 DePriest, Broadus, editor, 570.
 DePriest, Dawson, 329.
 DePriest, Decatur, 328.
 DePriest, Jesse R., 335.
 DePriest, William, trial of, 332; 329.
 Dereberry, O. F., 296.
 "Descendants of Chisolm Griffin," 572.
 DeSoto, Hernando, enters N. C., 1.
 Devinney, Aaron, j. p., 107.
 Dews, Thomas, Jr., sketch, 192; solicitor, 189.
 Dickerson, Garland, 168, 185, 189, 210, 226, 376; coroner, 166; dies, 239; sketch, 244.
 Dickerson, M. O., I., 204, 221, 234, 244, 299, 346, 352, 376; capt., 212; sketch, 226; sheriff, 224; senate, 253; clk., 339.
 Dickerson, M. O., II., 244, 386, 404, 414, 500, 502, 519, 526; clk., 365, 507; sketch, 376; dies, 532.
 Dickerson, M. O., III., 498.
 Dickerson, Robert Patton, sketch, 299.
 Dickerson, Terry, 376.
 Dickey, Andrew, 57.
 Dickey, David, 47, 56, 57, 114, 127, 128, 129, 152; sketch, 72; surveyor, 82; rep., 84; j. p., 88, 125, 127, 129, 130, 166.
 Dickey, George, 72.
 Dickey, James, 72.
 Dillard, John, 127.
 Dimsdale, Nesbitt, 236.
 Dimsdale, William, 232, 236.
 Dixon, Clarence, 536.
 Dobbins, Rev. Drury, 192, 588.
 Dockery, J. S., 521, 528, 532.
 Doggett, B. B., 398, 399, 498, 500.
 Doggett, John, 330.
 Doggett, Rufus, 330.
 Donoho, William Sanders, 123; sketch, 162.
 Dorsey, W. N., 382.
 Dougherty, George, lieut., 26.
 Douglas, Rev. Thos. L., 591.
 Doyle, James, 152; j. p., 130.
 Dromgoole, Rev. Edward, 584.
 Duffey, Dr. T. S., 338.
 Duffey, Dr. Walter, 217, 257; sketch, 295.
 Dunagan, Stover P., 518, 520, 526, 531; sen., 521; sketch, 538.
 Dunagan, T. J., 538.
 Duncan, Dr. A. C., 506.
 Dunn, Andrew, killed by British, 54.
 Durham, Achilles, 116, 169, 183, 189, 217, 253, 330.
 Durham, Berryman H., 254; sen., 189.
 Durham, Charles Alexander, 253.
 Durham, Rev. Josiah, sketch, 594.
 Durham, Micajah, delegate, 249; sketch, 253.
 Durham, Plato, 332, 344, 536, 577.
 Durham, Dr. Robert Lee, author, 572.
 Earle, Gen. Baylus, 116.
 Earle, Henry M., 232.

- Earle, John, 28, 116; j. p., 83, 88, 106, 107, 108, 112, 114, 125, 127, 129; on s. c., 31; signs oath, 29; comm., 44, 82, 83, 84; coroner, 112.
 Earle, O. P., 229.
 Early Currency, 144.
 Eaves, Andrew, 318.
 Eaves family, 318.
 Eaves, George, 318.
 Eaves, Guilford, 318.
 Eaves, Jennie Baxter, 318.
 Eaves, Capt. John B., 301, 313, 358, 578; sen., 308, 336, 351, 352; clk., 253, 307; sketch, 318.
 Eaves, Mrs. J. B., author, 571.
 Eaves, J. Lafayette, 319, 330.
 Eaves, Lawson, 318.
 Eaves, Mrs. R. S., 395.
 Eaves, Sarah Jane, 354.
 Eaves, Spencer, 222, 257, 318, 354, 578; sketch, 297.
 Eaves, Thomas, 318.
 Economic conditions, 1785, 119; 1812, 163; in 1825, 173; in 1850, 237; 1900, 379; in 1920, 495.
 Edgerton, Thomas, 232, 236, 330, 360.
 Edgerton, William, 330.
 Edison, Thomas A., visits county, 385.
 Edmundson, William, 1st minister, 581.
 Edney, J. B., 233.
 Edney, Samuel, 129, 130, 592.
 Educational development, 1785, 122; in 1870, 338, 349; in 1900, 379, 381, 383; compulsory school law, 386, 500; board of education created, 352.
 Edwards, A. M., 382.
 Edwards, Aylene, 531.
 Edwards, B. B., 391.
 Edwards, C. F., 547.
 Edwards, Gudge W., sol., 500; sketch, 511.
 Edwards, J. F., 365.
 Edwards, J. J., 389.
 Edwards, Capt. John, sketch, 297.
 Edwards, M. Luther, 405, 415, 416, 531, 602; sketch, 489.
 Edwards, Ryburn, 533; sketch, 547.
 Edwards, Miss Una, 497.
 Edwards, Zach A., 371, 601; reg. deeds, 362; sketch, 373.
 Elder, Thomas, 10.
 Elliott, Martin, sketch, 104.
 Elmer, Roswell Jr., editor, 174, 550, 551.
 Elmore, Samuel E., 498, 500, 501, 525.
 Elmore, Thomas, j. p., 106.
 Elms, John, j. p., 129, 130.
 English, James, sketch, 116.
 Enloe, Ezekiel, surveyor, 114.
 Equity courts, 140.
 Erwin, Annie Bell., ed., 567.
 Erwin, C. C., ed., 568.
 Erwin, Clyde A., 507, 520, 568; co. supt., 503; sketch, 513; state supt., 527.
 Erwin, Ellen, 415.
 Erwin, James, 117, 129, 152, 183; j. p., 130.
 Erwin, Jarvis, 151.
 Erwin, Joseph C., 296, 601; ed., 566; sketch, 575.
 Erwin, John W., treas., 221.
 Erwin, J. J., 235.
 Erwin, Major Lawson P., 257, 320, 352, 359, 371, 509, 561, 575, 601; reg. deeds, 342, 353; sketch, 296; editor, 555, 556, 566.
 Erwin, M., coroner, 224.
 Erwin, Marcus, 241.
 Erwin, O. Carson, 296, 371, 404, 507; judge, 497; sketch, 509.
 Erwin, Sylvanus, 513.
 Eskridge, Forrest, 517.
 Espey, Capt. Samuel, 21.
 Espey, Thomas, 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18, 27; j. p., 45; sketch, 21; coroner, 45, 46.
 Eubank, E. W., 498.
 Fair Association, organized, 496.
 Fairs established, 129.
 Falls, Robert, 215.
 Faris, Robert, 10.
 Farmers Alliance, 361.
 Farm Agents office, established, 406.
 Farmers Federation, incorporated, 503.
 Farm Census, 1935, 529.
 Farrah, Field, 10.
 Favors, Reuben, 10.
 Feagans, Henry, Sr., 164.
 Federal Relief Agencies, 1933, 523.
 Ferguson, Pat., invades Rutherford co., 54; camp at Gilbertown, 55; leaves Gilbertown, 62; appeal of, 63; killed, 79.
 Ferry rates, 130.
 Financial conditions, 1825, 174.
 First Broad River, navigation of, 129, 149.
 First Permanent Settlement, 2.
 Fisher, Jacob, 170.
 Fisher, Peter, ironmaster, 116.
 Flack, A. B., 497, 544.
 Flack, Andrew, Sr., 238.
 Flack, Charles Z., 356, 531, 532; sketch, 544.
 Flack, George, 169.
 Flack, John, j. p., 83, 85, 88, 106, 107, 108, 110, 114, 125, 127, 128.
 Flack, Lieut. John P., sketch, 301.
 Flack, Joseph F., 301, 382, 388, 390, 415, 500, 601; clk., 362, 501; treas., 404; sketch, 372.
 Flack, J. M., 391.
 Flack, Mills H., 362; rep., 363; sketch, 373.

- Flack, Ralph R., 602.
 Flack, W. G., 381.
 Flack, William, 301, 372, 586.
 Fletcher, William, j. p., 126.
 Flint Hill, Whig camp at, 61, 62, 65.
 Flood of 1916, 399.
 Florence Mill, completed, 596.
 Forest City Newspapers, 568.
 Forest City, name changed to, 353; city officials, 356; installs electric lights, 396; banks, 390; Kiwanis Club org., 501; prettiest town, 505.
 Forman, Joshua, 176, 177, 178, 180, 183, 194, 207.
 Forney, Maj. Abram, 20.
 Forney, Henry, 387.
 Forney, J. A., 360, 601.
 Forney, Jacob, 16, 17, 18; sketch, 19; on s. c., 31.
 Forney, J. H., Jr., 338.
 Forney, Peter, 20, 241.
 Forrest, Nathan Bedford, 133.
 Forsyth, James, 8.
 Fort McFadden, 7, 46; defense of, 36.
 Fort McGaughey, 7; rendezvous, 36.
 Fortune, Benjamin, 330; trial, 333.
 Fortune, Daniel, trial of, 333.
 Fortune, D. B., 329; trial of, 333.
 Fortune, D. D., 497.
 Fortune, James Thomas, 511.
 Fortune, Joseph, 330; trial of, 333.
 Fortune, Julius, 330.
 Fortune, Pleasant, 396.
 Fortune, Thomas, trial of, 333; 578.
 Fortune, Williamson, 252, 254.
 Fortune, William B., rebuilds Quebec Bridge, 396.
 Foster, Enoch G., 232, 236.
 Fowler, Leonard, 335, 341, 352; sketch, 355.
 Fowles, Chas. V., ed., 570; sketch, 578.
 Fowle, Daniel G., 332.
 Fox, George, missionary, 581.
 Franklin, Leslie, editor, 567.
 Freeman, F. M., 365.
 Freeman, Jarrate, 187.
 Freeman, Jay, 187.
 Freeman, Lieut. John, commands force, 53.
 Freeman, Robertson, 187, 602.
 Freeman, W. B., 253, 307.
 French and Indian War, 5.
 Friday, Nicholas, 16, 27, 28; on s. c., 31.
 Friendship Lodge, A.F.&A.M., org., 115.
 Gallert, Solomon, 386, 408, 416; rep., 387; sen., 497; sketch, 392; dies, 501.
 Gardner, Col. J. T., 244, 400.
 Gardner, Jasper, 244.
 Gardner, Oliver P., 302; rep., 239; sketch, 244.
 Gardner, O. Max, 244, 506, 508, 517; gov., 519.
 Gardner, Mrs. O. Max, 537.
 Gardner, P. Cleveland, 104.
 Gaston, E. L., 390.
 Gay, Rev. A. W., 178.
 Geer, A. F., 513.
 Geer, C. F., 602.
 Geer, D. Yates, 513.
 Geer, W. Oscar, reg. deeds, 503, 533; sketch, 513.
 "Genealogy of Wall Family," 572.
 George II., buys N. C., 3.
 German immigration, 3.
 Gettys, Alexander, 330, 410.
 Gettys, Chauncy C., supt., 364, 387; sketch, 375.
 Gettys, John O., 353.
 Gettys, Plato, 388, 507; rep., 404; sketch, 410.
 Gettys, William, 410.
 Gibbs, John, 10, 236.
 Gibbs, Zack, 10.
 Gibson, Jane, 22.
 Gidney, Jerry, 330.
 Gilbert, Alexander M., 111, 130.
 Gilbert Town, description of, 77, 80; Ferguson camps at, 54, 75; Tory prisoners at, 68.
 Gilbert, William, 15, 55, 117; signs oath, 29; sketch, 71; j. p., 54, 82, 83, 85, 88, 106; rep., 42, 52, 84, 86.
 Gilbert, W. I., 115.
 Gilkey, A. J., editor, 555.
 Gilkey, John, 221, 224, 229, 233.
 Gilkey, Capt. Robert, 135.
 Gilkey, Robert L., 239, 251, 308, 337, 347; clk., 225, 253; reg., 339; sketch, 229; dies, 342.
 Gilkey, Capt. Walter, hanged, 69.
 Gillespie, J. B., raid on, 333.
 Gilliland, Alexander, 28, 29, 32; on s. c., 31; j. p., 41.
 Glenn, Robert B., governor, 385.
 Globe Hotel, 111.
 Glover, J. M., 386, 388.
 Glover, Joseph H., 168.
 Goforth Brothers, at Kings Mountain, 67.
 Goforth, C. C., 352.
 Goforth, John, killed at Kings Mountain, 67.
 Goforth, Preston, killed, 66.
 Goforth, Samuel, trial of, 333.
 Goforth, W. C., 330.
 Gold, Dr. C. F., 415, 500.
 Gold, Mrs. C. F., 416.
 Gold, Daniel, 178, 179; rep., 149, 189; sketch, 154.
 Gold Mining, 195, 204.
 Gordilock, John, 10.

- Gordon, John, 7, 8, 9.
 Gordon, Rev. William, missionary, 581.
 Goode, J. W., 338.
 Goode, Thomas, 183; j. p., 106, 110.
 Gooding, Christopher, lieut., 27.
 Graham, A. H., 532.
 Graham, Archibald, 46.
 Graham's Fort, defense of, 56.
 Graham, James, 186, 209, 221, 222; cong., 190; rep., 165, 189; sketch, 172.
 Graham, Gen. Joseph, 172.
 Graham, William Alexander, 172.
 Graham, William, 15, 16, 17, 18, 41, 108, 130, 131, 152, 167, 215; j. p., 33, 45, 112, 114, 126, 128, 129; sen., 42; clk., 46; delegate, 25, 391; sketch, 46; on s. c., 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 38; colonel, 27; defends home, 56; Ft. McFadden, 36.
 Grandfather Clause Adopted, 381.
 Grant, Reuben, ensign, 27.
 Grant, S. B., 364, 371, 388.
 Grant, Thomas, ensign, 27.
 Grant, William, j. p., 54, 83, 85, 88, 106, 112, 114, 127, 129; ranger, 82.
 Gray, James, at Kings Mountain, 67; sketch, 73; j. p., 129.
 Gray, Miss Nell, home agent, 406.
 Grayson, A. L., 390, 575; editor, 563, 564.
 Grayson, Rev. J. C., 297, 575.
 Greene, A. J., 385.
 Greene, Amos, 187; treas., 189.
 Greene, D., 330.
 Greene, Henry, 330.
 Greene, James, 330.
 Greene, J. Cicero, 356; editor, 569; sketch, 577.
 Greene, Joseph, 190; capt., 10; rep., 165, 189; sketch, 172.
 Greene, Kinley, 330.
 Greene, Peter, 206, 220, 253.
 Greene, Capt. William, 62, 151; sen., 149, 165; rep., 128; sketch, 133.
 Greene, William H., 330; coroner, 209, 214.
 Green River, navigation of, 149.
 Gregg, Nathan A., 519.
 Griffin, Chisolm, 240; sketch, 101.
 Griffin, Clarence, 371, 505, 507, 508, 531, 571, 572; rep., 521; sketch, 537.
 Griffin, Donald C., 537.
 Griffin, Frances Terrell, 240.
 Griffin, Greenberry, 102, 240.
 Griffin, Lewis, 537.
 Griffin, Naomi J., 537.
 Griffin, William Lewis, 102, 556; reg., 238, 253, 307; sketch, 240.
 Grigg, Michael, trial of, 333.
 Grigg, Paschal, 244.
 Grimes, William, on c. h. comm., 44.
 Grose, Martin Luther, sketch, 303.
 Grose, Dr. Philip H., 602.
 Grose, P. H., 501.
 Groves, Jesse, 180.
 Gudgers Fort, 126.
 Guffey, Archie, 585.
 Gullick, Jonathan, surveyor, 45, 52; on comm., 42; j. p., 41.
 Gunsmiths, early, 602.
 Hadley, Joshua, ensign, 27.
 Haines, Thomas, Capt., 26.
 Hall, Frank S., clk., 526, 527; sketch, 541.
 Hall, Judge John, 188.
 Hall, John, Jr., 188.
 Hall, L. M., 541.
 Hall, Weldon, 211, 220; editor, 551; sketch, 226.
 Hambright, Frederick, 16, 17, 18, 22, 32; j. p., 41, 45; sketch, 48; delegate, 25; on s. c., 29, 31; major, 27.
 Hamby, Rev. Allen, 251, 224; treas., 238.
 Hames, J. C., 507.
 Hames, William, 330.
 Hamilton, H. C., 224, 225.
 Hamilton, J. G. deR., quoted, 343; author, 541.
 Hamilton, J. M., 236; rep., 307; sketch, 320.
 Hamilton, Joseph, 151.
 Hamilton, Noble, 164.
 Hamilton, Robert, 320.
 Hamilton, Sarah, 111.
 Hamilton, William, 320.
 Hammond, Lieut. Sam., 71.
 Hammons, Martin, 10.
 Hampton, Adam, 26, 33.
 Hampton, Col. Andrew, 10, 16, 17, 18, 27, 34, 53, 57, 59, 61, 73, 105, 116, 117, 135; shff., 82, 83, 87; sketch, 89; on s. c., 28, 29, 31; comm., 84; at Kings Mountain, 66.
 Hampton, Capt. Edward, 65, 73.
 Hampton, Mrs. J. C., 111.
 Hampton, J. L., 314, 335, 353, 360.
 Hampton, John W., 217, 232, 236.
 Hampton, Jonathan, 58, 87, 151, 166, 171, 312, 314, 335, 337, 339; j. p., 41, 45, 83, 85, 88, 106, 107, 114, 126, 127, 129; shff., 109; sketch, 73; sen., 149; reg., 41, 46; entry taker, 82; arrested by British, 57.
 Hampton, Jonathan, II., 591; sketch, 346.
 Hampton, N. H., 358.
 Hampton, Noah, 58; clk., 151.
 Hampton, Noah, killed by British, 53.
 Hampton, R. L., 398, 399.
 Hampton, S. D., 387.

- Hampton, Town of, Incorporated, 371, 387.
- Hamrick, David, rep., 189; sketch, 194.
- Hamrick, Fred D., 415, 508, 518, 532; sketch, 488.
- Hamrick, Fred D., Jr., 488.
- Hamrick, George, 330.
- Hamrick, G. W., 330.
- Hamrick, James, 330.
- Hamrick, James Y., 223.
- Hamrick, John, 330.
- Hamrick, L., 330.
- Hamrick, Samuel, 194.
- Haney, M. D., 501.
- Hardin, Benjamin, 16, 17, 18, 22, 48, 601; on comm., 42, 44; on s. c., 31; sketch, 70; reg., 45, 52.
- Hardin, Dick, 330.
- Hardin, Capt. John, 48, 133.
- Hardin, Col. Joseph, 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18, 48, 70, 117; j. p., 33, 41, 45; delegate, 25, 39; rep., 42; sketch, 22; on s. c., 29, 31; major, 26; on Indian expedition, 35.
- Hardin, Joseph, Jr., 23.
- Hardin, Perry H., 353, 362, 365.
- Hardin, Tommy, 511.
- Hardin, William C., 508, 518; shff., 502; sketch, 511.
- Hardin, Zacharia C., 511.
- Harrill, Amos, 154, 252, 302, 409; sketch, 243; treas., 253; rep., 239.
- Harrill, Mrs. Arthur, 531.
- Harrill, A. S., 391.
- Harrill, Davie B., 391; sketch, 298.
- Harrill, D. M., 385.
- Harrill, Ed E., 523.
- Harrill, Gaston S., 154, 415; sen., 399; sketch, 409.
- Harrill, G. B., 518.
- Harrill, H., 314, 335.
- Harrill, Housen, 225, 299, 302, 338; rep., 149; sketch, 154.
- Harrill, Dr. John B., 154, 243, 409; rep., 351.
- Harrill, Lawson, 243; sketch, 302; author, 572.
- Harrill, Martin, 352.
- Harrill, M. J., 337; tax col., 518.
- Harrill, R. W., 342.
- Harrill, Samuel, 243, 302.
- Harrill, S. F., 363.
- Harrill, W. A., 382.
- Harrill, Wm. H., sketch, 298.
- Harrill, Rev. William, 325.
- Harris, C. L., 306, 601; del., 307; sen., 308; sketch, 319.
- Harris, John, 330.
- Harris, J. T., 507.
- Harris, J. W., 223, 224.
- Harris, M. W., 390.
- Harris, Robert, Jr., 8.
- Harris, Thomas, 330.
- Harris, W. G., 395, 397, 497, 500.
- Hart, Capt. V. R., 327.
- Hawkins, Edward D., 314, 335, 337.
- Hayes, John S., ed., 558, 562; sketch, 574.
- Hayden, Thomas A., 241; editor, 554; coroner, 237; sketch, 240.
- Hayne, Isaac, 131.
- Hayne, Paul H., 131, 193.
- Haynes, A. W., 339, 360, 358.
- Haynes, Charles H., I., 596.
- Haynes, Charles H., II., 500, 508, 599; sketch, 510.
- Haynes, J. O., 330.
- Haynes, John, 407, 596.
- Haynes, Raleigh R., 353, 380, 375, 407, 489, 510, 595, 597; sketch, 596; memorial bldg., 498.
- Haynes, Stanley, trial of, 333.
- Haynes, Rev. Washington, 257; sketch, 297.
- Haynes, Wilkerson, 297.
- Haynes, William, 330.
- Haynes, W. S., 330.
- Head, George, 530, 531, 532; sketch, 540; rep., 527.
- Head, James, 540.
- Henderson County, line surveyed, 222; territory ceded to, 222.
- Henderson, Pleasant, lieu., 26.
- Hellard, Jesse, sketch, 301.
- Hendrick, M., 504.
- "Henrietta Hustler," published, 570.
- Henrietta Mills, 361; org., 595, 597; completed, 353.
- Hickorynut Turnpike, 187, 214, 225; act to build, 338.
- Hicks, Benjamin F., 407.
- Hicks, Berryman, 587.
- Hicks, B. R., 502.
- Hicks, Romeo, 330.
- Hicks, Miss Ruby, 538.
- Hicks, Von, 575.
- Hicks, W. W., 390, 391, 396, 532; sketch, 407.
- High Shoals Church, centenary, 520.
- High Shoals Iron Works, 103.
- Highway Development, 382, 383, 495, 497; paving, 498, 504; bond election, 404; assn. organized, 405.
- Hill, Abel Perminter, 408.
- Hill, Charles, 206.
- Hill, Gen. D. H., 344.
- Hill, Hix, 527, 533.
- Hill, J. H., 523, 526.
- Hill, John, 12, 13; on comm., 41.
- Hill, Reuben, coroner, 214.
- Hill, W. Ross, 503; supt. schools, 399; sketch, 408.
- Hill, W. Scott, 342; reg., 352.

- Hill, W. T., 330.
 Hiott, Rev. D. W., 578.
 Hiott, Gary, ed., 570; sketch, 578.
 Hix, William, 10.
 Hix, Willis, 10.
 Hoey, Clyde R., 297, 395, 503, 532, 533, 600; gov., 534.
 Hogan, Shadrack, j. p., 108, 110, 112, 114.
 Holland, C. Monroe, 397, 398, 548.
 Holland, Dewey, 502.
 Holland, G. W., trial of, 332, 333.
 Holland, James, 84, 85, 88, 123, 127, 128, 129, 151; j. p., 106, 107; rep., 108, 114; sheriff, 41, 46; sketch, 117; sen., 86; lieut., 22; major, 72, 109.
 Holland, L., 358.
 Holland, L. A., 381, 548.
 Holland, S. H., 533, 535; sketch, 548.
 Holland, William, 329.
 Holland, William Blount, 117, 118.
 Holler, Alfred Jerome, 514.
 Holler, O. J., 505, 508, 517; on sch. comm., 525; sketch, 514.
 Hollifield, A. P., 312, 337, 371.
 Hollifield, Isaac, 352.
 Hollifield, R. K., 396.
 Hollman, Henry, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.
 Home Demonstration Agents, 406.
 Homesley, establishes textile plant, 339.
 Hoodenpile, Philip, 127.
 Hook, Dr. A. C., 602.
 Hopewell M. E. Church, org., 584.
 Hopper, H. H., 312, 338.
 Hopson, John, ensign, 27.
 Hough, Rev. G. A., 363.
 Hovis, Robert L., 527, 533.
 Howard, Guy B., 501, 531, 535, 547; sketch, 544.
 Howard, Henry A., 544.
 Howard, Miss Laura, home agent, 406.
 Hoyle, David, 330.
 Hoyle, John, j. p., 166.
 Hoyle, Margaret, 170.
 Huddleston, William, j. p., 106.
 Hulclip, Robert, 18.
 Hull, Howard C., ed., 570; sketch, 579.
 Hull, Jeff D., reg., 388.
 Hunt, Alfred W., 386; ed., 567; sketch, 576.
 Hunt, Rev. D. J., 380.
 Hunt, James, 329, 334.
 Hunt, J. D., 371.
 Hunter, Thomas, 129.
 Huntley, George, 546.
 Huntley, G. Jobe, 300.
 Huntley, Laxton, killed, 414.
 Huntley, William, treas., 253.
 Hyder, Benjamin, 111.
 Hyder, Ben, Jr., 115.
 Hyder, Jacob, British prisoner, 57.
 Indians, trails, 2; Indian boundaries, surveyed, 6; invasion of Tryon, 34; expedition, 35; prisoners exchanged, 88; uprising, 82.
 Influenza epidemic, 405.
 English, James, iron master, 109.
 English, Joshua, 127.
 Irvine, Abram, 114, 167, 169, 193; sketch, 131; shff., 127, 128.
 Irvine, Albert O., capt., 212.
 Irvine, Isaac I., 215.
 Irvine, John, 109.
 Irvine, Osmyn B., 131, 186; sketch, 193.
 Irvine, Robert, 114, 131; j. p., 107, 108, 110, 112, 127, 129; shff., 114, 125; coroner, 112.
 Irvine, Sarah Graham, 193.
 Irvine, William C., 169, 180.
 Irvinsville, Town of, 166; comm. of, 167, 169.
 Ivey, W. C., ed., 566.
 Jackson, Jeremiah, 236.
 Jackson, W. W., 342.
 Jail Built, 166.
 Jail tax, 164.
 James, F. C., 330.
 Jay, J. V., 222.
 Jeans, James, 205, 206.
 Jefferson, Col. Thomas, 217, 221, 553; rep., 210, 214, 220; sen., 222; reg., 232; sketch, 225.
 Jefferson, Town of, established, 150; commissioners of, 151.
 Jenkins, David, 15, 16, 17, 18; on s. c., 31; signs oath, 29.
 Jenkins, Henry, 330; sketch, 300.
 Jenkins, Z. O., 508.
 Johnson, Alvin, 330; trial of, 333.
 Johnson, David, 243.
 Johnston, David B., 372; clk., 404; sketch, 410; dies, 501.
 Johnson, Henry, 49.
 Johnston, Col. James, 16; sketch, 49; j. p., 41; delegate, 33.
 Johnson, Capt. Levi, 133.
 Johnson, Peter, 9.
 Johnson, Robert, j. p., 41, 45.
 Johnson, William, j. p., 107; delegate, 114; sketch, 118.
 Jolley, Meredith, 338.
 Jolley, W. A., 521.
 Jones, John, 152.
 Jones, J. P., 388, 395, 506, 519; reg., 365; sketch, 376.
 Jones, Thomas Laurens, 308, 376; sketch, 320.
 Jones, Walter, 376.
 Jones, William F., 232, 233; rep., 224.
 Jones, W. L., 352.
 Jordan, Reuben, 114.

- Judiciary, changes in, 115, 151; system to 1868, 140.
- Justice, Butler A., 345; sketch, 377.
- Justice, Rev. C. B., 250, 338, 388.
- Justice, Charles, 345.
- Justice, Edward J., 345, 390, 398; sketch, 392; speaker house, 388.
- Justice, Gaston, 345.
- Justice, George B., 385; sketch, 391.
- Justice, George C., 363, 374.
- Justice, Harriet Bailey, 345.
- Justice, James D., 408.
- Justice James M., 321, 326, 340, 601; rep., 308, 314, 335; sketch, 347.
- Justice, Miss Louisa, 493.
- Justice, Michael Hoke, 250, 254, 314, 335, 351, 358, 376, 392, 395, 398, 493, 503, 601; sen., 336, 363, 365, 381; sketch, 345; dies, 405.
- Justice, M. L., 382, 602.
- Justice, T. B., 345, 385, 601; sketch, 254; treas., 352.
- Justice, Thomas, 347.
- Kanipe, Dan, ed., 569.
- Keandey, Robert, 18.
- Keener, J. A., 358.
- Keeter, C. W., 415; sketch, 487.
- Keeter, Elbert W., 487.
- Keller, Miss Myrtie, home agent, 406.
- Kelso, John, 10.
- Kennon, William, delegate, 25, 16.
- Kerr, Rev. Henry M., 169, 177, 178, 179, 180, 586.
- Kerr, Jane Phoebe, 243.
- Kerr, Mary, 71.
- Kilpatrick, James M., 302; sketch, 295.
- Kilpatrick, Matt H., 224, 239, 295; shff., 225; sketch, 229.
- Kilpatrick, William D., 177.
- King, Jonathan, 232, 233.
- King, R. V., 356.
- Kings Mountain, Battle of, 65, 78.
- Kirk, George, 335.
- Koon, F. D., 521, 526.
- Koon, John, surveyor, 209.
- Ku Klux Klan, origin of, 314, 501, 323; outrages, 326; arrest of members, 324, 329, 330; trials, 332, 334; suppression of, 324; in 1928 campaign, 501, 506.
- Kuykendall, Abraham, capt., 10, 12, 17, 27; on c. h. comm., 44; j. p., 45.
- Kuykendall, Benjamin, 30.
- Kuykendall, Joseph, 18.
- Lafferty, Lieut. hanged, 69.
- Lake Lure, development of, 498; town incorporated, 504.
- Lambkin, Abel, j. p., 85.
- Lambkin, George, j. p., 41, 45.
- Lambkin, Sampson, on comm., 42.
- Lancaster, William, 587.
- Landen, John P., 257.
- Latta, Samuel, 187.
- Lawson, Robert, 10.
- Ledbetter, George, 88, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 125; del., 112; sketch, 117.
- Ledbetter, J. D., 390.
- Ledbetter, Johnson, 168.
- Ledbetter, Richard, 385, 388, 395.
- Ledbetter, William, 187, 330.
- "Ledger-Vidette," established, 569.
- Lee-Eaves-McDaniel Chapter, U. D. C., org., 519; unveil marker, 520.
- Lee, Herbert D., 238, 250, 257; sketch, 241.
- Lee, James, 302; sketch, 81, 88.
- Lee, Dr. L. V., 415, 498.
- Lenoir, William, 109, 111.
- Leventhorpe, Collett, 257, 299, 335; sketch, 293.
- Levi, M., 390, 596.
- Lewis, Charles, 115, 189; j. p., 107, 129, 130; rep., 128; sketch, 134; reg., 152.
- Lewis, David, Sr., 89.
- Lewis, James O., 164.
- Lewis, John, 102, 134, 151, 166, 168, 189; j. p., 106, 107, 108, 130; sketch, 115; sheriff, 105, 108.
- Lewis, Mary Mansfield, 171, 245.
- Lewis, Micajah, lieut., 27.
- Lewis, Richard, 115, 151, 152, 167, 171; sketch, 116; delegate, 114; clk., 110.
- Lewis, Robert, sketch, 102.
- Lewis, Sarah Taliaferro, 102.
- Lexington, Battle of, 15.
- Liles, Thomas, 330.
- Lincoln County, settled, 3; formed, 42.
- Lindsay, David, 508, 520.
- Lingerfelt, J. A., trial of, 333.
- Linney, Romulus Z., cong., 372; sketch, 376.
- "Literary Enterprise," established, 562.
- Literary fund for schools, 216.
- Littlejohn, F. A., 236.
- Littlejohn, John, 236.
- Littlejohn, Thomas, 236.
- Locke, Matthew, 9, 37.
- Loftin, Samuel, 18.
- Logan, Albert G., 224, 252, 318, 340, 342, 360; rep., 225; sketch, 229.
- Logan, Mrs. Annie E., 296, 371, 576, 597, 510.
- Logan, Rev. Billy, 546.
- Logan, Eva, home agent, 406.
- Logan, F. B., 491.
- Logan, Francis, 227, 229; sketch, 102.
- Logan, Dr. F. W. H., 602; sketch, 491.
- Logan, George W., 224, 225, 238, 242, 249, 319, 321, 323, 324, 327, 331, 340, 354, 358, 460, 315, 316, 317, 318; clk., 217; sketch, 227; rep., 308; delegate, 307; editor, 556; con., 253.

- Logan, James, 13, 16, 17, 18, 27, 29, 31, 32, 114, 215, 217, 381; j. p., 41, 45, 110, 112, 126, 127, 129, 130.
- Logan, John R., 235; quoted, 192.
- Logan, John, 205, 214, 215, 227, 319; treas., 168, 189; std. keeper, 166.
- Logan, Lawson H., 227.
- Logan, Miss Logna, 531.
- Logan, Moses, 152, 169, 229.
- Logan, Nancy T., 229.
- Logan, Robert W., 296, 313, 320, 358, 362, 601; clk., 352; editor, 557, 558, 559; sketch, 354.
- Logan, W. D., 578.
- Logan, W. H., 360; delegate, 310.
- London, D. D., 330.
- Long, Andrew B., 224, 225, 329, 356, 360; shff., 239, 253; sketch, 243; militia, 34.
- Long, G. W., 388, 490; shff., 353, 362; sketch, 356.
- Long, J. H., 490.
- Long, Dr. Miles T., sketch, 490.
- Long, Nancy, 243.
- Long, Thomas L., sketch, 300.
- Long, Thomas T., sketch, 490.
- Long, William, donates land to church, 585.
- Love, Amos, lieut., 26.
- Lovelace, Alfred M., 491.
- Lovelace, Edgar M., 532.
- Lovelace, Dr. T. B., 375, 596.
- Lovelace, Thomas Claude, sketch, 491.
- Lovelace, Mrs. T. C., 535.
- Lowrance, B. Arp. 573; sketch, 578; ed., 570.
- Lowrance, E. E., 356.
- Lowrance, L. C., 356.
- Lusk, Virgil S., 332.
- Lynch, Aden A., 341, 360.
- Lynch, C. M., 353, 362, 381, 385, 386, 388.
- Lynch, Elias, 135, 164, 189.
- Lynch, E. M., 360.
- Lynch, Lee W., 364, 365, 382, 511; sketch, 375; surveys county line, 371.
- Lynch, M. K., 362.
- Lynch, William L., 352, 371, 601; sketch, 355.
- Lytle, Capt. Thomas, 133.
- Madaris, John, lieut., 26.
- Magness, Perrygreen, 16, 18, 27; ensign, 10.
- Mail facilities, 1830, 184; in 1870, 336; mail routes, 184.
- Marchbanks, Lieut. Wm., 10.
- Marsh, Alice Louise, 505; sketch, 515.
- Marsh, Florence A., 505; sketch, 515.
- Marsh, Harriet A., 505; sketch, 515.
- Marsh, R. D., editor, 568.
- Martin, A. B., 352.
- Martin, Alexander, King's atty., 8.
- Martin, C. M., 356.
- Martin, Daniel, 330.
- Martin, Elijah A., 393; shff., 365; sketch, 376.
- Martin, George P., 602.
- Martin, Hall, 329.
- Martin, J. A., 399, 242, 545.
- Martin, Joseph, 242.
- Martin, Gov. Josiah, 14.
- Martin, M. M., 351.
- Martin, Thomas, 168.
- Matheny, J. W., 541.
- Matheny, Wade B., solicitor, 526, 527, 533; sketch, 541.
- Mauney, Christian, 13.
- Mauney, Petty, 27.
- Mauney, Valentine, 16, 17, 18; j. p., 41, 45.
- Mays, Benjamin, raid on, 333.
- Means, Hugh, 10.
- Mecklenburg County, created, 3; divided, 7.
- Melton, Drury, 236.
- Melton, J. S., 371.
- Melton, Silas R., 180.
- Meredith, William, ensign, 27.
- Methodism, early, in N. C., 583; intro. into Rutherford, 590; dates of founding of churches in Rutherford, 592; "Methodist News Herald," established, 571.
- Mexican War, 224, 247.
- Mexican Border Service, 399.
- Michael, G. W., delegate, 249.
- Michael, Jacob, 169, 177, 189.
- Migration to west, 350.
- Miller, A. A., 220.
- Miller, Andrew, captured by British, 63, 64; 226.
- Miller, Ann Elizabeth, 191.
- Miller, Collett L., treas, 363, 365; sketch, 374.
- Miller, David, 63, 82, 83, 87, 128, 129, 152, 191; sketch, 71; entry taker, 45, 52, 108; tax collector, 86.
- Miller, Elizabeth B., 172, 295.
- Miller, Henry, 204, 224.
- Miller, H. M., 338.
- Miller, James A., 314, 335, 363, 601.
- Miller, James, 18, 57, 88, 102, 106, 114, 116, 129, 150, 151, 152; sketch, 116; lieut., 22; shff., 42, 46; j. p., 82; treas., 164; sen., 84, 105, 107, 110; commissioner, 82, 83, 84, 110.
- Miller, J. B., 338, 568.
- Miller, John, 57, 151, 295, 304; rep., 149; sketch, 153.
- Miller, Joseph H., 385, 386.
- Miller, L. D., ed., 567, 568.
- Miller, Mrs. L. D., 296.

- Miller, Mary Kerr, 191.
 Miller, Miss Matt, 395.
 Miller, Nathaniel, 243.
 Miller, Rev. R. J., missionary, 590.
 Miller, Susan Twitty, 225.
 Miller, Wm. H., 212, 251, 360; sketch, 226; R R agt., 239; ed., 568.
 Miller, Dr. Wm. J. T., 57, 153, 215, 553; sen., 220, 225, 253; sketch, 225; rep., 210, 211, 214.
 Mills, Adolphus, 236.
 Mills, Ambrose, 16; arrested, 36; sketch of, 37; oath of allegiance, 39; hanged, 69, 79.
 Mills, Ambrose, 151, 169, 183, 187, 226, 232, 241.
 Mills, Columbus, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236; sen., 224, 238, 239; sketch, 229.
 Mills, Elizabeth, 229.
 Mills, George H., 232, 233, 295, 363, 371, 393; sketch, 297; author, 572.
 Mills, George Henry, sketch, 491.
 Mills, George J., 235, 236.
 Mills, Govan, 229.
 Mills, Harriet, 393.
 Mills, John Craton, 229, 382, 387, 390, 396, 491; sen., 388; sketch, 393.
 Mills, Mrs. J. C., 395.
 Mills, Ladson A., 360; sketch, 241; rep., 238; sen., 239.
 Mills, Marvell, 168, 229, 232, 233.
 Mills, William, 37, 229, 592; sketch, 38.
 Mills, William E., 211, 241, 553; rep., 214, 220, 222; ed., 551; sketch, 226; sol., 189.
 Mills, William S., 232.
 Militia Returns, 1817, 167.
 Militia System, 138; organization, 141.
 Milner, Willis J., 498.
 Mintz, Robert, 206.
 Mitchell, Miss Ellen, 250.
 Mitchell, George, capt., 26.
 Mitchell, James, 585.
 Mitchell, William L., 217, 221, 224, 252, 303, 562, 501; sketch, 228.
 Mode, J. C., 330.
 Mode, James M., 351, 373, 381.
 Mode, W. J., 382, 532; recorder, 506; reg., 363; sketch, 373.
 Monetary situation, 1812, 165; system in 1785, 120, 144.
 Montford's Cove, community, 8; Indians in, 36.
 Montgomery, W. J., solicitor, 339.
 Mooney, Adolphus, 253.
 Mooney, Jacob, Jr., 18.
 Mooney, Valentine, on c. h. comm., 44.
 Mooneyham, O. J., 543; sol., 518; sketch, 536.
 Mooneyham, Mrs. O. J., 536.
 Moore, Aaron, 16.
 Moore, Alanson W., sen., 189.
 Moore, Miss Bertha, author, 573.
 Moore, Charles C., 356, 526, 527, 537; shff., 521; sketch, 539.
 Moore, Franklin, 325, 326, 342, 352, 362; sketch, 301.
 Moore, George, 151; delegate, 112; rep., 82, 107; j. p., 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 126, 127, 130.
 Moore, Hugh, 10.
 Moore, J. N., 578.
 Moore, John, 23; raises Tory force, 51; sketch, 70.
 Moore, John, 109, 168, 177, 183, 189, 325, 330; sketch, 169; j. p., 45; sen., 165.
 Moore, Lemuel, 167.
 Moore, L. B., 539.
 Moore, Moses, 18, 70; sketch, 23.
 Moore, M. R., 253.
 Moore, Patrick, ensign, 10.
 Moore, Samuel, 166.
 Moore, S. K., 330; trial of, 333.
 Moore, Terry, 502.
 Moore, Tom, 393.
 Moore, William, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15; commissary, 32; on comm., 41; signs oath, 29; coroner, 46; rep., 14.
 Moravians, establish settlement, 583.
 Morgan District formed, 84.
 Morgan, A. F., 364.
 Morgan, Bruce, 330.
 Morgan, Elijah, 217.
 Morgan, G. Edgar, 501.
 Morgan, George W., 543.
 Morgan, James, 342.
 Morgan, J. L., 390.
 Morgan, J. M., 338.
 Morgan, J. Worth, 531; sketch, 543.
 Morgan, J. W., 352, 354, 358, 360.
 Morgan, Perminter, 591; sketch, 594.
 Morgan, Stephen, 594.
 Morris, James, clk., 151.
 Morris, John, 16, 17, 18, 27, 28, 177, 221, 222, 224; on s. c., 31; signs oath, 29.
 Morris, Thomas, 107; court held at, 54; j. p., 110.
 Morphis, John, ensign, 27.
 Morrison, James, 180.
 Morrison, John A., sketch, 300.
 Morrison, Thomas, 586.
 Morrison, William, 127; comm., 82, 83, 84.
 Morrow, D. F., 389, 390, 546; author, 572.
 Morrow, Jessie, 151.
 Morrow, Thomas, 113.
 Morse, Lemuel R., 411.
 Morse, Dr. Lucius B., 405, 498, 527; sketch, 411.

- Moss, Spurgeon, sketch, 546; tax col., 533.
 Moss, Rev. T. J., 546.
 Moss, Thos. J., rep., 502, 503; sketch, 512.
 Moss, W. S., 390, 512, 518.
 "Mountain Banner," 554, 556, 566.
 Mountain Creek, 7; church organized, 584.
 Musick, Abraham, 102.
 Musick, David, j. p., 110; sketch, 102.
 Musick, Lewis, 63.
 Musick, Sarah, 102.
 McAfee, James, 16, 17, 18, 27; j. p., 45; on s. c., 31.
 McAfee, Lee M., 344.
 McAfee, Robert, 164, 173; rep., 189, 190; coroner, 168; j. p., 41, 45.
 McArthur, A. C., 542.
 McArthur, Eli, 307, 312, 314, 338; treas., 253, 335.
 McBee, Vardy, 170.
 McBrayer, Fred, 409, 415; recorder, 518; sketch, 535.
 McBrayer, Matt, 351, 535; sketch, 409; judge, 404.
 McBrayer, William, 150, 167.
 McCampbell, Judge John, 297.
 McCandless, Sarah, 72.
 McCardwell, Y. L., 532.
 McCarthy, Maurice, 550.
 McClane, Daniel, 236.
 McClure, Isaac DeL., 314, 335, 341, 347.
 McClure, Thomas, ensign, 27.
 McClure, William A., reg., 342; sketch, 347.
 McCowan, D. H., trial of, 333.
 McCulloch, Thos., sketch, 102.
 McCurry, Simeon, rep., 224.
 McDaniel, A. H., 342, 364, 371, 388, 507.
 McDaniel, Chas. B., 401.
 McDaniel's Ford, 78.
 McDaniel, Guilford, 338.
 McDaniel, J. J., 330.
 McDaniel, J. M., 330.
 McDaniel, Wm. J., 398, 399.
 McDavied, Patrick, lieutenant, 10.
 McDonald, Alexander, comm., 105, 107; j. p., 108.
 McDonald, James, 111.
 McDonald, Ralph, 532, 533.
 McDowell, A. S., 365.
 McDowell County, formed, 221.
 McDowell, Charles, 59, 61, 133, 227, 238.
 McDowell, John, 117, 164, 177, 183, 245, 338; rep., 165; sketch, 171.
 McDowell, Joseph, 125, 128, 129, 133.
 McDowell, Joseph, Jr., 113.
 McDowell, J. L., 352.
 McElwean, James, 9, 10.
 McEntire, James, 9, 10, 11, 12, 18; signs warrant, 37.
 McEntire, John, 115, 176, 177, 297, 299, 303, 555; sen., 189, 190; sketch, 191.
 McEntire, John Y., 191, 303, 338, 358, 363, 371, 395, 601; sketch, 297.
 McEntire, William Toms, sketch, 303.
 McEntire, William, 330; trial of, 333.
 McFadden, Adam, ensign, 27.
 McFadden, Elias, killed by Indians, 72.
 McFadden, Fort, 7.
 McFadden, John, 189, 238; reg., 214.
 McFarland, James E., rep., 500; sketch, 511.
 McFarland, J. E., 320, 338, 358, 373, 537; shff., 337, 341; sen., 335.
 McFarland, J. Ed, 521, 532; shff., 518, 527; sketch, 537.
 McFarland, John, 373, 511.
 McFarland, J. V., 537; shff., 363; sketch, 373.
 McFarland, R., 188.
 McGaha, James, 327, 328.
 McGaha Raid, 327.
 McGaughey, Alexander, 70; reg., 54; dies, 152.
 McGaughey's Fort, 7.
 McGee, John, missionary, 590.
 McGraives, Jesse, 586.
 McKinney, Chesterfield, 232.
 McKinney, John, 17, 150; on s. c., 31; j. p., 41, 45; signs oath, 29.
 McKinney, Z. M., 577; sketch, 578; ed., 569.
 McKissick, Daniel, 19.
 McLean, Judge Alney, 24.
 McLean, Charles, 8, 9, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 23, 24, 27; sketch, 20; delegate, 33; sen., 40; on comm., 41; major, 30; lieutenant-col., 27.
 McLean, Ephriam, 20, 21; capt., 9; sketch, 23.
 McLean, Finis Ewing, 21.
 McLean, George, 24.
 McLean, James, 8.
 McLean, John, 20, 21.
 McLean, William Byers, 21.
 McMahan, Barney, 329, 352, 358.
 McMinn, Abram, 164.
 McMinn, Robert, 17, 27.
 McMurray, William, comm., 105, 107.
 McRae, J. A., 532.
 McRorie, Cyrus, judge, 533; sketch, 546.
 McRorie, William C., 546.
 McSwain, William, 330.
 Nabors, Dr. A. H., sketch, 300.
 Nanney, Guilford, 542.
 Nanney, J. P., 380.
 Nanney, W. W., 507, 533.

- National Guard, Infirmary Unit, Ruth-
erfordton, 399.
- Neal, Andrew, 11, 12, 17, 18, 27, 28;
major, 13; clk., 41, 46; co. trustee, 45.
- Neal, Francis, col., 9.
- Neal, Joseph, 18.
- Neal, Thomas, 7, 9, 11, 13; rep., 14;
reg., 46.
- Neal, Thomas, Jr., 8.
- Neill, Archibald, 127.
- Neill, Miss Hattie, 535; home agent,
406.
- Neill, James, 215.
- Nelson, Alexander, ensign, 27.
- Nevill, James, j. p., 41.
- Nevill, William, j. p., 45, 83, 85, 88, 106,
110; comm., 105, 107, 110; shff., 112.
- "New Deal" Acts, 523, 524, 525, 528,
530.
- "New Regime," established, 565.
- Newman, Jonathan, 236.
- Newsome, Dr. A. R., speaker, 508.
- Newspapers, early, 549.
- Nichols, Thomas, 10.
- Nicholson, John, 330.
- Nixon, Alfred, quoted, 192.
- Nodine, John, 236.
- Norris, Ethel, 492.
- Norris, Charles, 492.
- Norris, Dr. Henry, 387, 400, 576; sketch,
401, 492.
- Norris, John R., sketch, 576; editor, 568.
- Norris, J. Parker, 492, 576.
- Norris, Dr. Philip, 577; ed., 568.
- North Carolina Constitution, adopted,
39.
- "North Carolina Historical and Genea-
logical Record," 571.
- "North Carolina Spector & Western Ad-
vertiser," 550.
- Nuckols, Capt. John, 10.
- Oak Grove M. E. Church, organized, 584.
- Oak Hill Academy, 338.
- Oates, James S., 215.
- Oates, T. F., 498.
- Oath of Safety Committee, 28.
- Oath of Secrecy, 33.
- O'Keefe, Mary Draper, home agent, 406.
- "Old Bill Williams, Mountain Man,"
572.
- Old Fort, 8.
- Osborne, Adlai, 26, 111.
- "Over The Mountain Men," arise, 58;
route, 60; camp at Gilberttown, 61;
ask for officer, 61; leave Gilberttown,
64; pursue Ferguson, 65.
- Owens, Almon, 327, 328.
- Owens, Amos, 335; trial of, 332, 333.
- Owens, Powell B., 527, 532.
- Owens, Raymond S., sketch, 296.
- Owens, Willis, 330.
- Packard, Willis, 342.
- Padgett, Alanson, 245.
- Padgett, Berryman H., 236; rep., 240,
249; ed., 562; sketch, 245.
- Padgett, Hampton, 236.
- Padgett, Isaac, 330, 333.
- Padgett, M. C., 578.
- Padgett, S. B., 330.
- Padgett, T. R., 518.
- Page, A. M., 239.
- Paisley, John, Major, 30.
- Palmer, J. B., 365.
- Palmer, Loamis, 303.
- Palmer, Paul, 582.
- Palmer, Valentine J., 360; sketch, 303.
- Pan-American highway comm., visits
county, 501.
- Paris, George, 16, 17, 18, 28; on s. c., 31.
- Parish, Humphrey, 164.
- Parks, Robert, 28, 29, 31, 32.
- Patterson, Hampton W., 217.
- Patterson, William, 17.
- Patrick, John, 44.
- Patton, Elijah, 168, 169, 177, 180, 347,
586.
- Patton, F. E., 529.
- Patton, Joseph, ensign, 27.
- Patton, Mary M., 227.
- Paxton, John, 164; judge, 166.
- Pearce, John Ed, ed., 568; sketch, 577.
- Perry, Gladys, home agent, 406.
- Pettitt, John, 206.
- Phifer, John, lieut.-col., 3, 30.
- Philbeck, Erwin, 330.
- Philbeck, Gaither, 330.
- Phillips, Joseph, capt., 26.
- Phillips, Stephen, 164.
- Pickens, Israel, sol., 153.
- Pickett, Thomas, lieut., 26.
- Pike, Benjamin, lieut., 27.
- Pilmoor, Joseph, missionary, 583.
- Pisgah M. E. Church, org., 584.
- Pless, J. Will, 501, 526.
- Plonk, J. C., donates radium, 499.
- Polk County, formed, 224; formation
and history, 231-36; line surveyed,
224; abolished, 234; re-formed, 235,
238.
- Polk, Ezekiel 11, 12; clk., 8, 46.
- Polk, James Knox, 8.
- Polk, Thomas, 9, 20; col., 30.
- Polk, William, j. p., 130.
- Pool, Stephen D., 343.
- Poor, Edwin, 185.
- Pope, Willis, lieut., 27.
- Porter, David, 232.
- Porter, James, 72, 109, 152; wounded,
66; sketch, 73.
- Porter, John, 330.

- Porter, Robert, 82, 83, 84, 88; signs oath, 29; on s. c., 31; col., 81; sketch, 88.
- Porter, William, 73, 151, 152, 166, 167, 187, 585; rep., 113, 114, 115, 126, 127, 128, 149, 165; sen., 52, 82; del., 112; lieut.-col., 81; sketch, 72; j. p., 106.
- Porterfield, Denny, ensign, 27.
- Portrum, Henry, 314, 335, 360, 362.
- Postoffices and postmasters, 1798-1937, 603.
- Postal System, beginning of, 136; post routes, 115, 184; postal rates, 1792, 135.
- Potts, John, on c. h. comm., 44.
- Potts, Jonathan, signs oath, 29.
- Potts, John, 29.
- Powers, Lewis E., rep., 386; sketch, 392.
- Poythress, Rev. Edw., 584.
- Presbyterianism, introduced into N. C., 582; churches in Rutherford County, dates of org., 587.
- Price, A. B., 506.
- Pritchard, George, 506.
- Price, Gilbert A., 539.
- Price, Gilliam, 539.
- Price, Jonathan, 18.
- Price, John, plaintiff, 30.
- Price, Merle, poet, 572.
- Price, Ransom, 342.
- Price, R. E., 501, 508, 525, 531; ed., 568; author, 572; sketch, 539.
- Price, Winnie, poet, 572.
- Prohibition, local option, 350, 381; state-wide vote, 351; referendum, 370; election, 1908, 388; repeal election, 1933, 525.
- Proprietary Government, dissolution of, 2.
- Provisional government, 306.
- Provincial Congresses, 1st meets, 15; 2nd, 15; 3rd meets, 25, 26, 27; 4th meets, 33, 34; 5th meets, 39, 40.
- Provincial Council, duties of, 25.
- Provincial currency, 144.
- Pruett, William, 354.
- Pruett, Greenberry, 330, 358, 362, 382, 386; rep., 351; sketch, 354.
- Public Registrar, office of, 143.
- "Public Officials of Rutherford County, 1779-1934," 572.
- Purgason, Lindsay, sketch, 374.
- Purgason, J. A., 374.
- Quinn, Francis, 10.
- Quinn, Hugh, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169.
- Quinn, John, 8.
- Railroads, bond issue for, 353, 358, 360; development of, 239, 357; agents, 360.
- Ramsour, Philip, 588.
- Randall, Jacob, 11.
- Rankin, Robert, 37.
- Rankin, Rev. Thomas, missionary, 584.
- Ransom, Philip, 169.
- Reavis, Davis, 151.
- Reconstruction acts, 309.
- Recorders court, established, 398.
- Recovery Acts, 1933, 523.
- Red Strings League, org., 315.
- Reed, James, 584; on c. h. comm., 44.
- Reed, J. P., 516.
- Reed, M. Robert, 507, 514; sketch, 516.
- Reed, William, 10.
- Reid, Forrest J., editor, 569.
- Reid, Dr. George P., 387, 390.
- Reid, Pinckney, 180.
- Reid, Samuel, 585.
- Reinhardt, Christian, 11; rep., 14.
- Reinhardt, Col. David, 170.
- Reinhardt, R. L., 356.
- Reisendine, Yancey, 215.
- Religious development, 581.
- Retzough, John, 8, 9, 10, 11, 15.
- Revolutionary War soldiers, 91.
- "Revolutionary Services of Col. John Walker and Family," 572.
- Revolution ends, 85.
- Reynolds, T. P., 390.
- R.F.D. routes, established, 382.
- Richards, Mrs. Elizabeth, 411.
- Richardson, H. Craig, rep., 396; sketch, 407.
- Richardson, Jesse, missionary, 590, 591.
- Richardson, John, 220.
- Richardson, F. H., 207.
- Richardson, William, 234; rep., 189.
- Ridings, C. O., 303, 506; sol., 526; sketch, 540.
- Ridings, James I., 540.
- Riggs, Timothy, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 72; j. p., 33, 54, 83, 85, 88, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 125, 127, 129; surveyor, 82, 128; river overseer, 113.
- Riley, Mrs. Madge Webb, 537.
- Roads, development, 397; improvements, 186; law of 1905, 386; law of 1911, 396; rept. of com., 186.
- Roach, John G., sen., 502; sketch, 512.
- Roach, J. Winfield, 512.
- Roane, William, 189; sol., 167.
- Robbins, Lee R., 527, 532; sketch, 542; chmn. bd., 528.
- Robbins, J. Matt, 542.
- Roberson, Matthew, 10.
- Roberts, John H., 70, 215.
- Roberts, Thomas, 215.
- Roberts, William, 215.
- Robertson, R. M., 252, 330.
- Robertson, Thomas, 66, 107.
- Robertson, William, wounded, 66.
- Robins, Philip, 206.
- Robinson, John, 9, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 27; j. p., 41, 45.
- Robinson, William, 108, 582.

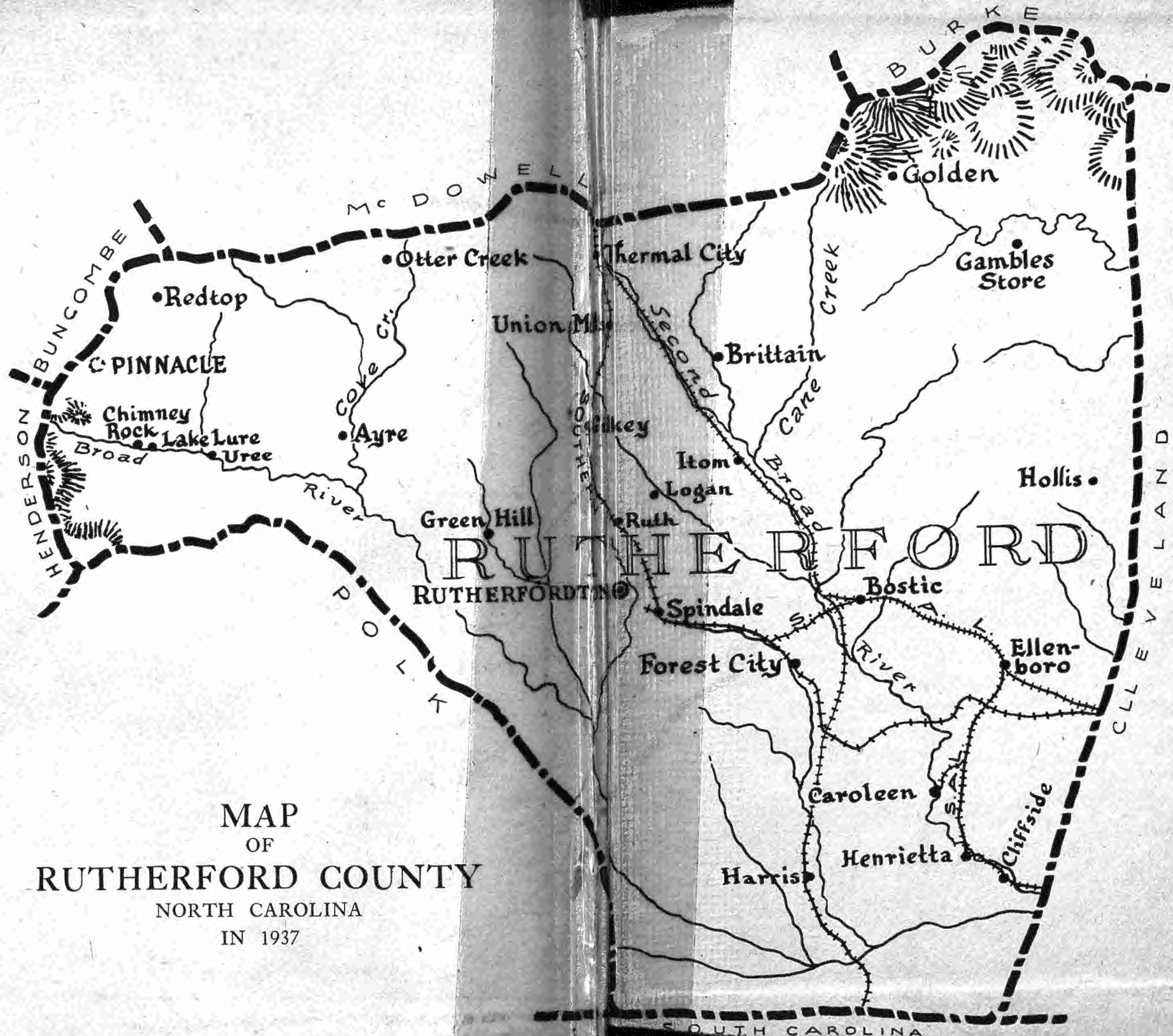
- Rock Springs Camp Ground, inc., 338.
 Rollins, B. E., 360.
 Rollins, D. Vance, 521, 526.
 Rollins, George W., 497, 500.
 Rollins, N. J., 362.
 Rollins, P. C., 497.
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., inaugurated, 522; visits county, 533.
 Ross, Samuel S., 167.
 Round Hill Academy, founded, 380.
 Rowan, Matthew, 4.
 Rowland, Thomas, 114, 129, 130, 151, 152; comm., 110; j. p., 110.
 Rucker, Adin L., 338, 360, 387; rep., 362; ed., 567; supt. sch., 350, 364; sketch, 354.
 Rucker, J. L., 257, 359, 354, 391; sketch, 296.
 Rucker, W. F., 214, 222; rep., 382; ed., 567; sketch, 391.
 Rumbling Bald, earth tremors, 339.
 Russell, George, 16, 27, 135.
 Ruth, Town of, inc., 371, 387.
 Rutherford County: act creating, 42; boundary, 42; co. govt. org., 51; court houses: 1st court, 43, 45, 51; of 1836, completed, 210; burned, 387; of 1908, built, 388; dedicated, 1926, 503; co. jail, 342; terms of court, 43; invaded by British, 54; postoffices, 1798-1937, 603; Sunday school soc., 176; Riflemen, flag presented to, 250; Sesquicentennial, 508.
 "Rutherford County, Social and Economic," 572.
 Rutherford County Club, organized, 500.
 Rutherford County Historical Assn. org., 531.
 Rutherford, Griffith, 9, 30, 35, 37; Indian chase, 35.
 Rutherford Hospital, founded, 387; formally opened, 396; gets radium, 499; deeded to county, 502.
 Rutherford, Walter B., 176, 177, 178, 179, 224, 233, 237, 553; ed., 554; sketch, 240.
 Rutherford, William, 240; editor, 554.
 Rutherfordton Academy, 175, 214, 338; chartered, 151.
 Rutherfordton, Town of: banks, 389; charter amended, 382; dispensary, 382; installs electric lights, 396; first court at, 107; incorporated, 217; Kiwanis Club org., 501; martial law in, 327; mayors of, 601; newspapers, 550; named, 109, 111; Presbyterian Church centenary, 527; postoffice established, 130; in 1870, 336; Star office destroyed, 326; social conditions in, 123; sesquicentennial, 531; town officials, 114, 221, 222, 224.
 Safety Committee, authority of, 36.
 Salisbury Military District, 26.
 Sanders, J. E., 330.
 Sanders, Jesse, capt., 26.
 Scales, Alfred, gov., 344.
 Schaeffer, H. C. G., 204.
 Schenck, David, 176, 340.
 School development, 211, 215; beginning of, 174.
 Scoggin, Andrew J., 307, 312, 320, 358; treas., 352; sketch, 355.
 Scoggin, Jesse, 314, 335.
 Scoggin, Nathan, 306, 338, 355, 364, 601; rep., 307, 308; sketch, 320; character of, 331.
 Scotch-Irish settlements, 5; immigration, 3.
 Scott, Charles, 577; ed., 569.
 Scott, John, signs oath, 29.
 Scott, John, Jr., 28.
 Scruggs, Dan, 330, 410.
 Scruggs, John L., 527, 532.
 Scruggs, Robert P., 492.
 Scruggs, William, trial of, 332.
 Scruggs, Dr. William Marvin, sketch, 492.
 Searcy, David, 187.
 Secrecy committee, 31.
 Settle, Thomas, 340.
 Sevier, John, 61.
 Shelby, Isaac, 59, 61.
 Shepherd, Wm. D., Jr., lieutenant, 26.
 Sheriff, early election of, 139; origin of office, 143.
 Sherrod, W. M., 416.
 Shull, Dr. A. R., 415.
 Shiloh Church, centenary, 527.
 Shipman, Daniel, lieutenant, 10.
 Shipp, Albert, 242.
 Shipp, Bartlett, 241.
 Shipp, Catherine Cameron, 242.
 Shipp, Miss Kate, 243.
 Shipp, Thomas, 242.
 Shipp, William Ewen, 243.
 Shipp, William Marcus, 238, 308, 335; sketch, 241.
 Shote, Augustin, 127.
 Shotwell, Alexander Hamilton, sketch, 298.
 Shotwell, F. A., 330.
 Shotwell, G. A., 334.
 Shotwell, Rev. Nathan, 298, 338, 343.
 Shotwell, Randolph Abbott, 296, 298, 314, 315, 323, 330, 341; sketch, 342; editor, 558, 559, 561; Papers Of, 571; trial of, 332, 334.
 Shuford, Catherine, 170.
 Shuford, Eli, 170.
 Shuford, Jacob, 170.
 Shuford, J. M., 338.
 Shuford, John, 170.

- Shuford, Laban, 170.
 Shuford, Martin P., 170; sen., 165, 190; sketch, 170.
 Shuford, Monroe, 170.
 Shuford, Mortimer, 170.
 Sides, Peter, 18, 22, 23.
 Silkworm industry, 183.
 Simms, Adam, 18.
 Simmons, C. R., 578.
 Simmons, James O., sketch, 300.
 Simmons, M. W., 330.
 Simmons, R. R., 415, 602.
 Simmons, W. S., 391.
 Simpson, Rev. Oscar L., ed., 571.
 Simpson, Robert, 360.
 Simson, Nathaniel, 10.
 Singletary, Richard, ensign, 27.
 Singleton, James, rep., 105; sketch, 116.
 Singleton, Col. Richard, 54, 72, 88, 116; sen., 113, 114, 115, 126, 127, 128; major, 81; rep., 86, 105, 107, 110; shff., 45, 51; sketch, 88; del., 112.
 Slave conspiracy, 182.
 Sloan, Jesse B., 238, 240; rep., 237.
 Sloan, John, 41.
 Sloan, Mary, 254.
 Smart, A. L., 385.
 Smart, John, at Kings Mountain, 67; killed, 66.
 Smart, Posey, 330.
 Smart, William, 339.
 Smith, Campbell, 170.
 Smith, D. M., 374.
 Smith, Daniel, 131.
 Smith, James M., 345.
 Smith, J. W., 568.
 Smith, Richard, 330.
 Smith, Robert, capt., 26.
 Smith, Samuel, 18.
 Smith, Thomas, 532.
 Smith, Thomas C., 382, 602; clk., 363; sketch, 374.
 Snow Campaign, 30.
 Social development, 85, 119, 305, 315, 379, 495; social gatherings, 1785, 121.
 Social Security Act, 534; board appointed, 535.
 Sojourner, Rev. Wm., 582.
 Spain, Rev. Hartwell, 176.
 Spanish-American War, 365.
 Sparks, Calvin J., 312, 314, 337.
 Spencer, J. S., 595, 599.
 Spencer, Samuel, 8.
 Spindale, beginning of, 404; textile plants, 596, 599; town incorporated, 501; Spindale House opened, 503.
 Spratt, Horace, 526.
 Spurlin, Wiley, 330.
 Stafford, N. L., 221.
 Stallings, Prof. D. M., 490.
 Stamey, John, trial of, 333.
 Stamp Act passed, 14.
 Stanford, John, 107.
 Starbuck, D. H., 332.
 Starnes, Shubal, 582.
 Starratt, James, lieut., 27.
 State Highway System, beginning of, 399.
 Steele, John, 125.
 Steele, Miss Jessie, home agent, 406.
 Step, James, 78.
 Stevens, Wm C., teacher, 175.
 Stewart, George C., rep., 352.
 Stock law, election on, 371.
 Stockton, Davis, 72; sketch, 103.
 Stockton, Samuel, 108.
 Stockton, Thomas, j. p., 107, 129, 130.
 Stono, Battle of, 51.
 Story, George, 10.
 Stradley, Rev. Thos., 297.
 Stratford, Frank P., 507, 514, 516; co. acct., 504.
 Streetman, J. W., 390.
 Suiter, Mrs. T. B., 508.
 Sunday School Society, org., 176; assn. meets, 175, 176; union, 177.
 Sunshine Institute, chartered, 371.
 Superior court system, 140.
 Surratt, Jacob, 330.
 Suttle, Elizabeth, 240.
 Suttle, Benjamin F., 303.
 Suttle, George, 240; sketch, 103.
 Suttle, George W., 338; sketch, 303.
 Suttle, Isaac, sketch, 103.
 Sutton, Mrs. Maude Minish, 507.
 Swain, David L., 115.
 Swain, Mrs. Virginia, home agent, 406.
 Swannanoa Valley, settled, 125.
 Sweezy, James H., 329, 330, 334.
 Tabor, William, 232, 233, 236.
 Tagert, John, 8, 9, 11; shff., 46.
 Tanner, Amy Caroline, 345.
 Tanner, Andrew, 345.
 Tanner, C. Ed., 414, 512, 539; shff., 388; sketch, 393.
 Tanner, Columbus P., 353, 362, 371, 372, 540, 602; sketch, 302.
 Tanner, Jesse Spencer, 503, 599.
 Tanner, Kenneth S., 416, 498, 503, 535, 599; sketch, 488.
 Tanner, Lola Spencer, 503.
 Tanner, Miss Lula B., 345.
 Tanner, S. B., 346, 390, 488, 490, 493, 503, 595, 599; dies, 501; sketch, 598.
 Tanner, S. B., Jr., sketch, 493.
 Tanner, William A., 234, 237, 239, 393; treas., 225; sketch, 240.
 Tanner, William G., 393.
 Tanner, William, Jr., 334.
 Tarlton, J. J., sch. supt., 527; sketch, 541.
 Tarlton, J. M., 541.

- Tate, Alexander, 300.
 Tate, M. Y., 531.
 Tate, Samuel, 185.
 Tatum, Isham, 584.
 Tavern Rates, 106, 112.
 Taxes, early, 127, 130, 165, 166, 168, 169, 188.
 Taylor, James L., 252, 254, 391, 493.
 Taylor, James Lloyd, 492.
 Taylor, Leslie L., sketch, 492.
 Taylor, Mrs. Leslie, 345.
 Taylor, Robert H., rep., 165.
 Taylor, Robert L., 492.
 Taylor, Walter P., 498.
 Teal, Calvin, 334.
 Teal, Lawson, trial of, 333.
 Teal, William, 330; trial of, 332.
 Temperance Movement, 179; society, 180.
 Tennessee emigration, 151.
 Terrell, Anna Lewis, 89, 102.
 Terrell, Edmund, 226.
 Terrell, Elizabeth, 226.
 Terrell, Frances, 102.
 Terrell, James L., 153; sketch, 154; rep., 149, 165; j. p., 151, 166.
 Terrell, Joel, 103, 152, 164.
 Terrell, Joel, Jr., 102; sketch, 103.
 Textile Development, 380, 595; strikes of 1935, 527.
 Thatcher, Rev. Daniel, 585.
 Thomas, E. O., 498.
 Thomas, J. H., 390, 391, 498.
 Thomas, John, 10.
 Thomason, William, 17, 27.
 Thompson, A. G., 353, 359, 362.
 Thompson, Ed, 391.
 Thompson, H. E., 356.
 Thompson, J. B., 391.
 Thompson, J. L. O., 579; ed., 570.
 Thompson, O. F., sketch, 577; ed., 569.
 Thompson, William, 18.
 Thorn, Nathaniel, 296, 330, 333.
 Thorn, Thomas J., 296.
 Thorn, William F., sketch, 296.
 Thornton, Blanche, 544.
 Tipton, John C., ed., 567; sketch, 575.
 Tisdale, A. P., 330.
 Toms, Edward, 234, 308; sketch, 243; clk, 253; rep., 239.
 Toms, Henry Solon, 243.
 Toms, J. M., 314, 335, 360.
 Toms, Leander, trial of, 333.
 Toms, Macon Lafayette, 243.
 Toms, Thomas F., 329, 334; rep., 362; sketch, 372.
 Toms, William, 243, 372.
 Toms, W. L., 329.
 Tories, hanged at Biggerstaff's, 68, 79; Tory suspects summoned, 83, 87.
 Townsend, Thos., signs oath, 29; on s. c., 31.
 Townships, origin of, 320.
 Transportation, 186; in 1785, 120; in 1820, 168; river and water, 149.
 Treasurer public buildings, office established, 129.
 Trout, Gaither, 301, 358.
 Tryon County: abolished, 42; association, 17; Battle of Alamance, militia of, 14; boundary survey, 9; committee of secrecy, 31; committee oath, 28, 33; court house located, 13; c. h. comm., 9, 12; act dividing, 8; created, 3, 7; county officials, 46; comm., 40; disaffection in, 51; expenses, 1775, 15; independent militia, 39; militia mustered in, 32; service of militia, 40; militia reorganized, 10, 33; expenditures, 1771, 11; soldiers, activities of, 40; Tories disarmed, 51; taxes, 1775, 15; taxable polls, 9, 10; Tryon N. C., 6.
 Tryon, Gov. William, 14.
 Tucker, H. H., 506.
 Turner, Joab, 18.
 Turner, Nat, insurrection, 247.
 Twitty, Allen, 168.
 Twitty, Anthony, 63; sketch, 73.
 Twitty, Major Francis L., 257; sketch, 298.
 Twitty's Ford, 57, 62, 78.
 Twitty, Dr. John C., 414, 415; sketch, 487.
 Twitty, Robert G., 176, 183, 234, 304, 553, 555; treas, 221, 222.
 Twitty, Susan, 56.
 Twitty, T. B., 257, 358, 359, 363, 390, 374; sen., 351, 352, 362; sketch, 295.
 Twitty, William, 8, 46, 56, 57, 63, 131, 196; at Kings Mountain, 67.
 Twitty, William L., 295, 338, 339, 362, 487; sketch, 304.
 U.C.V. chapter organized, 363.
 Union Mills, Town of, incorporated, 387; charter revoked, 502.
 Vance, David, 24, 126.
 Vance, Gov. Zeb, 340, 344.
 Van Winkle, Kingsland, quoted, 131.
 Vanzant, Jacob, j. p., 88, 107.
 Vernon, H. F., 233.
 Waddington, Thomas, j. p., 107, 110.
 Wade, Thomas, col., 26.
 Waffer, Richard, 18.
 Waldrop, Bryan, 602.
 Waldrop, Luke, 232.
 Waldrop, O. T., 382, 602.
 Walker, David D., sketch, 303.
 Walker, Rev. E. G., 586.
 Walker, Elijah, 596.

- Walker, Felix, 22, 110, 114, 131; clk., 45, 51; comm., 105, 107, 110; sketch, 132; rep., 127, 128, 149; j. p., 88, 129, 130.
- Walker, James Reuben, sketch, 132.
- Walker, Jesse, 302.
- Walker, John, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 27, 28, 132; sketch, 21; j. p., 83, 85, 107, 114, 125; on comm., 41, 105; del., 25; first court at, 45, 51, 54; Tory camp at, 76, 79; coroner, 42, 46; on s. c., 31; signs warrant, 37.
- Walker, John, Jr., lieut., 27, 33; sketch, 132.
- Walker, Capt. Joseph, sketch, 302.
- Walker, Martin, 342, 347, 358, 360; sen., 336; shff., 253, 307, 312, 314, 335; sketch, 255.
- Walker, Noah E., 255, 353; shff., 342, 352; sketch, 347.
- Walker, Robert W., quoted, 133.
- Walker, Wiley, 330.
- Walker, William, 87; sketch, 133.
- Wall, Benjamin, 330.
- Wall, Miss Bess, author, 572.
- Wall, Calvin, 236.
- Wall, S. F., 364.
- Wall, W., 236.
- Wallace, A. D'K., 363; sketch, 574; ed., 559.
- Wallace, Sgt. A. D'K., wounded, 414.
- Wallace, W. O., 338.
- Wallace, W. W., coroner, 225.
- Walton, George, 166, 183; sketch, 169; sen., 165; treas., 164.
- Walton, H. M., 170.
- Walton, Nicholas, signs oath, 29.
- Walton, William H., 169, 176, 177, 180, 222, 238.
- Walton, Mrs. William, 297.
- War of 1812, 155.
- War with Mexico, 224.
- War Between the States, rosters, 257.
- Ware, J. V., ed., 356, 570.
- Warlock, Daniel, 7.
- Ward, William, capt., 26.
- Washburn, Benjamin, 360; treas., 240; sketch, 243; rep., 239.
- Washburn, E. N., 388, 391.
- Washburn, Gabriel, 243.
- Washburn, J. R., 382, 398.
- Watkins, Caleb W., 341, 352, 353, 364, 388; sketch, 375.
- Watson, Daniel, 585, 586.
- Watson, George, 129, 130.
- Watson, George F., 397, 398, 399, 500; dies, 501.
- Watson, James, j. p., 106.
- Watson, J. G., 501.
- Watson, John, 108.
- Watson, Patrick, 110; major, 81; sketch, 88.
- Watson, Rev. S. N., 546.
- Watson, T. Max, 533, 544, 548; sketch, 546; on s. h. comm., 535.
- Watson, W. P., 314, 335, 364, 371.
- Watson, William, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11; sketch, 103.
- Weathers, Rufus, 104.
- Weaver, F. A., 232.
- Weaver, H. G., 360.
- Weaver, Sylvester, 330.
- Weaver, Zeb, 506.
- Webb, Rev. Alfred, 103.
- Webb, Calvin J., rep., 237, 238.
- Webb, E. Yates, 192, 244, 537.
- Webb, Rev. George M., 192, 536; treas., 253.
- Webb, James L., 192, 244, 503; sketch, 536; dies, 518.
- Webb, Rev. James M., 214, 537; rep., 189, 190; ed., 553; sketch, 191, 554.
- Webb, R. A., 363.
- Webster, J. A., 252.
- Welch, Thomas, on c. h. comm., 44.
- Wellmon, William, sketch, 104.
- Wells, John K., 18, 189, 318.
- Wells, John W., 296.
- Wells, Moses L., sketch, 295.
- Wesley's Chapel M. E. Church, org., 584.
- Wesson, Abner, 152.
- Westminster school, founded, 380.
- Whisnant, Adam, 190.
- Whisnant, Dr. A. J., 415.
- Whisnant, Eli, 314, 335, 358; rep., 336; sketch, 303.
- Whisnant, Dr. J. F., 491.
- Whitaker, D. C., 531; sketch, 542.
- White, Charles, 20.
- White, Isaac, 215.
- White, James, 42, 46; on comm., 41.
- White, M. L., 575.
- White, W. Roland, 527, 532.
- White, Thomas, 26.
- Whiteside, Adam, 24; j. p., 110, 114, 125, 127, 129, 130.
- Whiteside, A. W., 222.
- Whiteside, Davis, 16, 17, 18, 24, 116; j. p., 41, 54; rep., 52; sketch, 72.
- Whiteside, Davis, Jr., 72.
- Whiteside, Francis, 24.
- Whiteside, George Martin, 359; sen., 308, 313, 314, 335; sketch, 320.
- Whiteside, Isaac, 72.
- Whiteside, James, 102, 114; del., 112; j. p., 83, 85, 88, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114; sen., 108; sketch, 116; comm., 105, 107, 110.
- Whiteside, Jonathan, 330.

- Whiteside, Joseph U., 135, 233, 320; surveyor, 220, 222.
 Whiteside, Prudence, 102.
 Whiteside, Richard, 233, 236.
 Whiteside, Robert, 24.
 Whiteside, Samuel, 24, 330.
 Whiteside, Thomas, 125, 127, 128.
 Whiteside, William, 18, 72, 116, 187; sketch, 24; j. p., 106; comm., 82, 84.
 Whitfield, George, missionary, 583.
 Whitley, John, lieut., 26.
 Whitmire, R. H., 526.
 Whitson, William, 127.
 Whorry, George, 177.
 Wilkerson, Thomas, 337.
 Wilkie, Clarence D., ed., 567.
 Wilkie, Elijah W., 410.
 Wilkie, M. T., reg., 404; sketch 410.
 Wilkie, Oliver, 330.
 Wilkins, Charles, 151, 164; rep., 128; j. p., 129, 130.
 Wilkins, Elizabeth T., 226.
 Wilkins, James T., 226.
 Wilkins, John H., 222, 226, 553, 601.
 Wilkins, J. Y., 236.
 Wilkins, Samuel, 130, 226, 298; sketch, 302.
 Wilkins, Smith, 169.
 Wilkins, Terrell, 226, 298, 302.
 Wilkins, Thomas, 226, 252, 314, 335, 338; sketch, 104.
 Wilkins, Thomas, Jr., 104.
 Wilkins, Thomas J., 398, 399; sketch, 354; rep., 352.
 Wilkins, William, 217, 221, 233, 302, 553; sketch, 226, 227; clk., 211, 214, 232; rep., 225; shff., 210, 220.
 Wilkins, William Terrell, 363; sketch, 298.
 Williams, Anderson, 330.
 Williams, J. Cal., shff., 533; sketch, 546.
 Williams, J. M., 546.
 Williams, Col. Joe, 35.
 Williams, J. O., 501.
 Williams, Pulaski B., 233, 234; shff., 232.
 Williams, Rufus J., 321, 338, 352; reg., 253, 307, 312, 314, 335; sketch, 255.
 Williams, Rev. Robert, missionary, 584.
 Williamson, Anderson, 302.
 Willis, Peter, 164.
 Willis, Stephen, j. p., 85, 88, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 126, 127, 129, 130; sketch, 89.
 Willis, Stephen, Jr., 89.
 Wilmington-Charlotte-Rutherford R. R. Co., 239.
 Wilson, Andrew, 107.
 Wilson, B. D., 508.
 Wilson, Capt., hanged, 79.
 Wilson, Clyde Stroud, ed., 568.
 Wilson, Frank I., 238, 240, 296, 318; ed., 554; principal, 555; sketch, 241.
 Wilson, H. B., 358.
 Wilson, Jacob, trial of, 333.
 Wilson, James, 127; j. p., 88, 106, 107, 108.
 Wilson, John, reg., 45.
 Wilson, Joseph, 241.
 Wilson, Samuel, Sr., lineal descendants of, 571.
 Wilson, W., 330.
 Winston, Jo., 61.
 Wiseman, Mrs. C. B., 506.
 Withrow, Grady, 409, 531; sketch 545; rep., 533, 534, 535.
 Withrow, James, 66, 88, 135, 545; sketch, 89; rep., 82, 105, 108, 110, 113, 115, 149; j. p., 54, 82, 83, 85, 88, 106, 108, 110, 112, 114, 125, 127, 129, 130.
 Withrow, Jason, 329, 334; trial of, 333.
 Withrow, John, 329.
 Withrow, J. P. D., 545; sketch, 409; rep., 399.
 Withrow, T. J., 330.
 Wooling, Jas. W., 338.
 Womack, A. B., 329.
 Womack, Philip, 329.
 Wood, Cleveland, 330.
 Wood, J. E., 358.
 Wood, J. H., 352.
 Wood, Thompson J., sketch, 300.
 World War, dead, 417; officers, 417; civilian activities, 413; rosters, 417; boards, 414-417.
 Yancey, William, 7, 10; j. p., 41, 45; on s. c., 31; signs oath, 29.
 Yarborough, Rev. J. H., 325, 338.
 Yelton, A. R., 371; sketch, 393; treas., 388.
 Yelton, Mrs. Don, 510.
 Yelton, John L., 512.
 Yelton, J. Y., 376, 501; sketch, 512; clk., 502; dies, 507.
 Young, Dr. G. E., 355, 356, 358, 359, 375, 388, 390, 396, 578; mayor, 342.
 Young, James, 177, 244; treas., 240, 307.
 Young, Margaret, 416.
 Young, Nathan, 341, 342, 351, 358, 359; rep., 336.
 Young, Robert, j. p., 106.
 Young, Samuel, 130, 152, 166; j. p., 127, 129.
 Young, Thomas W., editor, 551, 552.
 Young, Mrs. W. A., 300.



MAP
OF
RUTHERFORD COUNTY
NORTH CAROLINA
IN 1937